

**Muslims and  
Imperial Mobilization**

**Hijacking  
Holy Qur'an  
And Islam**

**2nd Edition 2015**

**Zahir Ebrahim**







# **Hijacking Holy Qur'an And Islam**

**2015**

**Revised 2nd Edition**

**Zahir Ebrahim**

# Hijacking Holy Qur'an And Islam

## Copyright Notice

Copyright © 2003-2015 by Zahir Ebrahim

All rights reserved.

Revised 2nd Edition 2015

Words: 292088 | Pages: 1100 | 6x9 | Fri, September 11, 2015 12:00 AM

Published by Project Humanbeingsfirst™

### The Plebeian Antidote to Hectoring Hegemons

This free education edition may be reproduced *verbatim-only*.

**Website URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com>

**PDF URL:** <http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/book-hijacking-quran-islam-2nd-edition-2015-zahirebrahim.pdf>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Book-Hijacking-Islam-2ed-2015>

**Copyright © Zahir Ebrahim. Project-Humanbeingsfirst-Reprint-License**  
Verbatim-only reproduction of this book, or its self-contained chapters, for non-profit educational use to raise public awareness is encouraged. No derivative work is permitted. Full permission to copy, repost, and reprint, in its entirety, verbatim, unmodified and unedited, for any “fair-use” purpose in the public interest, in any reproduction medium, granted provided this copyright notice page is also reproduced verbatim as part of this reprint license, and not doing so may be subject to copyright license violation infringement claims pursuant to remedies noted at <http://www.copyright.gov/title17/92chap5.html>. All images, quotations and excerpts are based on non-profit “fair-use” for personal education and research, and for documenting war crimes and mass deception in the public interest, consistent with the understanding of laws noted at <http://www4.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.html>. Partial replication or dissemination of this book with any page omitted is an infringement. Any use beyond non-profit fair-use requires written consent from all copyright holders. Notices at Home website <http://Humanbeingsfirst.org/#Copyright>.

This book is typeset in StarOffice 7 and OpenOffice 4

PDF With Images Generated on Friday, September 11, 2015 12:00 AM

**The**  
**Zahir Ebrahim**  
**Political Islam**  
**Reader**  
**2015**

this page intentionally blank



# Table of Contents



About	About this book and its author	xv
-------	--------------------------------	----

## PART ONE

### The Heart of the Matter

Preface	2015 Revised Second Edition	1
Chapter I	Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?	37
Part-I	Motivation	37
II	Thought Experiment Introducing Mr Spock	48
Part-II	Introduction	51
II	Why Mr Spock Abstraction – Logic Mind	65
III	Holy Qur'an Not a Book of Literature	73
	Holy Qur'an Primarily Not a Written Book	76
	Holy Qur'an Complicated to Understand	77
	Ambiguity Evidently By Design	91
	Al-Wasilah – “seek the means of approach unto Him” but the means is not straightforwardly named	108

IV	Adopting a Systematic Systems Approach	115
	Definitions: Determinate, Indeterminate	120
Part-III	Continuation	127
II	Sociological Factors & Contextless Verses	129
	Case Study: What does the Holy Qur'an say about the Ahlul Bayt?	132
	Word by Word Decomposition of Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:33-34	139
	Method of Reasoning it out from the Holy Qur'an itself – Taking analysis one step deeper and further: Principle of Inerrancy	170
III	Impact Analysis	188
	How Religion of Islam was Transformed into Empire	193
	Failure to Transform Society Towards Islam's Highest Ideals	202
IV	Path Forward: Impacting Muslim Existence with Qur'anic Political Science	212
	The Question of Rulership in Islam – What does the Holy Qur'an have to say about it?	212
	What does the Holy Qur'an say about Divine Rule of Valih-e-Faqih?	223
	Fixing Qur'anic Beatitudes	243
	What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid?	254
	What does the Holy Qur'an say about Government?	266

V	Conclusion	274
	Solution Space	276
	Proposal to the Pulpits	279
	Self Study Guide for Seekers of Understanding	280
Part-IV	Introduction to Muslim Historiography	297
II	Problem of Defining History – What is History?	305
III	Problem of Epistemology – Hard and Soft Limits to Knowing	316
Part-V	Muslim Scribes of History and the Timeline of their Existent Written Works	335
Endnotes	Chapter I Additional Bibliographic Notes	337
	Part-I	
	Part-II	
	Part-III	
	Part-IV	
	<b>PART TWO</b>	<b>355</b>
	<b>Islam &amp; Techniques of Imperial Mobilization</b>	
Chapter 2	Hijacking the word “Islam” for Mantra Creation	357
Chapter 3	CAIR and The American Progress – Muslim “Limited Hangouts”	389

Annex	Response to American Progress and “Fear, Inc. The Roots of the Islamophobia Network in America”	403
Chapter 4	Jews Training FBI on Islamic Militancy	407
Chapter 5	Muslim Stooges and Fatwa in the Service of Empire	421
	The face of “moderate Islam” – Islam preferred by empire	428
	Addendum: Letter to Fatwa Authors	432
Chapter 6	Waiting for Allah	437
Chapter 7	Islam and Knowledge vs Socialization	469
	The Face of Religion of Islam in the Holy Qur'an	471
	Pluralism and Multi-culturalism integral to the Holy Qur'an	471
	The fascinating riddle of multi-culturalism in the Holy Qur'an	490
	Who can understand the Holy Qur'an and who cannot – in the Holy Qur'an's own words	493
	The fascinating riddle of “Al-Wasilah”	496
	The fascinating riddle of the “Imam” – a Divine family's story	501
	The fascinating acceptance of ALL Previous Prophets, of the Jews, of the Christians, and of the un-named peoples in every time and every space, making ALL of them comparable, equal, without difference, to the Prophet of Islam	520

	Everyone gets to believe whatever they want --- No <i>la mission civilisatrice, the white man's burden</i> , in the Holy Qur'an	527
	The face of 'Burn a Quran' Christian pastor in Florida	510
	The face of Christian's Islam "ISLAM is of THE DEVIL"	512
	The face of Brzezinski's Islam "God is on your side"	531
	The face of Jews' Islam "violent Islam"	535
	Man against Superman	537
	Sociopathy of hegemony is the real problem	542
	New American Theology of Civil Submission	544
	Summation and Impact Analysis	546
Chapter 8	The Ignoble Path: Long Road To Secular Humanism Letter to Muslims – Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government	559
	The face of Secular Humanism	562
	The face of "Brzezinski's Islam" – 'God is on your side' "warrior Islam" loved by empire	568
	The face of "moderate Islam" – "absurd Islam" loved by empire	569
	The face of Musalman's Islam – the hypocrite's Islam	592

	The face of “useful idiot's Islam” – the “dissent Islam”	595
	The face of “Jews' Islam” – the “violent Islam”, “militant Islam”, “radical Islam”, “Clash of Civilizations Islam”, “Clash of the Civilized World and Barbarians Islam”	597
Chapter 9	The Reality of Secular Humanism: Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!	605
Chapter 10	The Noble Path: Denying to Caesar what is not Caesar’s Islam – Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an	627
Chapter 11	Aga Khan's Doctrine of Neutrality	639
Chapter 12	The Art and Science of Co-option	655
	Introduction to Co-option	656
	The Four Characteristics of Co-option	662
	(1) Self-interest purchased with silence	663
	(2) Perspective-pollution	665
	(3) Self-policing to pass the censors	670
	(4) Self-policing for the want of efficacy	671
	Simile of the Cave from Plato's Republic	671
	Part-II Harvesting Perspective Pollution: Democracy Revolutions and Useful Idiots	678
Chapter 13	Case Study: Subversion of the Holy Qur'an from within, or, yet another useful idiot for “reform Islam”? – Critique Laleh Bakhtiar	707
	Loss of Semantic Equivalence	712

	Dissecting your translation process	719
	Reframing Allah to God	732
	Part-2 Your reference to the King James Version of Bible (KJV)	738
	Part-3 Your “bring reform to Islam”	744
	Correspondence with Laleh Bakhtiar	751
	Appendix-A: Letter to Distributor of Sublime Quran	754
	Appendix-B: Letters to Scholars of Islam challenging them to break their stone-silence on Laleh Bakhtiar's translation	764
	<b>PART THREE</b>	<b>771</b>
	<b>Pakistan, Islam &amp; Remaking World Order</b>	
Chapter 14	Case Study: History's Sacred Cow “Sir” Allama Iqbal Part-I – marde-momin or superman?	773
Annex	Addendum: “Sir” Allama Iqbal an Ahmadi?	803
	Ahmadiyyat in his early years	807
	Ahmadiyyat in his last years	819
Chapter 15	Part-I Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: The New SAVAK in Pakistan – Understanding Shia Killings in Pakistan	827
Chapter 16	Part-II Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: Some Context for Shia Killings in Pakistan	833
Annex	Making Sense of Absurdities – Unlayering the Middle East War Agenda	847

	Reality is almost like an onion	853
Chapter 17	Part-III Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: What Role did Shias Play in Condemning Qadianis to Kafirdom in Cahoots with Sunni Scholars in 1974?	857
Annex	Addendum: Response to the 2005 Amman Message Declaring Who is a Muslim	871
Chapter 18	Part-V Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: The 'Ahrar-Ahmadiya controversy' of 1953 and Shia Killings today in 2013 – The 1953 Munir Report	885
Chapter 19	Part-VI Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: Rise of Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – Fabricating a Hegelian Dialectic?	891
	Letter to Shia Pontiff of Revolutionary Islam in Lahore, Pakistan: Syed Jawad Naqvi	892
	The face of “Revolutionary Islam”	906
	Response by Revolutionary Islam leader of Pakistan's spokesman: “Shut Up”	920
Chapter 20	Part-VIII Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – Pawn of World Order?	925
Chapter 21	Part-VII Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: Operation Gladio Redux – Terrorists or Imperial Surrogate Armies Flying False Colors?	937
	Zbigniew Brzezinski explains the Mechanics of Covert Warfare by the United States – officially lying to the world	954



	The Ultimate Fate of Vulgar Propagandists: 'Don't be Afraid'	961
Annex	Annex: Identifying the Enemy – Operation Gladio Yesterday and Worldwide Terrorism Today	965
	Watch BBC Operation Gladio Documentary	967
Chapter 22	Part-IX Raahe-Nijaat series on Pakistan: Understanding ISIS - Islamic State or yet another Imperial Surrogate?	973
Chapter 23	The “Divine Destiny” of Pakistan – The UK Indian Independence Act, July 1947	987
	British Empire Divining a Muslim Homeland in the Indian subcontinent	990
	Balfour Declaration Divining a Jewish Homeland in Palestine	991
Chapter 24	The Fate of Pakistan – Letter To Anyone Who Cares	1005
Chapter 25	Reflections of an “armchair philosopher” – The Road to No Where	1009
Afterword	The Road Ahead	1025
Credits	Sources and Credits	1035
Index	Alphabetical Index and Glossary	i
Backcover	Backcover book summary	



this page intentionally blank

# About



Caption Banality of Evil: hear no evil, speak no evil,  
see no evil (image via wikipedia)

This book is about an open secret that few Muslims speak about openly: that the Holy Qur'an And Its Religion Islam from the very first century of the advent of Islam has been used to build empires. Its system of *Divine Guidance* subverted from the very beginning and the meaning of the religion molded so as not to interfere with the primacy instincts and imperatives of the rulers. The Muslim body politic for over fourteen centuries has been carefully molded, cultivated and socialized with the help of venerated scribes and pious pulpits to get it to strive in personal morality seeking Heaven elsewhere.

The public mind is cunningly taught to leave the rulers alone, and the empire in turn does not care how loud and varied the daily call for prayer is so long as nothing interferes with the ruling class making their own heaven right here on earth. This politics is self-evident, except that it isn't to the indoctrinated Muslim mind.

This book disabuses this twisted control of the public mind by extricating it from both self-interest and socialization bias imposed upon oneself by one's own will, and from Machiavellian perception management imposed by others' will. The book is a case study of Islam and Muslims at the intersection of religion of Islam and political science. That intersection is called social engineering, study and control of the public mind.

This book is a continuation of the theme of mass behavior control explored in depth in *The Poor Man's Guide To Modernity*. Here the focus is on how the religion of Islam has been manipulated towards the same end. By becoming increasingly aware of how our thoughts are molded, our beliefs implanted, our opinions manufactured, our feelings, hopes and fears manipulated, and thus our behavior controlled by those whom we have likely never even heard of, we are better able to counter the tyranny of the mind which has kept us in mental chains from time immemorial. *"None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free. The truth has been kept from the depth of their minds by masters who rule them with lies. They feed them on falsehoods till wrong looks like right in their eyes."* All else will naturally follow!

# About its author

Zahir Ebrahim, an electrical engineer and computer architect, temporarily gave up his high-tech career in Silicon Valley, California, in the late 1990s to spend time raising his kids. Zahir originally studied EECS at UET (Lahore, Pakistan), MIT, and Stanford University (via SITN). He was an ordinary engineer and worked in several corporations in the San Francisco Bay Area pursuing his own “American Dream” like most ordinary people (see engineering patents at <http://tinyurl.com/Zahir-Patents>). Zahir switched directions immediately after 9/11 and turned towards justice activism with the same zest with which he had previously endeared himself to his profession. Zahir's 2003 maiden book of protest against the criminal military invasion of Iraq, titled *Prisoners of the Cave*, was rejected by numerous publishers and can be read on the web at <http://PrisonersoftheCave.org>. Zahir writes exclusively for Project Humanbeingsfirst.org which he founded as *The Plebeian Antidote to Hectoring Hegemons*. Zahir may be reached at <http://Humanbeingsfirst.org>. Bio at <http://ZahirEbrahim.org>. Full Copyright Notice at <http://humanbeingsfirst.org/#Copyright>.

this page intentionally blank

# What others say

***“you are a completely stupid fool,  
a disgrace to humanity”***

The white man when caught in his lies,  
Paul Craig Roberts,  
United States Former Assistant  
Secretary of the Treasury,  
anointing Zahir Ebrahim,  
Dec 06, 2008.  
(The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity)

**To confront  
or  
be co-opted?**



# **Is it Divine Comedy or Just Irony?**

**The land of the free that  
nurtured a most pernicious  
Hectoring Hegemon  
also nurtured its  
Antidote!**

# **The Plebeian Antidote to Hectoring Hegemons**

# Bernard Lewis at Princeton University Asserts

**“It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.”** --- Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, 2003, pg. 1

**“But Islam, like other religions, has also known periods when it inspired in some of its followers a mood of hatred and violence. It is our misfortune that we have to confront part of the Muslim world while it is going through such a period, and when most – though by no means all – of that hatred is directed against us.”** --- Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, 2003, pg. 25

# Samuel Huntington at Harvard University Asserts

**“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power. The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.”** --- Samuel P. Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations And The Remaking Of World Order*, 1996, pgs. 217-218

# **The Holy Qur'an defines the word "Islam" as proper noun**

*(whereas Bernard Lewis cunningly redefined it as a common noun)*

**“This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion.”**

(Arabic:

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتْمَمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضَيْتُ لَكُمْ  
الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا

)

Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:3

## **The Holy Qur'an also gives a different definition of Islam**

**“This is the Scripture whereof there is  
no doubt, a guidance unto those who  
ward off (evil).”**

(Arabic: ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ )

**“Who believe in the Unseen, and  
establish worship, and spend of that  
We have bestowed upon them”**

(Arabic:

الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ وَيُقِيمُونَ الصَّلَاةَ وَمِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ يُنْفِقُونَ

)

Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:2-2:3

# **What's Going On Here With These Western Scholars?**

**Are these superior Jewish minds  
in America's top Ivy Leagues really  
so damn *innocent of knowledge*  
about Islam?**

**Or**

**Were they manufacturing  
“Doctrinal Motivation” years in  
advance and harvested it on 9/11  
for “Imperial Mobilization”?**



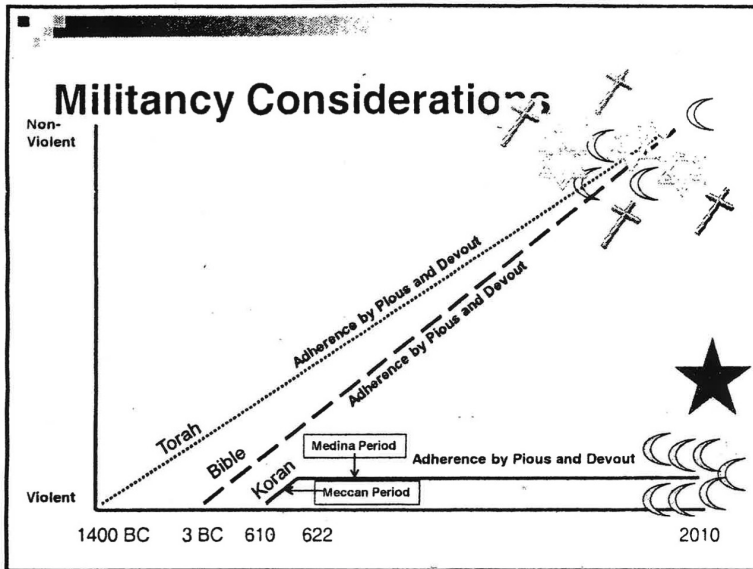
# **What's Going On Here With Muslims?**

**Why is the Muslim mind always  
so EASILY misled?**

**On 9/11 “Good Muslims”  
so EASILY bought that  
“Bad Muslims” wielding  
“Militant Islam” did it!**

**Why is Islam always so  
EASY to Hijack for  
“Imperial Mobilization”?**

# Even the FBI is being trained to equate terror with Qur'an



Caption An FBI training presentation titled “Militancy Considerations” measures the relationship between piety and violence among the texts of the three Abrahamic faiths. As time goes on, the followers of the Torah and the Bible move from “violent” to “non-violent.” Not so for devotees of the Koran, whose “moderating process has not happened.” The line representing violent behavior from devout Muslims flatlines and continues outward, from 610 A.D. to 2010. In other words, religious Muslims have been and always will be agents of aggression. (via Wired.com)

## **The Holy Qur'an bears Witness to this Zeitgeist**

**'Then the Messenger will say:  
"O my Lord! Truly my people took  
this Qur'an for just foolish  
nonsense."'**

(Arabic:

وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ مَهْجُورًا

)

Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30

# **The Predatory Mind and Behavior Control**

**“We are governed, our minds are molded, our  
tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely  
by men we have never heard of.”**

Edward Bernays,  
*Propaganda*, 1928, pg.1

# **The Predatory Mind and Scientific Techniques**

**“We are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude!”**

Aldous Huxley,  
*The Ultimate Revolution*,  
Speech to students at UC Berkeley, 1962

# **The Predatory Mind in the Technetronic society**

**“In the technetronic society the trend seems to be toward aggregating the individual support of millions of unorganized citizens, who are easily within the reach of magnetic and attractive personalities, and effectively exploiting the latest communication techniques to manipulate emotions and control reason.”**

Zbigniew Brzezinski,  
*Between Two Ages*, 1970, pg. 11

# **The Public Mind and its weaknesses**

**“What a man believes upon grossly insufficient evidence is an index to his desires – desires of which he himself is often unconscious. If a man is offered a fact which goes against his instincts, he will scrutinize it closely, and unless [and at times even when] the evidence is overwhelming, he will refuse to believe it. If, on the other hand, he is offered something which affords a reason for acting in accordance with his instincts, he will accept it even on the slenderest evidence.”**

Bertrand Russell,  
Proposed Roads to Freedom, 1919, pg. 147

# **A Gestalt Shift in PERSPECTIVE is Required to Understand the Instinct for Primacy**



Caption Can the innocent child staring at the fishbowl in absolute wonderment ever imagine what the feline is thinking? What would it take for the child to view the world from the cat's perspective? Gestalt Shift in PERSPECTIVE!



# **How can the public counter this perspective deficiency?**

**“Yee shall know the truth  
and the truth shall make you free”**

John 8:32, KJV, Holy Bible  
Etched in stone wall in the Main  
Lobby of the CIA Headquarters in  
Langley, Virginia, USA

# **And what is that “truth”?**

**“Who controls the past controls the future  
Who controls the present controls the past”**

George Orwell, Nineteen Eighty-four

# **What is that “truth” again?**

**“Deception is a state of mind  
and the mind of state”**

James Jesus Angleton,  
Head of CIA Counter Intelligence, 1954-1974

# **Then how can the public ever know what is truth?**

**“In the age of universal deceit to discover  
the truth is a revolutionary act”**

*this scribe*

**“In the age of universal deceit to tell  
the truth is a revolutionary act”**

George Orwell

**“In the age of universal deceit to live  
the truth is a revolutionary act”**

Semantics of verse 103:3  
Surah Al-Asr, Holy Qur'an

# From the Public Mind to the Revolutionary Mind

**“Aspire to be like Mt. Fuji, with such a broad and solid foundation that the strongest earthquake cannot move you, and so tall that the greatest enterprises of common men seem insignificant from your lofty perspective. With your mind as high as Mt. Fuji you can see all things clearly. And you can see all the forces that shape events; not just the things happening near to you.”**

Miyamoto Musashi

(Quoted in *Political Ponerology*,  
by Andrew M. Lobaczewski)

this page intentionally blank

# **Dedication**

## **To All Who Care**

**And, for my children — to lend them  
courage to reshape tomorrow's world**

this page intentionally blank



# PART ONE

The Heart of the

Matter

this page intentionally blank

# Preface

**2015 Revised Second Edition**

## **Hijacking Holy Qur'an And Islam**

This book which you now hold in your hands, **Hijacking The Holy Qur'an And Its Religion Islam – Muslims and Imperial Mobilization**, 2015 Revised Second Edition, abbreviated to **Hijacking Holy Qur'an And Islam**, is a mini compendium of topics at the intersection of religion of Islam and political science. It is a case study in social engineering, of why the Holy Qur'an is so easy to misinterpret for self-interests, and consequently, so easy to hijack for “imperial mobilization”.

It is important to state up front what this book is not about before delving into details of what it is about. (1) This book is not about faith. (2) This book is not about proselytizing Islam. (3) This book is not intended as an advocacy of Islam even indirectly, a task for which this scribe is least qualified. That function was performed by the noble Prophet of Islam by his penetrating the heart of the believers and is best left to those who claim his mantle. This scribe does not claim that station. He is merely a student of truth, and not its master.

(4) Lastly, this book is not about this scribe's faith.

What this book principally does is attempt to teach how to fish with an honest intellectual hook when one is emotionally too close to a subject. It does not however catch the reader her fish. Nor does it make any appeals of faith and non-falsifiable axioms to the heart. The reader still has to practice catching her own fish to feed herself. Using the intellectual hook however, as opposed to axioms of faith, is a tad harder than one might think. In fact, it may be the hardest way to fill one's intellectual hunger. It is much easier to pretend to be an intellectual and employ *incestuous self-reinforcement* through self-selecting data and confirmation bias to arrive at conclusions one is already predisposed towards. For some, like this scribe, actually fishing with an intellectual hook and not knowing what one might catch with it until one has actually caught it, makes for a most gratifying meal. It is the only way to nourish a parched mind. The food for a parched soul is to be found elsewhere. If one is inspired here, let it be the intellect that becomes curious. From that first curiosity to discover reality the way it is, all else will naturally follow.

The terminology “social engineering” refers to the cunning discipline of perception management for mass behavior control. That exercise is ancient and Plato addressed it most poignantly as the *Simile of the Cave* in his now 2500 year old book *The Republic*. In modernity, that exercise in mass behavior control in which the public voluntarily offers a measure of their consent for someone else's agenda, whether being pursued overtly or covertly is immaterial, whether noble or ignoble is also immaterial, whether it's in the public interest or against public interest is again immaterial, has been formalized into two separate components: (1) “soft” social engineering and (2) “hard” social engineering. There is often a compartmentalized coordination between the two with several degrees of cellular separation such that all interconnections can be plausibly denied and causality turned on its head. Soft social engineering is rooted in soft “scholarship”, meaning, learned discourses, academic treatise, ideology, books, news me-

dia, pulpits, education system, religion, self-deception, et. al., all better served by the catchall term “propaganda” which simply means to make the public mind according to someone else's wishes while letting the public pretend that they made their own mind. It is a manipulative exercise. It is the irresistible natural calling of shepherds and turns on the axis of authority figures. At the end of the day, this exercise is still of mere words however. It is like the shepherd without his faithful sheep dog, blowing his whistle to which the sheep respond only by force of habit. It works well for old sheep, but new untrained sheep can pose a problem. And after a long absence of the sheep dog, even old sheep become hard to motivate by merely blowing the whistle.

As Adolph Hitler had well understood, words alone are often not sufficient to mobilize a people. Words have to be backed by “events” or “acts”, real or imagined, that induce public horror in support of propaganda. Hard social engineering is rooted in hard mobilizing “events”, the sheep dog equivalent, meaning, covert-ops, false-flag, warfare, crisis situations, real or imagined threats and horrors whose impact the public can be made to feel, or anticipate with fear, and react to as predicted, often probabilistically by a new mathematical discipline called game theory which can statistically manipulate several variables simultaneously to predict behavior. The public mind is collectively maneuvered by the pied pipers to the point of a significant vocal number actually demanding the same solutions the controllers want to sell them in the first place as the panacea for solving the crisis situation. In advertising and marketing this is easily recognized by the business student as its bedrock discipline of “demand creation”. It is the foundation of a trillion dollar global advertising industry. The herd principle ensures its dispersion among the silent majority. The same ideas constitute the bedrock of social engineering for public governance but unfortunately most refuse to recognize it as such. In fact, as any shrewd observer expects, it is actively denied by the same pied pipers in order to not dilute its efficacy in making the public mind.

That fiction has to be maintained for political purposes especially in a democracy where the electorate supposedly choose their rulers by popular vote of their own free will. Hitler explained this at great length in *Mein Kampf* (inter alia, see Vol. 2, Chapter VI), and created an entire ministry in the Third Reich under the leadership of Joseph Goebbels, Reichminister of Propaganda and National Enlightenment, to make the German public's mind. Today that function is decentralized, and far more sophisticated than under Nazi socialism which ruled its public mostly at the point of the bayonet.

Engineering the public's consent for the narrow agendas of the elite, the controllers outside the cave in Plato's allegory, is of course a game as old as hegemony, as old as empire. But today's modernity has introduced many erudite twists and turns with sophisticated political theories (such as Machiavelli, Hegelian Dialectic, Big Brother Statism, Plausible Deniability, Manufacturing Consent, Manufacturing Dissent), and direct psychological manipulation of both the irrational mind (the subconscious mind, catering to fears, desires, anxieties, the harnessing of which is by demand creation) and the cognitive mind (the conscious mind, cognitive infiltration by authority figures who sell big lies, half-truths, three-quarter truths, often wrapped in long-held beliefs and prejudices which make these appear to be true in group-think and in shared ethos, especially in moments of crisis when the normal brain functioning is already in shock and people congregate around those with whom they have shared beliefs and trust, and these deceit are subsequently belabored by authority figures and group-think pied pipers to eventually become the presuppositional facts underlying all popular narratives). These exercises, run long enough, hard enough, with a continuous supply of **“high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification”** as Zbigniew Brzezinski put it in his *American Mein Kampf*, *The Grand Chessboard*, and a whole new generation grows up believing myths to be historical fact. This is the empirical foundation upon which Jews have been sold that they need Zionism and a

militarized Jewish state in Palestine even if it means soiling their Jewish hands in the blood of its native inhabitants. A need evidently as necessary as the fish need bicycles (as per a famous Russian Jew turned Christian who this scribe once heard make this observation known in his talk at Stanford University).

All of this is the early stage discipline of social engineering --- mass behavior control with at least some measure of voluntary consent from the masses. Time is not far away when bio-chemical tampering of the brain and genetic manipulation of DNA may obsolete this early stage of behavior control as was depicted in Aldous Huxley's fable *A brave new world*. While fables are eruditely read even in high schools, this discipline of social engineering is not taught in universities except in disjoint bits and pieces in disconnected faculties. But it is practiced as a unified whole almost universally, with military precision, for making the public mind. Its zenith has been reached in the United States psychological warfare programs, far surpassing Europe's former dominance of the field in previous centuries. The companion volume to this book "The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity" (see below) examines this subject of behavior control in some depth. A separate volume "Undoing the Theft of Palestine" has examined the Jewish dilemma of living on myths and earning the world's hatred in recompense. That book has taken on the impertinence of liberating both the Jews and the Palestinians from their respective prison states while simultaneously freeing the world from oligarchic control. All good words on paper that will remain still-born, for words alone can no more free the mind of its chains than propaganda alone can shackle the mind. It takes a good measure of voluntary consent for both. The forces of social engineering make the latter consent happen. There are no similar social engineering forces in play for the benefit of the former. That calling must be unleashed from within without help from social engineering.

This book now in your hands is situated in that whole context in its overarching impertinence of attempting to undo the hijacking of

the religion of Islam as the *force majeure* for subversive behavior control. To do so effectively one has to not just understand the disease by becoming somewhat detached from it as a good doctor is from her patient, but also get its causality and etiology mapped accurately in that whole context, being mindful of both deliberate misdirection as well as self-deception. Linkages and interconnections can carry more weight than individual elements they link and identifying them correctly when they prefer to hide, deceive, and misdirect, takes great forensic acuity. Poor diagnosis by imperceptive mind is sure guarantee of continued suffering, and fatality.

That is the formidable challenge taken up by this book in the aforesaid overarching context of social engineering. This 2015 Revised Second Edition cherry picks pertinent essays, detailed case studies, reports and letters from Project Humanbeingsfirst archive, all original work of this scribe who is not a scholar, just an ordinary plebe who dared to make the effort to think for himself, to analyze and deconstruct:

- (1) how the religion of Islam is often incestuously interpreted by self-interest and socialization bias ;
- (2) how the religion of Islam is harnessed for “imperial mobilization” by empire ;
- (3) how the religion of Islam itself contributes to this abuse by being open-ended, ambiguous, comprising algebra-style variables and value-loaded characteristics or puzzles that are open to interpretation instead of known and specific constants for identification, and employing metaphorical or imprecise allusions, in certain key verses in the Holy Qur'an (such as in verse 4:59 where who are the ulul-amr is left unspecified), all opening the door for self-serving and imperial interpretations, as well as unwitting incestuous self-reinforcement through confirmation and socialization



bias, generation after generation, leading inevitably to divergent understandings of the same scriptural text.

The long first chapter in five parts (of which Part-V is still incomplete and under gestation) is a case study which attempts to disabuse this dismal state of affairs by opening the door to an unusual idea: to read and attempt to understand what Islam's singular scripture, the Holy Qur'an, itself says, and more importantly, does not say, instead of what the scribes, historians, scholars, pontiffs, pundits, turbans, and the pious pen of men say it says. Duh!

That's just how unusual this idea is for the Muslim mind, because, the Holy Qur'an does not carry context of its verses within its pages which contain a total of exactly 6236 verses as counted in the standard Medina Mushaf ( مصحف المدينة النبوية ). The Muslim public in virtually every Muslim society have been trained from generation to generation to seek that context outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an. Principally, in the plentiful exegesis known as "tafsirs", and in other sanctified compilations of history and the sayings of the Prophet of Islam, known as "hadiths", all composed/compiled by the hand of man. Whereas, the Author of the Holy Qur'an itself, as claimed by the Good Book, is God Himself. If one accepts that proposition on faith, as the Muslim mind does, then imagine using the mind of some other fallible man long dead and whom one never met, to understand the mind of God! That alone is a non sequitur --- but the Muslim mind, from clergy to laity, persists in that absurdity. This is an inherent epistemological problem of the Holy Qur'an. Unfortunately, it has been solved with utmost laziness through cultural osmosis handed down from generation to generation, including among the clergy who are well known for incestuous self-reinforcement of their own sectarian doctrines drawn mostly from pages outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an and used for interpreting the verses of the Holy Qur'an!

This book attempts to change all that by substituting the historical laziness and clerical comfort zones of antiquity stemming largely from the culture of religious socialization, with clear analytical thinking.

The logical analysis brings an epistemological perspective to bear on the matter which is further peppered with ample commonsense and reasonability tests in lieu of socialized faith-based axioms handed from generation to generation. By permitting the Holy Qur'an to Speak in its own explanation on the anvil of one's thinking capabilities rather than parroting capacity, the result is both interesting and revealing. The seemingly intractable problems created by the absence of context within the pages of the Holy Qur'an, suddenly eviscerate as no longer being pertinent to understanding the essential message being conveyed to mankind from age to age.

The first detailed case study in Chapter One introduces the nomenclature of “Determinate” and “Indeterminate” verses to categorize the statements of the Holy Qur'an more precisely to assist in comprehending how much of the various sectarian understanding of the religion of Islam is from the “Determinate” verses, and how much is from gratuitously filling in the variables and interpreting the “Indeterminate” verses. A sensible model for extracting the core message buried in the verses is proposed: to treat the verses as a cipher text which is to be decoded using only the verses of the Holy Qur'an into its plain text. The exercise is most revealing. In the examples considered, and those examples are chosen upon which Muslims have become embroiled in needless sectarian schisms, the method easily and straightforwardly extricates the religion of Islam from mythology, socialization bias, idiocy of sectarian world views, and the mind of man. The case study ends with a gestalt proposal to all Muslim pulpits to adopt this approach to evaluate their own sectarian epistemology and to just bring their discoveries to their respective flock. Just that one step can undo fourteen centuries of dysfunction. Subsequent chapters draw on current affairs and history to examine the other two aspects, disabusing the psyche of the intense propaganda warfare inflicted upon the Muslim and non Muslim public mind.

While Islam may be the faith of the nonconformist, and what might appear to some as unorthodox, author of this book, the activist

compulsion to pen it is not religious – the author could not care less what philosophy, religion, or sect you espouse so long as it does not interfere with others' rights to exercise the same. Rather, it is to unravel the vile deception games which underlie the latter day **“imperial mobilization”** of which he, his nation, his people, and mankind everywhere on earth, are victim, or will soon be. Self-defense against this full spectrum onslaught upon the public mind, in specific, upon the Muslim public mind, is the primary purpose of this humble endeavor. If Muslim scholars, intellectuals, ullemas, imams, ayatollahs, muftis, leaders, politicians, and the all and sundry opinion makers among the Muslim polity worldwide, had not remained silent, were not devoid of deep understanding of how the world really works, were neither being *useful idiots* for Western hegemony, nor infected with the *Plague of Occidentosis*, meaning, not mentally colonized as modern day *House Niggers* and *Uncle Toms*, this book would not have been necessary!

This book does not invite you to an insurrection. But to a revolution. A revolution of the mind – from which all else will naturally follow.

Unlike the fabricated “United We Stand” mantra of the Western hegemony which has today coercively united the Western public behind their respective governments in waging their manufactured “war on terror” upon Muslims and Islam while ostensibly being only against their own fabrication of “militant Islam”, this book and its Companion Reader on Modernity are dedicated to fostering both Muslim unity, and people unity, under accurate truth discovery. Western “imperial mobilization” primarily succeeds because of their vast intellectual capital invested in *social engineering* through universal deceit against which neither the Muslim public, nor the Western public, have any effective response. But as the Good Book says: **“Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free”**.

The intellectual capital generated by Project Humanbeingsfirst is that missing response to *hectoring hegemony*, of every era, including the past dynastic Muslim empires built from hijacking the religion of

Islam and bequeathing to posterity, us, a crippled epistemology in the form of “Islamic literature” which legitimized their absolutist rule. The bread and butter of all empires, all primacy, and all predatory scholarship, is deception. But its Achilles' Heel is the public able to do simple arithmetic correctly and using their commonsense when two plus two is proclaimed to make five. Had this straightforward rational path of truth discovery been followed in the past fourteen centuries by the Muslim body politic by suppressing its fear of empire, narrow self-interests, and overcoming its crippled epistemology, or is done today, the religion of Islam would surely be spared the lament of the Prophet of Islam recorded in the Holy Qur'an for the Day of Accountability, of how the Muslims will have constricted and adulterated his teachings of the religion of Islam and the Holy Qur'an:

'Then the Messenger will say: **“O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”**  
(Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30 )

وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ  
قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ  
مَهْجُورًا

As George Orwell argued through the pen of Winston Smith in his famous fable *Nineteen eighty-four*, conveying through the mind of the beleaguered protagonist an important and timeless axiom:

“Freedom is the freedom to say that two plus two make four. If that is granted, all else follows.”

Unfortunately, like any un-invested capital sitting idle and ignored, this straightforward antidote, the ability to do simple addition correctly, and be able to proclaim the result freely, also only gathers dust and continually loses in value for waging an effective and time-critical preemption to the worldwide *social engineering* before the public is handed a fait accompli. Afterward, it is only history and the new reality becomes irreversible due to time invariance which applies equally to physics and to societies.

Despite the creation of the aforementioned intellectual capital by

Project Humanbeingsfirst though intellectual rigor and basic arithmetica as evidenced in this book, its author neither is, nor claims to be among those who are “firmly grounded in knowledge” as “Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” ( الرَّاسِيخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ ), see verse 3:7 of the Holy Qur'an. Nor is he particularly bursting with great piety and/or self-purification as “al-mutaharoon” ( الْمُطَهَّرُونَ ), see verse 56:79, Ibid. Instead, he wears a battle-dress head to toe 24x7 (imagine Don Quixote of La Mancha if you must), marches to his own little drummer inside his head, fights hard to liberate his understanding from “truth's protective layers” (but is forever restrained by his own natural limits), uses cusswords frequently (as any unpretentious ordinary plebeian), takes no prisoners, suffers no fools, bows before no turbans, holds those who claim for themselves the titles of “scholar”, “imam”, “Sheikh-ul-Islam”, etceteras, in considerable contempt, and really knows very little about any matter!

In fact, let's just gauge how much he actually knows and what presumption entitles him to proclaim the material in this book before the public. If he were to carefully read, just once, 10,000 books before his time was up, that averages to reading 4 books a week, 200 books a year, over say a 50 year period of productive life. Of those, if he were to diligently study a mere ten percent, say a 1000 books of his choice – where “study” entails more than a careful read, rather, an endeavor to master its contents – that amounts to studying 20 books a year over a 50 year period of productive lifetime. Given that there are in excess of 10 million books in existence in all human languages, he would still be 99.9 percent ignorant of the already known human knowledge of the world, let alone of what is yet to be discovered in the future. Even if he were to strive his hardest his entire life to escape the natural paradigm of “ilm” explosion as man endeavors to discover its place in the universe, and as the wisdom of civilizations and its sages continue to accumulate, he would at best be relegated to remain somewhere between a superficial generalist and narrow-gauged specialist who is largely ignorant of the breadth and depth of human knowledge.

How can a 99% ignorant fellow make any claims to being among the (الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ) as is required to fully comprehend the message of the Holy Qur'an which is not even the expression of human knowledge (تَنْزِيلٌ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ)?

What is therefore deemed to be accurate in this humble endeavor that you now hold in your hands, is only by the quirk of accident that the neurons in both halves of his brain fired correctly while he was wide awake. The rest may be entirely gibberish – like the random noise inherent in all electrical activity. If you can't however tell the difference between signal and noise, then the fundamental question of epistemology that you must grapple with is: how do you know that those claiming to be “scholars”, “intellectuals”, “ullemas”, “imams”, “ayatollahs”, “muftis”, “learned leaders”, bearing lofty titles, princely accolades, and even knighthood, fare any better?

As this book trenchantly demonstrates, the world is full of both clever *supermen* and *useful idiots* proudly adorning the mantle of scholarship, leadership, imamate. This is not just the vile invention of Machiavellian modernity; it is also the empirical fact of recorded history. The truth of these words is beyond doubt. It is in fact self-evident. From Plato's 2500 years old *Simile of the Cave* to modern perception management of the *Mighty Wurlitzer*, is a continuous endeavor for the control of the public mind by the *superman*. If you base your faith upon that pen of man, whether of notable scribes and wanna-be *imams* (leaders) of today, or of lauded scribes and glorified imams of history, you should at least know what to expect. Here is what the Good Book of the Muslims, the Holy Qur'an, has to say about it:

“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams” (Surah al-Israa' 17:71 )

يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أُنَاسٍ بِإِمامِهِمْ

If you voluntarily follow others in this world making them your “imam”, you should know that you will also be held to account in their company involuntarily on the Day when all accounts are finally

settled. The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an in the hands of this scribe defines the word "Imam" thusly: "Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway". If you followed any of them here voluntarily, you will have no choice but to also follow them to wherever is their ultimate destination post Accounting:

<p><b>“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166 )</b></p>	<p>إِذْ تَبَرَّأَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا وَرَأَوْا الْعَذَابَ وَتَقَطَّعَتْ بِهِمُ الْأَسْبَابُ</p>
<p><b>And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:167)</b></p>	<p>وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا لَوْ أَنَّا لَنَا كَرَّةٌ فَنَتَّبَرَأَ مِنْهُمُ كَمَا تَبَرَّأُوا مِنَّا كَذَلِكَ يُرِيهِمُ اللَّهُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ حَسَرَاتٍ عَلَيْهِمْ وَمَا هُمْ بِخَارِجِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ</p>

In the age of universal deceit, it is surely wise to follow one's own mind as one's imam first, as limited and as fallible as its vision might be, for one never really knows who is the *marde-momin* and who is the *superman*. Empiricism has shown that regardless of the merits of their claim, they both lead one to hell on earth while promising heaven elsewhere. And so does the feeble mind, the foolish mind, the dull mind that is unable to separate chaff from wheat, and who lives its socialization bias in absolute self righteousness. That is traditionally the Public Mind, encouraged to remain a perpetual follower so that it can be deftly shepherded wherever the shepherd fancies.

This book endeavors to sharpen that public mind on the grindstones of self-awareness, intellectual thought, and logical analysis. It is not intended to create followers, nor induce faith, nor reinforce

faith, but rather to challenge you to a duel. A duel with yourself. To induce cognitive dissonance by getting you to challenge your own pre-conceptions, your own presuppositions, your own bloated sense of self-importance, your own state of contentment at your hubris that if you wear a turban, an imama, a fancy Western gown, are anointed with “sir”, “alim”, or “ayatollah”, that you know it all, let alone understand anything of substance beyond superficial generalist to narrow-gauge specialist and 99 percent ignorant! It is to sow the first seeds of discontentment in your mind by inducing the realization that one is in fact often at the mercy of a crippled epistemology bequeathed to every domain by narratives of power and its holy pens. And that, unless one becomes cognitively aware of this fact, one remains bounded by incestuously self-reinforced scholarship both due to socialization bias, as well as adept perception management by controllers of Plato's cave. It is impossible to escape this subliminal mind-force without making deliberate effort in the escape-direction. Like the force of gravity, it remains unseen, but very much there, and in order to escape its earthly grip, one has to reach escape velocity in the correct direction – up!

Meaning, the counter-force to crippled epistemology is a vector, not a scalar. Mastery of a 1000 books is still meaningless, and doctoral degrees and Nobel prizes only caricatures of “ilm”, if the vector is zero. Or, if wherewithal, insight, understanding, conception of the whole, are missing:

“Modern physics has taught us that the nature of any system cannot be discovered by dividing it into its component parts and studying each part by itself, since such a method often implies the loss of important properties of the system. We must keep our attention fixed on the whole and on the interconnection between the parts. ... The same is true of our intellectual life. It is impossible to make a clear cut between science, religion and art. The whole is never equal



simply to the sum of its various parts.” (Max Planck, Partly cited in *Critique of Western Philosophy and Social Theory* By David Sprintzen, pg. 76)

This is why, what is important in the real world is not how much you know, or how many encyclopedias you can do instant recall from, or how much energy you can expend in blind perspiration, **but how much you perceptively understand, and what can you actually do with the little that you do understand!**

However, perceptive understanding principally relies on how effectively you can think and reason not simplistically, but with some wherewithal and commonsense. Human beings are not Mr. Spock. Our brain is not all logic-only brain overflowing with Intelligence Quotient. Human beings also possess subjectivity, intuition, love, hate, fear, needs, predilection, bent of mind, and let's just capture all that with the analogous term: Emotional Quotient, all of which remain beyond the pale of scientific empiricism and rational logic. While ordinary people are amply endowed with a physical brain, cognitive thinking is made subservient to, or is at least cradled in, the subconscious mind that is beholden to the latter human characteristics. Cognitive thinking is often colored by the undeniable artifacts of socialization, perception, prejudice, cultural assimilation, and other natural psychological tendencies specific to each individual and to her civilization, but of which she is often unconscious. This empirical statement of fact and its effect was ably captured by the British aristocrat philosopher-atheist well known for his antagonism towards all theistic religions, Lord Bertrand Russell:

“What a man believes upon grossly insufficient evidence is an index to his desires – desires of which he himself is often unconscious. If a man is offered a fact which goes against his instincts, he will scrutinize it closely, and unless [and at times even when] the evidence is overwhelming, he will refuse to believe it. If, on the other hand, he is offered something which af-

fords a reason for acting in accordance with his instincts, he will accept it even on the slenderest evidence.” (Bertrand Russell, *Proposed Roads to Freedom*, 1919, pg. 147)

The parentheses extending Bertrand Russell's observation are this scribe's. Re-read that passage by replacing “instincts” with “worldview” and it will shock you! While the ability to harbor instincts is arguably innate, worldview is decidedly socialized and becomes the primary instinctual filter for how we relate to the world. Meaning, both nature and nurture conspire to lend intense subjectivity to man of which he himself is often unconscious. The atheist philosopher's empirical insight into this human failing underscores the import of Qur'anic verses which harken to the “cleansing of the heart” as a precondition for understanding the message of Islam: *“That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable, In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified), A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.”* (Surah Al-Waqia, 56:77-80); *“In their hearts is a disease, and Allah increaseth their disease. A painful doom is theirs because they lie.”* (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:10); *“Do they not then reflect on the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”* (Surah Muhammad 47:24).

What these admonishments: *“In a Book well-guarded”*, *“none shall touch but those who are clean”*, and *“on the hearts there are locks”* mean in the complete context of the Holy Qur'an, is man endeavoring to overcome those very artifacts of biases and prejudices which have become instinctualized and ingrained through socialization, self-interest, and crippled epistemology, before man can fully understand the Book's contents. In other words, the Book carries a Message from its Author to mankind but full access to its comprehension is restricted to those who approach it without preconceptions, presuppositions, bias, and prejudice. A cipher text whose decoding key is *self-cleansing!*

In the limit however, this “self-cleansing” is clearly a self-referen-

tial problem in which a mind can no more be wiped clean of its socialization and perception vestiges than one can perform brain surgery upon oneself under full anesthesia. In recognition of this fundamental self-referential limit in human beings to be completely free of subjectivity, a paradox really, that we find categorical directives in verses like Surah Al-Maeda, 5:44-48, teaching the foundational principle of multi-culturalism in Islam which culminate in the rather incredible advocacy to man in verse 5:48 (reproduced in full below): to compete *“as in a race in all virtues”* instead of in brinkmanship on beliefs. This principle of multi-culturalism is further underscored categorically in the verse: *“There is no compulsion in religion.”* (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:256), teaching not to impose one's beliefs upon another regardless of how self-righteously held.

Why does such strange accommodating advice exist in the Holy Qur'an for a self-righteous religion which categorically claims to be: *“A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.”*, if not for the practical understanding of its Author who also claims to be man's Creator: *“Surely We have created man from a small life-germ uniting (itself): We mean to try him, so We have made him hearing, seeing.”* (Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-insaan 76:2), that there is an inherent built-in subjectivity in how man is constructed in his basic composition. The appeal to the heart, and to reason, to BOTH (47:24), is to strive to overcome that inherent subjectivity *as best as one can* in order to objectively comprehend the Message of Islam! One will reach a common understanding among people on any matter only when one can objectively comprehend that matter. When subjectivity is the impediment, or self-interest, it must be removed. That endeavor, and to what extent, if at all, undertaken for the study of the Message of Islam in the Holy Qur'an, is left completely as a matter of personal choice. It is not the concern of any other: *“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.”* (Surah Al-insaan 76:3).

While the prescription of best effort, *as best as one can*, to overcome subjectivity may work well for one man's solo spiritual journey,

and the prescription of competing on good works “*as in a race in all virtues*” rather than on beliefs, underscores the efficacy of that prescription in a multi-cultural, multi-ethnic, multi-religion society for harmonizing relationships, it is clearly *not good enough* when it comes to having two or more people come to a shared understanding on the journey of discovery of the physical world. And it is woefully inadequate for creating a community, a society, and least of all a nation, if none agree on the fundamentals. A veritable *Pandora's box* of dissonance and disharmony in any social setting of any appreciable size where different beliefs, worldviews, presuppositions, axioms, are self-righteously held! Which means, the ones with the biggest stick, the rulers, authority figures, get to impose their own axioms of faith upon everyone else. This is true of every discipline, every enterprise.

This is why science, in its drive to discover nature the way it actually is, winnows out from acceptable epistemology everything subjective, including insight and intuition, to reduce it to what is empirical, measurable, and confirmable by others, in order to lend some degree of objectivity to the discovery of what exists. What is not empirical or amenable to science is termed non-falsifiable. Science relies exclusively on falsifiability and falsifiable theories for its advancement. Without falsifiability, science stagnates. What falsifiability means is that a theory or notion or observation can be shown to be either true or false eventually. Non-falsifiable means the matter can never be proved either way. Therefore, for the well-known processes of science, which basically involve four recursive steps, or stages, any of which may be absent or combined in a given endeavor: (1) theorizing, hypothesizing, modeling; (2) testability (of the model), observability, reproducibility (by others); (3) measurability, quantifiability; and (4) predictability, anticipatability (based on the model); subjectivity borne of faith, belief and intuition as means or motivation, belong to the category of non-falsifiable theory whose reality can neither be proved nor disproved by the scientific method. But its immediate impact on all four processes of science also cannot be denied. The labor of love and per-

sistence that results from faith or belief or special insight, often leads to advancement in understanding and to empiricism which is amenable to the scientific method. Science is only a set of methods, a means, by which to uncover what is, and not an end unto itself. Some things which are just as real as nature, and a creation in nature, are not always amenable to the reductionism of science, such as feelings, emotions, love, hate, spirituality, consciousness, awareness; domains that cannot always be reduced to material principles and natural laws (apart from biochemical reductionism) that wholly circumscribe the purview of science.

Often times it is the implicit trust factor in respectable authority figures that one chooses to accept their personal formulations based on their faith and their special insight, as the axiomatic presuppositions of truth, without seeking any empirical evidence or examination for oneself. The late physicist Richard Feynman's famous out of body experiment was easily accepted by others despite it being irreproducible (noted in this scribe's letter to biologist Richard Dawkins cited below). The abuse of such science, the science of authority figures, also called pseudo science, in making the public mind is of course among the best practices of Machiavelli. This is examined in "Disambiguating Religion, Science and Psychological Warfare Operations" ([tinyurl.com/Religion-Science-Psyops](http://tinyurl.com/Religion-Science-Psyops)) and "Reflections on Science in the Service of Empire" ([tinyurl.com/Science-in-Service-of-Empire](http://tinyurl.com/Science-in-Service-of-Empire)). But we stay for the moment with the innocent concept of initial non-falsifiability of personal axioms of faith driving reason and persistence, and eventually expressing themselves in a form that become amenable to the processes of science for others to reason and adjudicate as well.

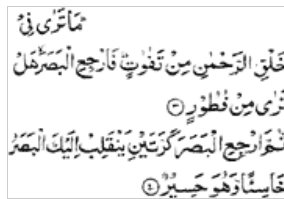
This highly nuanced semantic difference is crucial to comprehend for the point at hand. That point being that we can reason about things despite having faith in them if we can understand how they each have a role to play in advancing our overall understanding of the matter such that the whole comes out greater than the sum of its parts. Max

Planck's observation quoted above, *“It is impossible to make a clear cut between science, religion and art. The whole is never equal simply to the sum of its various parts.”* is not singular. Other stellar minds known for their scientific capacity and deep penetrating insights have ventured along the same path. Here is the late Pakistani physicist, Dr. Abdus Salam of Cambridge University, a Muslim, making the following perceptive observation in his speech at the Nobel Prize banquet for the 1979 Nobel prize in theoretical physics which he shared with two colleagues, a Christian: Sheldon Glashow, and a Jew: Steven Weinberg, the latter an atheist:

'On behalf of my colleagues, Professor Glashow and Weinberg, I thank the Nobel Foundation and the Royal Academy of Sciences for the great honour and the courtesies extended to us, including the courtesy to me of being addressed in my language Urdu.

Pakistan is deeply indebted to you for this.

The creation of Physics is the shared heritage of all mankind. East and West, North and South have equally participated in it. In the Holy Book of Islam, Allah says



“Thou seest not, in the creation of the All-merciful any imperfection, Return thy gaze, seest thou any fissure. Then Return thy gaze, again and again. Thy gaze, Comes back to thee dazzled, awearry.” (The Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Mulk, 67:3-4)

**This in effect is, the faith of all physicists; the**

**deeper we seek, the more is our wonder excited, the more is the dazzlement for our gaze.'** (Dr. Abdus Salam, 1979 Nobel prize banquet speech, Stockholm, [http://nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laur-eates/1979/salam-speech.html](http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laur-eates/1979/salam-speech.html) )

It should be obvious that it is principally the deeper understanding, penetrating insight, and uncanny intuition, and not the regurgitation, parroting, and mastery of immense encyclopedias and arcane data-sets, nor the momentous processes of science alone, limited as they are to the falsifiable, which are the cornerstone of wisdom. All wisdom! Including scientific wisdom which, at some deeper primordial level, is still driven by faith, insight, inspiration, and intuition. Forces which themselves remain beyond the pale of scientific measurement and quantification, but whose presence underwrites the endless perspiration of science.

The perceptive statement: ***“This in effect is, the faith of all physicists”*** by the Nobel prize winning physicist, speaks to the reality of a primemover natural force for doing great science: “faith”, non quantifiable, non measurable, but which impelled his own *über* scientific endeavors forward. Without faith, the belief that something is possible, or out there, or must be so, the super scientist pursuing Einstein's dream that has inspired generations of brilliant physicists in search of the grand unification of all natural forces, may well have given up. In other words, faith and reason co-habitat and co-construct human wisdom, and the two interplay with each other in non quantifiable ways most poorly understood today but also accepted as existential. This is also true of all great inventors, discoverers, explorers; indeed, faith is an essential motivating force for any striving that defies or transcends logic. The age-old banal response to the question: “why climb the mountain” (because it's there) is perhaps its most eloquent expression. Without this un measurable and un quantifiable primemover force which inspires, dunce people perspiring all day in their ardent labors cannot reach deeper understanding, be they scientists, or ordinary

sons of the soil. The tragedy is that when a person of religious faith uses that un quantifiable factor for a spiritual journey as opposed to the scientific journey where it is evidently more acceptable, he is scoffed at by provincial minds bearing the lofty banner of *secular humanism*. They may even come with “scientist” prominently tattooed on their forehead (see this scribe's letter to biologist Richard Dawkins titled: “Error in The First Chapter of: The God Delusion(?)”, February 18, 2008, <http://tinyurl.com/letter-dawkins-god-delusion> ).

This same un quantifiable factor is especially true of political wisdom. A wisdom which is essential not just for developing the instincts for survival in the Darwinian jungle infested with the plague of “will to power”, but also for safe extraction from its jaws of deceit. Political wisdom is the primemover force which also underwrites the first “revolutionary act”: **In the age of universal deceit to discover the truth is a revolutionary act.** It is the first precondition to what the prescient novelist George Orwell had incompletely proclaimed; *“In the age of universal deceit to tell the truth is a revolutionary act.”* In order to tell the truth one has to discover it first. In the age of universal deceit, by definition that is not so straightforward.

It is only the perceptive understanding and intuitive comprehension of unseen manipulative forces – forces that largely remain hidden beneath the surface like the iceberg, and often reach several degrees of separation between their first-cause and visible effects leaving no direct receipt of their existence – more than academic degrees, more than titles of “Sir”, “Scholar”, “Ayatollah” and “Sheikh-ul-Islam”, which enable liberating oneself from *Plato's cave* of full spectrum mind control. The purpose of this mind control is mass behavior control. And the purpose of mass behavior control is to foster complete obedience of the public mind to authority. In that respect, the controllers outside of *Plato's cave*, the *superman*, identify with a characteristic of God: the demand of complete submission to his will. And the key to their constant success in every era of human civilization, from time immemorial, is in the *superman's* cunning ability to keep the *un-*



*derstanding of the whole* away from the public mind. Half-understanding wrapped in half-truths and outright lies enable the primacy of the *superman*. Its first hunting ground: the human mind.

Therefore, to be able to separate chaff from wheat in such an age of universal deception by forces unseen, requires immense *sha-oor* (wherewithal, deep insight), and not royally anointed pieces of parchment and medals which proclaim super-learnedness. It is for this very empirical reality that the Holy Qur'an, in Surah Aal-'Imran in verse 3:7, unequivocally commends only the men (and women) of understanding, **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ**, : **“and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.”**

This commendation in the Holy Qur'an which elevates the stature of “men of understanding” is as expected, for it is also based on clear commonsense that without understanding, the human mind is easy picking for the *superman*, in every domain. Religion being the first. In fact, this scribe is unaware of a similar commendation in the Holy Qur'an for its parroting, memorizing, and endless recitations without comprehension, a labor of love in which Muslims today, as yesterday, take great spiritual pride and spend a great deal of their free time. Whereas, time and again, the verses of the Holy Qur'an categorically enjoin deep understanding, deep comprehension, through deep reflection, and show the path to reach it through the journey of the “cleansed heart” as already explained. It does not take a rocket scientist to figure out that *meaning* of the Holy Qur'an was cleverly protected from public understanding by the rulers and their surrogate pulpits through this (mis)emphasis on spending time in its endless recitation instead of its diligent study. And the focus of the source of understanding of the religion of Islam cunningly shifted to what the anointed scribes have written instead of endeavoring to comprehend what the Good Book itself conveys.

Even today, in the most prestigious religious seminaries among all Muslim sects, the study of the Holy Qur'an is still rather tepid. The emphasis still remains on regurgitating what the holy scribes have

written, or on jurisprudence (the legislation of Islamic Sharia). The latter is where all the easy livelihood (without expending a day's worth of honest toil), power, prestige, social control (legislating the “do” and the “don't” on behalf of Allah), are to be found. It is evidently the easiest profession in the world, second only to the oldest. While it is seen to be a safe haven for the feeblest minds of society who cannot make a dignified living elsewhere, it is principally where the most pernicious *superman* is often found lurking. Under the turban.

Unfortunately, the obvious and rather self-evident perspective that *understanding* trumps vast quantities of regurgitated knowledge (historians), voluminous research (scientists), loquacious speech (pulpits), and that authorship of a hundred books remain infertile if devoid of insights of the whole, is often sorely absent even in highly credentialed intellectuals who are intimately invested in their “American Dream”. This is of such practical as well as existential significance that it bears at least some evidencing from this scribe's own life. As this scribe wrote in the Foreword of his maiden 2003 book *Prisoners of the Cave*, penned in a most tearful state during the barbaric American bombing, invasion, occupation, subjugation, and total decimation of Iraq and its advanced society under the false pretext of WMD which was *Orwellianly* labeled in the *Newspeak* of empire as *Operation Iraqi Freedom*:

### **Begin Quote**

“How did I learn about these plans? I actually only uncovered PNAC, JV2020, and the Wolfowitz's chauvinist doctrines of preemption that he had supposedly been pushing since 1990, after 911, when I started scratching my head at the inexplicability of it all the moment some 19 Muslim hijackers' names were announced, and the public was informed that they had learnt flying on flight simulators and had told their instructors that they weren't interested in learning how to land! If Bin Laden was so smart at having planned such an outrageous at-

tack and counted on such brilliant executioners who did it so flawlessly after only learning to fly on simulators, he was pretty stupid at having enlisted idiots who would deliberately leave such a trail of evidence behind, including statements that they weren't interested in landing – so that either they would risk being uncovered before the attack, or their attack foiled while in progress, or after a successful attack, America would know exactly whom to go bomb in retaliation!

Only one of these aspects could be true, either they were brilliant military tacticians and strategists, or nincompoops from a three stooges movie who succeeded despite themselves, but the incongruence could not exist simultaneously on this large scale military style invasion project, except in a Hollywood spoof.

Having already read Brzezinski's *Grand Chessboard* and Huntington's *Clash of Civilizations* several years earlier, I immediately grasped the new pearl harbor concept the moment America deployed to bomb Afghanistan without adequately explaining or investigating any of the events of 911. ...

I started to reread Brzezinski and Huntington very carefully once again, then reread the entire voluminous *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, and the *Mein Kampf* of Hitler. The similarities between the rising crescendo of WMDs and the propaganda that William Shirer had recorded as having transpired in the Third Reich, and the similarities between ZB's and Hitler's descriptions of their respective imperatives and how to get them, were ominous, except that ZB's were more polished and more sophisticatedly put. I got really paranoid as many more light bulbs went on in my head which had not gone on when I had originally read them. I had just taken Brzezinski's book as theoretical, as being from the pen of a Cold War warrior now retired and indulging in some arm chair warrior fantasies. I didn't understand that hectoring hegemony never retires until they are six feet under. I had also dismissed Huntington's book as an ignoramus's work not to be taken seriously, as it was replete with obvious disinformation and tortuous conclusions that were easy to spot by anyone who knew any-

thing about the subject. Now both were being egregiously put into practice, and the latter book did not appear so silly anymore, but rather shrewd and calculated.

The first time I had read Huntington with the lens of ‘here is an interestingly titled book from a prominent Harvard professor, let me see what he has to say’; the second time I read it with the lens ‘let me understand how deception is created and its seeds planted in a free society that is not too knowledgeable about the rest of the world’. The second reading showed that the obviousness of his distortions, coming from a top branded American University like Harvard, had some deeper strategic thinking behind it. Huntington is also involved in national security and other strategic studies as a prominent professor and intellectual at Harvard, and couldn’t be just a simple moron like Harvard’s President, Lawrence Summers, who recently claimed women were inherently not as smart as men. I was wondering how people like that become president at prestigious American universities, until once again I uncovered during my research that the same Harvard President had also written how the industrialized nations should dump their waste in developing nations while he was at the World Bank in the 1990s. With Wolfowitz now as the head of the World Bank, it is only shortsightedness to underestimate the power of the dark side, or the people who wield it. Huntington’s theme from portions of his book relevant to the topic at hand is systematically dismantled in Chapter 9. Based on this new found respect of the doctrinal scholars for their craft, and realizing that we were entering a phase with the hastily approved Patriot Act I that could only lead to the Fourth Reich in America, I started attending antiwar teachins and protest marches with my family, and began talking to prominent Vietnam war dissenters about governmental lies.

And that is when I first heard about the PNAC – from antiwar teachins. Ordinary people like me, engagingly concerned about what was happening, had uncovered more material from public sources and the analysis of history, than the entire mainstream scholarship and me-

dia apparatus in the United States of America.” (Zahir Ebrahim, Foreword, Prisoners of the Cave, 2003, <http://PrisonersoftheCave.org>)

### **End Quote**

The story of this scribe's journey since the very day of September 11, 2001, is the systematic standing up to such experts' godly craftsmanship by a most ordinary plebeian simply doing his own due diligence. It has often been sufficient to demolish many false gods. Experts tend to fall to even simple forensic scrutiny just as easily as they have been propped up, at times by quackery, at other times by Machiavelli, and most foolishly, often by the childish innocence and unsophistication of their audiences themselves who naturally gravitate to “experts” rather than use their own head. Modernity, like antiquity, has produced many such experts in virtually every domain who have been imposed upon the public mind as celebrities and heroes. They are the cornerstone of the trillion dollar global advertising industry that harnesses everything from human insecurities to celebrity appeal to make the public mind in virtually every sphere of human existence – from marketing political agendas, religion, ideology, wars, peace, global warming, global war on terror, to baby diapers and condoms.

However, despite all this cognizance, the scribe has faced the constant dilemma which falls out of being fallible and all too human – how does one know that what one has learnt, understood, comprehended, is fully correct? Truth in virtually every domain, including religion, and especially religion, comes wrapped in so many layers upon layers of deceit, half truth, quarter truth, and self-serving interpretations and confabulations in respectable books, that how does one know that one has reached the kernel of truth despite all the unlayerings?

While the author remains acutely mindful of epistemology, and of his own fallibility in the pursuit of greater understanding, he cannot guarantee that he has any more license to arriving at the whole truth of

any matter than any other mortal who endeavors to learn it, just because he has all the good and righteous intentions of learning it truthfully. One can also learn false things very truthfully. In fact, quite often, one dies holding on to many falsehoods most self-righteously as gospel truth. That is fallibility. A fallible mind cannot lead another and not be the recipient of the “burdens” forewarned in Surah An-Nahl:

Let them bear, on the Day of Judgment, their own burdens in full, and also (something) of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear! (Surah An-Nahl 16:25)

لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ  
يُضِلُّونَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ ۗ أَلَا سَاءَ مَا  
يَزِرُونَ

Only the inerrant and infallible can be exempt from the “burdens” of verse 16:25 – for indeed, only the inerrant cannot ever mislead anyone, including those foolish unthinking people without knowledge who follow blindly! The straightforward logic of this Qur'anic semantics suggests that it is only ever safe to follow the inerrant, which is why, in verse 6:90 of Surah Al An'aam, the Author of the Holy Qur'an also avers: **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.”**

This errant author therefore has always disclaimed followers. The Holy Qur'an has itself emphatically admonished followers (as already noted above in Surah Al-Baqara 2:166, 167). But fools of course only follow – which is why Machiavelli always has such a rich harvest of fools. Few Muslim scholars, from antiquity to modernity, appear to be cognizant, never mind fearful, of these considerations as they self-righteously proclaim to be the heralders of “truth”; often treated as such by the myths that are carefully cultivated around their supposed holiness and special privileges.

Perhaps all these realizations, of humbleness and insignificance of

an individual's endeavors on the one hand that can so easily mislead the public mind wont to blindly follow experts, and of self-empowerment by using one's own head and commonsense on the other, can induce an acute sense of discontentment. That, while most of us can actually know very little despite our presumptions to the contrary (and that includes experts), what we do know need not be insignificant for ourselves. We can still make important existential decisions, both for sensibly elevating and protecting ourselves in this life, and if we believe in some theology, for preparing ourselves for what comes afterward, without following *supermen* experts who often only lead us to hell on earth while promising heaven elsewhere. As the saying goes: ***“If necessity is the mother of invention then discontent is the father of progress.”***

That discontentment, rationally induced among those so presumptuously wearing the multi-styled, multi-colored turbans preaching and sowing discords of self-righteousness, will surely bear some fruit. While they may be the presumed “experts” of religion, and they might well have memorized a 1000 books of antiquity often regurgitating them in dazzling oratory, they can also easily be trumped by the commonsense of ordinary people just thinking and studying for themselves. And their power to command followers straightforwardly taken away from them by the ordinary person simply refusing to follow them. As this incisive book is evidence, the scribe has acquired sufficient disdain of all “experts”, of both what they say, and what they carefully omit to say by way of silence, to hold them in strong contempt as propagandists. **Wherever one turns, one sees only scoundrels telling half-truths and quarter truths at best, by cunningly lying by omission, by cleverly omitting to disclose facts to their audience that are inconvenient to their narratives.** It makes for the most diabolical form of propaganda warfare, and Aldous Huxley captured its impact on the public mind most ably:

‘The greatest triumphs of propaganda have been accomplished, not by doing something, but by refraining

from doing. **Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth.** By simply not mentioning certain subjects, by lowering what Mr. Churchill calls an “iron curtain” between the masses and such facts or arguments as the local political bosses regard as undesirable, totalitarian propagandists have influenced opinion much more effectively than they could have done by the most eloquent denunciations, the most compelling of logical rebuttals. But silence is not enough. If persecution, liquidation and the other symptoms of social friction are to be avoided, the positive sides of propaganda must be made as effective as the negative.’ (Aldous Huxley, 1946 Preface to *Brave New World*, 1931, Harper, pg. 11)

If you don't like these statements of fact and empirical truths, good. It means you may already be experiencing some cognitive dissonance in relation to your existing world view and you haven't even opened chapter one yet! If you are lucky, you will go through several psychological state transitions that you might like to become aware of. The first one being your natural inclination to dismiss this work because it isn't written by an “expert” who comes suitably anointed with a turban and *sajdah* (mark of worship) stamped upon his forehead.

If you are fortunate enough to have some neurons that still function independently despite the tranquilizing sleep that the pursuit of *American Dream* often induces, and able to examine material without the customary appeal to “celebrity experts” that modern marketing and advertising has invented to not just sell consumer products, but also lifestyles, ideologies and mythologies, your next inclination to reject will be due to its substance going against your entrenched world-view. And if you are able to transcend even that aspect of the public mind, only then will you be in any position, from the enlightened heights of Mt. Fuji no less, to even reasonably adjudicate what is writ-



ten here.

**The upsetness you may feel may also have nothing to do with cognitive dissonance – and that is a more likely response if your favorite hero, scholar, leader, imam, shaykh, myth, false belief, or the kaaba before which you bow has been unmasked in this book.**

The contents of this book are too unorthodox to benefit from for the mind groomed in herds (and that includes mankind's finest scholars') which, although quite capable of thinking for itself, but either through sheer mental laziness, or lack of basic reasoning skills that never got developed despite acquiring a college degree, a Ph.D., or a turban, always relies on some “authority” to do the principal thinking for it.

The rational call of the times is to espouse some humility rather than self-righteousness in order to come together with others who also sail in the same boat of humanity on the same turbulent seas ruled by the same common predators. As counseled by the same common Book whose scholarship some blithely claim to be divine custodians of:

“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: **so strive as in a race in all virtues.** The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.” (Surah Al-Maeda, 5:48)

وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً  
وَاحِدَةً وَلَكِنْ لِنَبْلُوَكُمْ فِي مَا  
آتَاكُمْ فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ إِلَى  
اللَّهِ مَرْجِعُكُمْ جَمِيعًا فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا  
كُنْتُمْ فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ

The Qur'an speaks to all people in the above verse: “*If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people,*”. Never mind the multitude of Muslim sects warring with each other to serve the interests of those who have perfected the art of *divide and conquer*, the Qur'anic prescription to all mankind to compete on doing good works as if “*in a race in all virtues*” instead of theological upmanship and triumphalism, is categorical in Surah Al-Maeda, 5:44-48. That pious platitude surpasses the Ten Commandments which are noble prescrip-

tions of refrains, whereas Surah Al-Maeda, 5:44-48 are positive acts of commission to create amity and harmony. Understandably, neither system is put into practice by its respective adherents --- to the great rejoicing of *hectoring hegemons* who exploit religions and human nature with the skill of a surgeon to implant maladies and divides. This book is its humble antidote: fashioning a perspective from a deeper and accurate understanding of how Islam is hijacked by both self-interests, and by way of self-deception. Muslims don't need external enemies to subvert us. We do a pretty good job ourselves!

This book has a Companion Reader, **The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity – Oligarchic Primacy for World Government**, 2015, 9th Edition, which is a much larger compendium of essays, letters, and case studies focussed on deconstructing the diabolical techniques being employed in the surreptitious construction of one-world government. The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity is the *pièce de résistance* of Project Humanbeingsfirst. It cherry picks penetrating analysis of current affairs from over a decade of written scholarship as the student of truth, and not its master. The Companion Reader systematically unpeels “truth's protective layers” in several different domains of human endeavor to demonstrate that virtually nothing the public mind is led to believe about any matter is wholly true. In fact, what the public believes and responds to is often outright bunk. As *The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity* demonstrates, in the age of Machiavelli and universal deceit, the ultimate revolutionary act is not just to discover truth in a sea of lies, nor just to tell it to the deaf and blind who can neither hear nor see, as morally courageous as both these endeavors are for the malcontent, but to act upon truth that one is so convinced of with the courage of one's convictions. **In the age of universal deceit to live truth is a revolutionary act!**

This is the principal teaching not just of the Holy Qur'an, not just of the Holy Bible, not just of the Vedas and the Gita, but of all noble human wisdom traditions from time immemorial. The quest for living in truth is as old as mankind, right alongside hegemony and primacy.

Please read the Project Humanbeingsfirst.org Legal Disclaimer Notice (<http://humanbeingsfirst.org/#Legal>) before you hasten to do so based on what you read here. The Legal Disclaimer Notice is hereby incorporated into this book by reference. In précis: (1) you are responsible to verify what is presented here; for all you know, it could also be all myth like the rest of what you believe to be true. And (2): Project Humanbeingsfirst and this author have no affiliation with anyone; reference citation to sources is for scholarship purpose only.

Remember, your own mind is your *first imam*, and that *first natural guide* built into each one of us is itself under manipulation from all sides not just by the external *perception managers* who manufacture a synthetic reality for us, but also by self-serving natural inclinations which often remain rooted deeply in the unconscious mind and manufacture our own subjective reality of which we remain unaware of. A self-referential problem every seeker of objective reality must vigorously confront if honesty of purpose is their driving intent. *Know thy self to know the world*, so to speak. While self-evident, few labor in that prescription. The target audience of this book, socialized Muslims, especially remain oblivious to this ingrained socialization bias in their self-righteous indignation to any invitation to introspection. Shia Muslims fervently remain Shia, Sunni Muslims fervently remain Sunni, and each remains violently attached to their respective ethos, each understands their history somewhat differently, and consequently fall easy prey to all “us vs. them” emotional and theological separation schemes conjured up by every conquering hectoring hegemon throughout the ages.

Today, that age-old divide and conquer modus operandi has been convoluted and amplified by political science contortions such as the Hegelian Dialectic of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” vs. “revolutionary Islam”. The former two are derived from Sunni distortions of Islam, and the latter is derived from Shia distortions of Islam, all of which are just more attempts at seeding separation among people to fabricate internecine warfare under sophisticated political theories of

*statism* to fashion a one-world global superstate. This book is intended to be the antidote *shock therapy* for Muslims. It can surely succeed but only if cognitively addressing the self-referential problem is made part of extending our understanding of the world. One has to diligently compensate for one's own natural subjectivity and perception biases before one can be analytical about any external matter. Once again, for emphasis, **know thy self to know the world!**

Since you have reached this far in this long Preface, welcome to the journey of discovering how much we are deceived by the fact that we are only human. But because we are primarily human, and not animal, howsoever we may have come about, we can do better than animals who are stuck in their nature and their habit. The beaver has been building dams for 5000 years, but in exactly the same way. The honey bee has been making honey for a lot longer, but also in exactly the same way. While man still cannot mimic what the natural world does so easily, man has something the natural world does not. We build a better dam each time around!

Socrates had surely summed up his own challenge to his audience thusly\*:

‘Agree with me if I seem to you to speak the truth; or, if not, withstand me might and main that I may not deceive you as well as myself in my desire, and like the bee leave my sting in you before I die. And now let us proceed.’

Stating the matter of fact in the same words, for the same purpose, let us proceed as well.

### **The Plebeian Antidote to Hectoring Hegemons,**

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

First published for First Edition, February 10, 2013

Updated for Revised First Edition August 01, 2013

Updated for Revised Second Edition, April 17, 2015

**Footnote** \* In classicist Edith Hamilton's rendering, via historian Eustace Mullins' *The World Order*, Foreword, 1985

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-Preface>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Islam-Preface>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-prefac.html>

First Published February 10, 2013 | Updated April 17, 2015

## To The Reader's Notice

The Arabic verses of the Holy Qur'an and its translations reproduced in this case study are also cited with a link to their authentic oral recitation in Arabic. The oral text in Arabic is the definitive text of the Holy Qur'an under all circumstances. The recitation of the oral text is by the well-known *qaari* Shaykh Mahmoud Khalil al-Husary. The written text is from the Open Source Qur'an Tanzil Project. The written text of the Holy Qur'an, in general, is authenticated against the oral recitation (drawn from the set of *Seven Qira'at*) by an authentic *haafiz* of the Holy Qur'an, who in turn is traceable to an authentic Qur'an institution that is universally accepted by the Muslim pulpit of both major sects of Islam. One such authentic compilation is the *Medina Mushaf* ( مصحف المدينة النبوية ) which the open source Tanzil Project states to have used. We have no reason to doubt their effort or their exercise in due diligence. However, there is a diabolical movement afoot in the United States and some Western nations to adulterate the written Arabic text with doctored versions of the Holy Qur'an. These proliferate in both printed as well as electronic editions. Some people have discovered such doctored Qur'an even in mosques in the United States, donated by anonymous donors. Please report any error found in this book to: [humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com](mailto:humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com).

# Chapter I Part1

## Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?

### Part-I

I

#### Motivation

[ Tuesday, August 02, 2011, 2nd day of Ramadan in the United States, Muslim year 1432 ]

Despite a slight throbbing headache due to abstinence from my usual cups of morning tea on my second day of fasting, I feel motivated to address an observation made by a fellow Muslim at an *Iftar* dinner in a Pakistani restaurant in Islamabad many years ago. In the past few years I have spent many a Ramadan in Pakistan and often visited the same restaurant for breaking the fast with a lavish buffet meal. Servicing a mere day's hunger from self-imposed deprivation

can be a sight to behold. Any sensible person watching privileged Muslims feast at *Iftar* with perfunctory courtesy to Islam would surely wonder about our religion. Thank goodness non-Muslims don't approach Islam by looking at the behavior of us gluttonous Muslims, but rather, by approaching the Holy Qur'an directly. And that's the topic of this column – understanding Islam directly from its singular source, the Holy Qur'an.

The good fellow who was one of the restaurant managers and was pursuing part-time studies in Arabic, sometimes would sit with me for a cup of tea. As I vividly recall, on one of these visits for a hearty meal, he had asked me a rhetorical question to which I had partly replied in some seriousness with reference to the Holy Qur'an. My interlocutor's immediate riposte to me was something like this:

“don't quote me the Qur'an; everyone quotes their favorite verses to justify their own narrow positions; the shias quote it, the sunnis quote it, the wahabis quote it, the barelvis quote it, the deobandis quote it, the qadianis quote it, and yet they all have slightly different understanding of the same Holy Qur'an and each would rather die for that difference than relent in their view.”

Indeed, as many Muslims who have read the Holy Qur'an are aware, anyone can pretty much find at least some justification for any agenda, any belief, and mainly the one into which one is socialized at birth, in that most unusual Book.

It is an empirical fact that that's how Muslims become divided into sectarianism. Not by rationalism, logic or investigation, but by the fact of being born into a Muslim home and adopting the dominant theology and practices of the sect to which the parents belong – whether or not they be practicing Muslims. Often times, the de facto socialization parameters are determined by the dominant sect of the culture, nation, or civilization where one is raised. This is why the ma-



majority of Muslims in the world are classified in general terms as sunnis – the dominant sect among the Muslims. This is also why a Saudi Muslim is different from an Iranian Muslim, for example. Neither chooses their sectarian version of Islam – each is born into it. But each claims to be the sole custodian of Islam's true interpretation. As the dominant mainstream, the sunnis don't consider themselves to be a “sect” by the fact of being the majority. Only the other minority is a “sect”. Every minority of course think the majority is usually wrong pointing to how it killed Socrates. Some ask: is the religion of Islam a “democracy” – that fifty one percent of the people who are born into it define what Islam and its Book must mean for the rest of the forty nine percent? Isn't that also called mob rule – where majority ignorance rules? Should one follow the majority just because they are a majority irrespective of the merit of their position? And what objective merit is that when every group, big and small, sees maximum merit only in their own socialized interpretation of Islam?

The vast majority of the 1.6 billion Muslims worldwide are directly socialized into our sectarian beliefs from birth. As adults, our understanding of the religion of Islam is thence derived almost exclusively from our birth-sect's dominant worldviews. Our respective beliefs are further strengthened when we see our sect's *ullema* (Muslim religious scholars) most eloquently argue their respective theological *raison d'être* for differing with that other sect's mumbo jumbo directly from the Holy Qur'an, and from other secondary and tertiary books of their own sect. That fact of socialization applies recursively to all scholars and compilers of antiquity as well. The bulk of their writings constituting the secondary and tertiary sources of information for subsequent generations of Muslim scholarship. Each group or sect naturally selecting the narrow views of their respective socialization to promulgate forward to the next generation in a classic example of a crippled epistemology which incestuously feeds upon itself.

This is quite empirical. Pick up any book of antiquity, from tafseer to hadith compilation to history, and one will see the clear sep-

aration of shia vs. sunni dichotomy run through them. Examine the background of the authors and they invariably exactly fall along that same boundary. A very peculiar state of affairs which is inexplicable, since all sects claim to have the same exact text of the Holy Qur'an, unless one begins to understand the power and influence of incestuous socialization in Muslim scholarship. Few escape it. And this fact is evidenced by the straightforward observation that socialized masses and scholars alike, don't account for their own socialization in their self-righteous proclamations entirely rooted in the superiority complex of their respective inheritance.

**Is the religion of the masses therefore, practically speaking, merely reduced to an inheritance?**

The Author of the Holy Qur'an vociferously decries that notion of following in the footsteps of one's forefathers, unequivocally warning not to follow the religion of one's ancestors just because one is born into that religion. Surah Al-Baqara is replete with that theme. E.g.,

“This is a people that have passed away; they shall have what they earned and you shall have what you earn, and you shall not be called upon to answer for what they did.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:141);

“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166-167)

The Holy Qur'an repeatedly invites individual reflection of every human being in the matters of beliefs instead of merely inheriting the beliefs from one's forefathers, as in Surah Al An'aam:

“So when the night over-shadowed him, he saw a star;

said he: Is this my Lord? So when it set, he said: I do not love the setting ones. Then when he saw the moon rising, he said: Is this my Lord? So when it set, he said: If my Lord had not guided me I should certainly be of the erring people. Then when he saw the sun rising, he said: Is this my Lord? Is this the greatest? So when it set, he said: O my people! surely I am clear of what you set up (with Allah). Surely I have turned myself, being upright, wholly to Him Who originated the heavens and the earth, and I am not of the polytheists.” (Surah Al An'aam, 6:76-77-78-79)

The Holy Qur'an enjoins such reflection even while also accepting socialization as an empirical fact among mankind. The Author of the Holy Qur'an Itself proclaims that It created mankind in tribes and nations:

“O mankind! Lo! We have created you from male and female, and have made you nations and tribes that ye may know one another. Lo! the noblest of you, in the sight of Allah, is the best in conduct. Lo! Allah is Knower, Aware.” (Surah Al-Hujraat, 49:13).

And sent His message to them all in their own languages:

“And We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, ( بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ ) that he might make (the message) clear for them.” (Surah Ibrahim, 14:4)

And that:

“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you:” (Surah Al-Maeda, 5:48)

So, as the verse continues its advocacy:

“so strive as in a race in all virtues ( تَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ).  
The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show

you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”  
(Surah Al-Maeda, 5:48)

The Holy Qur'an therefore rationally countenances socialization for those pursuing their respective beliefs other than Islam, despite the Holy Qur'an oft stating that Islam supplants them all as the final Revelation in a tamper-proof package:

“In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean.” (Surah Al-Waqia, 56:78-79)

See the examination of Surah Al-Fatiha and Surah Al-Maeda in *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization* (<http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>) for the consequent principles of pluralism for virtuous conduct regardless of beliefs inherent in the message of the Holy Qur'an which unequivocally avers:

“There is no compulsion in religion.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:256)

“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.” (Surah Al-insaan 76:3)

While accepting socialization as a fact, the Qur'anic recipe to circumvent socialization as a means for independent evaluation of beliefs, is to approach the Holy Qur'an with a *cleansed heart*. (Ibid.) But one still observes all the *cleansed hearts* throughout the ages still pretty much fall along the same sectarian demarcation among the Muslims. Why does the *cleansed heart* recipe evidently fail when it comes to sectarianism for the topics which divide the Muslims? Perhaps the hearts aren't *cleansed* enough? That platitudinous metaphor for bringing utmost earnestness when seeking a rational as well as spiritual understanding of the Holy Qur'an, not bringing preconceptions and prejudices to its study and reflection, doesn't really lend any additional insight into the subject of why even the most earnest seekers of truth come away understanding the Holy Book pretty much along the axis of their socialization. Focusing on the heart is a dead-end as far as further intellectual inquiry is concerned.

Therefore, the question naturally arises, that if it is empirically observed that everyone finds their own self-serving justifications to validate their respective socialization in the Holy Qur'an, how is one to study the Holy Qur'an objectively, independent of one's own socialization, in order to learn and comprehend what its own Author wanted to convey in that most revered Book of the Muslims?

**How are we to prevent the hijacking of the Holy Qur'an from a self-serving understanding of it for our own selves?**

Before one can even begin to perceptively answer that crucial question, commonsense suggests that one has to first diagnose and dissect the problem more precisely.

Therefore, we begin by formulating the problem in this way:

**What are the inherent impediments for studying the message of the Holy Qur'an which make the Book so amenable to self-serving interpretation, socialization, and even bastardization by anyone?**

Just to briefly footnote the usage of the latter villainous word, **bastardization**, it is no secret that today, its harbingers include the most notable Western propagandists. E.g., Bernard Lewis of Princeton University who skillfully crafted the mantra of 'Clash of Civilizations' and subsequently wrote the thesis "Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror"; and Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski who easily gave to the USSR its Vietnam War in Afghanistan in Muslim blood with nothing more profound than a simple retake on the German Third Reich's battle cry "*Gott mit uns*" (God is with us): "*God is on your side*".

"In 1990 Bernard Lewis, a leading Western scholar of Islam, analyzed 'The Roots of Muslim Rage,' and concluded: 'It should now be clear that we are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue

them. This is no less than a clash of civilizations – that perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against our Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present, and the worldwide expansion of both. It is crucially important that we on our side should not be provoked into an equally historic but also equally irrational reaction against our rival.” (Samuel Huntington in *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, page 213)

That supposed “Muslim Rage” of 1990 was turned into the egregiously titled full blown propaganda treatise *The Clash of Civilizations* by Bernard Lewis' Zionist-imperialist confrere at Harvard University, Samuel Huntington, in 1995:

“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power. The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.” (Ibid. pages 217-218)

And Huntington's myth crafting of 1995 was turned into the perpetual “War on Terrorism” on September 11, 2001 by the Zionist-imperialists' errand boy, George W. Bush Jr., the President of the United States, with **“either you are with us, or with the terrorists”!**

Moreover, today, both “militant Islam” and “moderate Islam”, the Hegelian Dialectic to continually advance and sustain the cause of empire's “War on Terror” as a “*self-fulfilling prophecy*”, draw justi-

fications from the Holy Qur'an. One for Holy War, the other for Holy Peace. Each side has its partisans among the public because each side easily sees the correctness of their own position – it is, after all, (selectively) rooted in the Holy Qur'an they each claim. See Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire.

However, mechanisms for the **bastardization** of a religion is not the focus of this analysis. See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization, Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government, and Case Study in Mantra Creation for these details. The political novel (or historical fiction – the only fair way to characterize it) “Memoirs Of Mr. Hempher, The British Spy To The Middle East” is further revealing of how the hijacking of the religion of Islam can be so diabolically engineered by planting and cultivating stooges for cognitive infiltration into the religion via a subversive sect creation in the 18th century. In PART SIX of the novel, key insightful observations are made about the religion of Islam and the Muslim psyche which, regardless of who authored them – whether as historical fiction or a real handbook of subverting Islam – are empirically visible even today. Empiricism lends direct credence to the description of the Machiavellian methods of subversion of the religion of Islam in that political treatise (read pertinent excerpt) irrespective of who is its author, or what literary device is employed to convey the malignant thesis.

Just as “Philip Dru Administrator : a Story of Tomorrow 1920 - 1935”, by Edward Mandell House, depicts in a fictional narrative, the first principles used for the author's own Trojan Horse role in controlling President Woodrow Wilson's presidency (1912-1920) as a puppet on behalf of oligarchic powers behind the scenes. First principles which one can observe being practiced for all American presidencies ever since, including today for President Obama's puppet presidency. Just as empiricism also lends incontrovertible weight to the Machiavellian methods in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion regardless of who wrote that malignant treatise whose effects in the world today are plainly visible as if blueprinted directly from that villainous

recipe book of subversion. All these political treatises in varying forms are akin to the political novel *The Prince* by Machiavelli, written in the 16th century which still forms the guide-book for modern statecraft, and that is the heart of the matter – the principles of subversion espoused in them. Just as Machiavelli is read and followed in statecraft, so are any recipe books which permit subverting the enemy, including the 2500 years old Chinese treatise of Sun Tzu, *The Art of War* (read all these works).

And lastly, in that same vein of subversion of a lofty religion for seeding havoc among its followers, the two articles Egypt and Tunisia – The 'arc of crisis' being radicalized! and Unlayering the Middle East War Agenda: Making Sense of Absurdities, delve into the more recent cultivation of the shia Iranian Revolution of yesteryear to connect with the present “revolutions” suddenly erupting in the Middle East against the same tyrannical rulers who were previously aided and abetted to remain in power over their peoples just like Saddam Hussein of Iraq. Its juxtaposition to the cultivation of the sunni “Mujahideens” in Afghanistan at exactly the same time period, both of them to fertilize the “*arc of crisis*” with bipartisan Muslim blood, is frightening testimony of the persistence of vulnerable fracture points among the followers of Islam which are perennially ripe for harvesting.

The Muslim fratricide of Iran-Iraq war was only made possible by deftly employing the age old historical schisms of shia-vs-sunni, arming both sides and contriving the fratricide in untold millions. That contrivance is a textbook example of *game theory* being put into practice for a global agenda. The effects of fertilizing the “*arc of crisis*” in Muslim blood predictively percolated into enabling other premeditated global events, ultimately setting into motion the creation of a New World Order – of one world government. Read the aforementioned two articles to fathom the self-serving Cassandra-like predictions made by Zbigniew Brzezinski right after lighting that fuse to what he prophetically (sic!) called the “*arc of crisis*”. A fuller under-



standing of that epoch of the latter half of the twentieth century minimally requires a book-length read which perceptively re-links the seemingly disparate and often unlinked antecedent and subsequent events, wars, collapses, revolutions of the past century, melding directly into the searing event of the New Pearl Harbor on September 11, 2001. See a précis in *Of Ostriches and Rebels on The Hard Road to World Order*.

With the preceding bird's eye view of the age old villainous methods of subversion and harvesting of the religion of Islam from within, the focus in this article is exclusively on the natural impediments to the earnest study of the Holy Qur'an by a genuine seeker of its knowledge who willingly comes to the Book with an intent to learn its contents.

So now you open the Holy Qur'an to read, reflect, and study, with a *cleansed heart*, Muslim or non-Muslim, native Arabic speaker or reading many translations in your own language alongside. Common impediments now make the study of the Holy Qur'an uncongenial to the ordered mind. Let's dissect that uncongeniality with a surgeon's scalpel. The result is not as obvious as it might first appear.

---



## Thought Experiment Introducing Mr Spock

Let's begin with a thought experiment. Imagine Mr. Spock from Star Trek curiously picking up the Holy Qur'an to examine its fascinating contents. What will he find?

For those unfamiliar with Mr. Spock, he is a fictional character in a science fiction television series of the 1960s. Spock is a completely logical being. He exhibits no human characteristics of subjectivity and emotionalism. He has no intuition, no imagination, and no inspiration. He makes rational analysis of any matter based solely on available facts and data. He draws linkages, makes inferences and deduction, theorizes and opines, based solely on factual logic and not on intuition or other un-quantifiable human notions of *tea-leaves* reading, sixth sense, gut feel, love, hate, etc., all of which transcend rational logic.

Therefore, Mr. Spock can put no subjective spin on his analysis. His opinion is always supported by facts at hand. When he is forced to speculate, he refrains by saying one needs facts to even speculate. When he theorizes for the unknown, he only does so based on available factual evidence. He is entirely impervious to the following human tendency:

'What a man believes upon grossly insufficient evidence is an index to his desires – desires of which he himself is often unconscious. If a man is offered a fact which goes against his instincts [or worldview], he will scrutinize it closely, and unless [and at times even when] the evidence is overwhelming, he will refuse to believe it. If, on the other hand, he is offered something which affords a reason for acting in accordance with his instincts [or worldview], he will accept it even on the slenderest evidence.' — Bertrand

Russell, Proposed Roads to Freedom, 1919, page 147

It is fair to say that Mr. Spock is completely un-socialized into any worldview other than of pure logic, facts, and empiricism. Therefore, unlike normal human beings, Spock brings no presuppositions and no prejudices to his testimony other than that which naturally falls out from pure logic applied to empirical data.

An example to illustrate his logic mind is from the episode titled “Court Martial” where Mr. Spock is being asked to testify in a court martial of his captain. When Mr. Spock asserted that it was not possible for his captain to be guilty as charged because it was not in his nature to make such an error, he was accused by the prosecutor of bias due to loyalty to his captain; that Spock hadn't actually watched the captain not do what he was charged with doing. Mr. Spock's response is elegantly logical: *“I know the captain. Lieutenant, I am half Vulcanian. Vulcanians do not speculate. I speak from pure logic. If I let go of a hammer on a planet that has a positive gravity, I need not see it fall to know that it has in fact fallen.”*

As the science officer aboard the Starship Enterprise, Mr. Spock is the second in command and has the distinguished record of one hundred percent objective situational analysis of fast breaking crises one hundred percent of the time. Just the kind of mind we need to launch our forensic examination of the Holy Qur'an – the separation between the object under study and the observer. Mr. Spock's logical mind lends us that much needed cleavage.

Continued in Part-II

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-pt1>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt1.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-part-1.html>

First Published Wednesday, August 03, 2011, 3rd day of Ramadan in the US, Muslim year 1432 A.H.

# Chapter I Part2

## Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?

### Part-II

#### I

#### Introduction

In Part-I of this study, Mr. Spock from Star Trek had just picked up the Holy Qur'an and with a *cleansed heart* as is natural to him on all matters (i.e., without prejudice and socialization bias – see Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization, <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>), delved into the inquiry of what is in that Holy Book of 1.6 to 2 billion Muslims on planet earth. While it will surely take a good book-length report to cover all that he learnt, this Part-II and sequels to follow narrowly focus on the factual and analytical portions of his discovery as directly pertinent to the overarching inquiry question raised

in Part-I:

What are the inherent impediments for studying the message of the Holy Qur'an which make the Book so amenable to self-serving interpretation, socialization, and even bastardization by anyone?

While this investigative study is intended primarily for the benefit of ordinary Muslims to foster a greater analytical understanding of our own religion, Islam, ordinary Non-Muslim peoples will, perhaps for the first time in the English language – the language of the Anglo-Saxon masters du jour of the affairs of the world – perceptively glimpse the scriptural reasons for the delicate fracture points of disunity among Muslims. These fracture points have been rife for exploitation by all *imperial mobilizations* of all empires, both past and present.

But “Islam”, the proper noun, a “deen” chosen by Allah, the Author designate of the Holy Qur'an, and by the Author's own proclamation, a “favor” unto mankind to show them an enlightened and divinely guided way of life, **has nothing to do with empires:**

<p>This is the Scripture whereof there is no doubt, <b>a guidance unto those who ward off (evil)</b>. (2:2)</p>	<p>ذَٰلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ</p>
<p>Who believe in the Unseen, and establish worship, <b>and spend of that We have bestowed upon them</b> (Surah Al-Baqara 2:3)</p>	<p>الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ وَيُقِيمُونَ الصَّلَاةَ وَمِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ يُنْفِقُونَ</p>
<p>Ramadhan is the (month) in which was sent down the Qur'an, <b>as a guide to mankind</b>, also clear (Signs) for guidance and judgment (Between right and wrong). (Surah Al-Baqara verse fragment 2:185)</p>	<p>شَهْرُ رَمَضَانَ الَّذِي أُنزِلَ فِيهِ الْقُرْآنُ هُدًى لِّلنَّاسِ وَبَيِّنَاتٍ مِّنَ الْهُدَىٰ وَالْفُرْقَانِ</p>

<p>Alif. Lam. Ra. (This is) a Scripture which We have revealed unto thee (Muhammad) that thereby <b>thou mayst bring forth mankind from darkness unto light</b>, by the permission of their Lord, unto the path of the Mighty, the Owner of Praise, (Surah Ibrahim 14:1)</p>	<p>بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ الرَّ كُتِبَ أَنْزَلْنَاهُ إِلَيْكَ لِتُخْرِجَ النَّاسَ مِنَ الظُّلُمَاتِ إِلَى النُّورِ بِإِذْنِ رَبِّهِمْ إِلَى صِرَاطِ الْعَزِيزِ الْحَمِيدِ</p>
<p>If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: <b>so strive as in a race in all virtues</b>. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute. (Surah Al-Maeda 5:48 )</p>	<p>وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَكِنْ لِيَبْلُوَكُمْ فِي مَا آتَاكُمْ فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ إِلَى اللَّهِ مَرْجِعُكُمْ جَمِيعًا فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ</p>
<p>For Muslim men and women,- for believing men and women, for devout men and women, for true men and women, for men and women who are patient and constant, for men and women who humble themselves, for men and women who give in charity, for men and women who fast (and deny themselves), for men and women who guard their chastity, and for men and women who engage much in Allah's praise,- <b>for them has Allah prepared forgiveness and great reward.</b>" (Surah Al-Ahzaab, 33:35)</p>	<p>إِنَّ الْمُسْلِمِينَ وَالْمُسْلِمَاتِ وَالْمُؤْمِنِينَ وَالْمُؤْمِنَاتِ وَالْقَانِتِينَ وَالْقَانِتَاتِ وَالصَّادِقِينَ وَالصَّادِقَاتِ وَالصَّابِرِينَ وَالصَّابِرَاتِ وَالْخَاشِعِينَ وَالْخَاشِعَاتِ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقِينَ وَالْمُتَصَدِّقَاتِ وَالصَّائِمِينَ وَالصَّائِمَاتِ وَالْحَافِظِينَ فُرُوجَهُمْ وَالْحَافِظَاتِ وَالذَّاكِرِينَ اللَّهَ كَثِيرًا وَالذَّاكِرَاتِ أَعَدَّ اللَّهُ لَهُمْ مَغْفِرَةً وَأَجْرًا عَظِيمًا</p>

<p>By the declining day, (103:1)</p> <p>Lo! man is in a state of loss (103:2)</p> <p>Save those who believe,  <b>and do good works,</b>  <b>and strive for “haq”,</b>  <b>and are patient</b> (Surah Al-Asr 103:3)</p>	<p>وَالْعَصْرِ  إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لَفِي خُسْرٍ  إِلَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا  وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ  وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ  وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ ۝</p>
<p><b>O soul that art at rest!</b> (89:27)</p> <p>Return to your Lord, well-pleased (with him), well-pleasing (Him), (89:28)</p> <p>So enter among My servants, (89:29)</p> <p><b>And enter into My garden.</b> (Surah Al-Fajr, 89:30)</p>	<p>يَا أَيُّهَا النَّفْسُ الْمُطْمَئِنَّةُ  أَرْجِعِي إِلَىٰ رَبِّكَ رَاضِيَةً  مَّرْضِيَةً  فَأَدْخُلِي فِي عِبَادِي  وَأَدْخُلِي جَنَّاتِي</p>
<p>This day have <b>I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion.</b>” (Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3)</p>	<p>الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ  عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمْ  الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا</p>

Caption Verses capturing the primary mission statement of the Religion of Islam in a nutshell. See any empire?

The above table captures the primary mission statement of the Religion of Islam in its own words in a nutshell. There is no mention or even conception of empire in it. Nor in the rest of the Holy Qur'an. There is not even a word for “empire” in the vocabulary-rich language of the Holy Qur'an, never mind an advocacy to strive for it as the purpose of life. The purpose of man's striving is specified entirely different from what it would be if “imperial mobilization” of Islam (under any flag, banner, label, or pretext) was among the purposes of its con-



stitution for a moral existence that its Author claims He already “perfected”. Meaning, there is no room for more specification in it. And there is exactly zero specification for empire in it.

Then, the obvious pertinent question must be asked. How did a “deen”:

- which Allah “perfected” ( أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ ) as moral guidance for the pious ( هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ ) to: “bring forth mankind from darkness unto light” ( النَّاسَ مِنَ الظُّلُمَاتِ إِلَى النُّورِ ) ;
- showing a path of perseverance ( تَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ ) for doing “good works” ( عَمَلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ ) and establishing “haq” ( تَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ) as if “in a race in all virtues” ( قَاسِمِيْنُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ) ;
- whose main prize is proclaimed to be: “forgiveness and great reward” ( مَغْفِرَةً وَأَجْرًا عَظِيمًا ) for a “soul that art at rest” ( يَأْتِيَهُمَا ) ( النَّفْسُ الْمُطْمَئِنَّةُ ) upon its “Return to your Lord, well-pleased (with him), well-pleasing (Him)” ( أَرْجِعِي إِلَىٰ رَبِّكَ رَاضِيَةً مَّرْضِيَّةً ) ;
- and whose “great reward” being: “So enter among My servants, And enter into My garden” ( فَادْخُلِي فِي عِبَادِي وَادْخُلِي جَنَّتِي ) ;

become world-dominating empires soon after the death of its Prophet?

That's a pretty straightforward prescription above, a rather simple constitution to comprehend by even the laity requiring no industry of the clergy class, nor the pulpit, to expound it. So what went wrong?

These “Islamic” empires ruled unsurpassed vast territories in the name of Islam under various Muslim dynasties say from 700 A.D. to 1400 A.D., and for another 500 years afterwards in stiff competition with European empires, the last remnants of which were forcibly laid to rest by the Anglo-Saxon masters in the early twentieth century in full capitulation to the *white man's burden*. How that came about is a study of history of rise and fall of empires in all its broad dimensions that has been repeated many times by others. Such is not the direction of this far humbler work.

These Muslim empires unfortunately bequeathed to mankind what it has largely come to understand of Islam today. This is true of Muslims and non-Muslims alike. If you just bother to open Bernard Lewis' many books on Islam for instance, and the Princeton University's most famous Zionist propagandist is touted as a "leading Western scholar of Islam", you will immediately see that he eruditely opines about Islam largely from sources penned by history's scribes rather than from the Holy Qur'an itself. Care to ponder why? Can't the incredibly well-read multi-lingual vulgar propagandist find sufficient ammunition in the Holy Qur'an to malign Islam pedantically like some of the lower-order propagandists such as the Qur'an burning pastor from Florida do? Why does Bernard Lewis so eagerly reach for the scribes of history for his propaganda manuals? His "Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror", as does his "What Went Wrong? – The Clash Between Islam and Modernity in the Middle East", both draw sustenance from history's scribes to respectively demonstrate the "terrorism" and backwardness of Muslims being rooted in "Islam" (see Hijacking the word "Islam" for Mantra Creation).

Tragically, in almost exactly the same way, Muslims trying to escape their socialization biases by studying Islam for themselves, also always first reach for the same history's scribes to understand Islam, and invariably end up basing their understanding of their religion almost entirely on expositions of these history's scribes. And as expected, they also end up incestuously self-reinforcing their socialization biases by first, and often only, reaching for history's scribes favored by their own narrow socialization in a naturally self-selecting way. While Bernard Lewis does it self-servingly for his inimical self-serving agenda, Muslims end up following the same epistemological process unwittingly, without necessarily having any agenda other than to earnestly learn their religion to better themselves.

This crippled epistemological process is nearly universal. It transcends all sectarian divides among Muslims. Sunni Muslims get their understanding of Islam from their respective "wassael-e-sunni"

penned by their history's favored scribes, and Shia Muslims get their understanding of Islam from their respective “wassael-e-shia” penned by their history's favored scribes, just as Bernard Lewis gets his Islam from both their collective works. None of them principally get their understanding of Islam directly from the Holy Qur'an despite often having an intense familiarity with its words. The truth of these observations is beyond doubt. It is empirical. And therefore, also easily falsifiable if not rooted in factual observation. Muslims today would have been a single Muslim nation ( *أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ* ) if these words are false. And Bernard Lewis not the very successful propagandist for “World War IV” – West's perpetual “War on Terror” as labeled by a former director of the CIA – that he has become, adorning Goebbels' shoes without fear of retribution. And the 1.6 to 2 billion Muslims worldwide would not be running helter-skelter foolishly asking their own predators to come save them like puppets on a string.

This study principally examines the narrow question which to this scribe's knowledge has not been addressed in Muslim and non-Muslim scholarship alike: Has the Holy Qur'an, the Book of divine guidance to the pious, itself contributed to its own “subversion”? Meaning, its own proclaimed goal of a single Muslim nation ( *أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ* ):

**“Our Lord! make of us Muslims, bowing to Thy (Will), and of our progeny a Muslim nation, bowing to Thy (will); and show us our place for the celebration of (due) rites; and turn unto us (in Mercy); for Thou art the Oft-Returning, Most Merciful.”**  
(Surah Al-Baqara 2:128 )

رَبَّنَا وَاجْعَلْنَا مُسْلِمِينَ لَكَ وَمِنْ  
دُرِّيَّتِنَا أُمَّةً مُسْلِمَةً لَكَ وَأَرِنَا  
مَنَاسِكَنَا وَتُبْ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ  
التَّوَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ

This is a frightening question to ask, let alone explore with unabated courage. But it is a legitimate question to inquire into because its seeds are directly planted in the Holy Qur'an itself, just waiting to

be ploughed by an alert mind seeking the fruits of its divine message rather than foolishly parrot its words without comprehension as a cultural inheritance in socially acceptable ritualistic ways:

'Then the Messenger will say: **“O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”**  
(Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30 )

وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ  
قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ  
مَهْجُورًا

Apart from the Prophet of Islam himself condemning his people for shackling the Qur'an into **“foolish nonsense”** ( مَهْجُورًا ) – the Arabic word is perhaps better translated as the un-implemented, shackled, chained, ritualized, constitution that was studied, taught and repeated verbatim most fervently for spiritual salvation, used mainly as a prayer book for earning rewards in Heaven, as if the Holy Qur'an was not something to be understood and implemented for the living; to create equity and justice in society which it principally advocated as the *Deen-ul-Haq* (see exposition of Surah Al-Asr) – what are some other seeds planted in the Holy Qur'an which further beg the question posed in this study?

Witness:

“Mankind was but one nation, but differed (later). Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, their differences would have been settled between them.” (Surah Yunus 10:19 )

وَمَا كَانَ النَّاسُ إِلَّا أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً  
فَاخْتَلَفُوا ۗ وَلَوْلَا كَلِمَةٌ سَبَقَتْ مِنْ  
رَبِّكَ لَفُضِّي بَيْنَهُمْ فِيمَا فِيهِ  
يَخْتَلِفُونَ

“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.” (Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:48 )

وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً  
وَاحِدَةً وَلَكِنْ لِيَبْلُوَكُمْ فِي مَا  
آتَاكُمْ فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ إِلَى  
اللَّهِ مَرْجِعُكُمْ جَمِيعًا فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا  
كُنْتُمْ فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ

Caption Surah Yunus 10:19, *Verse of Separation*; and  
Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:48, *Verse of Unification*

It says it right there – in the momentous words of the Holy Qur'an: **“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people,”!** And **“Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, their differences would have been settled between them.”** Had God wanted to, matters of disunity would have been settled in the very beginning. But, the verse of the Holy Qur'an vouches, it was by the Lord's Word instead, that differences arose, and the settlement day deferred to be the Day of Reckoning:

“And for every nation there is a messenger. And when their messenger cometh (on the Day of Judgment) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged.” (Surah Yunus 10:47 )

وَلِكُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولٌ فَإِذَا جَاءَ  
رَسُولُهُمْ قُضِيَ بَيْنَهُمْ بِالْقِسْطِ  
وَهُمْ لَا يُظْلَمُونَ

But, until then, **“(His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”** And that divine plan is one of choice for man, whether

man is thankful or unthankful for the guidance:

“Surely We have shown him the way:  
he may be thankful or unthankful.”  
(Surah Al-insaan 76:3 )

إِنَّا هَدَيْنَاهُ السَّبِيلَ إِمَّا شَاكِرًا  
وَإِمَّا كَفُورًا

The topic of inter-civilizational and inter-religion striving: **“as in a race in all virtues”** ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ), transliteration fuss-tabi-qul-khairaat (5:48 quoted above), has already been examined in the study Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization where religion as socialization among different peoples of different religions, cultures, and civilizations, is explored in some depth.

The same considerations apply to Muslims as well who, as one empirically observes, also become divided into sects and nations by way of socialization and inheritance no differently than the rest of the people on earth.

An alert mind can therefore legitimately inquire into the same Qur'anic concepts noted above also being applicable among Muslims themselves! Had God wanted to, He could have surely clarified all matters in the Holy Qur'an unambiguously, but as we shall discover in this study done through the metaphor of Mr. Spock, the Author of the Holy Qur'an instead announced the following:

<p>“He it is Who has sent down to thee the Book: In it are verses basic or fundamental (of established meaning); they are the foundation of the Book: others are allegorical.</p>	<p>هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ مِنْهُ آيَاتٌ مُحْكَمَاتٌ هُنَّ أُمُّ الْكِتَابِ وَأُخَرُ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ</p>
<p><b>But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings, but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah.</b></p>	<p>فَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ زَيْغٌ فَيَتَّبِعُونَ مَا تَشَابَهَ مِنْهُ ابْتِغَاءَ الْفِتْنَةِ وَابْتِغَاءَ تَأْوِيلِهِ وَمَا يَعْلَمُ تَأْوِيلَهُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ</p>
<p>And those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say: 'We believe in the Book; the whole of it is from our Lord.' and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.” (Surah Aal-'Imran 3:7, Tr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali)</p>	<p>وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ يَقُولُونَ آمَنَّا بِهِ كُلٌّ مِنْ عِنْدِ رَبِّنَا وَمَا يَذَّكَّرُ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ</p>

Caption Parsing 1 Verse 3:7 Surah Aal-'Imran, defining the first source of confusion about the religion of Islam

As is examined in-depth later on, the afore-quoted verse 3:7 of Surah Aal-'Imran lends prima facie justification into this inquiry which is evidently long overdue (by fourteen centuries it would appear). The poorly understood nature of sectarianism among Muslims which is always examined as events of history and not as a prima facie consequence of the ambiguity in the Scripture itself, testifies to this bold observation.

Just as the “**Word**” ( **وَلَوْلَا كَلِمَةٌ** ) caused differences to appear among mankind to be settled on the Day of Reckoning: “**And when their messenger cometh (on the Day of Judgment) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged.**”, did

the Qur'anic Word also deliberately induce differences to appear among the Muslims: **“But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings,”**, for the same considerations: **“(His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”** ; and to offer them the same choice: **“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.”**, in almost exactly the same parallel:

“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams” (Surah al-Israa' 17:71 )

يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أُنَاسٍ بِإِمَامِهِمْ

Caption Verse 17:71 Surah al-Israa', the fundamental verse of the Holy Qur'an introducing the notion of Accountability with the imam one followed! The verse yields the logical deduction: better be aware of what, or who, one is following as one's imam, including from whence one derives one's path attributed to whom one presumes one is following. The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an defines the word “Imam” thusly: “Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway”.

It is like opening the Pandora's box – but as the legend declares, if one has the patience and the determination to dig through to its very bottom, the understanding will be found.

A cautionary negative side effect falls out from the afore-quoted verse 17:71 which is perhaps pertinent to mention here just briefly before continuing. The Holy Qur'an emphatically avers that all human beings will be held to account on the Day of Judgment in the company of the leader, the Imam, they each followed. So if one correctly fol-



lowed any Prophet of God, since Messengers have been sent to all peoples, no problem for them, as expected. That is the pluralism of Islam – the only religion bequeathed by antiquity to the modern world to espouse such liberalism. See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization for details. But what if one inadvertently made a fast-talking ignoramus one's "Imam"; or followed learned discourses written by kings and shrewd apprentices of Machiavelli who obfuscated and subverted the religions to control their peoples; or simply remained socialized under the iconic authority figures they grew up with? It would be hell to pay on the Day of Judgment – for both Muslims and non-Muslims alike, since verse 17:71 is addressed to all human beings. You are whom you follow and learn from – better choose your teachers and Imams wisely! That's the principal Qur'anic message here, to Jews, Christians, Muslims, Hindus, to all human beings whatever their persuasion and inheritance. (Also see verses 2:166-167 of Surah Al-Baqara).

Coming back to the main theme of opening a Pandora's box in this inquiry, the Holy Qur'an's focus upon the virtuous, هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ (verse 2:2 above), those who are perpetually on the *straight path* of becoming the *perfectman* (or *marde-momin*)<sup>[1]</sup>, also seems rather simplistic on the surface. Especially so in a modernity which is run entirely by soulless, psychopathic, Machiavellian, Nietzscheian, manipulative controllers who create *prisoners of the cave* with the ease of perception management described by Plato in *The Republic*.

(See Simile of the Cave, <http://tinyurl.com/Plato-Myth-of-the-Cave>)

What can the virtuous possibly ever do to overcome that perception management for regimented social control if they only journey from cradle to grave as *prisoners of the cave*?

(See The Mighty Wurlitzer, <http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer>)

Plato's book was written one thousand years before the Holy Qur'an was disseminated to mankind in Arabia. And it begs the pertinent question: has the Holy Qur'an provided any recipe for extracting oneself from the matrix of perception management for *prisoners of*

*the cave?* Can a *prisoner of the cave* ever escape the chains of the cave using purely his own cognitive reasoning abilities? Is logical examination of observed facts based on the five human senses, the empiricism of scientists, alone sufficient to extract oneself from such perception-management which is now akin to mind-control?

The rational materialist scientists oft proclaim of their left-brain dominated scientific processes:

“The only means of knowledge is reasoning from observed facts; The senses provide our only direct contact with reality; Pure logical thinking cannot yield us any knowledge of the empirical world; all knowledge of reality starts from experience and ends in it;” (Albert Einstein, as noted by Dr. Abdus Salam in his Nobel speech, 1979)

A thoughtful reading of Plato's *Myth of the Cave* is essential to apprehend the depth and dimensions of this question. The reader is referred to Plato's *The Republic* if unfamiliar with the simile of the cave. (See excerpt titled *Myth of the Cave* in the Introduction of Prisoners of the Cave <http://tinyurl.com/Plato-Myth-of-the-Cave> ) This question, which addresses the mind that is itself under intense psychological manipulation by both, the forces of socialization from birth, and Machiavellian social engineering by the “controllers outside the cave” (using Plato's vernacular), and therefore, it being a self-referential problem, appears intractable using only empirical and experiential logic.

This question is therefore at the very heart of epistemology – the study of knowledge, how we know what we know. The totality of cognitive, subliminal, and primal forces diabolically manipulating the mind which remain entirely incognizant to the logical mind, known as psychological forces, compound the already self-referential problem. Twentieth century Austrian logician, mathematician and philosopher, Kurt Friedrich Gödel, demonstrated the intractability of such a prob-

lem if it is constrained to the dimension in which the problem is formulated, in his *Incompleteness Theorem*. One has to transcend to a higher dimension which contains the dimension of the problem being solved within it, in order to examine the lower dimension's axioms for self-consistency and completeness. This is as true in mathematics and in immanent philosophy, as perhaps in practicably escaping the mental chains of *Plato's Cave*. Perhaps we shall also uncover that dimension, a higher evolutionary consciousness which transcends the five senses and simplistic notions of piety, and come up with some sensible understanding of Islam's role in addressing this question as well.

Before we can follow Mr. Spock's trail of discovery of the Holy Qur'an, some further elaboration on the *Mr. Spock* metaphor is necessary for those unfamiliar with Star Trek and don't immediately get the concept of the logic mind in contrast to the intuitive mind.



## **Why Mr. Spock Abstraction**

Briefly introduced as an abstraction at the conclusion of Part-I as a lead into the analytical study of the Holy Qur'an, Mr. Spock is a fictional character from the 1960s television series fable called Star Trek. As fables usually are, this fable also carries within it many intriguing lessons. Mr. Spock is a useful literary device for purely logical and purely analytical exploration of any subject matter. That is so because this character possesses no intuitive understanding of, or sus-

ceptibility to, faith or to faith inducing artifacts including socialization, love, hate, emotional attachments, imagination, intuition, gut-feel, etc. Mr. Spock only goes by facts alone, and reasons by factual logic alone, in a very sterile methodical manner like a computer. He is strictly bound by causality which is empirical, and not fettered by imagination and intuition which perpetually remain beyond the bounds of causality.

Since Mr. Spock is entirely what might be classically called “left brained”, the spiritual aspects of the Holy Qur'an which often impact the human heart and imagination, the human soul, have no impact on him. This “left brained” metaphor for mathematically precise logical behavior requires some elaboration for readers unfamiliar with the anatomy of the human brain.

The human brain is principally in two distinguishable halves, the left and the right. For an undamaged brain which hasn't re-mapped its functions to its non-damaged parts in the self-healing process of an injured brain, the left-half typically deals in the more concrete matters of logic, analytical reasoning, engineering, math and science. And the right-half typically deals in the abstract, creative, artistic, verbal, linguistic, imaginative, poetic, spiritual, insight that is intuition based, and intuition and inspiration related matters that are not necessarily bound by causality and empiricism.

Narrowly specialized scientists generally tend to have left-half brain dominance which is what makes many of them such dorks on spiritual matters but brilliant in scientific endeavors. Whereas narrowly specialized artists and touch-feely people generally tend to have right-half brain dominance which is what often makes some so hopelessly romantic, and some others great sensitive, imaginative poets. The rest of humanity is somewhere in between that spectrum, more or less on a bell curve.

The best scientists however, those not narrowly and overly specialized, well understand the role both imagination and intuition, i.e.,

what appears to be faith to others, plays in one's scientific pursuits. As Charles Townes, 1964 Nobel physics laureate stated it: *“Science wants to know the mechanism of the universe, religion the meaning. The two cannot be separated. Many scientists feel there is no place in research for discussion of anything that sounds mystical. But it is unreasonable to think we already know enough about the natural world to be confident about the totality of forces.”* Abdus Salam, who shared the 1979 Nobel Prize in Physics with Wienberg and Glashow, noted the role of faith in physics by first reciting verses 67:3-4 of Surah Al-Mulk from the Holy Qur'an on the Nobel podium in Stockholm, and stated: *“This in effect is, the faith of all physicists; the deeper we seek, the more is our wonder excited, the more is the dazzlement for our gaze.”* Arthur L. Schawlow, 1981 Nobel Prize in Physics observed: *“It seems to me that when confronted with the marvels of life and the universe, one must ask why and not just how. The only possible answers are religious. ... I find a need for God in the universe and in my own life.”* And Max Planck the pioneer of modern physics, 1918 Nobel Prize in Physics, is famous for his insight (see full quote below): *“It is impossible to make a clear cut between science, religion and art.”*

All these Nobel laureates espoused something far greater than logic and reasoning aptitude of the left-brain. They also engaged their right-brain to fully employ their entire mind to perceive reality. Such broad-band scientists evidently style their life's pursuits in accordance with what they perceive by imagination and faith. Since the domain is physics, it naturally lends itself to empiricism and measurement to confirm to others what one discovers running on faith and imagination. And then it becomes science. But when the domain is metaphysics which is not amenable to empiricism and measurements, demonstrating the truths one uncovers can be a difficult problem. This was demonstrated by Richard P. Feynman, 1965 Nobel Prize in Physics, by his *out of body* experiments in a sensory deprivation tank in which he experienced a state of mind and consciousness which no one else

can reproduce, let alone measure. And this problem was also marvelously portrayed by Rudyard Kipling in his novel “Kim”. Once the lama discovers the *River of the Arrow* after a lifetime of quest, he is unable to explain its wondrousness to anyone, including to his ardent disciple!

That is the general problem of subjectivity inherent in imagination and intuition, gut-feel and insight, the purview of the right-brain abstraction. The two halves together constitute human consciousness --- the *raison d'être* for the human mind which enabled the human Captain Kirk to trump the logic-only Mr. Spock every single time in every Star Trek episode. We see that both literature and science understand the meta logic of the mind – that it is not constrained by logic, causality, or being able to measure something quantifiably in order to assert its existence, in its most heightened state of awareness.

This is obviously a first order model because human beings are clearly multifaceted and rather complex. Scientists have barely scratched the surface of the human mind even though the human brain has already been under the modern microscope for well over a hundred years, and even though much understanding has been gained on behavioral and cognitive psychology fronts which form the core basis of modern behavior control via perception management and propaganda. See the report *Behavior Control: Architecture of Modern Propaganda* for comprehending the degree of perception management achieved in today's modernity where the difference between reality and the image of reality is akin to day and night.

All of Mr. Spock's brain is what would be only the left-half brain in humans, multiplied by two to occupy the entire cranial space which is the same physical size as in humans.

Thus, using Spock to perform this narrow study is equivalent to using an IR filter in a camera to block out unwanted infra red wavelengths from being captured in the image and leaving its indelible artifacts upon the image, when one is specifically only inter-

ested in seeing what the image looks like in the narrow visible light spectrum. This is also called controlling the selectivity in engineering parlance. Mr. Spock's limitation of not having what we humans have in the right-half brain, lends a natural selectivity switch for intellectually understanding the Holy Qur'an without interference from the spiritual right-half brain which typically drives matters pertinent to human faith.

This is only a useful abstraction, an intellectual tool, and not to be taken too literally – for first and foremost, the Holy Qur'an is a spiritual message to mankind: to believe in an unseen Creator ( يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ ) on faith alone! (verse 2:3)

The Holy Qur'an asks man to believe in several matters of Divine provenance which defy man's analytical and experiential logic, such as Revelation, Prophethood, Resurrection, Day of Judgment, Hereafter, Heaven, Hell, etc. But these do not defy the spirit of man whose essence is clearly spiritual, i.e., non material. Empiricism indicates that man, despite the overt formulation of his material body, is not just a collection of atoms and chemical reactions which can be analytically reasoned about in a laboratory or in philosophy (despite the insistence of scientists & philosophers). Love, moral-sense, self-sacrifice, the language of the heart and its tribulations, all defy pat formulations of the materialist. The intellect which enslaves the heart often turns it into stone. (See Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!)

The twentieth century poet-philosopher of Muslims from the Indian subcontinent, “Sir”<sup>[2]</sup> Muhammad Iqbal, also known as Allama Iqbal (1877-1938), who surely only endeavored in his lovely poetry to free man from the shackles of all servitude to fellow man and to his enslaving intellectual ideologies, put it this way in a famous verse in Urdu:

صبح ازل یہ مجھ سے کہا جبرئیل نے  
جو عقل کا غلام ہو ، وہ دل نہ کر قبول

'Subh-e-Azal yeh Mujh Se Kaha Jibraeel Ne

Jo Aqal Ka Ghulam Ho Woh Dil Na Ker Qabool'

“Gabriel on the Morning of Creation a piece of useful  
counsel gave:

Accept not the heart from a beloved whose mind en-  
slaves it”

(Allama Iqbal, Zarbe-e-Kaleem, source)

And Rabindranath Tagore put the limitations of one sided use of  
the intellect thusly:

“A mind all logic is like a knife all blade. It makes the  
hand bleed that uses it.”

What gives a protective handle to this “*knife all blade*”, and  
breathes humanity into this collection of atoms and molecules called  
man, is a spiritual essence, and it is to that essence that the Holy  
Qur'an speaks for imparting spiritual guidance, to the هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ who  
believe in the unseen يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ (verses 2:2-3 and onwards), while  
also inviting reflection with logic and analytical reasoning (e.g.  
Verses 67:3-4; 6:76-79). Neither is sufficient by itself for human be-  
ings. We require both logic and reason (predominantly left-half brain)  
to understand and discern cognitively, and imagination and faith (pre-  
dominantly right-half brain) to perceive spiritually. The left-brain  
parses the language of logic. The right-brain parses the language of  
the heart. In the Urdu language, the latter is called “sha-oor”, which in  
English is only loosely translated as “wisdom” or “insight”, and like  
“love”, another instinctual construct rooted in the language of the  
heart, it defies pat formulations.

To ignore either brain function is to deliberately be one-eyed  
when most are endowed with two for full depth perception. Such full  
spectrum apprehension with both eyes, the eye of logic and reason,  
and the eye of faith and intuition, enables thwarting cognitive as well  
as subliminal infiltration used for perception management and behavi-



or control by the vile among mankind. It helps man perceive and react to reality the way reality actually is, rather than the way it is made manifest on the screen of Plato's cave.

Abstractions like the one employed here therefore can help formulate and understand an otherwise intractable problem by breaking it down into logical components. This can be done recursively to each component until one gets down to a level at which one can completely (or at least satisfactorily) comprehend or manage it. However, as Max Planck sensibly wrote on the process of knowledge acquisition demonstrating that he well understood the role of both the left and right half brain abstractions in the service of the entire mind seeking knowledge:

“Modern physics has taught us that the nature of any system cannot be discovered by dividing it into its component parts and studying each part by itself, since such a method often implies the loss of important properties of the system. We must keep our attention fixed on the whole and on the interconnection between the parts. ... The same is true of our intellectual life. It is impossible to make a clear cut between science, religion and art. The whole is never equal simply to the sum of its various parts.” (Max Planck, Partly cited in *Critique of Western Philosophy and Social Theory* By David Sprintzen, pg. 76)

To engage such abstract analytical methods one requires a great deal of selectivity as a tool to enable focussing on matters pertinent to each level of abstraction. After the decomposition exercise is completed, reassembling the smaller well-understood pieces into an interconnected greater whole enables conquering the once insurmountable problem.

This additive reassembly is often termed superposition in engineering parlance. In the illustrative example, it is akin to removing the

IR filter from the camera to see what the composite image finally looks like in the presence of the unseen-to-the-naked-eye infrared wavelengths.

Since human beings are a combination of BOTH, left and right half brain which perform different functions, it would be foolish to take a one-half brained understanding of any matter as the complete understanding of the matter when we actually possess two distinct halves to yield to us a much greater and richer understanding when we maximally use both halves. But it can be quite insightful to use each half independently as an abstraction, employing tools pertinent to comprehending each, and superpositioning the understanding gleaned separately from the two different halves into a greater whole. Combined sagaciously with insight and perspective of empiricism, and the whole becomes greater than the sum of the parts. Combined idiotically and you end up with fanciful theory of the philosopher.

It is pertinent to recall from Star Trek that the captain, James T. Kirk, is a human being who draws upon Mr. Spock's analytical abilities as needed, but runs his ship as a human being, full of intuition, full of insights, gut feels, and other non-logical things which bedevil Mr. Spock. But doing so enables the ship's captain to do far more than the solely logical Mr. Spock ever can. The interesting characteristic of Spock is that he does not deny nor oppose the understanding acquired via the right-half brain by the captain. He merely accepts that it is not within his limited capabilities, being a solely left-half brained creature, to fully comprehend the captain's intuitions. Such logic of acceptance might shame the humility challenged who reduce human beings to the material lives of a cell!

So we use Mr. Spock just as Captain Kirk uses him for logical analysis, and no more.

Let's now follow Mr. Spock's trail of discovery on that aforementioned narrow question whose exploration is surprisingly very broad.



## **Holy Qur'an Not a Book of Literature**

The first thing Mr. Spock did before he began his study was to classify the genre of the Holy Qur'an as a law book, as a rule book, as a specification manual, as a specific message conveyed through a Messenger, rather than as a book of literature, fiction, poetry, philosophy, theosophy, mysticism, science, or history. Spock recognized the import of such a core classification. He understood that the Holy Qur'an was a message by its Author to its audience. It was like an important letter or cipher conveying a singular message. Therefore, accurate extraction and understanding of the message was essential in the exact context conveyed by the Author of the Message, and not in the context of the reader – or the reader can misunderstand and misinterpret the message or parts of the message, and believe and act in ways not intended by the Author. And Mr. Spock of course was embarking on his study of the Holy Qur'an in order to learn exactly what the Author of the Holy Qur'an had specifically intended to convey in that Message as opposed to how he might interpret it on his own fancy.

Being of logical and sensible scientific acumen, Mr. Spock well understood the difference between reading literature which is amenable to personal interpretation and localized understanding such as what does a poem or philosophy mean to a human being or to a culture (in their own particular circumstance), and reading a rules and regulations manual delivered in a particular cultural context, or a design specification manual in a particular technology, where there is no room for personal and localized interpretation otherwise one gets it

wrong and fails the interoperability and system integration tests. One has to comprehend exactly what the author has stated and meant, both in the letter and the spirit of the specification in the totality of the system specification.

Imagine trying to interpret the DMV driver's manual for the rules of the road, or the income tax code by one's own fancy. It is empirical that in the latter cases one endeavors to exactly understand what the relevant authority has meant to convey in its own, often convoluted, legalese language of expression and cultural context, or one does not pass the driver's license test and gets a tax audit, respectively! Foreigners coming to the United States for instance, have to learn English and the road rules and road signs which are in English, in order to pass the DMV driving test which is particular to each of its fifty states. No Pakistani can try to interpret these unfamiliar traffic rules in his or her own Pakistani cultural context – which would be absurd and rather hazardous in any case if one is driving in the streets of America.

Even though Mr. Spock is left brained and does not interpret based on personal inclination by definition, doing his due diligence to address the posed question, he classified the Holy Qur'an as not open to personal interpretation.

Instead, Mr. Spock deemed the Holy Qur'an akin to a cipher which must be deciphered into a singular *plaintext*. Correct deciphering entails exactly recovering the *plaintext* message which its Author has meant to convey through the cipher.

The result of this classification has far reaching consequences for the question posed at the top. And this is the first commonsense conclusion Mr. Spock reached – without even opening the Holy Qur'an.

Knowing that human beings are generally prone to the right-half brain interfering via personal subjectivity in even logical matters, he logically deduces that people would also try to interpret the Holy Qur'an according to their own proclivities and socialization contexts

just as they might a fine book of literature or poetry.

That instead of first judiciously trying to comprehend the principles which the Author of the Holy Qur'an had laid down in its specification in both letter and in spirit (as when using the DMV manual for instance to pass the driver's license test) and then applying those principles to one's own epoch (just as one might apply the DMV traffic rule book to one's own specific road conditions), the believers of the religion of Islam would be naturally inclined to interpret the Holy Qur'an in their own respective socialization contexts.

And therefore, when they did that, they would each understand something different from reading or hearing the same text and that would explain the empiricism of Muslims being always divided on the meanings of the same verses of the Holy Qur'an ever since the demise of the Messenger of the Author of the Holy Qur'an who had acted as its Exemplar.

This condition is akin to different human beings reading the DMV driver's handbook interpretively and coming away with a different understanding of the traffic laws because no DMV inspector is sitting next to them in the car and being their exemplar for every emerging driving condition. Wouldn't that create chaos and mayhem on the road?

The same chaos is seen on the spiritual road of Islam in the mayhem of sectarian divides and mis-interpretations when people misclassify a spiritual specification book and sub-consciously or deliberately read it as fine subjective literature because they are taught: *read and see what the Holy Qur'an means to you!*

Imagine if the DMV inspector said that to the learner waiting patiently for his turn to pick up the DMV rule book to pass the driving test: *here take this DMV driver's manual and see what it means to you!* The burden is always upon the prospective driver to exactly learn what the DMV driver's manual intends to teach, and not what it might mean to him in his flights of fancy as a race car maniac.

---

## Holy Qur'an Primarily Not a Written Book

The first thing Mr. Spock discovers upon checking out the Holy Qur'an from his space ship's library is that there is no name of author imprinted on the cover page of the Holy Qur'an. Since a name is always a proper noun, Spock decides to call its author, Author of the Holy Qur'an, or just Author (with a capitalized A).

The next thing Spock discovers is that the Holy Qur'an is really an aural tape, an oral recitation in Arabic, and its medium of ingestion is primarily through the ears. He is initially delighted because he has big pointed ears. So he quickly learned the Qur'anic Arabic from the computer library to the point of understanding the Arabic language (but not the lingua franca of the day, *بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ* , in which the Holy Qur'an was made manifest as a Book – Mr. Spock hasn't as yet discovered the pertinence of that lingua franca in this specialized study). After mastering Classical Arabic grammar, syntax, morphology, Qur'anic phonology (styles of recitation), and formal semantics of nuanced words and idioms quickly (remember his left-half brain is twice the physical size of humans and thus carries an exponential higher capacity to learn a language formally), he listened intently to the entire Holy Qur'an. It made no soulful impression on him (as expected, remember he has no right-half brain). So Mr. Spock delved directly into its contents.

But since Spock was used to reading specification manuals with

his eyes-brain combination rather than ears-brain combination – despite large ears – he decided to focus on the written version of the Holy Qur'an so that he could easily sift back and forth as he would a science encyclopedia, but much more complicated in the case of the Holy Qur'an.

The Holy Qur'an, he discovered to his consternation, did not read contiguously for a topic like every other specification manual he had ever read – and being a well-traveled man of space, he had read most works of science as well as literature of not just mankind but also of many other beings in the galaxy. His captain usually quoted from the Bible and Milton, and Mr. Spock was quite familiar with their contents, if not their appreciation. Reading the Holy Qur'an as a Book and digesting its information wasn't going to be as straightforward as Spock had imagined, having given himself only a few hours for the examination – which now stretched into days.

---

## **Holy Qur'an Complicated to Understand**

While reading the Holy Qur'an sequentially, Mr. Spock discovers that the context of the verses, such as which verses are related to which verse, the antecedents and the precedents, unless the subject matter is explicit and obvious, is impossible to determine from the text of the Holy Qur'an. The Holy Qur'an does not carry the context for all the verses within it, nor the order in which the verses were revealed by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to His Messenger to convey

to the people, and nor on what occasions and in which local contexts did they apply and to whom did they apply.

Therefore, to infer the general meaning of a topic without having the local context is not only subject to error, but can lead to multiple interpretations. As the causality among the various verses is impossible to ascertain with certainty in all cases from the Holy Qur'an except where it might be patently obvious, it also introduces error in understanding the full import by not always knowing all the verses and their full contexts pertinent to a topic. Mr. Spock also discovers that nor is it possible to determine the meaning of many of the allegorical verses, nor always categorically know which verse is metaphorical and which categorical.

Mr. Spock uncovers that verse 3:7 of Surah Aal-'Imran (quoted in the Introduction above and reproduced in the table below with several translations) even confirms that no one may know their full meaning apart from the Author of the Holy Qur'an. And that none will grasp that Message except men of understanding ( *أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ* ). The implication of that Qur'anic statement made Mr. Spock ponder: Why have verses in the Holy Qur'an when the Author asserts that the purpose of its "Scripture" is guidance to **"bring forth mankind from darkness unto light .. unto the path of the Mighty, the Owner of Praise,"** (see verse 14:1 quoted above), but which none but the Author Himself will understand: **"but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah"?**

Mr. Spock pushes that puzzle onto his puzzle *evaluation stack*<sup>[3]</sup> which is steadily growing.

The puzzle obviously created a logical absurdity for Mr. Spock's rational mind. Perhaps, Mr. Spock reasoned, an alternate parsing of the verse with different emphasis and punctuation might make more rational sense for the benefit of a Left-brained scientist. The alternate parsing of the verse fragment of 3:7 leads to an entirely different semantics as captured in the table below.



<p>“He it is Who has sent down to thee the Book: In it are verses basic or fundamental (of established meaning); they are the foundation of the Book: others are allegorical.</p>	<p>هُوَ الَّذِي أَنْزَلَ عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ مِنْهُ آيَاتٌ مُحْكَمَاتٌ هُنَّ أُمُّ الْكِتَابِ وَأُخَرُ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ</p>
<p>But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings,</p>	<p>فَأَمَّا الَّذِينَ فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ زَيْغٌ فَيَتَّبِعُونَ مَا تَشَابَهَ مِنْهُ ابْتِغَاءَ الْفِتْنَةِ وَابْتِغَاءَ تَأْوِيلِهِ</p>
<p>but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah[,] <b>and</b> those who are firmly grounded in knowledge[;]</p>	<p>وَمَا يَعْلَمُ تَأْوِيلَهُ إِلَّا اللَّهُ وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ</p>
<p>[they] say: 'We believe in the Book; the whole of it is from our Lord:' and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.” (Surah Aal-'Imran 3:7, Tr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali, alternate punctuation in [brackets], un capitalization in <b>bold</b>)</p>	<p>يَقُولُونَ آمَنَّا بِهِ كُلٌّ مِنْ عِنْدِ رَبِّنَا وَمَا يَذَّكَّرُ إِلَّا أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ</p>

Caption Parsing 2 Alternate parsing of verse fragment 3:7 Surah Aal-'Imran with slightly different but grammatically correct punctuation in [brackets], and un capitalizing the conjunction “And” to “**and**” (in bold). It changes the sense entirely. The fragment beginning with “say:” in Parsing 1 is now read with an implied “[they] say” to be grammatically correct (as done by Ali Quli Qara'i in his translation for which it is stated: “*the translation is based on Haf's' version of the reading of 'Asim,*”). This syntactical reading with revised punctuation makes the semantics of the message completely sensible. In the absence of explicit punctuation marks, the recitation style, i.e., *Qira't*, determines the implicit punctuation. This is

even true for any spoken language where the tone and emphasis of the spoken words determine the semantics of what is being said. In other words, *Qira't* for the Holy Qur'an determines the emphasis for the sentence boundary in verse fragments to make coherent sense for what is being stated. Arguably, punctuation that would create a semantic absurdity is naturally ruled out in any sensible context. Since there are at least Seven accepted standard *Qira'at* that have been handed down from antiquity, it leaves the door open to interpretation as to the implied punctuation that most accurately captures the Divine semantics. Since the oral recitation, *Qira't*, came before the written text, the Holy Qur'an being revealed as the Spoken Word and only later written down, which oral recitation, or reading style from the written Qur'anic words, defines the correct punctuation semantics and hence the correct deciphering of the verse? That conundrum creates an ambiguity ab initio. Ironically, the verse that is defining the category of مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ , allegorical verses with hidden meanings, itself appears to be a مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ when it comes to unambiguously describing who alone besides Allah will understand these hidden meanings! Thus the admonition: **“But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings”**, applies to its own parsing as well!

(Ali Quli Qara'i courtesy of

<http://imamreza.net/eng/imamreza.php?id=1389> ;

see translator's preface:

<http://cthq.ir/translations/english/preface.pdf> )

He it is Who hath revealed unto thee (Muhammad) the Scripture wherein are clear revelations - they are the substance of the Book - and others (which are) allegorical. But those in whose hearts is doubt pursue, forsooth, that which is allegorical seeking (to cause) dissension by seeking to explain it. **None knoweth its explanation save Allah. And those who are of sound instruction say: We believe therein; the whole is from our Lord;** but only men of understanding really heed. (Marmaduke Pickthall)

He has sent down this Book which contains some verses that are categorical and basic to the Book, and others allegorical. But those who are twisted of mind look for verses metaphorical, seeking deviation and giving to them interpretations of their own; **but none knows their meaning except God; and those who are steeped in knowledge affirm: "We believe in them as all of them are from the Lord."** But only those who have wisdom understand. (Ahmed Ali)

It is He Who has revealed the Book to you. Some of its verses are absolutely clear and lucid, and these are the core of the Book. Others are ambiguous. Those in whose hearts there is perversity, always go about the part which is ambiguous, seeking mischief and seeking to arrive at its meaning arbitrarily, **although none knows their true meaning except Allah. On the contrary, those firmly rooted in knowledge say: 'We believe in it; it is all from our Lord alone.'** No one derives true admonition from anything except the men of understanding. (Abul Ala Maududi)

It is He who sent down upon thee the Book, wherein are verses clear that are the Essence of the Book, and others ambiguous. As for those in whose hearts is swerving, they follow the ambiguous part, desiring dissension, and desiring its interpretation; **and none knows its interpretation, save only God. And those firmly rooted in knowledge say, 'We believe in it; all is from our Lord';** yet none remembers, but men possessed of minds. (Arthur John Arberry)

He it is who has bestowed upon thee from on high this divine writ, containing messages that are clear in and by themselves - and these are the essence of the divine writ - as well as others that are allegorical. Now those whose hearts are given to swerving from the truth go after that part of the divine writ which has been expressed in allegory, seeking out [what is bound to create] confusion, and seeking [to arrive at] its final meaning [in an arbitrary manner]; **but none save God knows its final meaning. Hence, those who are deeply rooted in knowledge say: "We believe in it; the whole [of the divine writ] is from our Sustainer - albeit none takes this to heart save those who are endowed with insight. (Muhammad Asad)**

He it is who hath sent down unto thee the Book, wherein some verses are firmly constructed they are the mother of the Book: and others consimilar. But those in whose hearts is and deviation follow that which is consimilar therein, seeking discord and seeking to misinterpret the same **whereas none knoweth the interpretation thereof a save Allah. And the firmly- grounded in knowledge Say: we believe therein, the whole is from our Lord.** And none receiveth admonition save men of understanding. (Abdul Majid Daryabadi)

It is He who has sent down to you the Book. Parts of it are definitive verses, which are the mother of the Book, while others are metaphorical. As for those in whose hearts is deviance, they pursue what is metaphorical in it, courting temptation and courting its interpretation. **But no one knows its interpretation except Allah and those firmly grounded in knowledge; they say, 'We believe in it; all of it is from our Lord.'** And none takes admonition except those who possess intellect. (Ali Quli Qara'i)

He it is Who has revealed the Book to you; some of its verses are decisive, they are the basis of the Book, and others are allegorical; then as for those in whose hearts there is perversity they follow the part of it which is allegorical, seeking to mislead and seeking to give it (their own) interpretation. **but none knows its interpretation except Allah, and those who are firmly rooted in knowledge say: We believe in it, it is all from our Lord;** and none do mind except those having understanding. (Muhammad Ali Habib Shakir, House of Habib, Pakistan --- Derived from Maulana Muhammad Ali, *MMA 1917 PDF*, verse is labeled 3:6 ; Muhammad Hussain Tabatabai, uses *MMA 1917 PDF* in the English version of his tafsir)

وہی ہے جس نے تجھ پر کتاب اتاری اس میں بعض آیتیں محکم ہیں (جن کے معنی واضح ہیں) وہ کتاب کی اصل ہیں اور دوسری متشابہات ہیں (جن کے معنی معلوم یا معین نہیں) سو جن لوگوں کے دل ٹیڑھے ہیں وہ گمراہی پھیلانے کی غرض سے اور مطلب معلوم کرنے کی غرض سے متشابہات کے پیچھے لگتے ہیں اور حالانکہ ان کا مطلب سوائے اللہ کے اور کوئی نہیں جانتا اور مضبوط علم والے کہتے ہیں ہمارا ان چیزوں پر ایمان ہے یہ سب ہمارے رب کی طرف سے ہیں اور نصیحت وہی لوگ مانتے ہیں جو عقلمند ہیں  
(Ahmed Ali)

وہی خدا ہے، جس نے یہ کتاب تم پر نازل کی ہے اس کتاب میں دو طرح کی آیات ہیں: ایک محکمت، جو کتاب کی اصل بنیاد ہیں اور دوسری متشابہات جن لوگوں کے دلوں میں ٹیڑھ ہے، وہ فتنے کی تلاش میں ہمیشہ متشابہات ہی کے پیچھے پڑے رہتے ہیں اور ان کو معنی پہنانے کی کوشش کیا کرتے ہیں، حالانکہ ان کا حقیقی مفہوم اللہ کے سوا کوئی نہیں جانتا بخلاف اس کے جو لوگ علم میں پختہ کار ہیں، وہ کہتے ہیں کہ "ہمارا ان پر ایمان ہے، یہ سب ہمارے رب ہی کی طرف سے ہیں" اور سچ یہ ہے کہ کسی چیز سے صحیح سبق صرف دانشمند لوگ ہی حاصل کرتے ہیں  
(Abul Ala Maududi)

اس نے آپ پر وہ کتاب نازل کی ہے جس میں سے کچھ آیتیں لحکم اور واضح ہیں جو اصل کتاب ہیں اور کچھ متشابہ ہیں - اب جن کے دلوں میں کجی ہے وہ ان ہی متشابہات کے پیچھے لگ جاتے ہیں تاکہ فتنہ برپا کریں اور من مانی تاویلیں کریں حالانکہ اس کی تاویلیں کا حکم صرف خدا کو ہے اور انہیں جو علم میں رسوخ رکھنے والے ہیں - جن کا کہنا یہ ہے کہ ہم اس کتاب پر ایمان رکھتے ہیں اور یہ سب کی سب محکم و متشابہ ہمارے پروردگار ہی کی طرف سے ہے اور یہ بات سوائے صاحبانِ عقل کے کوئی نہیں سمجھ سکتا ہے  
(Syed Zeeshan Haider Jawadi)

وہ وہی ہے جس نے آپ پر ایسی کتاب نازل کی جس میں کچھ آیتیں تو محکم ہیں۔ جو کتاب کی اصل و بنیاد ہیں اور کچھ متشابہ ہیں اب جن لوگوں کے دلوں میں کجی (ٹیرٹھ) ہے۔ تو وہ فتنہ برپا کرنے اور من مانی تاویلین کرنے کی خاطر متشابہ آیتوں کے پیچھے پڑے رہتے ہیں۔ حالانکہ خدا اور ان لوگوں کے سوا جو علم میں مضبوط و پختہ کار ہیں اور کوئی ان کی تاویل (اصل معنی) کو نہیں جانتا۔ جو کہتے ہیں کہ ہم اس (کتاب) پر ایمان لائے ہیں یہ سب (ایتیں) ہمارے پروردگار کی طرف سے ہیں اور نصیحت کا اثر صرف عقل والے ہی لیتے ہیں۔  
(Ayatollah Muhammad Hussain Najafi)

Caption Various translations of Surah Aal-'Imran 3:7. Is it merely a coincidence that all Sunni translators quoted in the table without exception employ the first parsing, that only Allah knows the hidden meanings of مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ ; whereas the Shia translators (Jawadi, Najafi, Qara'i whose translations are their own work) employ the second parsing, that in addition to Allah, the الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ also know the hidden meanings! (Tabatabai's and Shakir's English translation are not originally theirs but closely follow MMA 1917; Tabatabai's tafsir, while employing MMA 1917 translation in its online English version, argues for the second parsing consistent with his Shia orientation) But which of the two is the correct parsing outside of one's socialization bias, that leads to the correct singular deciphering of the verse? Both parsings cannot be simultaneously correct as they are conflicting and alter the meaning drastically – it is one or the other! The first parsing creates an absurdity. The second parsing asserts there exists a group of persons الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ who also know the hidden meaning of the Holy Qur'an on par with Allah. Observe that a simple punctuation emphasis can change what is understood from the verse. It immediately opens the door to argumentative interpretation (in this case exactly along the sectarian divide) – precisely the warning issued in the same verse not to pursue! What's more, the last fragment of the verse

asserts that none but those with any brains, **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** , the men of understanding, the intelligent people who have any commonsense, **صَاحِبَانِ عَقْلٍ** , will comprehend this matter!!! (Translations are from the electronic versions at [tanzil.net/trans/](http://tanzil.net/trans/) ; MMA 1917 PDF is courtesy of [aaail.org](http://aaail.org) ; Tabatabai is courtesy of [shiasource.com/al-mizan/](http://shiasource.com/al-mizan/) ; Ali Quli Qara'i translation is courtesy of [islamawakened.com/Quran/3/7/default.htm](http://islamawakened.com/Quran/3/7/default.htm) )

Using the alternate syntactical parsing in the above table with only a punctuating semicolon added, leads to an outright different, and conflicting semantics with respect to the first parsing, for the pertinent verse segment. The semantics now also include some unnamed persons who are **“firmly grounded in knowledge”** ( **الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ** ), transliteration Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm, who also know the hidden meaning of the allegorical verses at the same level of understanding as the Author of the Holy Qur'an Himself!

Following the logical trail of that revised semantics opens up the obvious (largely academic) question: are these unnamed persons exclusively the Author's Messengers and **“those vested in authority over you”** (see 4:59 below) who are made **“firmly grounded in knowledge”** so that they may discharge their duties as guides of the people inerrantly, or can anyone become “Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” by their own striving of due diligence? That question remains unanswered in the verse itself for the second parsing which naturally creates that question ab initio.

Which parsing of the two correctly decodes the cipher text? An irrational but grammatically correct parsing in which the Author writes a specification for all mankind to follow but which only He alone shall understand? Or, the more logical also grammatically correct parsing that some other unnamed persons also understand its hidden meanings?

In the absence of explicit punctuation, the punctuation is determ-

ined entirely by the *Qira't*, or what makes logical sense. Since no reference decoding is available, obviously, as the Messenger who brought the Message is no longer present to adjudicate the parsing, how is one to know that one has decoded the verse correctly? A simple punctuation emphasis can drastically change what is understood from the verse!

Interestingly, the question itself only has academic merit long after the actual epoch of the Messenger. Its relevance for establishing the Messenger's supremacy over his followers, and thus the reason for command obedience authority delegated to him in verse 4:59 as the inerrant Messenger of Surah An-Najm 53:1-5 (see Part-III), also being the *لرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ* who intimately knew the hidden meanings of the verses of the Holy Qur'an, would surely have been of immediate pertinence. By extension, it would also have been pertinent in establishing the authority of *وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ* over other Muslims.

Ironically, the verse that is defining the category of *مُنْتَسَابِهَاتٌ*, allegorical verses with hidden meanings, itself appears to be a *مُنْتَسَابِهَاتٌ* when it comes to describing who alone besides Allah will understand these hidden meanings! Thus remarkably, the explicit admonition in the same verse: **“But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings”**, applies to its own parsing as well!

The above table capturing several translations however empirically validates the primary thesis of this analysis. It is evident that even a mere semicolon emphasis is placed in accordance with one's socialization bias to always support one's own socialized interpretation! Otherwise, the translations of 3:7 above would not so cleanly fall on the Sunni-Shia dogmatic divide with such precision. Now would it?

Principally, verse 3:7 Surah Aal-'Imran is a defining verse in the Holy Qur'an. The Book is explaining its own contents. The verse identifies two main category of verses in the Holy Qur'an, *آيَاتٍ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ*, the foundational verses whose meaning is plain and straightforward. The



verse proclaims that these constitute the heart of the Holy Qur'an, **أُمُّ** وَأَخْرُ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ , the allegorical verses whose meaning is not so straightforward. The verse proclaims that their layered meaning is in fact hidden, and known only to the Author. And, in its alternate logical parsing, their hidden meaning is known to **وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ** as well. Mr. Spock has decided to carry both parsing in his head for a while until matters become clearer during the study and perhaps automatically resolve themselves as either knowable, or unknowable.

What Mr. Spock found particularly fascinating in this self-description of the Holy Qur'an, is the cold prediction made by the Author of the Holy Qur'an that those with perversity in their heart, or from sheer ignorance, will pursue the latter, ( **آيَاتٍ مُتَشَابِهَاتٍ** ), deliberately sowing discord instead of harmony. But **“those who are firmly grounded in knowledge”** will not fall for this trick for they either understand the hidden meaning of the verses exactly and don't need to speculate (the second parsing), or accept whatever is in the Book and accept it whether or not they fully understand it (the first parsing), and yet, **“none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.”**

Thus a significant source of misunderstanding and misreading of the Holy Qur'an is made known by the Holy Qur'an itself! Even in the very verse that is itself describing that fact!

How many mortal minds in the public who read this Book, wondered Mr. Spock, would be **“firmly grounded in knowledge”** ( **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** ), and **“men of understanding”** ( **وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ** )?

Why put such tall prerequisites in a Book which its Author asserts is **“a guide to mankind,”** ( **هُدًى لِّلنَّاسِ** ), to **“bring forth mankind from darkness unto light”** (see verses 2:185 and 14:1 quoted above)?

Why posit such a high degree of mental acuity: **“men of understanding”** ( **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** ), objective learning: **“firmly grounded in knowledge”** ( **وَالرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ** ), and spiritual enlightenment: **“a guidance unto those who ward off (evil)”** ( **هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ** ) (see verses 3:7 and 2:2 above), as prerequisites in order to fathom the Guide Book which

is even addressed as “an admonition to all creatures” (see verse 25:1 below), rather than being straightforward and easily accessible to all mankind so that those creatures who don't rise to such high standard of moral purity and intelligence can also be easily guided by the Criterion by which to judge and benefit themselves (see 2:185 quoted above)? While the popular understanding of the Holy Bible, the Book of Christians, is that it is salvation for sinners, the Holy Qur'an is asserting high levels of prequalifications before it can offer salvation! The Book of Muslims, after all, by its own assertion, is “a guide to mankind,” “an admonition to all creatures”, from the “Lord of the Worlds” (see verse 56:80 below and also 1:2) Who, by definition, understands all matters including all that which can confuse people.

Therefore, it naturally follows to ask that *why*<sup>[4]</sup> not make its understanding straightforward, so that anyone with even an iota of brain can simply comprehend the Holy Qur'an, like say the ease of understanding the refrains of the Ten Commandments in the Book of Jews? Comprehension alone does not of course mean people will follow virtuous platitudes, as had amply been demonstrated by the pious Jews in the conquest of Palestine, lamented Mr. Spock, despite possessing a very easy to understand moral guidance given them, it even being carved in stone tablet to prevent its obliteration.

But making the Book difficult to comprehend for the ordinary peoples, and turning it into a cipher which only the qualified people as quoted above will comprehend, needlessly creates an order of magnitude new obstacles.

For one, it naturally seeds different (mis)understandings of the same text depending upon the intelligence level, bent of mind, and socialization biases of the people – none of whom are able to correctly decipher the cipher text anyway since none possess the reference plaintext to objectively adjudicate their deciphered text against. Thus everyone and anyone is free to proclaim their own version the most authentic. This cipher therefore becomes a great system for seeding natural diversity of beliefs in which everyone can arguably stand their

ground. Their natural inclination afterwards is to damn everyone else in great respectability. (See for instance The Amman Message, <http://tinyurl.com/Amman-Message-Aga-Khan>)

Second, statistics alone favor a misunderstanding of the Message of the Holy Qur'an. Mr. Spock recalled the favorite lament of interstellar-sociologists about the war-faring indoctrinated masses of human beings who had refused to evolve in several millennia, and remained under the unrestrained control of Machiavelli despite the never-ending stream of prophets that its literatures in many human languages proclaimed to have visited them:

'at best less than 2% of the people think, about 8% think they think, and 90% wouldn't be caught dead thinking!'

Mr. Spock further notes that the Author of the Holy Qur'an in verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa' had delegated His command Authority to His Messenger and Exemplar at the same precedence level of obedience as He demanded for Himself:

**“O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you.**

If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.”  
(Surah an-Nisaa' 4:59 )

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ  
وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ  
مِنْكُمْ

فَإِنْ تَنَازَعْتُمْ فِي شَيْءٍ فَرُدُّوهُ  
إِلَى اللَّهِ وَالرَّسُولِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ  
تُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ  
ذَلِكَ خَيْرٌ وَأَحْسَنُ تَأْوِيلًا

Caption Verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', the *Verse of Obedience*, itself opening the door to sectarian schism, the source of fundamental bifurcation between Sunni and Shia sects during the Muslim expansion into world dom-

inating empires after the demise of the Messenger. The *Verse of Obedience* specifically underwrites the Principle of Inerrancy as a requirement for holding any Apostolic office that demands obedience from the flock.

But what the Messenger had conveyed to his people based on this divinely delegated authority and which was made binding upon the people by the Author of the Holy Qur'an, had not been recorded in the Holy Qur'an apart from the fact of this delegation of authority!

For example, in the above quoted verse, who are **“those charged with authority among you”** as the extension of the Exemplar, are not unambiguously identified by name in the Holy Qur'an.

However, Mr. Spock's keen mind does note that a great deal of subtext is implicit in that most succinct verse, the *Verse of Obedience*. It specifically underwrites the *Principle of Inerrancy* as a requirement for holding any Apostolic office that demands obedience from the flock. This is examined in more depth in Part-III.

Mr. Spock is perplexed by the fact that only the Author's own message is preserved in the Holy Qur'an, and not those articulated by the Messenger, even though the Messenger, by the accurate grammatical parsing of verse 4:59, has equal command obedience authority to the Author. Therefore, whatever the Messenger of the Author gives to his people as guidance, doctrine, or verdict, or explains to them as Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an, obeying it has the same obligation as if the Author Himself issued the directive in the Holy Qur'an.

While the Exemplar was living among his peoples, his followers were surely informed of all the contextual matters pertaining to adequate comprehension of all آيَاتُ مُحْكَمَاتُ , the foundational verses in the Holy Qur'an, such as who are the persons identified as **“those charged with authority among you”** to whom, evidently, by the logic of the verse, command obedience is as obligatory as to the Prophet of Islam himself.

Mr. Spock is baffled. The Muslim flock is ordered to Obey the

Messenger in all that the Messenger conveys, but these articles of obedience, and exponentiation of the full context of the Qur'anic verses, are not recorded in the Holy Qur'an by the Author of the Holy Qur'an.

How are the succeeding generations to know? From the doubtful hands of fallible scribes and partisan narratives of imperial history? This seemed very illogical to Mr. Spock. It created a primary paradox for a Book which claimed to have “no doubt” and “perfected” (as per verses 2:2 and 5:3 quoted earlier).

Mr. Spock realized that a perpetual open-ended gaping hole is left in the Qur'anic guidance system to mankind. Spock wondered if that was calculated, to introduce deliberate ambiguousness in the specification, just as the presence of *آيَاتٌ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ*, the allegorical verses described in verse 3:7 quoted earlier, was deliberate in order to mislead those with perversity in their heart: **“But those in whose hearts is perversity follow the part thereof that is allegorical, seeking discord, and searching for its hidden meanings, but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah.”**

---

## Ambiguity Evidently By Design

What could be the Author's motive to offer such an ambiguous specification to mankind which could deliberately mislead them? Is it perhaps part of the process of spiritual ascendance in Islam, pondered

Mr. Spock at the illogic of an ambiguous specification which proclaimed itself to be universal guidance to mankind, by which man is supposed to elevate himself (and herself) with the help of divine guidance to those who are *cleansed of heart*, to the status of Ashraf-ul-Makloofat, the best in creation? For the verse fragment 4:59 continues: **“If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.”**

This appears convoluted (at least on the surface). First, the specification is deliberately made ambiguous permitting differences to arise. Then it is noted that it is okay if you disagree – **“There is no compulsion in religion.”** (2:256 quoted above) – just refer the matter to the Author or His Messenger, or to those unnamed ( وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ ) who are charged with authority among you because you are commanded to obey them. While simultaneously reminding the flock the oft repeated admonishment of the Day of Accountability so that they would take heed not to fall victim to personal whims and fancies, and strictly accept, and follow, whatever is given to them by the Messenger. Since the Messenger is no longer living in subsequent epochs, that additional directive of verse 4:59 can logically only mean: refer all matters of disagreement, or confusion, to Allah, or, to **“those charged with authority among you”** (if they are still living) because they are a divine extension of the authority of the Messenger if obedience is commanded to them at the same command obedience level as the Messenger.

Look closely at the convolution. In the first part of 4:59, the Author lays out command obedience unequivocally to three items: to Himself, to His Messenger, and to the *أُولِي الْأَمْرِ*. There are no options and caveats to that command directive. It is an absolute and complete command. The next part of 4:59 states that if people don't like or dispute any matter, implying, including any matter that the Prophet has decided, including the appointment of *أُولِي الْأَمْرِ*, to refer the matter back to the Messenger, or to the Author (meaning to the Holy Qur'an).

But what if the Messenger has passed away and his designated **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** are still living? Then, the dispute must logically be referred back to the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** as they are now standing in place of the Prophet as his designated Exemplars of the Holy Qur'an. They are empowered to resolve any dispute, including about themselves (if the Holy Qur'an does not resolve it) because obedience to the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** is also made mandatory in the first part of 4:59. One cannot escape the powerful logic – the convolution notwithstanding! The word of the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** is binding, their dispute resolution is final, even if the dispute among others is about themselves! The word of **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** about any matter, including about themselves, is as veracious as the Messenger's word about any matter, including about himself. Only under that logic, as any sensible person with an iota of reasoning ability will immediately perceive, can the Author of the Holy Qur'an demand command obedience to both the Messenger and the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** on par with Himself as he does in 4:59.

It cannot be any other way because the semantic logic of the verse can be no other way. When the Messenger is living, his word trumps the word of all others (including the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** were the two to ever disagree – and that's impossible as they both obey the same Author). When the Messenger is no longer living, the word of **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** trumps the word of all others in exactly the same way as the Messenger's did when he was alive! Mr. Spock reflected on the density of the Author's logic in such a pithy statement – a remarkable characteristic of sophisticated law that always requires jurists and judges to parse down to their logic but which often befuddles the common mind.

This is perhaps why, realized Mr. Spock, the Author repeatedly admonishes in the Holy Qur'an a people who might have been constantly challenging the Messenger's decisions when these decisions went against their narrow acumen or narrow self-interests. For there is no other logical reason for such repeated admonishment to obey the Messenger and to not dispute his decisions, unless there is need of such admonishments. Mr. Spock found yet another instance of the Au-

thor's admonishment, more plain than before, more shocking than before, addressing the “Believer” ( لِمُؤْمِنٍ وَلَا مُؤْمِنَةٍ ) this time:

**“It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision: if any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path.”** (Surah Al-Ahzaab, 33:36 )

وَمَا كَانَ لِمُؤْمِنٍ وَلَا مُؤْمِنَةٍ إِذَا  
قَضَى اللَّهُ وَرَسُولُهُ أَمْرًا أَنْ  
يَكُونَ لَهُمُ الْخِيَرَةُ مِنْ أَمْرِهِمْ ۗ  
وَمَنْ يَعْصِ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ فَقَدْ  
ضَلَّ ضَلًّا مُّبِينًا

Caption Verse 33:36 Surah Al-Ahzaab, the most shocking admonition to the companions, believing man and woman, of the Messenger! Why is this admonition even present in the Holy Qur'an – unless there was a need for it in some circumstance?

That warning of 33:36 is remarkable. The Author, directly addressing the Muslim contemporaries of the Messenger and not the unbelievers or the hypocrites, unequivocally calls those Believing man and Believing woman who dispute and disobey the decisions of the Messenger on any matter, as being **“on a clearly wrong Path”!** To Mr. Spock's sociologist's mind, the verse is prima facie evidence of undercurrents among these contemporary Muslim followers of the Messenger, including those who actually Believe in his Apostleship (implied by the words “momineen” and “mominaat” in the verse), as not always entirely happy with the Messenger's proclamations. They are being admonished emphatically in 33:36. Who exactly these people **“on a clearly wrong Path”** are remain unnamed in the Holy Qur'an, just as who exactly **“those charged with authority among you”** remain unnamed. One is deemed clearly on the wrong path to the point of condemnation by the Author, and one is deemed on the right path to the point of commanding absolute obedience akin to obedience to the Author, and no identifications by name.



Furthermore, the Author, who introduced the Holy Qur'an as “**A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds**”, also asserts that it has made Its definitive reference handbook available to all peoples, for all times, “**In a Book well-guarded**”:

“That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable, (56:77)	إِنَّهُ لَفُرْقَانٌ كَرِيمٌ
In a Book well-guarded, (78)	فِي كِتَابٍ مَّكْنُونٍ
Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified) (79)	لَا يَمَسُّهُ إِلَّا الْمُطَهَّرُونَ
A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds. (80)	تَنْزِيلٌ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ
Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?” (Surah Al-Waqia, 56:81)	أَفَبِهَذَا الْحَدِيثِ أَنْتُمْ مُدْهِنُونَ

Caption Book well-guarded, Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Waqia, 56:77-81

Such a momentous conflict resolution protocol to boot; such power devolved upon “**those charged with authority among you**”; and yet, these *أُولِي الْأَمْرِ* go un-named in the Holy Qur'an. What a cipher! Or more straightforwardly, perhaps these verses are not pertinent to any other time and place other than that epoch where their identities are naturally known to the people in question. Sensible, but is the latter what the Holy Qur'an intends to teach? How to know that one has deciphered its cipher correctly?

Mr. Spock's ever vigilant mind observes that the Holy Qur'an refers to itself as *al-Furqaan*, *الْفُرْقَانَ*, the criterion by which to judge and adjudicate the truth or falsity of all matters, and all propositions, pertaining to Islam; and that it also refers to itself as a *Guide*, a Mercy, that explains all things:

<p>“Blessed is He who sent down the criterion to His servant, that it may be an admonition to all creatures;” (Surah al-Furqaan 25:1)</p>	<p>تَبَارَكَ الَّذِي نَزَّلَ الْفُرْقَانَ عَلَى عَبْدِهِ لِيَكُونَ لِلْعَالَمِينَ نَذِيرًا</p>
<p>Ramadhan is the (month) in which was sent down the Qur'an, <b>as a guide to mankind</b>, also clear (Signs) for guidance and judgment (Between right and wrong). (Surah Al-Baqara verse fragment 2:185)</p>	<p>شَهْرُ رَمَضَانَ الَّذِي أُنزِلَ فِيهِ الْقُرْآنُ هُدًى لِّلنَّاسِ وَبَيِّنَاتٍ مِّنَ الْهُدَى وَالْفُرْقَانِ</p>
<p>“and We have sent down to thee the Book explaining all things, a Guide, a Mercy, and Glad Tidings to Muslims.” (Surah An-Nahl verse fragment 16:89)</p>	<p>وَنَزَّلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ تِبْيَانًا لِّكُلِّ شَيْءٍ وَهُدًى وَرَحْمَةً وَبُشْرَى لِّلْمُسْلِمِينَ</p>

Caption Verses proclaiming that the Holy Qur'an is a criterion, *Al-Furqaan*, standard, to judge matters by.

Therefore, Mr. Spock reasons based on the unequivocal assertion of these verses, that the gaping holes which he had identified as an impediment to understanding the Holy Qur'an, indeed appeared deliberate, and by design. They were certainly not inadvertent. They just had to be deciphered correctly by reasoning correctly. Their resolution, if it is of pertinence as Guidance to man that he must become aware of, is also present in the Holy Qur'an in the foundational verses, آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ , whose meaning is plain and straightforward as classified in verse 3:7 (quoted earlier). And by the self-classification of the Holy Qur'an itself in verse 25:1 and 16:89 above, the Holy Qur'an contains within itself, by its own assertion, the complete criterion and explanation by which to adjudicate all that appears unknown and ambiguous in the Holy Qur'an if it is to be knowable by man, because, after all, as is claimed by its Author, it is a Book in which there is “no doubt”, ذَلِكَ الْيَوْمَ , and which had been “perfected” as a “religion”,

أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ (see verses 2:2 and 5:3 quoted earlier).

Furthermore, the Holy Qur'an even affirmed its own understand-ability:

<p>So have <b>We made the (Qur'an) easy in thine own tongue</b>, that with it thou mayest give Glad Tidings to the righteous, and warnings to people given to contention. (Surah Maryam, 19:97)</p>	<p>فَإِنَّمَا يَسَّرْنَاهُ بِلِسَانِكَ لِتُبَشِّرَ بِهِ الْمُتَّقِينَ وَتُنذِرَ بِهِ قَوْمًا لُدًّا</p>
<p>“And We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, <b>that he might make (the message) clear for them</b>. Then Allah sendeth whom He will astray, and guideth whom He will. He is the Mighty, the Wise.” (Surah Ibrahim, 14:4)</p>	<p>وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ رَسُولٍ إِلَّا بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ لِيُبَيِّنَ لَهُمْ فَيُضِلُّ اللَّهُ مَنْ يَشَاءُ وَيَهْدِي مَنْ يَشَاءُ ۗ وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ</p>

Caption Verses proclaiming that the Holy Qur'an is clear, and easy to understand, and that it is in the “language of his folk” ( بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ ) so that the Messenger can explain the Message to them in their own tongue.

Therefore, there couldn't be any holes in the specification which could not be unequivocally resolved if these proclamations of the Holy Qur'an are taken to be truthful and on face value, including the affirmation: “**We made the (Qur'an) easy in thine own tongue**,” and “**We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, that he might make (the message) clear for them**.” Mr. Spock decided to entertain these assertions of the Author because that's what the specification itself stated, that the Book will eventually reveal itself despite it being in the tongue of the people among whom it was revealed ( بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ ), rather than hastily conclude based on what he had studied thus far that the Holy Qur'an was fallacious. It just meant that Mr. Spock will have to acquire their lingua franca (see below).

But that comforting realization based on the logic of the statements of the Holy Qur'an, does not by itself solve the problem for the ever logical Mr. Spock because of the inherent incompleteness of context specification, causality specification, and verse 3:7 statement which bizarrely asserted **“but no one knows its hidden meanings except Allah”?** (See earlier discussion of 3:7 on its alternate parsing). Which sensible author ever composes a major specification like that, wherein, he first claims it is for everyone to follow as essential specification, but then includes clauses, ambiguities, allegories, and metaphors which no one other than the author himself can understand? Mr. Spock had not encountered a specification Book or an Author like this one in the entire cosmos.

Furthermore, because the specification is now incomprehensible at first glance with many unknowns rather than straightforward, not only is it enormously time consuming to figure it all out (assuming it is possible to do so), perhaps even requiring “experts” like jurist-doctors and other narrow-gauge specialists to expound it, but it is also replete with the subjectivity inherent in such exercise. Different human beings having different levels of brain-power, psychological bent of mind, socialization, and perception biases naturally tend to understand things differently when they try to figure it all out based on their own study and due diligence. This is why even rational and most logical scientific people will still disagree on many matters when these extend into the purview of human subjectivity and opinion mongering from cold empiricism that is amenable to experimentation and scientific measurement.

And here Mr. Spock realizes is the next core-reason for human beings to understand the same text of the Holy Qur'an differently from each other.

The moment Muslims and non-Muslims alike, step outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an to gather what was incomplete in the Holy Qur'an as a specification which can be fully comprehended – namely, the temporal and social context of the Qur'anic verses for which they

were revealed, their causality, the identification of the unknown persons and events, and what the Exemplar had explained to the people for twenty three years by the authority explicitly delegated to him as in verse 4:59, called *the Sunnah of the Prophet* – by perusing the pages of history, or vicariously from their cultural contexts as most are wont, they fall unwitting victim to socialization and history writing artifacts. Including, books upon books, and treatise upon treatise of scholarly opinions compiled by people other than the Author of the Holy Qur'an, under the suzerainty of the most oppressive dynastic kingdoms and rulers among the Muslims. (See Part-I , Part-IV , Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization , and Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government for what socialization and history-writing artifacts mean.)

Mr. Spock is struck by the remarkable disparity of preservation between the *Sunnah of the Prophet* by doubtful hands in history and the Author's own pristine words for which He claimed there was “no doubt”, despite the assurances from the Holy Qur'an that it contains the criterion for deciding all pertinent matters.

Why is the full and complete message of Islam not straightforwardly recorded within the Holy Qur'an itself?

Why is it left to the native human scribes who are never immune to socialization and prejudicial artifacts themselves in the best case, and self-interest in the worst?

Was the *Sunnah* of the Prophet of Islam merely intended to be ephemeral, temporal, only binding upon the then existing people for the limited lifetime of the Exemplar, and not of any pertinence to subsequent generations of Muslims? If the *Sunnah* was of pertinence in perpetuity, then why was it not recorded in the same Holy Qur'an for the same degree of its preservation as the verses of the Holy Qur'an themselves, especially when the command obedience to both is on par?

Did the Author of the Holy Qur'an who claims to be the Creator of

mankind, not know that its recording will be at the capricious whim and fancy of the rulers, the obliging narrators, and subject to the artifacts of historicity, hagiography, and other narrative vestigials under the forces of socialization, coercion, perception management, hidden motivations, human weaknesses, and the cumulative hystereses of cultural memories of every group and sect who'd be passing it on as legacy to the next generation? That, noisy cultural texts susceptible to myth amplification and all inconvenient truth attenuation, would become the key source of interpretation of the pristine guidance to mankind, a perfection, as claimed by the Holy Qur'an?

Or, as Mr. Spock reasoned, is the Holy Qur'an itself to be used to separate the chaff from the wheat? How is that possible to the same level of reliability for socialized texts written by fallible human scribes with hidden motivations and vested interests over a period of centuries, as the pristine text of the Holy Qur'an which all Muslims accept remains un-tampered by the hand of human scribes? Mr. Spock wondered how could a specification which claimed to be divine guidance for هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ in which there was **“no doubt”**, require Muslims in subsequent generations to put their faith in the hands of these scribes of history whose mother's name they even did not know? It was illogical.

Mr. Spock pondered at the stark contrast between this, and the Holy Qur'an asking the people to put their faith in the Prophet of Islam who, as was observed in the Holy Qur'an, not only belonged to a well known prophetic pedigree, but as the historical narratives unanimously affirmed, within his own lifetime among his own peoples had been anointed “Sadiq” and “Ameen”, the most truthful, and the most trustworthy, by the peoples themselves even before he brought the Message of the Holy Qur'an to them.

No such guarantees are vouchsafed for these largely unknown scribes of history who claim to have gathered the *Sunnah* of the Prophet of Islam some two centuries later amidst the cloud of inter-cine violence and tyrannical rulers – and as Mr. Spock reasonably

asked, what value is anyone's piousness to another, except to oneself? In any case, how can anyone judge another's piety, intentions, hidden motivations, proclivities, bent of mind? By how many times they are reputed to have bowed in prostration? Besides, they could be blithering idiots, *house niggers*, or Machiavellis and still live on their forehead. There are plenty of Muslim Stooges in the Service of Empire in every epoch. Society today lends substantial empiricism to hold that conclusion. See for instance, Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire as an example of a Muslim cleric's selective story-telling to service empire. He was rewarded with a place-seating next to the massa at the 2011 World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland. His 600-page Fatwa on Terrorism was published with much fanfare in the UK and will survive as long as the empire needs the 'war on terror'. Anyone examining that document a hundred years from now will firmly believe in that narrative, penned by a Muslim scholar no less, for there won't be any dissenting voices on the bookshelves deconstructing its egregious omissions of vile servility to empire. Arguably, the survival of the names of Muslim scribes and their prodigious works through the vicissitudes of history had a lot more to do with ruling interests, than necessarily their own merit.

It is visible even today for works of scholarship which tend to never make it to the bookshelves, or simply disappear even from prestigious libraries, if they oppose the paradigms of ruling interests. The books listed in Recommended Reading (in "The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity") is evidence of that tortuous fact. Except for one, I believe all are out of print, and rarely available even in public libraries. They might even disappear from the Internet someday and possessing them may even be deemed a *thought crime*, just as is depicted in the fable by George Orwell, *1984*.

And behold, Mr. Spock, while diligently perusing the Holy Qur'an, encounters this remarkable warning by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to precisely clarify just this matter, almost as if it was waiting there patiently all this time for someone like Mr. Spock to precisely

ponder that dilemma:

<p>“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them.</p>	<p>إِذْ تَبَرَّأَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا وَرَأَوْا الْعَذَابَ وَتَقَطَّعَتْ بِهِمُ الْأَسْبَابُ</p>
<p>And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166-2:167)</p>	<p>وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا لَوْ أَنَّ لَنَا كَرَّةً فَنَتَّبِعُ لِمَنْهُمْ كَمَا تَبَرَّأُوا مِنَّا كَذَلِكَ يُرِيهِمُ اللَّهُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ حَسَرَاتٍ عَلَيْهِمْ وَمَا هُمْ بِخَارِجِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ</p>

Caption Verse 2:166 and 2:167 Surah Al-Baqara, a most unexpected blanket warning in the Holy Qur'an. When read in conjunction with: verses 1:6-7 of Surah Al-Fatiha teaching man the path to choose and the paths to avoid in order to acquire divine guidance for the *straight path*; verse 5:35 of Surah Al-Maeda clarifying to seek divine guidance only through “wasilah” as “your duty to Allah”; and verse 17:71 of Surah al-Israa' promising every human being will be raised in the company of the “imam” they each followed, for Accountability; the fundamental basis of the divine guidance system of the Holy Qur'an becomes apparent. Namely, beware of false imams, false caliphs, false leaders, false guides, false paths penned in books and announced from pulpits; seek the path shown by legitimate guides whom Allah has guided: **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”!** (Surah Al An'aam 6:90) The question is: How does one discover that path? How does one know whom has Allah guided? An open-ended **Indeterminate** spe-



cification? Or a **Determinate** puzzle specification, a solvable cipher? See the definitions of these terms below. In practice, the question is almost always solved by socialization bias by the pope shepherding the laity instead of analysis of the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an – like everything else about understanding Islam. See in Part-III, the critical examination of Principle of Inerrancy, and “taqlid” (blind following of a jurist in both Shiadom and Sunnidom), reasoned solely from the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an to reveal more logical surprises. If only Muslims undertook to read and understand the Good Book with more due diligence taking it as a Message of Guidance in a cipher form for living a life that is “*not at a loss*” in the here (see Surah Al-Asr) rather than in the *Hereafter*! This profound concept, of actively taking care of the here so that the *Hereafter* takes care of itself, became the very first victim of subversion of the lofty precepts of Islam by noble caliphs and pious pontiffs. Ordinary mortals anointed themselves the *Interpreter of faith* and employed Islam as a force for social control to *engineer* the behavior of those who accepted and followed them, inducing the public mind to focus upon the *Hereafter* instead of the here! Verse 2:166-2:167 clearly attest to this dismal fact of servitude extracted from the Muslim masses by introducing false paths. These false paths have been repeatedly warned against, most shockingly in verse 33:36 as “**clearly the wrong path**” (quoted above). This vile legacy of *Interpreter of faith* still endures in controlling the public mind, well into this twenty-first century!

So here we have a self-proclaimed Divine Guidance System which is not fully specified, requiring going to a multitude of human scribes of antiquity outside the Holy Qur'an to learn the *Sunnah* of the

Prophet of Islam, while its Author simultaneously issues the warning not to follow others (blindly). Also see the earlier cautionary discussion on verse 17:71 above. Mr. Spock realized that the Author goes even further, categorically stating:

<p>“That was a people that hath passed away. They shall reap the fruit of what they did, and ye of what ye do! <b>Of their merits there is no question in your case!</b>” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:134)</p>	<p>تِلْكَ أُمَّةٌ قَدْ خَلَتْ لَهَا مَا كَسَبَتْ وَلَكُمْ مِمَّا كَسَبْتُمْ وَلَا تُسْأَلُونَ عَمَّا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ</p>
--	--

Caption Verse 2:134 of Surah Al-Baqara, categorically asserting about those who went before: **“Of their merits there is no question in your case”**; that straightforward counsel is repeated again for emphasis in verse 2:141

When the Holy Qur'an so clearly vouches for that separation of deeds of the people who went before from those who come afterwards without equivocation: **“Of their merits there is no question in your case”**, then how can the Author condone the acceptance of their voluntary workmanship in the documentation of what is not explained in the Holy Qur'an, for those coming afterwards to follow for their own merit? That would create a contradiction, especially if it is mandated that one **must** refer to the craftsmanship of those fallible scribes of antiquity who went before to acquire the authentic decoding of the pristine text of the Holy Qur'an.

Furthermore, it is not an easy burden being a scholar, scribe, and imam in the religion of Islam lest one mislead and misguide those fools without knowledge who are wont to follow experts blindly. (What is meant by following experts “not blindly” in this context remains to be defined more precisely. Generally speaking, following an authority figure, “taqlid”, by definition, is always blind; since one does not possess the domain expertise because of which one follows

the experts, so how can one know when the experts are wrong, themselves misled, or deliberately misleading the followers for an agenda? One would think it absurd if the Holy Qur'an did not impose that sanction against following, and against misleading followers, as a blanket prohibition without splitting hairs when is following blind and when it is not blind. Only those who do not know follow others, in which case following is always blind. Usually by faith in the expert, or imam! More are led astray by misplaced faith than the public mind is aware, and that is why the Holy Qur'an repeatedly cautions against misplaced trust in false leaders and false imams. See Surah Al-Furqaan verses 25:27-30, examined in Part-III for the question of "taqlid".) The Holy Qur'an categorically apportions each imam their culpability in Surah An-Nahl (and Surah al-Israa' 17:71 quoted above):

Let them bear, on the Day of Judgment, their own burdens in full, and also (something) of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear! (Surah An-Nahl 16:25)

لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ  
بُضِلُوا لَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ ۗ أَلَا سَاءَ مَا  
يَزْرُونَ

Verse 16:25 categorically informs those able to understand, **أُولُو** الألباب , that a fallible mind cannot lead another and not be the recipient of the **“the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled”** in some distinct measure! Mr. Spock, capable of drawing logical inferences with unsurpassed alacrity, immediately grasps that only an infallible mind that never errs, never makes a mistake, and therefore can never misguide anyone who follows them even blindly, can ever be exempt from that categorical statement! One such mind was the Messenger himself as is categorically proclaimed by the Author of the Holy Qur'an in Surah An-Najm verses 53:1-5 **“Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed,”** (see Part-III

for detailed exposition).

Ergo, follow the Prophet of Islam, even blindly, in full faith, blind faith, and in absolute obedience, 'cause he can never make an error and consequently can never misguide his flock.

So what did the Prophet of Islam teach by way of the command authority delegated to him in verse 4:59? Where to get that *Sunnah* from? Whom to follow, whose books to read, whose word of mouth passed from generation to generation to accept, if one cannot even count on the imagined absolute honesty and hypothetical unsurpassed integrity of the scribes of history which the Holy Qur'an categorically proclaims is of no merit for those who come afterwards: **“They shall reap the fruit of what they did, and ye of what ye do! Of their merits there is no question in your case!”**?

Furthermore, how does one differentiate between following blindly and following due to socialization? Aren't they exactly the same thing? How does one tell fact from fiction, mis-interpretation from dis-information, plausible sounding from actuality, in the presence of Machiavelli who can enact *prisoners of the cave* generations downstream by the fiat of writing the historical narratives of its liking? Besides, the natural process of myth amplification, inconvenient truth attenuation, even when empires are not built upon it, makes parsing of any history always tentative, and seldom definitive. Even incontrovertible facts can be cradled in differing contexts to give them different meanings and justifications out of vested interests.

Furthermore, not everyone in mankind has the natural skills to be a doctor, scientist, or engineer, anymore than the ordinary peoples among the masses have the time or the talent to become scholars of the Holy Qur'an and study all matters for themselves first hand. Therefore, most are naturally inclined to follow “experts” whom they revere. These “experts” themselves, as human beings, are always constrained by the socialization and historical narratives passed onto them from previous scribes. The Qur'anic admonishments quoted

above apply to both the “expert” and the laity following them, as the most honest “experts” too, sensibly, have presumably followed someone else to get their data and not just invented their own (i.e., speculated, which the subsequent generation of scribes then take as gospel truth leading to more myth and noise amplification).

Even when one finds the “honest” “expert” to follow after all the due diligence one can muster, how does one still tell whether the “honest” “expert” is the “momin” of the Holy Qur'an or the “superman” of Nietzsche? See: *Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?* ( <http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch> ).

These are the very real pitfalls due to the pious layers of masks put on the endless abyss of the human soul that none outside may peer through, and therefore be easily deceived into taking actions that are inimical to their own interests, for here or in the Hereafter.

That is the primary reason for the categorical admonishment in verses 2:166-167 of following others (blindly), and verse 16:25 categorically warning those who might be presumptuous enough to imagine they ought to lead or guide others and end up misguiding those without knowledge who follow them. And the warning to the followers in verse 17:71 that they will be raised for Accountability in the company of those whom they each followed.

---

## Al-Wasilah – “seek the means of approach unto Him”

### But the means is not straightforwardly named

In contrast to these emphatic and categorical warnings of (blind) following, and trying to lead others when one is oneself fallible, Mr. Spock discovers that the Author of the Holy Qur'an simultaneously asserts: “**seek the means of approach unto Him,**” the “Wasilah” ( الوَسِيلَةَ ), in Surah Al-Maeda 5:35. In order to avoid unnecessary repetition of previously tread ground, it is necessary to reproduce the following conclusion already reached in an earlier report: Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization (<http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>).

### Begin Quote from Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization

Evidently, according to the prima facie prescription of Islam itself, the *cleansed hearted* journey to understand the Holy Qur'an for Muslims (like all other peoples seeking divine guidance) can only be undertaken by seeking out the path of some unnamed people whom God has favored. This is further underscored:

O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him, Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:35

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا اتَّقُوا اللَّهَ  
وَابْتَغُوا إِلَيْهِ الْوَسِيلَةَ

Caption Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:35, *Verse of Wasilah*, unequivocally putting to bed for all times the argument on how to approach Allah: “**O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him,**” Who are these “means of approach unto Him”? See below Surah Al-Baqara verse 2:166-2:167, and Surah An-Nahl 16:25, for Qur'anic

constraints on *الْوَسِيلَةَ*, “Wasilah”, whereby both followers and leaders are respectively condemned! **Who specifically** then meets the highly constrained requirements of “Wasilah” of this pivotal verse 5:35 wherein “believers” are commanded to **“seek the means of approach unto Him,”** as an obligatory **“Duty to Allah”?**

It follows therefore, rather straightforwardly in fact from the logic of the Qur'anic Message, that ONLY **“the path of those whom Thou hast favoured”** as proclaimed in Surah Al-Fatiha 1:7, and subsequently clarified as **“seek the means of approach unto Him,”** the “Wasilah” (*الْوَسِيلَةَ*) in Surah Al-Maeda 5:35, can exemplify, interpret, and explain the journey of the *straight path* (*الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ*)!

Verse 1:7 teaches the supplicant to beseech the Creator to show the path of His Favoured Ones. And verse 5:35 commands the supplicant to first *seek the means of approach unto Him* as his duty to the Creator, in order to even approach the *straight path*! The Author of the Holy Qur'an specifies how to seek Guidance from His Scripture in order to approach Him --- to seek His designated “Wasilah”!

In simpler words for the language and logic challenged, let's break that down step by step. This is what is meant by reflection when the Author repeatedly invites reflection on the verses of the Holy Qur'an with a *cleansed heart*: **“Do they not then reflect on the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”** – for its greater meaning is only understood when one thinks and reasons through the whole because the whole is much larger than the sum of its individual parts. There is a great deal of advanced understanding contained even in very simple verses when their obvious interconnections are grasped. These are the low hanging fruits of the tree so to speak, within reach of anyone who is willing to reach up to pluck them, but is not available when one makes no effort at reflection or stays mired in its *Cliff notes*:

- By the proclamation of the Holy Qur'an itself, the sup-

plicant, the seeker of the *straight path*, cannot approach the Creator directly, but only through the specified means, of seeking the “Wasilah”, *the means of approach unto Him*.

- For emphasis, it is even presented as a “duty” of the “believers” to first seek the “*Wasilah*”!
- And it is further emphasized that only the Author's own favored ones can delineate the *straight path* unto Him.
- The Author's own favored ones, and not the believers' favorite ones, are veritably the *Wasilah*, **“the means of approach unto Him.”**
- The Holy Qur'an categorically affirms that the *straight path* is indeed a guided journey under the leadership of the Divinely Favored Imams, *Al-Wasilah*, and not a solo journey by one's own interpretation, imagination, due diligence! *Al-Wasilah* must specifically be sought and followed for the journey on the *straight path* in order to benefit from Divine Guidance. The rest are led astray because they end up on the paths of the wrong types of people!
- Since the *straight path* is singular, it follows that all the favored ones who are *Al-Wasilah*, the show-ers of the *straight path* upon whom God has bestowed favors, the Guides to follow, the Imams who lead on that path, are directing believers to the same *one path* without making an error and without disagreeing with each other one iota. Like the airline flight path, once divined by the ATC, is singular and has no margin of error --- it has to be exactly followed without deviation.
- It follows that *Al-Wasilah* are inerrant by the very definition of their job function!



Mind blowing... putting to bed all facile views pertaining to the path of spiritual guidance and spiritual ascendance in the pristine Religion of Islam. This is not the man-made Islam penned by the hand of man. But the untampered and unadulterated Islam that eagerly beckons when one approaches the study of its singular Scripture with even a moderately cleansed heart! Imagine the depth of understanding one may be able to reach with greater self-control of the mind to remove all vestiges of socialization bias, confirmation bias, self-interest and perception management.

Putting it together with verse 39:9 of Surah Az-Zumar then makes that rhetorical question obviously prescriptive, rather than being merely tautological: **“Are those equal, those who know and those who do not know?”**

Meaning, it further follows that these “Wasilah”, the show-ers of the *straight path* upon whom God has bestowed favors, the Guides to follow, the Imams who lead on that *straight path*, must also be the ones highest in knowledge and understanding of that *straight path* among those whom they guide. Otherwise, how can they guide others more knowledgeable than themselves? Or, if their own understanding concerning this *straight path* was error prone? Especially of an obscure path which Allah ordained that no man may otherwise know of his and her own accord, except through those who were divinely favored. Which, of course, also automatically implies that their teacher can be none among those whom they have been *divinely chosen* and ordained to guide! And the Holy Qur'an precisely confirms this, that their teacher is only Allah, in verse 6:90 of Surah Al An'aam: **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”!**

These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance. Say: I do not ask you for any reward for it; it is nothing but a reminder to the nations. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al An'aam 6:90

أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ فَبِهِدَتْهُمْ  
أَقْبَدَهُ قُلْ لَا أَسْأَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا  
إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ

## End Quote from Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization

Mr. Spock, having perused the aforementioned study to further reinforce his own rapidly evolving understanding of the Author's principal modus operandi of administering Divine guidance to mankind:

- only by way of seeking the “Wasilah”;
- and only by following the path tread by the Divinely favored ones;
- and by avoiding the path tread by all others;

realized the gravity of the conundrum posed by the Holy Qur'an.

The Believer is cautioned on the one hand from being a (blind) follower, the learned is cautioned from misleading the uninformed by virtue of their own fallibility and the foolish peoples' universal inability to tell the difference, and on the other hand simultaneously commanded to seek the **“the means of approach unto Him”** as even a **“duty to Allah”** no less! The prima facie text of the verse – since it is addressing the Believer, **“O ye who believe!”**, namely, addressing the person who already believes in the Messengership of Prophet Muhammad as the Divine representative of the one God bringing Divine Guidance to mankind, is now commanding him to seek the **“Wasilah”** as his or her **“duty to Allah”** – is clearly speaking of some resource other than the Messenger. Who or What is that “Wasilah” is not specified --- thus naturally leading to a great diversity of paths, and people automatically choosing their own “Wasilahs” as per their socialization bias and sectarian teaching.<sup>[6]</sup>

The Author was being clearly adamant at not being straightforward in His Divine Guidance cipher despite His Own Proclamations: **“We made the (Qur'an) easy in thine own tongue,”** and **“We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, that he might make (the message) clear for them.”!**

It was more and more evident to Mr. Spock that the Holy Qur'an

is deliberately contributing to the diversity of perspectives among its Believers, the natural outcome of any open-ended specification. If that wasn't the intent, there'd be no reason to speak in variables like the unnamed "al Wasilah", when the verse could just as straightforwardly have provided a constant instead of a variable if it deterministically wanted to force a single understanding. Mr. Spock began to appreciate the emphasis in verse 3:7 on **"men of understanding"** ( **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** ) even more! And that only increased the scale of the conundrum because as previously discussed, the public mind can hardly be characterized as **! أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** !

Returning back to the conundrum posed by the open-ended specification in verse 4:59, Mr. Spock consciously refrained from leaping to the most obvious logical deduction as a way out of this conundrum.

That, verse 4:59 is principally temporal, and only for the time and age of the Prophet of Islam. For then, those people had the Messenger living among them to explain what is not explained or elaborated further in the Holy Qur'an. Verse 4:59, along with the profound attestation of infallibility made in Surah An-Najm: **"Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed,"** (Surah An-Najm 53:2-4, see Part-III), established for those people the unchallenged supremacy of the Messenger over them in order to command unflinching obedience to him so that the process of enacting the religion of Islam could be bootstrapped into a political reality – which empirically did transpire in Medina when the Prophet of Islam ruled that city according to the Divine Mandate as both its Messenger and its Exemplar.

It is like a national constitution that demands obedience to state laws in order to execute governance. The fact that such directives were necessary is underscored by the fact of existence of the shocking disclosure by verse 33:36 (quoted above) that there were Believers in the Messenger's congregation, those who had professed belief in his Messengership, who disputed the authority of the Messenger when his diktats did not suit them. Mr. Spock realized that he lacked the posit-

ive evidence and fuller comprehension of the Holy Qur'an to reach such a logical deduction of temporal restriction. Verse 5:35 of Surah Al-Maeda (quoted above) also dissuaded from that hasty deduction. The requirement for seeking ( الوَسِيلَةَ ) is categorical, unbounded by time and space, even if the “Wasilah” itself is unspecified in the verse, just like “**those vested in authority over you**” ( أُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ ) is unspecified in verse 4:59.

Nevertheless, the mathematical incompleteness of this system is inherent, and Mr. Spock could not escape that obviously compelling logical deduction. That observation was obvious to him because he understood mathematical closure. It is like having a closely guarded pristine cipher (the Holy Qur'an) protected by an un-challengeable superpower (Allah), while leaving its cryptographic keys (*the Sunnah*) in the protection of the noisy press (the scribes of history) which can publish whatever it wants under the supreme orchestration of the Mighty Wurlitzer.

Unless of course, these apparent cipher keys to the elusive door past which one can't see, are irrelevant to deciphering the cipher by succeeding generations. Perhaps some other keys within each human being is to be utilized – such as engaging the right-half brain for spiritual reflection and intuition (which Mr. Spock of course is not capable of, but he did not deny its existence and the superior abilities it conferred upon Captain Kirk, and nor its utility in commanding a Starship, and nor it being the official requirement for holding the position of command as the captain of a Starship, which Mr. Spock consequently did not hold and remained just the indispensable logical science officer).

Given the assurance of the Holy Qur'an that it contains all the necessary and sufficient criterion for evaluation and adjudication of all pertinent matters, Mr. Spock decides to dig deeper more systematically.

---

## IV

### Adopting a Systematic Systems Approach

Mr. Spock decides to identify all that is precisely knowable, and all that which is not precisely knowable, from the text of the Holy Qur'an alone. A study such as this would exactly delineate all the vicarious notions Muslims have about Islam which are not explicitly contained in the Holy Qur'an, or only ambiguously specified by its Author and open to interpretation and socialization, creating the unnecessary and illogical fracture lines among the *أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ* even when they are supposedly following the same textual Holy Qur'an!

This is empirical and not speculation since no such divisions evidently existed on the surface while its Exemplar was still living among the Muslims and able to forcefully arbitrate on all matters in which the early Muslims might have disputed based on the authority vested in him by verse such as 4:59.

But the moment the Messenger is gone and the burden is put upon the Muslims to arbitrate themselves based on the *al-Furqaan*, the criterion, left behind by the Messenger, disputes, interpretations, misinterpretations, some deliberate borne of vested interests, others natural borne of ignorance, arose directly due to the fact of these gaping holes present in the Holy Qur'an.

Evidently, as was gleaned by Mr. Spock by examining the sociological context, some concerted efforts were made by the rulers to not document and write down the Prophet's rulings and explanations on all Qur'anic matters after his death. The argument speciously put forth by many an apologetic scholar of antiquity being, to seemingly

protect the statements of the Holy Qur'an from being confused with those of the Messenger's by the uneducated public, for had the Author of the Holy Qur'an wanted, they argued, It would have made the Messenger's statements part of the Holy Qur'an ab initio.

The sophistry of these apologetics for not immediately preserving and writing down the binding rulings of the Exemplar after his death in a separate compilation from the Holy Qur'an in order to prevent them from being lost to the vicissitudes of time, was not lost on the sophisticated Mr. Spock. But something else also puzzled him.

To Mr. Spock's logical and scientific mind attuned to studying complex specifications from which even the most sophisticated and enduring material systems could be fabricated by very large teams of different beings on different planets and still have the designs pass the interoperability tests to function as specified in a working system, there appeared to be too many unknowns in this هُدَىٰ لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ , divine specification for the guidance of mankind, for any reasonable interoperability as a single أُمَّةً مُّسْلِمَةً , its own stated goal.

To Spock, ambiguity appeared to be a *specification objective by design*. It could have been trivially addressed ab initio, had the Author of the Holy Qur'an wanted to address it unambiguously. Namely, have the Holy Qur'an contain all which Mr. Spock identified as missing but logically necessary for its completeness and self-sufficiency by its own Qur'anic metric, for comprehensibility by all without leaving its pristine pages. Then, there'd there would have been no fracture lines among the Muslims.

Indeed, why have divine guidance in the first place if it is to remain ambiguous, is a dogged question which arises in any logical mind.

As Mr. Spock began to comprehend the sociological contexts and the turbulent times which cradled the first 200 years of the death of the Messenger, he put the following hypothesis on the puzzle stack for further examination: Was it this deliberate ambiguity in the specifica-

tion which enabled the Holy Qur'an itself to survive the early power struggles, the vicissitudes of empires and kingdoms, after the death of the prophet of Islam, such that today, fourteen centuries into the advent of Islam, all Muslims of every race, ethnicity, culture, language, and geographic origin, emphatically assert that there is no “tahrif” (changes) in the text of the Holy Qur'an like the scriptures of the past? That, unlike other holy books of antiquity, Muslims' remains untampered by the hand of man such that even today, one can glean the same pristine text with certainty!<sup>[5]</sup>

And Mr. Spock confirmed this most unusual fact by examining the many different editions of the Arabic text (in differing scripts) and the Arabic aural recitations of the Holy Qur'an in the ship's library. They were identical. There did not appear to be any equivalent of the King James Version, the Gideons International Version, the New International Version, the Babylonian Talmud, the Sanhedrin Talmud, Mishneh Torah of Maimonides, the Five Books of Moses in the Old Testament with the Christians, the Five Books of Moses in the Torah scriptures with the Jews, etceteras. The Arabic text of the Holy Qur'an was identical no matter which Muslim culture, sect, and epoch had published it in the written and aural mediums. Mr. Spock could only exclaim: *fascinating*.

And Spock further confirmed his analysis that in the vast majority of instances, the expositions on the Holy Qur'an and the Prophet of Islam written by scribes throughout the ages more or less differed exactly along the holes and ambiguities in the Holy Qur'an itself that he had identified.

Mr. Spock noted that there are 114 Chapters called Surahs, comprising 6236 total verses, uttered by the Prophet of Islam often in fragments over a 23 year period. Except for the visible contiguity in long narratives of what appears to be tales of ancient peoples as allegorical guidance, topics are not necessarily contiguous in the Holy Qur'an, even in the adjacent verses, or even within a Surah. Topics appear to be randomly spread out across many surahs, and even in-between

verses, often with much repetition, and often employing different parables and similes to explain the same concepts as if the Holy Qur'an is addressing the most feeble public mind.

There is also no explicit indication that a verse is co-related to another verse within the Holy Qur'an. It is impossible to establish causality between verses from the text of the Holy Qur'an. There is not even the indication which verse was revealed first, nor which verse was revealed last, nor which was revealed second last, and so on, as the surahs and verses are not arranged chronologically.

Mr. Spock also noted that within a verse, a verse fragment could be speaking of some entirely different topic from the rest of the verse (as for instance in 5:3, 8:41, and 33:33). Mr. Spock further discovers that the subtleties of Arabic grammar and its gender specificity of nouns and pronouns, verbs and adjectives, enabled changing the point of reference suddenly within a verse just by changing the gender, or the pronoun. It wasn't always obvious who or what those new points of reference were without knowing the exact localized context in which the verse was revealed (as for instance in Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:33 for the sudden change in the gender of the 2nd person pronoun when referring to the *Ahlul Bayt*, explained in Part-III; and in Surah Abasa 80:1-12 for rapidly switching pronouns to indicate that the verse is speaking of different persons, but who, remain unspecified, and thus open to interpretation and pronoun fixing by the scribes of history).

Mr. Spock also noted that the refined diction and subtleties of the Arabic language permitted poetic allusions and implicit similes which the people of that epoch in whose lingua franca the Holy Qur'an spoke to them, would have certainly understood. But those living in the future time and space would not necessarily know the intended meaning and easily get it entirely wrong. Such comprehension was only attainable by acquiring the lingua franca of the epoch. Mr. Spock had already recognized that he would also have to study the epoch itself when the Holy Qur'an was revealed in order to acquire its sociological



context. Without acquiring that sociological backdrop, an acute sense of the public mind of that epoch, and the lingua franca of its peoples, just proficiency in the Arabic language and its grammar appeared insufficient to Mr. Spock to comprehend the finer subtleties expressed in the language of the Holy Qur'an which outright asserted that: **“And We never sent a messenger save with the language of his folk, ( بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ ) that he might make (the message) clear for them.”** (Surah Ibrahim 14:4 quoted above). That made the task of apprehending the finer subtleties of the Holy Qur'an non-trivial for people not of the revelation period and its lingua franca, including for native speakers of the Arabic language, unless they acquired that specific lingua franca of the ancient Arabs ( بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ ) which the Holy Qur'an itself declared was its language of revelation!

The fact that context and causality of the verses is not carried within the Holy Qur'an also made it impossible to extract information which is not there to begin with, thus significantly hampering understandability.

The task of studying the message of the Holy Qur'an had suddenly become monumental, and not at all akin to the straightforward reading of Milton, Plato, Shakespeare, or the DMV driver's manual – even when one spoke that language.

Nevertheless, intrigued by the total lack of traditional structure and visible cohesiveness to the Holy Qur'an normal to any typical system specification where everything pertaining to that specification is clearly and unambiguously specified within the specification itself, without requiring reference to vicarious outside sources to ascertain their meaning, Mr. Spock decided to treat his study akin to solving a most complex puzzle. A cryptographic cipher, as he had classified the genre, but also under time pressure – as Spock also had other science duties to perform and could not spend his entire life decoding a most interesting cipher.

## Definitions

Mr. Spock began his systematic analysis by classifying and identifying the entire text of the Holy Qur'an according to the following nomenclature:

- **Determinate:** A topic, or the full meaning of a verse or verse fragment, in context, is fully determinable from the full context of the 114 Surahs of Holy Qur'an. For instance, verse 5:48 is evidently in this category, it is categorical, as are all the foundational verses ( آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ ) by definition as per verse 3:7.
- **Indeterminate:** A topic, or the full meaning of a verse or verse fragment, in context, cannot be fully established from even the full context of the Holy Qur'an including the **Determinate** verses due to insufficient information in the Holy Qur'an. For instance, verse 4:59 is evidently in this category, as are all the allegorical and metaphorical verses ( آيَاتٌ مُّتَشَابِهَاتٌ ) by definition as per verse 3:7.
- **Layered:** A topic, or word, or verse, or verse fragment, or context has obvious or un-obvious multiple bindings or points of reference, and which meaning or point of reference is implied in a given context is Indeterminate.
- **Nuanced:** A topic, or word, or verse, or verse fragment, or context is highly nuanced, even when not Layered (i.e., it has exactly one applicable meaning from a plurality of nuanced meanings in the language of exposition), and the context for the nuance is Indeterminate.

Mr. Spock could already perceive just by the construction of these definitions that even to enumerate every verse and verse fragment of the Holy Qur'an as **Determinate** or **Indeterminate** was going to require a great deal of study. But without this classification work as prerequisite, making headway into deciphering the message of the Holy

Qur'an appeared intractable. One could spend an infinite time on the **Indeterminate** verses for instance and never decipher them accurately as they were by definition not fully decipherable. Which is why it was essential to identify verses accordingly, so that the main focus of deciphering could be brought to bear on what was indeed straightforward and soluble.

It is part of the cipher, lamented Mr. Spock, that the Holy Qur'an itself did not straightforwardly identify which verses are in which category as defined in verse 3:7 – just like other matters of missing information – leaving it to the intelligence of “**men of understanding**” who are “**firmly grounded in knowledge**” to decipher the text with deep reflection. However, as the ubiquitous understanding of the Muslims of verse 4:59 demonstrated, Mr. Spock could already see the result of the requirement for public intelligence and reflection. Muslims, invariably socialized into its dogmatic sectarian interpretations from birth, irrespective of the fact that verse 4:59 itself appeared to be an **Indeterminate**, remained at loggerheads throughout history over its meaning to the point of extreme internecine warfare and sectarian hatred. Virtually all sectarianism among Muslims is directly rooted in different interpretation of 4:59. On the other hand, Muslims also largely ignored the straightforward meaning of verse 5:48 which ab initio provided the bedrock for peaceable co-existence among all socialized interpretations of 4:59.

The Muslim public intelligence over the past millennia, were it on par with that required to understand the Holy Qur'an as stipulated by verse 3:7, would not have shackled the Holy Qur'an into مَهْجُورًا as vouchsafed would be lamented by the Prophet of Islam in verse 25:30. With even a modicum of understanding of the Holy Qur'an, the Muslims could have easily formed one unbreachable أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ, a single Muslim nation, which now entirely eluded them despite the repeated entreaties by the Holy Qur'an: “**Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?**” Surely, the “**people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense**”!

Mr. Spock's evaluation stack is growing rapidly with accumulating conundrums, not to mention the monumental task before him for the primary classification of all verses and verse fragments according to the aforementioned nomenclature. Being an expert science officer, Mr. Spock set out to develop the framework on his advanced computing system to manage this classification, down to morphology and syntax on word boundary. He deemed this resolution necessary because he had discovered that much semantic knowledge is embedded in the gender-sensitive Qur'anic Arabic syntax and its parts of speech, especially in its usage of gender-specific second person pronouns which few human languages apart from Classical Arabic even supported (as seen in verse 33:33).

He had discovered phonology, recitation style, also important because it determined implicit punctuation (as seen in the alternate parsing of verse 3:7). Such linguistic features, and the unsurpassed unique style employed by the Holy Qur'an, made both translating as well as understanding the Good Book difficult for the socialized adult mind not socialized into thinking in such explicit and subtle language features which was the natural oral lingua franca ( *بِلِسَانِ قَوْمِهِ* ) of the Arabs of antiquity to whom it was originally revealed.

Unless one explicitly focussed on it, sort of like thinking about how one is walking with every step one takes rather than just walking naturally without thinking, it is easy to overlook these linguistic characteristics leading to misunderstanding and misinterpretation of what is otherwise patently obvious in some cases.

Continued in Part-III

## Footnotes

[1] See Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman? By Zahir Ebrahim, <http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch>

[2] Ibid. See **Caveat on quotation** <http://humanbeingsfirst.org/#No-Affiliation-Notice>

[3] An evaluation stack is an abstraction, an idea from computer science. It can be used to solve almost any computational problem. An entire computer can be built using just this form of underlying computation. Not very efficient, but simple to implement. My very first course in computer science as an undergraduate at MIT taught this basic abstraction of a stack machine. As the terminology *prima facie* suggests, an evaluation stack is a stack, just like a stack of dirty dishes. You *push* a dirty dish onto the top of stack for cleaning, and you take the top most dish from the top of the stack to clean it first (called *pop*). Using this metaphor here is just for the convenience of thinking that the puzzles are soluble and not intractable – they just need solving.

[4] This analysis is to understand the system design of Islam as disclosed in the Holy Qur'an. It is not to lay out an alternate system design that betters the “Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.” (56:80) Asking the questions “why” and “why not” to forensically comprehend the Holy Qur'an's system design is not the same thing as proposing why the Holy Qur'an itself is not a different system design. The intent of this report is to field a serious inquiry into the former purpose and not for indulging the facile mind into specious endeavors.

[5] For a short history of the Holy Qur'an's written compilation see: *Some Old Manuscripts of the Holy Qur'an*, Kazim Mudir Shanehchi, <http://www.al-islam.org/al-tawhid/manuscripts.htm> ; for understanding the uniqueness of the Holy Qur'an and how to sensibly

and holistically approach its study from a real Muslim scholar's point of view as opposed to the logic-only Mr. Spock's who prefers his own left-brain dominated forensic-approach for the empirical examination of any matter, be it pertaining to hard science, social science, engineering, art, religion, history, or warfare, see Murtada Mutahhari, *Understanding the Uniqueness of the Qur'an*, <http://www.al-islam.org/al-tawhid/unique-quran.htm> .

[6] An inquisitive mind may perhaps stop to ponder that why did the Author of the Holy Qur'an not directly impart its self-proclaimed divine guidance directly to every human being instead of employing the convoluted Indeterminates, Messengers, Imams, and Wasilah, mandating “the means of approach unto Him”? In an alternate and rather straightforward system, an energetic mind may perhaps theorize, every human being could have just as easily been his or her own Messenger, Imam, Wasilah, employing direct Divine Inspiration – the perfect egalitarian system with direct connection to the Creator – thus obviating the need for chosen Messengers, divine Books, etc. This could have also avoided the corruption of the pulpit and the concomitant bloodshed of several millennia altogether! Why such an obviously egalitarian approach was not adopted by the Self-Proclaimed All Knowing and All Seeing Author of the Holy Qur'an, may at best only be baselessly speculated upon by the brilliant mind. For that's clearly not the method adopted by the Author of the Holy Qur'an! The Author proclaims the Holy Qur'an to be not just Guidance for the individual, but also for the collective; beginning with the self, reaching to the immediate family unit, and extending to a Muslim nation: “Our Lord! make of us Muslims, bowing to Thy (Will), and of our progeny a Muslim nation, bowing to Thy (will);” (2:128) Perhaps the Holy Qur'an has itself answered that question!

## Credits

Arabic Qur'an recitation by Shaykh Mahmoud Khalil al-Husary, audio

courtesy of *Verse By Verse Quran*, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://www.versebyversequran.com>

Arabic verses courtesy of the open source *Qur'an Tanzil Project*, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/download/>

Most (not all) English translation of Qur'an verses are by Yusuf Ali, Shakir, and Pickthall, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/trans/> (archived Yusufali, Shakir, Pickthall).

English translation by Ali Quli Qara'i acquired January 24, 2013 from <http://islamawakened.com/Quran/>

Reference to Muhammad Hussain Tabatabai's parsing of verse 3:7 from <http://shiasource.com/al-mizan/>

MMA 1917 PDF:

<http://www.aaiil.org/text/hq/comm/muhammadalienglishholyquran1917/muhammadalienglishholyquran1917.pdf>

With most humble thanks to all!

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-pt2>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt2.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-part-2.html>

First Published Friday, August 19, 2011, 19 Ramadan 1432 A.H.

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter I Part3

## Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?

### Part-III

#### I

#### Continuation

Continuing seamlessly from where Part-II left off, Mr. Spock probes deeper into the question guiding this inquiry using his new nomenclature: **Determinate** and **Indeterminate**. The key question guiding this inquiry is restated:

What are the inherent impediments for studying the message of the Holy Qur'an which make the Book so amenable to self-serving interpretation, socialization, and even bastardization by anyone?

The purpose in Part-III is to illustrate the inherent difficulties in comprehending the Speech of the Author of the Holy Qur'an due to its **Indeterminates**, and how to even begin to decipher the Message by logical reasoning from the Holy Qur'an itself without resorting to any outside sources, and without resorting to speculation and baseless interpretation that fly in the face of the prima facie meaning of the verses. Technically, this process of reasoning from the Holy Qur'an is sometimes referred to as “tawil” ( تَأْوِيلِهِ ).

And just like there is poor scholarship and outstanding scholarship, there is also poor “tawil” which indulges in baseless speculation and self-serving interpretation of the metaphorical verses ( آيَاتٌ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ ) and even the categorical verses ( آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ ), and outstanding non speculative “tawil” which confines itself to the logical reasoning based on the prima facie meaning of the verses as demonstrated by Mr. Spock. This is mandated by the Holy Qur'an itself to the “**men of understanding**” ( أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ ) in Surah Aal-Imran 3:7 for correctly deciphering the **Determinates** of its Divine Guidance System.

Mr. Spock will soon discover to what extent can that logical reasoning process of deciphering the Holy Qur'an take the inquiry after which matters become patently **Indeterminate**, and what sensible lessons may be drawn from this conspicuous limitation of the Divine Book that continually plagues all those among mankind who are not the “Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” ( الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ ) referenced in the Holy Qur'an (3:7, 4:162).

The focus of exposition continues to remain the exploration of verses that have fueled sectarianism. The text draws on Part-II when making reference to verses already quoted, with the phrase “quoted above”.



## **Sociological Factors & Contextless Verses**

Being a well-traveled science officer aboard the Starship Enterprise and having visited many different worlds and civilizations in their differing stages of sociological development throughout the traversable universe, Mr. Spock is well aware that the general knowledge of history and other sociological material can always lend some context to any matter when it pertains to living creatures.

But Spock is also well aware from the blood-drenched history of early civilizations that history is typically written by the victors of history. Only the works of those scribes typically survive in the libraries or in the cultural memory of the majority of the people, who either echo, or don't challenge, the core-axioms of the victors. All narratives consequently harbor a germ of untruth and falsehood in them even when they appear to narrate honestly, due to ingrained biases, vested interests, loyalties, infidelities, and other psychologically and sociologically induced tendencies of the living authors. (This is explored in more depth in Part-IV.) Mr. Spock also well understood that this characteristic was common to most if not all species in the universe he had visited. Even the history of his own planet, despite being all logic and event based, was not devoid of falsehoods and power-plays of hidden motivations of his peoples – for good and evil are merely tools for the superior intellect to achieve its end. Whether an end is noble or not is merely the moralizing semantics put on it by those who wish to see matters in that light. Whereas, in reality, these have no a priori moral and spiritual bounds put on them by creatures who lack the right-half brain function to feel, to empathize, and to moralize. (See Morality

derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!)

In addition, human beings especially, are among the most subjective and highly malleable of cognitive creatures. Mr. Spock well knows after his lifelong sojourn among them that it is the race of mankind, more than any other cognitive race in the vast expanse of the universe, that most naturally espouses irrational feelings, uncalled for emotions, loves, hates, anxieties, fears, wants, sense of belonging, and are often driven by hidden subconscious motivations of which they themselves remain cognitively unaware of. These psychological forces and innate proclivity towards partisanship, tribalism, ethnocentrism, and ideological alliance shared with relevant political community, etc., naturally color their perception of events, epochs, and history which they record as its scholars, no differently than those who sanction or orchestrate those events, epochs, and history as the “history’s actors”. No scientist, historian, sociological commentator and scholar is immune from these psychological forces.

Its undesirable consequence to accurate scholarship is that myths and falsehoods get easily amplified with successive generation of historians just as much as unpopular truths get easily attenuated. The truth of these words is beyond doubt. It is in fact self-evident. It can be witnessed in the scholarship of any people and any civilization among mankind. Just the straightforward observation that heroes of one civilization often turn out to be the villains of another, and vice versa, is sufficient to create caution in the mind of the non dogmatic student of both history and current affairs that even the most scholarly narratives minimally have to be studied with the forensic eye of scrutiny. Without awareness of psychological and sociological forces, the human student seeking understanding of history is as compelled to 'United We Stand' with the narratives due to “group-think” as the narrators themselves. Mr. Spock fortunately is not human.

For the case at hand, Mr. Spock discovers that no written records exist of the early period of the advent of Islam until after more than a century of the death of its Prophet. Several generations until then, as

was noted by the first historians writing of that period some two centuries later, had carried the *Sunnah* of the Prophet of Islam, the Qur'anic directive “*Obey the Messenger*”, in their cultural memories, or word of mouth, and passed them from father to son, mother to daughter, generation after generation, due to the tyranny of the Muslim rulers who were crafting dynastic empires on Islam. These rulers, it was evident, had themselves sanctioned historical narratives and compilations of *Sunnah* which were not inimical to their own ruling interests.

Nevertheless, Mr. Spock also realized that facts are facts. And so he began searching the vast computer libraries of millions of books on Islam beginning from its earliest primary written works in search of what might be unarguable, reliable, and authenticated facts and events pertaining to the epoch of the Messenger of the Holy Qur'an and those that immediately followed, to lend some sociological context to his study. To further identify what is a real fact vs. merely a narrative which might or might not be true, Spock clarified his thinking thusly. He took the most shocking example of a fact to delineate what he considered incontrovertible fact vs. merely a historical narrative.

The following is an exemplar case study to illustrate the issues, the difficulties, and the forensic approach to resolving indirections using guidance from the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an which has called itself: Al-Furqaan, **الْفُرْقَانَ** (verse 25:1). Many other Qur'anic indirections and conundrums can similarly be examined using this exemplary approach.

**An incontrovertible fact is of the following type:** The historical narrative indicated that a Muslim ruler in the Ummayyad Dynasty, in 680 AD, slaughtered Hussein ibn Alī ibn Abī Ṭālib, the revered grandson of the Prophet of Islam, along with many other male members of his family including children. And this act transpired despite the Author of the Holy Qur'an's remarkable and explicit commandment to Muslims to both honor the Author's Messenger, and to honor and love the Messenger's “near of kin”, which obviously includes his

progeny:

'Say: "No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin.'" (Surah Ash-Shura 42:23)

قُلْ لَا أَسْأَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا إِلَّا  
الْمَوَدَّةَ فِي الْقُرْبَىٰ

Evidently, even to the untrained prima facie eye, never mind to the super-trained mind of a forensic detective of history like Mr. Spock, something major appeared to have gone systemically wrong after the death of the Prophet of Islam. Only within the passage of a mere sixty years, matters came to this criminal abhorrence of inter-necine Muslim upon Muslim state violence inflicted upon the family of the Messenger. And this despite the most lucid and clear-text commandment of the Holy Qur'an to the Muslim polity: **'Say: "No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin."**

---

## Case Study: What does the Holy Qur'an say about the Ahlul Bayt?

### Does the Scripture identify their composition?

The reasonable question arose in Mr. Spock's mind: why this commandment to honor and love the Exemplar's progeny, his "zurriyat", those near of kin, فِي الْقُرْبَىٰ? What is so special about the Prophet

of Islam's kin? And again, what is the purpose for loving them? Note that in this verse there is no command to obey them. It is to actually love them, *الْمَوَدَّةَ*, with emotional content. Rather unusual to ask people to love someone else's progeny. What is the context for showing such love and faithfulness to them?

Indeed, much preference and affinity is shown for the family of the Prophet of Islam by the Author of the Holy Qur'an, by referring to them as *أَهْلُ النَّبِيِّ*, *Ahlul Bayt*. and sanctifying them with a *وَيُطَهِّرُكُمْ* and *تَطْهِيرًا*, a thorough purification:

<p>“And stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance; and establish regular Prayer, and give regular Charity; and obey Allah and His Messenger.</p> <p><b>And Allah only wishes to remove all abomination from you, ye members of the Family, and to make you pure and spotless.”</b> (Surah Al-Ahz- aab, 33:33)</p>	<p>وَقَرْنَ فِي بُيُوتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبْرُجَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ الْأُولَىٰ وَأَقِمْنَ الصَّلَاةَ وَآتِينَ الزَّكَاةَ وَأَطِعْنَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ</p> <p>إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ النَّبِيِّ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا</p>
--	--

Caption Verse 33:33 Surah Al-Ahzaab – the *Verse of Purification*, the *Verse of Perfect Cleansing*. Incredible verse that hides a wellspring of semantics by employing the gender sensitivity of Arabic grammar in its second person pronoun to describe the composition of *Ahlul Bayt*. Another reason for misunderstanding the Holy Qur'an – its sophistication of using the Classical Arabic language constructs to hide a wellspring of secrets that none among the ordinary people seeking guidance from it shall fathom except those who are capable of understanding *أولو الألباب* (see verse 3:7) and having command of

its unsurpassed natural language of exposition بِلِسَانِ قَوْمَةٍ (see verse 14:4)! Verse 33:33 is a categorical example of why the Holy Qur'an is simply untranslatable, even syntactically, let alone semantically! Even the "Orientalism" jaundiced West is reluctantly forced to admit this characteristic of the Holy Qur'an: "*The miraculous rhetorical quality that the Qur'an has for the reader is lost in translation, ... mistranslation usually occurs when translators retain Arabic terms or force a single meaning upon Arabic words.*" (<http://tinyurl.com/Quran-Untranslatable-Harvard>).

Why is the Prophet's family so important to the Author of the Holy Qur'an, persisted Mr. Spock? Why is the Prophet's *Ahlul Bayt* given such preeminence based merely on their DNA, as it would appear?

Before we proceed further in hot pursuit of that question, this remarkable verse fragment of 33:33 ( إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ ( وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ) ) bears closer examination as it is exemplary of the most commonly misperceived verses of the Holy Qur'an, especially when read in translation.

As was only briefly alluded to earlier, Mr. Spock had already noted of the difficulty of understanding the Holy Qur'an, that within a verse, a verse fragment could be speaking of some entirely different topic from the rest of the verse, as for instance in 5:3, 8:41, and 33:33. And that the profound subtleties of Arabic grammar and its gender specificity, enabled changing the point of reference suddenly within a verse by simply changing the gender of the verb, noun, pronoun, etc., as for instance in the verse fragment of 33:33 which refers to the purification of the *Ahlul Bayt*. Let's look at the complete verses preceding 33:33 which ostensibly establish the overarching context for that *Verse of Purification* of the *Ahlul Bayt*. But do they? Not if you read it in Arabic and know Arabic grammar. Whereas, when you read it in translation, you are easily misled unless the translator took the pains



to accurately capture the gender change of the pronoun in a footnote or in parenthesis to clarify matters which could not be translated in a non-gender sensitive language. And, the publisher also continued to reprint the translation with footnotes un-modified until the time you got hold of that translation.<sup>[7]</sup>

The savvy Mr. Spock trenchantly noted the games played in translations, and also by publishers, for deliberate sectarian obfuscation of what was plainly manifest in the Qur'anic Arabic. From his ship's vast library collection, Mr. Spock compared editions of the same translations from different publishers and warily noted the remarkable dropping or subtle modification of the clarification footnotes posthumously in some subsequent editions even when the translator had taken pains to footnote the gender change and its implication in understanding the verse accurately in his original work.

The following table captures the complete context of the topic under discussion in Surah Al-Ahzaab, verses 33:28-34, using Yusuf Ali's translation.

<p>O Prophet! Say to thy Consorts: "If it be that ye desire the life of this World, and its glitter,- then come! I will provide for your enjoyment and set you free in a handsome manner. (28)</p>	<p>يَا أَيُّهَا النَّبِيُّ قُلْ لَأَزُوجِكُمْ إِن كُنْتُمْ تُرِيدُونَ الْحَيَاةَ الدُّنْيَا وَزِينَتَهَا فَتَعَالَيْنَ أُمَتِّعِكُنَّ وَأُفْرِكِكُنَّ سَرَاحًا جَمِيلًا</p>
<p>But if ye seek Allah and His Messenger, and the Home of the Hereafter, verily Allah has prepared for the well-doers amongst you a great reward, (29)</p>	<p>وَإِن كُنْتُمْ تُرِيدُونَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ وَالْآدَارَ الْآخِرَةَ فَإِنَّ اللَّهَ أَعَدَّ لِلْمُحْسِنِينَ مِنْكُمْ أَجْرًا عَظِيمًا</p>

<p>O Consorts of the Prophet! If any of you were guilty of evident unseemly conduct, the Punishment would be doubled to her, and that is easy for Allah. (30)</p>	<p>يُنِسَاءَ النَّبِيِّ مَن يَأْتِ مِنْكُنَّ بِفُجْهَةٍ مُّبِينَةٍ يُضَعَفُ لَهَا الْعَذَابُ ضِعْفَيْنِ ۖ وَكَانَ ذَلِكَ عَلَى اللَّهِ يَسِيرًا</p>
<p>But any of you that is devout in the service of Allah and His Messenger, and works righteousness,- to her shall We grant her reward twice: and We have prepared for her a generous Sustenance. (31)</p>	<p>وَمَن يَفْعَلْ مِنكُنَّ لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَتَعْمَلْ صَالِحًا نُؤْتِيهَا أَجْرَهَا مَرَّتَيْنِ وَأَعَدْنَا لَهَا رِزْقًا كَرِيمًا</p>
<p>O Consorts of the Prophet! Ye are not like any of the (other) women: if ye do fear (Allah), be not too complacent of speech, lest one in whose heart is a disease should be moved with desire: but speak ye a speech (that is) just. (32)</p>	<p>يُنِسَاءَ النَّبِيِّ لَسُنَّ كَأَحَدٍ مِّنَ النِّسَاءِ ۚ إِن تَقِيْنَ فَلَا تَخْضَعْنَ بِالْقَوْلِ فَيَطْمَعَ الَّذِي فِي قَلْبِهِ مَرَضٌ وَقُلْنَ قَوْلًا مَّعْرُوفًا</p>
<p>And stay quietly in your houses, and make not a dazzling display, like that of the former Times of Ignorance; and establish regular Prayer, and give regular Charity; and obey Allah and His Messenger.</p> <p>And Allah only wishes to remove all abomination from you, ye members of the Family, and to make you pure and spotless. (33:33)</p>	<p>وَقَرْنَ فِي بُيُوتِكُنَّ وَلَا تَبَرَّجْنَ تَبَرُّجَ الْجَاهِلِيَّةِ الْأُولَىٰ ۗ وَأَقِمْنَ الصَّلَاةَ وَآتِينَ الزَّكَاةَ وَأَطِعْنَ اللَّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ</p> <p>إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا</p>

And recite what is rehearsed to you in your homes, of the Signs of Allah and His Wisdom: for Allah understands the finest mysteries and is well-acquainted (with them). (Surah Al-Ahz-  
aab, 33:34) (Tr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali)

وَأَذْكُرْنَ مَا يُتْلَىٰ فِي بُيُوتِكُنَّ  
مِنَ آيَاتِ اللَّهِ وَالْحِكْمَةِ ۚ إِنَّ اللَّهَ  
كَانَ لَطِيفًا خَبِيرًا

Caption Surah Al-Ahzaab, verses 33:28-34 – An illustrative case of how a translation fails to capture the semantics of the Qur'anic Arabic grammar accurately due to language limitations of English which does not have gender-specific second person pronouns and possessive pronouns. In this instance, it leads to the misperception that the interspersed verse fragment purifying the *Ahlul Bayt* in 33:33 is referring to the Messenger's wives just because the wives are being addressed by the Author earlier in that verse, and also in the preceding verses, and in the succeeding verse! This switch in topic for the *verse of purification* cannot be captured in a translated language which does not have gender-specific 2nd person pronoun with the same semantics as the Classical Qur'anic Arabic does, without explicit elaboration.

The following table completely decomposes verses 33:33 and 33:34 word by word. Please take a few minutes to study the switch in pronoun from 2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun when referring to the houses of the wives, to 2nd person masculine plural object pronoun when referring to the *Ahlul Bayt*, and back to 2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun when referring again to the houses of the wives in 33:34:

- **2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun**
  - (33:33:3) **بُيُوتِكُنَّ** buyūtikunna your houses
- **2nd person masculine plural object pronoun**

- (33:33:20) عَنْكُمْ ankumu from you,
- (33:33:24) وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ wayuṭahhirakum And to purify you

● **2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun**

- (33:34:5) بُيُوتِكُنَّ buyūtikunna your houses







The significance of this switch in pronouns is not lost on the super analytical Mr. Spock.





Having become an instant grammarian of the classical Arabic language, Mr. Spock knows that the 2nd person masculine pronoun كُمْ “kum”, and 2nd person feminine pronoun كُنَّ “kunna”, unambiguously represent the following semantics in order to be grammatically correct in their usage:






- “kum” when used with a plural object or possessive case represents a composition that must contain at least one or more males, and may contain zero or more females (it is equivalent of 2nd person pronoun “you”, “تم” and “vous” in gender neutral English, Urdu, and French respectively) ;
- “kunna” represents an all female composition (it has no equivalent in English, Urdu, French, et. al.; consequently, the same 2nd person pronoun “you”, “تم” and “vous” are respectively re-used causing a loss in semantics in translation).

## Word by Word Decomposition of Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:33-34







Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:33:1) waqarna And stay		<b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) <b>V</b> – 2nd person feminine plural imperative verb <b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun  الواو عاطفة فعل أمر والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل
(33:33:2) fī in		<b>P</b> – preposition  حرف جر
(33:33:3) buyūtikunna your houses		<b>N</b> – genitive masculine plural noun <b>PRON</b> – 2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun  اسم مجرور والكاف ضمير متصل في محل جر بالاضافة
(33:33:4) walā and (do) not		<b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) <b>PRO</b> – prohibition particle  الواو عاطفة حرف نهى







Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:33:5) tabarrajna display yourselves		V – 2nd person feminine plural (form V) imperfect verb, jussive mood <b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun فعل مضارع مجزوم والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل
(33:33:6) tabarruja (as was the) display		N – accusative masculine (form V) verbal noun اسم منصوب
(33:33:7) l-jāhiliyati (of the times of) ignorance		PN – genitive feminine proper noun → Al-Jahiliyah اسم علم مجرور
(33:33:8) l-ūlā the former.		N – nominative feminine noun اسم مرفوع
(33:33:9) wa-aqim'na And establish		CONJ – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) V – 2nd person feminine plural (form IV) imperative verb <b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun الواو عاطفة فعل أمر والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل
(33:33:10) l-ṣalata the prayer		N – accusative feminine noun اسم منصوب

Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:33:11) waātīna and give	 <p>وَأَتِينَ</p> <p>PRON V CONJ</p>	<p><b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and)</p> <p><b>V</b> – 2nd person feminine plural (form IV) imperative verb</p> <p><b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun</p> <p>الواو عاطفة فعل أمر والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل</p>
(33:33:12) l-zakata zakah	 <p>الزَّكَاةَ</p> <p>N</p>	<p><b>N</b> – accusative feminine noun</p> <p>اسم منصوب</p>
(33:33:13) wa-aṭī'na and obey	 <p>وَأَطِئْنَ</p> <p>PRON V CONJ</p>	<p><b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and)</p> <p><b>V</b> – 2nd person feminine plural (form IV) imperative verb</p> <p><b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun</p> <p>الواو عاطفة فعل أمر والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل</p>
(33:33:14) l-laha Allah	 <p>اللَّهَ</p> <p>PN</p>	<p><b>PN</b> – accusative proper noun → Allah</p> <p>لفظ الجلالة منصوب</p>


Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:33:15) warasūlahu and His Messenger.	 <p>PRON N CONJ</p>	<p><b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and)</p> <p><b>N</b> – accusative masculine noun</p> <p><b>PRON</b> – 3rd person masculine singular possessive pronoun</p> <p>الواو عاطفة اسم منصوب والهاء ضمير متصل في محل جر بالإضافة</p>
(33:33:16) innamā Only	 <p>PREV ACC</p>	<p><b>ACC</b> – accusative particle</p> <p><b>PREV</b> – preventive particle <i>mā</i></p> <p>كافة ومكفوفة</p>
(33:33:17) yurīdu Allah wishes	 <p>V</p>	<p><b>V</b> – 3rd person masculine singular (form IV) imperfect verb</p> <p>فعل مضارع</p>
(33:33:18) l-lahu Allah wishes	 <p>PN</p>	<p><b>PN</b> – nominative proper noun → Allah</p> <p>لفظ الجلالة مرفوع</p>
(33:33:19) liyudh'hiba to remove	 <p>V PRP</p>	<p><b>PRP</b> – prefixed particle of purpose <i>lām</i></p> <p><b>V</b> – 3rd person masculine singular (form IV) imperfect verb, subjunctive mood</p> <p>اللام التعليل فعل مضارع منصوب</p>



Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:33:20) 'ankumu from you	 PRON P	<b>P</b> – preposition <b>PRON</b> – 2nd person masculine plural object pronoun  جار ومجرور
(33:33:21) l-rijsa the impurity,	 N	<b>N</b> – accusative masculine noun  اسم منصوب
(33:33:22) ahla (O) People	 N	<b>N</b> – accusative masculine noun  اسم منصوب
(33:33:23) l-bayti (of) the House!	 N	<b>N</b> – genitive masculine noun  اسم مجرور
(33:33:24) wayuṭahhirakum And to purify you	 PRON V CONJ	<b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) <b>V</b> – 3rd person masculine singular (form II) imperfect verb, subjunctive mood <b>PRON</b> – 2nd person masculine plural object pronoun  الواو عاطفة فعل مضارع منصوب والكاف ضمير متصل في محل نصب مفعول به
(33:33:25) taḥīran (with thorough) purification.	 N	<b>N</b> – accusative masculine indefinite (form II) verbal noun  اسم منصوب

Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:34:1) wa-udh'kur'na And remember	 PRON V CONJ	<b>CONJ</b> – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) <b>V</b> – 2nd person feminine plural imperative verb <b>PRON</b> – subject pronoun  الواو عاطفة فعل أمر والتاء ضمير متصل في محل رفع فاعل
(33:34:2) mā what	 REL	<b>REL</b> – relative pronoun  اسم موصول
(33:34:3) yut'lā is recited	 V	<b>V</b> – 3rd person masculine singular passive imperfect verb, subjunctive mood  فعل مضارع مبني للمجهول منصوب
(33:34:4) fī in	 P	<b>P</b> – preposition  حرف جر
(33:34:5) buyūtikunna your houses	 PRON N	<b>N</b> – genitive masculine plural noun <b>PRON</b> – 2nd person feminine plural possessive pronoun  اسم مجرور والكاف ضمير متصل في محل جر بالإضافة
(33:34:6) min of	 P	<b>P</b> – preposition  حرف جر

Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:34:7) āyāti (the) Verses	آيَاتٍ N	N – genitive feminine plural noun اسم مجرور
(33:34:8) l-lahi (of) Allah	اللَّهِ PN	PN – genitive proper noun → Allah لفظ الجلالة مجرور
(33:34:9) wal-ḥik'mati and the wisdom.	وَالْحِكْمَةِ N CONJ	CONJ – prefixed conjunction <i>wa</i> (and) N – genitive feminine noun الواو عاطفة اسم مجرور
(33:34:10) inna Indeed,	إِنَّ ACC	ACC – accusative particle حرف نصب
(33:34:11) l-laha Allah	اللَّهِ PN	PN – accusative proper noun → Allah لفظ الجلالة منصوب
(33:34:12) kāna is	كَانَ V	V – 3rd person masculine singular perfect verb فعل ماض
(33:34:13) laṭīfan All-Subtle,	لَطِيفًا N	N – accusative masculine singular indefinite noun اسم منصوب

Translation	Arabic word	Syntax and morphology
(33:34:14) khabīran All-Aware.		<b>ADJ</b> – accusative masculine singular indefinite adjective  صفة منصوبة

Caption Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:33-34 Word by Word syntactical decomposition. (Arabic syntax and grammar courtesy of [corpus.quran.com/documentation/grammar.jsp](http://corpus.quran.com/documentation/grammar.jsp) ; [corpus.quran.com/wordbyword.jsp?chapter=33&verse=33](http://corpus.quran.com/wordbyword.jsp?chapter=33&verse=33) )

The following table captures some prominent English and Urdu translations of verse 33:33, all of them spectacularly failing to capture the gender switch of the 2nd person pronoun from feminine to masculine form of the original verse in Arabic when referring to the *Ahlul Bayt*. Whether or not this translated language limitation is footnoted in the original printed editions by their respective translators to draw attention to the significance of this switch in pronouns, is not known.

And stay in your houses and do not display your finery like the displaying of the ignorance of yore; and keep up prayer, and pay the poor-rate, and obey Allah and His Apostle. Allah only desires to keep away the uncleanness from you, O people of the House! and to purify you a (thorough) purifying. (Muhammad Ali Habib Shakir, House of Habib, Pakistan)

And stay in your houses and do not display your finery like the displaying of the ignorance of yore; and keep up prayer, and pay the poorrate, and obey Allah and His Apostle; Allah only desires to take away the uncleanness from you, O people of the household! and to purify you a (thorough) purifying. (Maulana Muhammad Ali MMA 1917 PDF)

And stay in your houses. Bedizen not yourselves with the bedizenment of the Time of Ignorance. Be regular in prayer, and pay the poor-due, and obey Allah and His messenger. Allah's wish is but to remove uncleanness far from you, O Folk of the Household, and cleanse you with a thorough cleansing. (Marmaduke Pickthall)

Remain in your houses; and display not your finery, as did the pagans of old. And perform the prayer, and pay the alms, and obey God and His Messenger. People of the House, God only desires to put away from you abomination and to cleanse you. (Arthur John Arberry)

Stay at home, and do not deck yourselves with ostentation as in the days of paganism; fulfil your devotional obligations, pay the zakat, and obey God and His Apostle. God desires to remove impurities from you, O inmates of this house, and to cleanse and bring out the best in you. (Ahmed Ali)

And stay in Your houses. and display not yourselves! with the display of the times of former Paganism; and establish the prayer and give the poor-rate and obey Allah and His apostle. Allah only desireth to take away uncleanness from you, people of the household, and to purify you with a thorough purification. (Abdul Majid Daryabadi)

And abide quietly in your homes, and do not flaunt your charms as they used to flaunt them in the old days of pagan ignorance; and be constant in prayer, and render the purifying dues, and pay heed unto God and His Apostle: for God only wants to remove from you all that might be loathsome, O you members of the [Prophet's] household, and to purify you to utmost purity. (Muhammad Asad)

And stay in your homes and do not go about displaying your allurements as in the former Time of Ignorance. Establish Prayer, give Zakah, and obey Allah and His Messenger. Allah only wishes to remove uncleanness from you, O members of the (Prophet's) household, and to purify you completely. (Abul Ala Maududi)

Stay in your houses and do not display your finery with the display of the former [days of ] ignorance. Maintain the prayer and pay the zakat and obey Allah and His Apostle. Indeed Allah desires to repel all impurity from you, O People of the Household, and purify you with a thorough purification. (Ali Quli Qara'i)

اپنے گھروں میں ٹیک کر رہو اور سابق دور جاہلیت کی سی سچ دھج نہ دکھاتی پھرو نماز قائم کرو، زکوٰۃ دو اور اللہ اور اس کے رسول کی اطاعت کرو اللہ تو یہ چاہتا ہے کہ اہل بیت نبی سے گندگی کو دور کرے اور تمہیں پوری طرح پاک کر دے  
(Abul Ala Maududi)

اور اپنے گھروں میں بیٹھی رہو اور گزشتہ زمانہ جاہلیت کی طرح بناؤ سنگھار دکھاتی نہ پھرو اور نماز پڑھو اور زکوٰۃ دو اور اللہ اور اس کے رسول کی فرمانبرداری کرو اللہ یہی چاہتا ہے کہ اے اس گھر والو تم سے ناپاکی دور کرے اور تمہیں خوب پاک کرے  
(Ahmed Ali)

اور اپنے گھر میں بیٹھی رہو اور پہلی جاہلیت جیسا بناؤ سنگھار نہ کرو اور نماز قائم کرو اور زکوٰۃ ادا کرو اور اللہ اور اس کے رسول کی اطاعت کرو - بس اللہ کا ارادہ یہ ہے اے اہلبیت علیہ السلام کہ تم سے ہر برائی کو دور رکھے اور اس طرح پاک و پاکیزہ رکھے جو پاک و پاکیزہ رکھنے کا حق ہے  
(Syed Zeeshan Haider Jawadi)

اور اپنے گھروں میں قرار سے رہو اور سابقہ زمانہ جاہلیت کی طرح اپنی آرائش کی نمائش نہ کرتی پھرو (باہر نہ نکلا کرو) اور نماز قائم کرو اور زکوٰۃ ادا کرو اور اللہ اور اس کے رسول کی اطاعت کیا کرو۔ اے اہل بیت! اللہ تو بس یہی چاہتا ہے کہ تم سے ہر قسم کے رجس (الودگی) کو دور رکھے اور تمہیں اس طرح پاک و پاکیزہ رکھے جس طرح پاک رکھنے کا حق ہے۔  
(Ayatollah Muhammad Hussain Najafi)

Caption various translations of Surah Al-Ahzaab verse 33:33 into English and Urdu, the non-gender sensitive languages, all spectacularly failing to capture the semantics created due to the gender change from feminine to masculine form of the 2nd person pronoun when referring to the *Ahlul Bayt*. (Translations are from the electronic versions at [tanzil.net/trans/](http://tanzil.net/trans/) ; MMA 1917 PDF courtesy of [aaail.org](http://aaail.org) ; Ali Quli Qara'i courtesy of [islamawakened.com/Quran/33/33/default.htm](http://islamawakened.com/Quran/33/33/default.htm) )

In French, which is more gender sensitive than either English or Urdu but less so than Classical Arabic, the translation of verse 33:33 is given below. The 2nd person pronoun “vous” in French, like its Urdu and English 2nd person pronoun counterpart “تم” and “you” respectively, including the possessive case variations thereof, are unfortunately gender neutral and unable to distinguish between singular and plural object, leading to the same loss in semantics.

Restez dans vos foyers; et ne vous exhibez pas à la manière des femmes d'avant l'Islam (Jâhiliyah). Accomplissez la Salât, acquittez la Zakât et obéissez à Allah et à Son messenger. Allah ne veut que vous débarrasser de toute souillure, ô gens de la maison [du prophète], et veut vous purifier pleinement. (verse 33:33 Tr. Muhammad Hamidullah)

Caption Translation of verse 33:33 into French. The second person pronoun *vous* is gender neutral just like in Urdu and English, despite French being more gender sensitive than either English or Urdu, therefore leading to the same loss in semantics.

In Spanish however, the matter is salvaged. Spanish enables expressing gender sensitivity of the object by addition of either “os” or “as” to the verb. Therefore, a correct semantic translation of verse 33:33 from Arabic into Spanish is possible by reflecting the 2nd person plural gender sensitivity of the pronoun in Arabic, to the correct conjugated form of the verb expressing the gender and plurality of the object. So, if “*gente de la casa*” (*Ahlul Bayt*) was referring to only the wives of the Messenger, the grammatically correct verb conjugation of the root verbs 'librar' and 'purificar' in Spanish would have been “*libraras*” and “*purificaras*” instead of “*libraros*” and “*purificaros*”.

¡Quedaos en vuestras casas! ¡No os acicaléis como se acicalaban las natiguas paganas! ¡Haced la azalá! ¡Dad el azaque! ¡Obedeced a Alá y a Su Enviado! Alá sólo quiere libraros de la mancha, gente de la casa, y purificaros por completo. (verse 33:33 Tr. Julio Cortes)

Caption Translation of verse 33:33 into Spanish. The loss of semantics in translation is prevented by reflecting the 2nd person plural masculine pronoun of Arabic on the correct selection of masculine or feminine verb conjugation, since both choices are available in Spanish to indicate object composition and its plurality.

That language limitation conundrum disclosed above, noted Mr. Spock, is yet another source of misunderstanding the Holy Qur'an – studying it in translation! The Holy Qur'an is simply untranslatable, in any language. Which is why the famous translator Arthur J. Arberry, in deep humility, called his excellent rendition into English: “The Koran Interpreted”. Even the “Orientalism” jaundiced West is reluct-



antly forced to admit this characteristic of the Holy Qur'an: "*The miraculous rhetorical quality that the Qur'an has for the reader is lost in translation, ... mistranslation usually occurs when translators retain Arabic terms or force a single meaning upon Arabic words.*" (see <http://tinyurl.com/Quran-Untranslatable-Harvard>).

Furthermore, a translation also lends itself easily to both Machiavellian as well as inadvertent perception management of the public mind. We can see this pernicious cognitive infiltration in the contemporary English translation of the Holy Qur'an titled: *The Sublime Quran* (see <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir> ).

To this day, countless generations of Muslims growing up in non Arabic speaking Muslim countries do not perceive what has so straightforwardly been demonstrated above, as the sophistication of the classical Arabic language to mask its secrets from the unwary by something so elegant as simply a gender change in its 2nd person pronoun. The syntactic as well as semantic limitations of any translation language in comparison to the intrinsic richness and succinctness of Qur'anic Arabic requires much reframing for the target language in order to preserve both literal as well as semantic accuracy, which, as in the case of verse 33:33, simply cannot be maintained without additional footnotes and parenthetical annotations.

These language limitations naturally create additional motivation to seek sources of explanation and exegeses outside of the pages of the Holy Qur'an, called "tafsir", especially for those who do not speak Arabic, which is approximately 90 percent of the 1.6 to 2 billion Muslim public spread throughout the world in many different cultures and civilizations. That fact automatically leads to the very paradox being explored in this analysis: fallible hands, fallible minds, and fallible hearts, some clean and some unclean, some competent and some incompetent, none of them categorically known to be among the "Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm" ( الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ ) of verse 3:7 of the Holy Qur'an, expositing the pristine text of the Holy Qur'an according to their own perception and socialization bias – rather than the Word of its own

Author explain itself. (See a detailed examination of the translation issue in: Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran , <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir> )

At least with respect to this verse fragment 33:33, the native Arabic speaker has a leg-up on the non Arabic speaker. The former knows that *Ahlul Bayt* is being referred to with a masculine pronoun and therefore its composition, by definition, comprises one or more males, and cannot comprise only females, and therefore the verse fragment 33:33 is not necessarily referring to the wives, or even just the wives alone. If that verse fragment was indeed referring to only the wives, an all female group, then the feminine form of the pronoun would have been used to refer to the *Ahlul Bayt* as is done when referring to the houses of the wives before and after that *verse of purification*.

But that's also where the native Arabic speaker's advantage over the non-speaker ends. Neither knows the actual composition of the *Ahlul Bayt* beyond that prima facie information contained in that sequence of verses 33:28-34 reproduced above, that it is a Household of the Prophet, and comprises one or more males, and zero or more females, and it may or may not contain the wives of the Prophet, irrespective of the fact that the verse fragment is interspersed in between where the Author of the Holy Qur'an is commanding the wives of the Prophet of Islam what they are supposed to do. Whereas, in the *purification* fragment of verse 33:33, the Author declares what He Himself intends to do to the *Ahlul Bayt*. That change of “actor” from the wives to the Author and back to the wives is most conspicuous in the verse. In that interspersed switch, the Author pledged some abstract “perfect purification” to the *Ahlul Bayt*. What that “perfect purification” means remains as foreign to the native speaker of Arabic as to the non-speaker. It requires for both to indulge in much due diligence to uncover. Mr. Spock was finding that the Holy Qur'an is hardly the Book that is so easy to understand or so clear as claimed by its Author.

---

Returning to the thread of analysis before that closer look at verse 33:33, the same verse fragment of “perfect purification” begs the obvious question: Why are only the *Ahlul Bayt* chosen by the Author of the Holy Qur'an and sanctified so specially with such a profound divine benefaction: “**Allah only wishes to remove all abomination from you, ye members of the Family, and to make you pure and spotless**” ( إِنَّمَا يُرِيدُ اللَّهُ لِيُذْهِبَ عَنْكُمُ الرِّجْسَ أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ وَيُطَهِّرَكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ), and no one else is chosen for this benefaction from among the vast number of respected companions and close familial ties of the Prophet of Islam?

What did this unusual “purification” actually mean in the language of the Holy Qur'an such that it exclusively only applied to the *Ahlul Bayt*?

How should ( وَيُطَهِّرْكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ) be accurately understood from its cipher-text form? Having witnessed the ease of straightforward obfuscation possible due to the gender-specific Arabic grammar cleverly employed in this verse to suddenly change the context, Mr. Spock is exceptionally vigilant for correct and un-careless decoding of the cipher text of the Holy Qur'an, and especially for this verse fragment which evidently is hiding some secret. It appeared to be another one of those bedeviling verses ( مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ ) defined in verse 3:7 on the face of it. Perhaps it was an **Indeterminate**, and perhaps it wasn't. To further his understanding of what was meant by “purification”, Mr. Spock therefore pushes onto the ever growing evaluation stack the words “Tahira kum Tathira” ( وَيُطَهِّرْكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ) of verse 33:33, and the

related “Mutaharoon” ( الْمُطَهَّرُونَ ) of verse 56:79 (see Surah Al-Waqia quoted above).

Perhaps that held an important clue to the identity of who were being purified if what “purification” actually meant in the language of the Holy Qur'an could be correctly deciphered. Then its purpose, the why, would become known, which would in turn perhaps lead to the who, as in who could achieve that purpose. Even in the prima facie meaning, it obviously was not an exoteric physical purification, such as cleansing of the physical body. Rather, it implied some esoteric “religious” purification just from examining the verses 56:78 and 56:79 which a priori defined who could even access the Holy Qur'an: **“In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified).”** ( الْمُطَهَّرُونَ )

To Mr. Spock's perceptive mind already attuned to different methods of access control for managing hierarchical access to privileged information, the concept of “purification” in the light of verses 56:78-79 appeared akin to the Author of the Holy Qur'an requiring a “security clearance” for access to His Message in the “Book well-guarded”. And the Book progressively revealing more and more of its inner secrets higher the “security clearance” of the seeker of its Guidance. Therefore, “perfect purification” would logically mean the highest level of “security clearance” and the complete revealing of all its deep secrets to those who possessed that rank – the “Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” ( الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ ) described in verse 3:7 (already quoted above). Thus, the Author of the Holy Qur'an choosing the *Ahlul Bayt* for “perfect purification” appeared to harbor a far deeper context beyond what was superficially apparent from a careless reading of verse 33:33 which was in outright error. The matter demanded careful analysis and deeper study. The Holy Qur'an itself demanded such due diligence by straightforwardly asserting: **“Do they not then reflect on the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”** (see 47:24 quoted below).

To Mr. Spock's observant mind, preference for a choosing a par-

ticular family and lineage, a particular strand of human DNA above all the nations, and continuing to choose from that strand generation after generation for the divinely appointed stewardship of man, لِلنَّاسِ , appeared to play a principal role in the overall provenance and sequence of divine guidance by the Author of the Holy Qur'an:

<p>“Surely Allah chose Adam and Nuh and the descendants of Ibrahim and the descendants of Imran above the nations.</p> <p><b>Offspring one of the other; and Allah is Hearing, Knowing.”</b> (Surah Aal-e-Imran 3:33-34)</p>	<p>إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَىٰ آدَمَ وَنُوحًا وَأَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَأَالَ عِمْرَانَ عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ ذُرِّيَّةً بَعْضُهَا مِنْ بَعْضٍ ۗ وَاللَّهُ سَمِيعٌ عَلِيمٌ</p>
<p>“And when his Lord tried Ibrahim with certain words, he fulfilled them.</p> <p><b>He said: Surely I will make you an Imam of men.</b></p> <p>Ibrahim said: And of my offspring?</p> <p>My covenant does not include the unjust, said He” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:124)</p>	<p>وَإِذِ ابْتَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ رَبُّهُ بِكَلِمَاتٍ فَاتَّمَّهُنَّ قَالَ إِنِّي جَاعِلُكَ لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا قَالَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِي قَالَ لَا يَنَالُ عَهْدِي الظَّالِمِينَ</p>

Caption Verses of the Holy Qur'an laying out the Principle of Divine Appointment of leadership bestowed upon Apostles, Messengers, and Imams. The verses of Surah Aal-e-Imran 3:33-34, and Surah Al-Baqara 2:124, clearly and succinctly state that **Allah chooses His Imams above the nations as Divinely Appointed guides for the people whom people can follow** (the word “Imam” لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا), that these chosen people are offspring one of the other, **and that it is not a democratic selection by the people!** (See Principle of Inerrancy be-

low as the co-requisite for Divine Appointment of leadership)

So, once again encountering a preference for a specific family, the *Ahlul Bayt*, which Allah chose in 33:33 for a thorough purification, and in 42:23 commanded the Prophet to tell the people to love his **“those near of kin”**, was not unusual to Mr. Spock's perceptive mind. It followed a consistent pattern, that the Author of the Holy Qur'an chose whomsoever as His Messengers, Exemplars, and Imams above all the other peoples. And verses 3:33-34 and 2:124 unambiguously and unequivocally indicated the Author's particular preference for a very specific lineage starting from Prophet Adam, **“Offspring one of the other”**, to choose Prophets and Imams from among that lineage only, to bring His Divine Message to all peoples among mankind (see verse 10:47 quoted above, and many others like 16:36 *“And verily We have raised in every nation a messenger, (proclaiming): Serve Allah and shun false gods”*). The Author's preference for the Prophet of Islam's *Ahlul Bayt* in verse 33:33 was from the same DNA strand of Prophet Ibrahim. Which, according to verse 2:124, *قَالَ إِنِّي جَاعِلُكَ لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا* , was also going to spawn Imams of the people throughout the ages in Prophet Ibrahim's progeny.

Mr. Spock noted that verse 2:124 proffered an unambiguous criterion for such appointment. That, if there were to be any divinely appointed Imams among the people of Arabia, they had to emerge from the genetic seed of Prophet Ibrahim only, as per the Author's Promise to Prophet Ibrahim. That criterion was just as applicable to Muhammad, the Prophet of Islam, as to his *Ahlul Bayt*. Mr. Spock ascertained from the historical record that Prophet Muhammad was considered a descendent of Prophet Ibrahim by the people of Arabia, coming from the distinguished prophetic lineage of *Bani Hashim* who had been the keepers of the pilgrims' structure called the Holy Kaaba for generations. The Author of the Holy Qur'an too attested to the fact that Prophet Muhammad was indeed a descendent of Prophet Ibrahim,

by the act of choosing him over all others in Arabia as His Messenger – since the Author by His own admission only chose successive Prophets, Messengers, and Imams, from a single lineage as per His proclamation noted in verse 3:33-34.

Therefore, if there were to be any additional Imams as per the promise in verse 2:124 to Ibrahim, reasoned Mr. Spock, these Imams had to carry the seeds of Prophet Ibrahim or Prophet Muhammad in order to continue the Author's self-proclaimed modus operandi for conveying His Guidance to the people: **“Offspring one of the other”**.

Furthermore, the Holy Qur'an attested to the fact that Muhammad was not a father of any men among the people:

<p><b>“Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but he is the Apostle of Allah and the Last of the prophets; and Allah is cognizant of all things.”</b> (Surah Al-Ahzaab, 33:40)</p>	<p>مَا كَانَ مُحَمَّدٌ أَبَا أَحَدٍ مِّن رِّجَالِكُمْ وَلَكِن رَّسُولَ اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ ۗ وَكَانَ اللَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمًا</p>
--	--

This automatically meant, reasoned Mr. Spock, that if such leadership as promised in verse 2:124 was to continue after the Prophet of Islam – Muhammad being the last of the Messengers according to the bold proclamation of the afore-quoted 33:40: رَّسُولَ اللَّهِ وَخَاتَمَ النَّبِيِّينَ – as it evidently did by virtue of the Qur'anic commandment of 4:59: **“obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you”**, the latter **“those charged with authority among you”** could only emanate from either Prophet Ibrahim's seed of which Muhammad was himself a progeny, or Prophet Muhammad's own progeny.

The fact that Muhammad had a progeny is testified by the Holy Qur'an in the verse where its Author is evidently consoling His Messenger that it is the Messenger's enemies who will be without progeny (and not him):

“Surely your enemy is the one who shall be without posterity.” (Surah Al-Kauthar, 108:3)

إِنَّ شَانِئَكَ هُوَ الْأَبْتَرُ

Therefore, in order for the Holy Qur'an to not be falsified, verses 33:40 and 108:3 straightforwardly imply that Prophet Muhammad's progeny must be through his female offspring only as “**Muhammad is not the father of any of your men**”.

This criterion, adduced directly from the Holy Qur'an, automatically implied the composition of the *Ahlul Bayt* from which to search for Imams, leaving the straightforward identification of “**Offspring one of the other**” from the factual historical records by seeking out the Prophet of Islam's female progeny. Provided of course that such factual historical records are incontrovertible, reliably documented. Fortunately, history documents to the same degree of empirical veracity as it documents that Prophet Muhammad is a real figure of history, that lady Fatima Zahra is Prophet Muhammad's only seed to procreate, and her two sons, Hassan ibn Alī ibn Abī Tālib, and Hussein ibn Alī ibn Abī Tālib, are her only two male offspring, the latter being killed by the Muslim Ummayyad ruler's army as noted at the beginning of this section. All recorded historical facts that remain incontrovertible.

However, the precise identity of the progeny is still held as an unknown variable in Mr. Spock's logical mind in this specific thread despite being fully aware of the sociological context and documentation of Muslim history. Because, as already noted, in this study Mr. Spock is keenly interested in separating what the Holy Qur'an has itself conveyed in the “**criterion**” of “**no doubt**”, without confusing it with the historical records or the narratives of doubtful scribes of history. The criterion, once adduced from the Holy Qur'an and correctly understood, can always be applied for extracting any valid signals from the partisan noise of history to understand that history itself.



The general problem Mr. Spock is wrestling with, in case the reader has lost track, is the enigma that instead of applying the criterion learnt from the Holy Qur'an to parse history recorded by fallible scribes in order to improve its signal to noise ratio, history is evidently necessary to understand the meaning of the text of the Holy Qur'an due to its **Indeterminates**. That's like putting the cart before the horse! Mr. Spock in this forensic study is sensibly trying to adduce the criterion first from the self-described “**criterion**” of “**no doubt**” revealed by the “Lord of the Worlds” on how to even go about selecting valid signals from the doubtful penmanship of history which could, in turn, perhaps enable deciphering the message of the Holy Qur'an to some degree of objectivity when at all necessary. In order to not lose sight of that primary motivation, Mr. Spock is explicitly holding what is an **Indeterminate** as an explicit variable (that is fixed from history by Muslims, often subjectively, based entirely on their socialization biases and/or vested interests), and what is **Determinate** as a known constant (which is lamentably often ignored by Muslims).

That is the main objective in Mr. Spock's search for identifying the *Ahlul Bayt* from the Holy Qur'an, by understanding the criterion established in the Holy Qur'an itself, the book that called itself the “Criterion”, for their identification. Otherwise, if Mr. Spock is to ask even a laity Muslim during any epoch at any place, who the daughter of the Prophet of Islam and her children are, the laity will unanimously rush to inform him with a single answer – another incontrovertible fact of recorded history which unites all Muslims in all civilizations across time and space. It is this universal unity among Muslims on the fact of the identify of the Messenger's progeny, just as their unity on the fact of the text of the Holy Qur'an being un-tampered by the hand of man, which lends more than just academic and existential veracity to the historical record documenting both. It is a component of the unshakable belief of a Muslim that has continued to be so throughout history right from the time of the Prophet of Islam.

Because of this unusual empiricism, the enigma posed in this sec-

tion of the Prophet's grandson being killed so mercilessly by the Muslim Ummayyad army despite the clear-text Qur'anic commandment of verse 42:23 to love them, and the Muslims of the epoch clearly recognizing the Messenger's progeny who weren't an unknown to the people, is being examined in such great depth.

To Mr. Spock's objective mind unsocialized into the Muslim ethos, just the fact that this violence upon the Messenger's immediate grandchildren could even transpire at the hands of a Muslim ruler, and the Muslims of the time even permitted it to transpire, is indicative that both, historiography by partisans of power, and hagiography by partisans of victims of that power, is the defining epistemology of Muslim scholarship. And therefore, the latter had to be examined with an acute forensic eye to improve its reality to myth ratio. It lent further substance to the paradox Mr. Spock is grappling with that how could the “perfected” ciphertext of the Holy Qur'an require itself to be decoded by such an epistemology of imperfect pens of history? This is taken up in more depth in Part-IV.

Mr. Spock, persistent in his study, continues to qualitatively observe that the remarkable show of preference for the Messenger's *Ahlul Bayt* was entirely self-consistent with the Author's overarching narrative in the Holy Qur'an for choosing some over all others for His special favors. This idea of granting special favors to some people over all others during the period of providing guidance to the people, Mr. Spock discovered, is almost over-emphasized by the Author of the Holy Qur'an, as for instance in:

“And this was Our argument which we gave to Ibrahim against his people; **We exalt in dignity whom We please**; surely your Lord is Wise, Knowing.” (Surah Al An'aam, 6:83)

وَتِلْكَ حُجَّتُنَا آتَيْنَاهَا إِبْرَاهِيمَ  
عَلَىٰ قَوْمِهِ تَرْفَعُ دَرَجَاتٍ مِّنْ  
نَّشَاءِ ۗ إِنَّ رَبَّكَ حَكِيمٌ عَلِيمٌ

Caption The Holy Qur'an elaborating upon the Principle

of Divine Appointment of leadership and disclosing the fact that the people are often unhappy or jealous with such appointment! Verse 33:36 of Surah Al-Ahzaab (quoted above) testifies to the pathetic existence of this fact even among the Muslim believing companions of the Prophet of Islam! Surah Al An'aam verse 6:83 further sets the principle that the Divine Appointment by fiat by the Lord of the Worlds is even accompanied by the Lord's Argument on behalf of His Appointee and against his people that is given to the Appointee. This verse lays out a hint to search in the Holy Qur'an for Divine Arguments when it comes to any question of Divine Appointment – since the Holy Qur'an speaks in its own explanation!

Mr. Spock recognizes that the continuation of verse 6:83 of Surah Al An'aam was further revealing of the Author's principal modus operandi of choosing some over others for special favors, especially verse 6:87 **“And from among their fathers and their descendants and their brethren, and We chose them and guided them into the right way.”**

And verse fragments 6:89-90 asserted a pertinent purpose which further explained why **“those charged with authority among you”** existed in addition to the Prophet of Islam: **“We have already entrusted with it a people who are not disbelievers in it. These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.”**

And We gave to him Ishaq and Yaqoub; each did We guide, and Nuh did We guide before, and of his descendants, Dawood and Sulaiman and Ayub and Yusuf and Musa and Haroun; and thus do We reward those who do good (to others). (6:84)

وَوَهَبْنَا لَهُ إِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ ۚ كُلًّا  
 هَدَيْنَا ۚ وَنُوحًا هَدَيْنَا مِن قَبْلُ ۗ  
 وَمِن ذُرِّيَّتِهِ دَاوُدَ وَسُلَيْمَانَ  
 وَأَيُّوبَ وَيُوسُفَ وَمُوسَى  
 وَهَارُونَ ۚ وَكَذَلِكَ نَجْزِي  
 الْمُحْسِنِينَ

<p>And Zakariya and Yahya and Isa and Ilyas; every one was of the good; (6:85)</p>	<p>وَزَكَرِيَّا وَيَحْيَىٰ وَعِيسَىٰ وَإِيلِيَّاسَ كُلٌّ مِّنَ الصَّالِحِينَ</p>
<p>And Ismail and Al-Yasha and Yunus and Lut; and every one We made to excel (in) the worlds: (6:86)</p>	<p>وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَالْيَسَعَ وَيُونُسَ وَلُوطًا ۗ وَكُلًّا فَضَّلْنَا عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ</p>
<p><b>And from among their fathers and their descendants and their brethren, and We chose them and guided them into the right way.</b> (6:87)</p>	<p>وَمِنْ ءَابَائِهِمْ وَذُرِّيَّاتِهِمْ وَإِخْوَانِهِمْ ۖ وَاجْتَبَيْنَاهُمْ وَهَدَيْنَاهُمْ إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ</p>
<p><b>This is Allah's guidance, He guides thereby whom He pleases of His servants;</b> and if they had set up others (with Him), certainly what they did would have become ineffectual for them. (6:88)</p>	<p>ذَٰلِكَ هُدَىٰ اللَّهِ يَهْدِي بِهِ مَن يَشَاءُ مِّنْ عِبَادِهِ ۗ وَلَوْ أَشْرَكُوا لَحَبَطَ عَنْهُمْ مَّا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ</p>
<p>These are they to whom We gave the book and the wisdom and the prophecy; therefore if these disbelieve in it <b>We have already entrusted with it a people who are not disbelievers in it.</b> (6:89)</p>	<p>أُولَٰئِكَ الَّذِينَ ءَاتَيْنَاهُمُ الْكِتَابَ وَالْحِكْمَ وَالنَّبُوءَةَ ۚ فَمَن يَكْفُرْ بِهَا هُوَ ظَالِمٌ لِّنَفْسِهِ ۗ فَآءٌ فَظَّةٌ ۚ وَكَلْنَا بِهَا قَوْمًا لَّا يُسُوا بِهَا بِكُفْرِينَ</p>
<p><b>These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.</b> Say: I do not ask you for any reward for it; it is nothing but a reminder to the nations. (6:90)</p>	<p>أُولَٰئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَىٰ اللَّهُ فَبِهِدَاهِهِمْ أَقْتَدِهِ ۗ قُلْ لَا أَسْأَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا ۗ إِن هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِّلْعَالَمِينَ</p>

Caption Surah Al An'aam verses 6:84-90 elaborating upon the Principle of Divine Appointment of leadership

for the continued guidance of nations among mankind from time immemorial.

Unless Mr. Spock was erroneous in his analysis despite applying his best reasoning and logic capabilities which had earned him the most difficult position as the solo science officer aboard the Starship Enterprise, application of straightforward logic to the study of the Holy Qur'an had been incredibly revealing thus far. It was heartening to Mr. Spock that the Holy Qur'an emphatically admonished the people who did not reflect on its Message, or treated it as **“just foolish nonsense”** (مَهْجُورًا see verse 25:30 quoted above):

“Do they not then reflect on the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.” (Surah Muhammad 47:24)

أَفَلَا يَتَذَكَّرُونَ الْقُرْآنَ أَمْ عَلَى قُلُوبٍ أَقْفَالُهَا

Whereas, even rudimentary logical reflection on the آيَاتُ مُحْكَمَاتُ texts of the Holy Qur'an, the categorical foundational verses which formed the heart of the Holy Qur'an as per its Author's own declaration of الْقِتَابِ , أَمْ الْكِتَابِ , automatically led the earnest detective to such inescapable logical deductions as demonstrated in the aforementioned reasoning process by Mr. Spock. But such reasoned deductions also begged the layman's foolish question, for what purpose? – As if it isn't already patently obvious by now.

Because, after all, it could also be argued that verse 5:3 had already categorically asserted that the Qur'an was completed in the Prophet's own lifetime: **“This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion.”**

Therefore, *wasn't Qur'an alone sufficient?* Mr. Spock recalled the rebuke to Believers in Surah Al-Ahzaab verse 33:36, **“It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision: if**

**any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path.**” (quoted above). It takes no speculation to infer from this shocking verse the presence of undercurrents of dissent and disputation with the Messenger among some Believers. Such disputing could easily lead to the suggestion that Qur'an alone is sufficient in order to suppress the decisions of the Messenger not contained in the Holy Qur'an which the Believers in his congregation did not like. Which, at least to Mr. Spock's intelligent mind gave an explanation for why the first Caliphs after the Prophet's demise forbid the documenting of the Messenger's verdicts and statements, called *Hadiths*.

It now becomes self-evident to Mr. Spock that:

1. by the categorical statement of 4:59, that there existed some unnamed persons besides the Messenger, **“those charged with authority among you”** to whom obedience was made obligatory ;
2. by the assertion of verse fragments 6:89-90 in full context that **“We have already entrusted with it a people who are not disbelievers in it. These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.”**
3. by the categorical directive of 5:35 to the Muslims: **“O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him,”**
4. and in the light of 5:3 that the religion of Islam had been “perfected” ;

there was a pretty clear logical reason for the presence of **“those charged with authority among you”** apart from the Messenger, and to whom obedience was made as obligatory by the Holy Qur'an as to the Messenger for all Muslims.

That, by the commandment **“those charged with authority among you”**, the Author of the Holy Qur'an had very clearly provided

to the early Muslims, additional temporal Exemplars, Imams, besides the Prophet of Islam, “**Offspring one of the other**”, who were meant to continue teaching to the people the “perfected” religion which Prophet Muhammad had brought to them as the Messenger, even after the Messenger was no longer among them. This is a straightforward logical conclusion based upon its Author's own statements. Otherwise, the Holy Qur'an is falsified by verse 4:59 if there were no Imams after the Prophet of Islam!

That, dereferencing the indirect pointers given in the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an for the identity of these additional Imams:

5. by the criterion of 2:124, that the Author promised to choose leaders and Imams only from the seed of Ibrahim after Ibrahim passed his “test”;
6. by the fact that there is no verse in the Holy Qur'an to suggest that 2:124 is not an exclusive promise to the family of Ibrahim, quite the contrary, the assertion of 3:33-34 indicates the Author's sole criterion for choosing the Imams of mankind, from the limited subset of a single family: “**Offspring one of the other**” ;
7. by the benefaction of 33:33, that the *Ahlul Bayt* were elevated above all others with a thorough spiritual purification ;
8. and by the commandment of 42:23, that the people were asked to love (in its most superlative form) and honor the Messenger's near of kin ;

naturally lead to identifying them as being only from the *Ahlul Bayt*.

The above sensible reasoning applied to the verses of the Holy Qur'an to accurately infer their meaning as a system of guidance bequeathed by the Author to mankind, leads to the following straightforward logical deductions:

1. That, there appeared to be no other competing, or even plausible solution based on the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an, to decipher this inquiry in any other direction for the straightforward logic of the matter that these Imams “**whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance**” had to be “**Offspring one of the other**”, and also possess the same degree of knowledge and understanding of the Holy Qur'an as the Messenger in order to continue the Messenger's mission of divinely guiding the Muslims as his successor exemplars of the Holy Qur'an without any disagreement or conflict of opinion among each other or with the Messenger. The logic of 4:59 asserted that the three entities can never disagree with each other and in order for that to be true, the successors had to have the same degree of knowledge and understanding of the Holy Qur'an and compliance with it as the Messenger.
2. That, it appeared to be a sophisticated bootstrap process of Islam whose legal texts had been perfected and completely revealed, to guide a stubborn pagan civilization that had inflicted so much physical warfare upon the Prophet of Islam during his entire tenure of Prophethood, onto the *straight path* for at least some additional time period after the Messenger had passed away.
3. That, just as Surah Al-Fatiha verses 1:6 and 1:7 informed the Believers how to beseech the Author to show them how to seek the path of divine guidance, the very narrow separation pointed out in 1:7 between the *straight path* ( أَهْدِنَا الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ ) and *wrong path* ( غَيْرِ الْمَغْضُوبِ عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا الضَّالِّينَ ) of those who *go astray* – both paths being tread by Believers them-



selves and not the obvious unbelievers who were easily identified – was very clearly delineated for the early Muslims by bequeathing to them the *Ahlul Bayt* ( صِيْرَطُ الَّذِينَ أَنْعَمْتَ عَلَيْهِمْ ) who alone were elevated above all others with a most unusual divine favor of *perfect purification* in verse 33:33 ( وَيُطَهِّرْكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا ).

4. That, the *Ahlul Bayt* was therefore the crucial differentiator as **“The path of those upon whom Thou hast bestowed favors”** of verse 1:7 given to the early Muslims to protect them from unwittingly following the other Believers who were reprimanded as **“on a clearly wrong Path”** (Surah Al-Ahzaab, 33:36 ).
5. That, it was indeed the same protocol for Prophet Muhammad's succession as it had been the Prophetic tradition of all previous Messengers of the Author, to leave designated successors behind to protect and carry-on their mission. Which, in that early bootstrap phase of Islam, was to protect and safeguard the journey of reaching the common goal of forming a single Muslim nation: **“Our Lord! make of us Muslims, bowing to Thy (Will), and of our progeny a Muslim nation, bowing to Thy (will);”** (Surah Al-Baqara 2:128 )
6. That, the *Ahlul Bayt* construct was an additional divine favor given by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to the early Muslims as fulfillment of the prayer that the Author had Himself taught the Believers in Surah Al-Fatiha, and for which the Author also emphatically declared in verse 76:3 **“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.”**
7. That, these self-consistent conclusions when applied to empiricism explained reality as it had principally

unfolded, most accurately. The goal of verse 2:128 obviously never transpired. The Muslims instead killed the grandson of the Messenger after a tumultuous ad hoc political succession process which tied a *Gordian knot* on the process of transformation itself. Unless verse 33:36 is wiped off the pages of the Holy Qur'an by some fiendish technology, it is in perpetual Testimony by the Author Himself that some Believers who challenged the Prophet's decisions existed during his own time. The path of these same people so emphatically condemned by the Author in 33:36 as **“clearly wrong Path”** must have indeed taken over after the demise of the Messenger instead of the path of the rightful heirs from among the *Ahlul Bayt*, in order for the empirical reality to become manifested as it did. Otherwise, the Holy Qur'an is falsified if it is asserted that the right path was followed in the succession. The empiricism of the slaughtered grandson of the Prophet of Islam is prima facie testimony that this abhorrent destination was reached by only following the **“clearly wrong Path”**! Because, if this abhorrent destination was reached by following the right path, than the Holy Qur'an lied that such was a good path of **“whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”** in Surah Al An'aam 6:90, as it still ended in that same abhorrence. In order for the Holy Qur'an to not be falsified by empiricism, abhorrence can only be reached by following **“clearly wrong Path”**!

As Mr. Spock well understands, empiricism is the only reality for a left-brained scientist. Any analysis, any model, any theory that goes against explaining reality is just imaginary and useless. Unless the analysis presented here is shown to be seriously flawed, the conclusions reached by the line of reasoning employed by Mr. Spock from

the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an is remarkable discovery.

It sure explains empirical reality coherently, but most importantly, in self-sufficiency and self-consistency drawn solely from the Holy Qur'an and no other source!

For, as Mr. Spock ascertained perusing the historical record of early Muslim rulers and empires, few Muslims among the masses living under their dominions seemed to have been aware of this rather straightforward logical deduction regarding the *Ahlul Bayt*, despite knowing, respecting, and also loving the progeny of the Prophet of Islam as some sort of revered objects thought to bring them divine blessings if salutations were continually showered upon them in daily prayers. And despite the fact of this discovery being made only from the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an in its **آيَاتُ مُحْكَمَاتٌ** texts requiring only a bare modicum of reflection to uncover the matter. And despite their daily recitation of the same **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an with the most ardent religious fervor!

It was almost as if, observed Mr. Spock, this logically derived conclusion had been calculatingly masked off from the Muslim mind under the ruling paradigms of caliphs and dynastic empires.

Even today, lamentably, few Muslims are aware that this is a conclusion adduced directly from the straightforward statements and simple logic of the Holy Qur'an without making any recourse to vicious outside sources and doubtful human scribes.

And that mass ignorance of the Muslim public, mused Mr. Spock, perhaps also explained the context for the Messenger's prescient but strange lament recorded in verse 25:30 of Surah Al-Furqaan (quoted above) after the ascent of Islam as the dominant religion of Arabia: 'Then the Messenger will say: **“O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”**

What more can be gleaned from other eligibility criterion established in the Holy Qur'an to better comprehend the attributes and characteristics of **“those charged with authority among you”** that might

enable identifying them more precisely?

---

## Method of Reasoning it out from the Holy Qur'an itself – Taking analysis one step deeper and further

### Principle of Inerrancy

The Qur'anic eligibility criterion of 2:124 and 3:33-34 have come only one step closer in the direction of identifying **“those charged with authority among you”**. That eligibility criterion had indicated to Mr. Spock that the only persons even eligible for this divine appointment of leadership, **“those charged with authority among you”** to whom obedience is made as obligatory as to the Prophet of Islam, must come from the *Ahlul Bayt* and no where else. Because, only that singular family automatically includes both the seed of Prophet Ibrahim and the seed of Prophet Muhammad, **“Offspring one of the other”** as already reasoned by Mr. Spock. That reasoning also lends sensible context to why the people are commanded to love the Prophet's near of kin. Even the way it is propositioned to the people by the Author of the Holy Qur'an, and the choice of Arabic word employed which only loosely translates to “love” in English but is the superlative form of love in Arabic, **الْمَوَدَّةَ**, is revealing of its motivation: **'Say: “No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin.”'**

The Prophet is asked by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to demand the love of his near of kin as a gratitude from the people – not as a favor the people are asked to do the Prophet, but in return for the favor done to the people by the Prophet of Islam of being God's Messenger among them!

In other words, it is an obligation put on the people to “love” the Prophet's near of kin in the most superlative degree that the semantic-rich Arabic language can convey for terms of endearment and affection to other human beings!

The logical connection among the many verses outlined above, and making the love and affection of Prophet's near of kin an obligation upon the people, thus making it psychologically easier for the people to accept Exemplars from among the *Ahlul Bayt*, conclusively indicated to Mr. Spock that **“those charged with authority among you”** could only emanate from among the *Ahlul Bayt*. But who among the *Ahlul Bayt* meets that criterion and are also **“Offspring one of the other”**?

Mr. Spock, solely on the anvil of pure reasoned logic applied to *al-Furqaan* (see discussion of verse 25:1, Surah al-Furqaan quoted above), could straightforwardly deduce still additional eligibility and rejection criterion to further narrow down the field for who could possibly meet the Qur'anic criterion to comprise the set of **“those charged with authority among you”**.

That, as per verse 4:59, any such persons to whom command obedience is extended from the Prophet of Islam as an Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an, must also be Exemplars of the Holy Qur'an themselves! That conclusion is simply inescapable. Because, as Mr. Spock reasoned, they couldn't be just any prominent persons occupying the throne or the pulpit, no matter how learned or respectable, for in order to have command obedience to them as per verse 4:59, they'd have to possess knowledge and understanding of the divine message of the Holy Qur'an to the same level of unerring comprehension as the

Prophet of Islam! Otherwise, they could possibly misinform and misguide the people using their own interpretation (despite their best intentions to be accurate). Which, of course, also automatically implied that their teacher could be none among those whom they have been *divinely chosen* to guide! The logic of that sequence of impeccable deductions is also undeniable. Not surprisingly, the deduction is directly underscored by the Holy Qur'an itself, as in verse fragments 6:89-90 (quoted above): **“We have already entrusted with it a people who are not disbelievers in it. These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.”** Allah is their teacher!

Therefore, Mr. Spock continued to reason, these could only be persons who were specially favored by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to also be unerring like the Messenger. Unerringness being the primary logical criterion to being an Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an in order to faithfully convey the message of the Author who claims to be the Creator of Mankind and the “Lord of the Worlds”, to the people without any alterations, additions and subtractions, in full and accurate context, in both letter and spirit. This deduction is also simply logical and straightforward. The *verse of purification* already analyzed in 33:33 arguably conveys at least some sense of bestowing unerringness, وَيُطَهِّرْكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا , by keeping away all “rijis”, الرَّجْسَ , from the *Ahlul Bayt*.

Once again, the Arabic words employed by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to convey to the people what is being kept away from the *Ahlul Bayt* (all abominations) and for what purpose (purification) are far richer in semantics than can be captured straightforwardly in semantic-starved translated English. As already discussed earlier, and pending further discovery by Mr. Spock of the most accurate meaning of the concept of “Mutaharoon” , الْمُطَهَّرُونَ , of verse 56:79 as the bearers of the secrets of the Holy Qur'an, the reasonable metaphor of privileged access control to those with “security clearance” implied by that verse of Surah Al-Waqia (quoted above), also led to the comprehension that *perfect purification* from “rijis” of verse 33:33 would ne-

cessarily mean perfect unerring knowledge of the Holy Qur'an – knowledge that is necessary and sufficient to guide others only if the guides themselves are without error.

After all, not given to error is a declared gift bestowed by the Author and not an endeavor of man himself to acquire that state of perfect knowledge. Only the Author can confer perfect unerring knowledge of His Divine Message such that He can blithely command Muslims to: **“Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you”** on par with His own Word because He has also declared in Surah An-Najm: **“Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed”!**

I swear by the star when it goes down. (53:1)	وَالنَّجْمِ إِذَا هَوَىٰ
Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; (53:2)	مَا ضَلَّ صَاحِبُكُمْ وَمَا غَوَىٰ
Nor does he speak out of desire. (53:3)	وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَىٰ
It is naught but revelation that is revealed, (53:4)	إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ يُوحَىٰ
The Lord of Mighty Power has taught him, (Holy Qur'an, Surah An-Najm 53:5)	عَلَّمَهُ شَدِيدُ الْقُوَىٰ
Verily this is the word of a most honourable Messenger, (81:19)	إِنَّهُ لَقَوْلُ رَسُولٍ كَرِيمٍ
Endued with Power, with rank before the Lord of the Throne, (81:20)	ذِي قُوَّةٍ عِنْدَ ذِي الْعَرْشِ مَكِينٍ
With authority there, (and) faithful to his trust. (81:21)	مُطَاعٍ ثَمَّ أَمِينٍ

And (O people!) your companion is not one possessed; (81:22)	وَمَا صَاحِبُكُمْ بِمَجْنُونٍ
And without doubt he saw him in the clear horizon. (81:23)	وَلَقَدْ رَءَاهُ بِالْأُفُقِ الْمُبِينِ
Neither doth he withhold grudgingly a knowledge of the Unseen. (81:24)	وَمَا هُوَ عَلَى الْعَيْبِ بِضَنِينٍ
Nor is it the word of an evil spirit accursed. (81:25)	وَمَا هُوَ بِقَوْلِ شَيْطَانٍ رَجِيمٍ
When whither go ye? (81:26)	فَأَيْنَ تَذْهَبُونَ
Verily this is no less than a Message to (all) the Worlds: (81:27)	إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ
(With profit) to whoever among you wills to go straight: (81:28)	لِمَنْ شَاءَ مِنْكُمْ أَنْ يَسْتَقِيمَ
But ye shall not will except as Allah wills,- the Cherisher of the Worlds. (Holy Qur'an Surah At-Takwir (81:29)	وَمَا تَشَاءُونَ إِلَّا أَنْ يَشَاءَ اللَّهُ رَبُّ الْعَالَمِينَ

Caption The Holy Qur'an establishes the Principle of Inerrancy very clearly and most categorically for the Prophet of Islam in at least two notable places in two Surahs. Surah An-Najm verses 53:1-5 unequivocally declaring the Prophet of Islam inerrant, infallible, and whose speech is naught but revelation that is revealed! And Surah At-Takwir verses 81:19-29 which similarly corrects the misconception among the companions of the Prophet about the utterances of the Messenger of Islam, unequivocally declaring that the Prophet is invested with special power and rank by Allah, that his speech are the words of a most honorable Messenger, and that his words are a Message to (all) the Worlds, to benefit from if they



so choose to do so. Only on such categorical basis of inerrancy, is obedience commanded to the Messenger on par with the Author of the Holy Qur'an in verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', the *Verse of Obedience*. This same categorical inerrancy is extended to **“those vested in authority over you”** ( **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** ) by the syntactical construction of verse 4:59. No Arabic language linguist with any command of Qur'anic grammar can deny this most profound construction of verse 4:59 which so succinctly extends the semantics of inerrancy from God, to Prophet, both of whom are commanded to be obeyed unequivocally, to some unnamed **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ**. The extension of command obedience to the latter is made via the Prophet of Islam in verse 4:59, thus making the same characteristic of inerrancy bestowed upon the Messenger, also available to the “ulul-amar”. If not for the logic of this fact, the **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** would be subject to verse 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl (quoted below), thus making a mockery of verse 4:59. Only *“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”* of verse 6:90 of Surah Al An'aam can ever be exempt from the damnation of verse 16:25! And only these inerrant people whom Allah is asking Muslims to follow, for indeed these have to be inerrant if Allah has directly guided them, can be the “ulul-amar” of verse 4:59! For if these people are not inerrant, then it creates a double jeopardy: Allah is asking Muslims to follow them but since they can make mistakes, foolish people without knowledge will also follow them, and as per 16:25, these people whom Allah is commanding to be followed will be damned! Since that is an absurdity, ergo, Allah can only command inerrant people to be followed! This first subversive hijacking of the religion of Islam, to deny this inerrancy requirement so that anyone could acquire

power to caliphate and demand obedience from the Muslim public in the name of verse 4:59, was not orchestrated by the “vulgar propagandist” Bernard Lewis; it was fabricated by the first Muslims themselves, aided and abetted by the Muslim pulpit, and quietly accepted by the public. This first subversion continues to this very day – and it quite pales everything else in comparison that the hectoring hegemons and vulgar propagandists have been able to wreck upon the Muslims!

Qualitatively, observes Mr. Spock, the concept of inerrancy is most clearly, most emphatically, and most unambiguously, asserted in Surah An-Najm verses 53:1-5, and Surah At-Takwir verses 81:19-29 (both quoted above). These are clearly **Determinate** verses, notes Mr. Spock, self-sufficient, clear, and without any indirections, allegories, and metaphors. To Mr. Spock's mind, it is the most obvious and applicable meaning behind “purification”, “Mutaharoon”, الْمُطَهَّرُونَ, of verse 56:79, and is the underpinning of the blanket command obedience to the Prophet of Islam on par with the Author of the Holy Qur'an in Surah an-Nisaa' 4:59.

Surah An-Najm 53:1-5 further preempts the questions: How is the Messenger communicating the Author's Word unerringly to the people; How is the Messenger being an unerring Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an; How can the Messenger's companions know when to believe and obey the Messenger and when to follow their own opinion on any matter?

Firstly, verse 33:36 has already made it clear that the Messenger's decisions have to be abided by at all times: **“It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision: if any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path.”**

Secondly, verses 53:1-5 categorically put to bed the capricious

speculation that the Messenger is only inerrant in some speech and not in others and therefore people can follow their own opinions in the latter: **“Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed,”**.

If that absurd proposition were true, perceptively observed Mr. Spock, it would create a logical conundrum: How could the Messenger's companions ever know when is the Messenger errant and when is he inerrant? They'd obviously have to rely on the Messenger's own word to even know that in the first place. But if the Messenger is capable of making an error, he is also capable of making an error in that determination as well.

If the Messenger is not inerrant in every single matter, every single act, every single speech, every single thought, then even one errancy is sufficient to put his entire Messengership in doubt – due to transmission error for instance. If not infallible, the Messenger could have made an error in a hundred thousand different ways that would remain undetectable by the people and they would be misled by the Messenger masquerading his own fallible opinion for the Author's infallible Word. The Messenger's own word for instance, differentiating what is the Author's Words vs. his own word, could itself be in error if the Messenger is ever capable of even a single error – and that opens the Pandora's box: Is the Holy Qur'an error-free from transmission errors of the Author's Message?

One must not forget that it is the Messenger who is ab initio introducing the Holy Qur'an, and not vice versa. It is the belief of the peoples in the Messenger's truthfulness upon which the Holy Qur'an itself is predicated. Unless the Messenger of the Holy Qur'an is infallible, it puts the words uttered by the Prophet, who alone designated that the specified words belonged to the Author of the Holy Qur'an and not to himself, into jeopardy.

The logic implicit in the *Verse of Obedience*, verse 4:59, is eleg-

antly simple. Its “AND” conjunction, **وَ**, to join the three entities to whom obedience is demanded, is at best a sixth grade grammar composition question. The verse is that straightforward in its syntactical parsing. Let's observe the elegance of immutable logic implicitly embedded in its pithy construction.

All three entities in that *Verse of Obedience* must always agree in order for the verse to not be falsified! The logic itself is straightforward. If the Prophet can make an error, then his will can differ from the Will of the Author of the Holy Qur'an. The *Verse of Obedience* asserts that that outcome is impossible, by making obedience to the Prophet of Islam akin, at the same precedence level, to obedience to the Author of the Holy Qur'an. The two cannot disagree or there will be a conflict as both must be obeyed; and if they ever disagree then there is no divine religion as God and His Messenger can't even agree on the Message! The same logical reasoning extends to the third entity in verse 4:59, the “ulul-amar”, who derive its authority from the authority of the Messenger due to the way the verse is grammatically structured. The command “obey” is not repeated again for the “ulul-amar”, but the clause is concatenated with the previous “obey” of the Messenger with the “AND” conjunction. If the will of “ulul-amar” ever differs from that of the Messenger, there is again a conflict as both are commanded to be obeyed. As per the semantics of the verse 4:59 implied from its straightforward syntax, the latter two cannot disagree with the Will of the Author of the Holy Qur'an and therefore the Messenger and the “ulul-amar” must also always agree.

Thus it follows that if the Author of the Holy Qur'an is Error-Free, there is no “Oops!” for Him, then so must His Messenger and “ulul-amar” be just as free from their own “oops”; they must not be touched by any “rijis” and always reflect the Will of the Author of the Holy Qur'an in both letter and spirit throughout their respective mission!

That semantic property of the Messenger having his own will exactly reflect the Will of the Author of the Holy Qur'an implicit in the syntactical composition of verse 4:59, is explicitly confirmed in Surah

An-Najm verses 53:1-5, and Surah At-Takwir verses 81:19-29, by the Author of the Holy Qur'an! This is complete closure. If the reader is still unable to grammatically parse an “AND” conjunctive clause in a sentence in any language correctly, he or she better return to sixth grade – for that is the level of reading skills necessary to parse the syntax of the *Verse of Obedience*.

It is only after the trust in the Messenger's veracity and truthfulness is established among his contemporaries, that the people are invited to come to the Holy Qur'an. It is only at that point, after the Messenger has already established his veracity among the peoples, that the Holy Qur'an subsequently confirms, through the speech of the Messenger itself and not via some other independent source, that the Messenger does not even err, always exactly reflecting the Will of the Author of the Holy Qur'an. To not err in his role as the Messenger to mankind means that the Messenger is infallible! The Author of the Holy Qur'an, speaking through the mouth of the Messenger, explicitly confirms and extends the people's earlier adjudication of Muhammad's integrity, by first swearing some unexplainable oath: **“I swear by the star when it goes down.”** ( وَالنَّجْمِ إِذَا هَوَىٰ ), and then categorically confirming to the Messenger's contemporaries: **“Your companion does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed”!**

“Fascinating”, murmurs Mr. Spock to himself at the finesse of this bootstrapping process for launching the Divine Guidance System to mankind with an infallible human Messenger. Once the delivery of the Guidance System is completed to perfection, the Messenger is simply recalled! And man is left to his own devices whether or not he is thankful (Surah Al-insaan 76:3, quoted above) for all that is left behind for him (Surah Hud, 11:86, quoted below).

Mr. Spock ponders on the obvious genius of this bootstrap process. If there is no belief in the Prophet, there is no belief in the Holy Qur'an! Once that belief is established, only then the Holy Qur'an has any meaning. And only at that point does the Author of the Holy

Qur'an avers, putting no caveat to His Declaration of the Prophet's infallibility, making His Proclamation unequivocal, categorical, universal, not subject to any doubt or debate, affirming both the success of Muhammad's Messengership of having accurately delivered the Author's Message (Surah Al-Maeda 5:3, quoted above). And also Muhammad's Exemplarship of having accurately explained the Divine Guidance System to his companions and contemporaries for which complete obedience to him was mandated for the believers so that the Author's Message in its entirety would not get distorted or questioned (verse 33:36, quoted above). The lamentable fact, now preserved for all times in verse 33:36 in the Holy Qur'an, that not all believers among his companions were happy with some of the decisions the Prophet of Islam made, and for which they are categorically chastised as being **“on a clearly wrong Path.”**, makes the import of verse 5:3 increase in magnitude even further. That the Messenger completed his mission to perfection despite not just the opposition from the overt and hidden enemies of Islam respectively referred to as disbelievers and hypocrites in the Holy Qur'an, but also the undercurrent of opposition from among the believers themselves!

Therefore, returning back to the *Verse of Obedience*, by extending that command delegation authority of 4:59 from the Messenger to also obey **“those charged with authority among you”**, and for the foolish unthinking masses not ever to be misled by obeying them and the “ulul-amar” be held liable for misleading them as per verse 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl (quoted below), the **وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** must logically share the same attributes, the same “security clearance” so to speak, as the Messenger! There is simply no escaping that equivalence logic.

Ergo, it follows that the **وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** of the *Verse of Obedience* must also be inerrant like the Apostle. The *Verse of Purification* cleansing the *Ahlul Bayt* to “perfect purification” now delivers some meaningful context for its full understanding. Only the *Ahlul Bayt* are explicitly being favored with this most potent Divine Favor, of some blanket “perfect purification” no less, **وَيُطَهِّرْكُمْ تَطْهِيرًا**, from all “rijis”

as their spiritual conditioning for being obeyed without equivocation!

According to the Qur'anic criterion, only such specially favored “purified” persons, who also are the offspring of Ibrahim or Muhammad, can even be eligible to be the subsequent Exemplars, Imams, of the people, لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا , after the Prophet of Islam. Only these favored persons can guide the Muslims immediately after the death of their Prophet on the *Straight path* of Surah Al-Fatiha. The logical analysis from the criterion established by the Holy Qur'an now confirms that the *أُولِي الْأَمْرِ* are indeed from the Messenger's own *Ahlul Bayt!* For how long should they continue guiding the people in the way of the Messenger? The Holy Qur'an is silent on that question, making it an **Indeterminate!**

The successive application of Qur'anic eligibility criteria had narrowed down the search considerably for Mr. Spock to get him closer to identifying “**those charged with authority among you**” solely from their Divine characteristics deduced from the Holy Qur'an.

Remarkable what could be learnt from even a convoluted law book when one begins to decipher it accurately rather than rehearse it like a parrot or as the unwitting victim of socialization and perception management! All it had taken was a bit of reflection to tease it all out.

In equivalent terms, Mr. Spock now had the legal definitions, and the beginning of the understanding of what the letter and spirit of the Qur'anic law actually is. That law now needed to be applied to the empirical historical evidence in order to adjudicate, to separate the chaff from the wheat, the usurpers from the legitimate owners – which is the purpose of all law, both divine and man-made.

As Mr. Spock knew, meeting a criterion only determines eligibility. It does not necessarily indicate specific appointment – the specific “choosing”, or “charged”, or “entrusting”, as expressed in verses like: “We have already entrusted with it a people who are not disbelievers in it. **These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance.** Say: I do not ask you for any reward for it; it is nothing but

a reminder to the nations.” (6:89-90 quoted above). The specific “entrusting” requires explicit evidence of appointment – some empirical evidence – not merely the general statements of law unless it specifically names the entrusted. Even the most logical deductions from law is merely theory in the absence of empiricism. Albeit, such reasoning of law and logic is surely necessary as a qualitative criterion; it helps one legally, i.e., objectively, without equivocation, exclude usurpers presumptuous enough to claim false entitlements.

While it may be argued by the learned doctrinaire that after everyone else is excluded by the accurate application of *the criterion*, those who remain standing are automatically selected as the bearers of that “entrusting”, empirical affirmation as well as commonsense of the laity both demand explicit evidence of specific appointment and clear identification. Especially, when the matter is made contentious and kept locked for centuries within the suffocating ambit of empires which ruled in the name of “God”, and which controlled all the dominant narratives and expositions on Islam. To this very day when Mr. Spock took up the study of the Holy Qur'an millennia later, their legacy evidently endured in the socialization of the Muslim public across cultures and civilizations.

Thus Mr. Spock pondered, if this matter is important to the Author, why aren't the names of **“those charged with authority among you”** explicitly mentioned in the Holy Qur'an? Why just give the criterion to establish their identity – why not also their names? How are people in subsequent generations to know their identity without relying on the doubtful and partisan pens of the scribes of history? Because, that is the only place to go seeking empirical evidence of such “entrusting” in all subsequent time and space!

Mr. Spock reasoned that unless the Messenger had shirked his duty to the Author of the Holy Qur'an, in which case verse 5:3 would not exist affirming the completion and perfection of the delivery of the message of Islam as a “deen” for mankind, the Messenger must have categorically informed the people of Arabia, the first Muslim



generation, of all the unknowns noted above based on the explicit authority delegated to him in 4:59: **“Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger,”**. Specifically, the Messenger would have informed the people who had the entitlement to be included in that characterization of *Ahlul Bayt*, أَهْلَ الْبَيْتِ, for whom **“Allah only wishes to remove all abomination”**, and the exact identity of **“those charged with authority among you”** whom the Muslims had to obey on par with himself.

The people of the time would have also naturally known who the Messenger's near of kin were whom they were asked to love as a mark of gratitude to the Prophet by divine commandment, by the simple virtue of the fact that the Prophet of Islam and his family lived among them his entire life. It is logical to presume, reasoned Mr. Spock, that the Messenger would have been asked by new Muslims coming from elsewhere, on hearing this verse, about the identity of who his near of kin were, and who **“those charged with authority among you”** were, and the Messenger of course would have hastened to inform them personally in order to discharge his duty faithfully as the Messenger.

How are we to know all that today when new Muslims, un-socialized into their new religion as an inheritance, similarly wish to inquire?

By leaving all this knowledge out of the pristine un-tampered pages of the Holy Qur'an, reflected Mr. Spock, why deny to subsequent generations of Muslims that certainty of knowing about this possibly momentous matter? What was the Author's wisdom in leaving them pitifully at the mercy of the doubtful scribes of history, their partisan pens, and cultural inheritance?

If in fact this was not important for subsequent generations to know, then why not just state so directly in the Holy Qur'an that this matter was only of temporal significance during that early epoch and not worth bickering about in subsequent times? And if it was import-

ant, why not just give the names of **“those charged with authority among you”** directly in the Holy Qur'an and be done with it?

These glaring omissions of the Author in the Holy Qur'an were evidently responsible for the flourishing sectarianism millennia later. And all indications still continued to lead to the same inescapable conclusion already noted earlier, that these ambiguities were deliberate and evidently well thought out by the Author as a system design of Islam for divine guidance to all mankind.

Mr. Spock muses how he could learn the precise identity of **“those charged with authority among you”** without the ease of reliance on the partisan narratives of history to which Muslims had fallen victim. Having browsed sufficient sociological context, Mr. Spock wanted to focus solely on what, and how much, did the Holy Qur'an itself communicate on the question which appeared to be an **Indeterminate** from the outset.

Were there other straightforward verses in the Holy Qur'an which enabled and assisted in their further identification? Without the correct context for the verses which spoke in indirections and in unknowns, as verse 4:59 did, how was one to even identify such verses that spoke to their identity? Perhaps there were some other incontrovertible facts in recorded history, despite the partisanship of scribes and imperial craftsmanship – like the incontrovertible fact of the slaughter of the Prophet's progeny by the Ummayyad army already cited above to which there can be no doubt that it transpired in history – which assisted in unequivocally affirming their identity? It persistently begged the question that why had the Author of the Holy Qur'an relied on the doubtful scribes of history to complete their identification – if that identification was of any significance to subsequent generations after the first crop of Muslim?

Mr. Spock began to realize that this puzzle was almost akin to solving a system of linear equations with several unknown variables, but which could only be solved if the number of equations were at

least equal to the number of unknown variables. However, as already explored in depth in Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization, and alluded above by verses like:

- “One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”, (17:71) ;
- “If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.” (5:48) ;
- “And for every nation there is a messenger. And when their messenger cometh (on the Day of Judgment) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged.” (10:47) ;

the operative principle **“so strive as in a race in all virtues”** arguably indicated many solutions, not just one, which could satisfy these equations!

It appeared to Mr. Spock that the Author had very astutely, and quite sensibly, accounted for socialization biases by offering mankind the core guidance: **“so strive as in a race in all virtues”**, and the conflict resolution principle when they differed: **“The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”**

Mr. Spock realized that he had made substantial progress already, and thus makes the assumption that it must be true that this puzzle of pertinent guidance is completely soluble by man in its cipher form, taking the Holy Qur'an at its word. Otherwise, he reasoned, the entire edifice of the guidance system to mankind proclaimed by the Holy Qur'an falls flat on its face. It becomes relegated to mean whatever anyone in power wants it to mean, or can write the dominant narrative for it which survives through history.

As per the first classification of the Holy Qur'an by Mr. Spock, as a cipher message of the Author to mankind that had to be decoded correctly, and therefore, was not open to individual interpretation or the recovery of the singular *plaintext* could be in error, Mr. Spock saw it being self-evident, that the correct meaning, interpretation, and understanding of the verses of the Holy Qur'an, in addition from the Prophet of Islam, and from the Holy Qur'an itself, could only be taken from these designated but unnamed persons as per the Author's declaration of obedience to them in 4:59. And not from just any pretentious scholar gurgling Arabic, or legitimately or illegitimately occupying the throne or pulpit of Islam.

This logical conclusion, argued Mr. Spock, is most significant and the key to the entire matter.

However, if, **“those charged with authority among you”** had been thrust aside or ignored after the death of the Messenger, their guidance not sought, not recorded, and not followed, then all the evil which followed from that first transgression of the first few generation of Muslims fourteen centuries ago accumulated into the greater whole of sectarianism and dynastic empires that have existed ever since. In other words, their crime was not mere disobedience, but a supreme crime as it contained within it the seeds of all the evil that followed, leaving Muslims today, as yesterday, a pathetic people mired in rituals, schisms, sectarian blood-shed, kingdoms, and servility to empire.

The fact that hardly anyone among the Muslim public outside of their myopic socialization biases is even aware of there being some specially designated (but unnamed) persons in the Holy Qur'an in addition to the Messenger who are meant to be its Exemplars after the Prophet of Islam, and obedience to them is made as obligatory as to the Prophet of Islam, lends credence to the logical surmising that **“those charged with authority among you”** must have been shunted aside by those coveting the highest pulpit of Islam.

It explains the empirical observation that today each Muslim understands the same verses slightly differently. There are, and were, too many “imams” interpreting and explaining the Holy Qur'an by their own fancy and judgment, even vested interest, having lost or ignored the explanation and interpretation by its authentic stewards! Despite the *plaintext* warning to the people to be wary of such “imams”: **“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”** (see verse 17:71 quoted above). Mr. Spock recalled with marvel the foresight of the Author of the Holy Qur'an: **“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.”** (see verse 76:3 quoted above)

Given the documented reality of the ensuing power-struggle immediately after the death of the Prophet of Islam which pitted the family of the Prophet of Islam against the first Muslim caliphs, and the sociological context surrounding the events of power and its vile inflection in the name of God which culminated in the slaughter of the progeny of the Prophet of Islam and the emergence of the most abhorrent dynastic empires that led the Muslim world to its seven hundred years of unsurpassed global ascendancy among much internecine state violence, Mr. Spock realizes that objectively extracting incontrovertible evidence of the appointment of **“those charged with authority among you”** in order to establish their clear identity from the historical records of imperial craftsmanship and outright suppression for two hundred years, would be akin to extracting a weak signal from a vast sea of background noise in communication theory in electrical engineering!

Mr. Spock recognizes that he would have to be a forensic detective in order to recreate the fuller contexts for the understanding of the largely contextless verses of the Holy Qur'an. He also recognizes however that such a detective work would surely identify the principal first cause of dissension among the Muslims which had led to all the subsequent multiplication into sectarianism. Identification and extraction of that principal first cause could be key to uniting the Muslims

once again as they once were under the single banner of **أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ** during the lifetime of the Prophet of Islam. Mr. Spock quickly pushes this overarching puzzle on his evaluation stack.

Mr. Spock's puzzle evaluation stack is growing rapidly with his increasing understanding of the complexity of the issues... For, indeed, the narratives which survived past those early period are clearly partisan, with scribes and rulers taking sides as already noted. Thus the richer context for the verses of the Holy Qur'an is now deeply mired in this blood-drenched early history of the Muslims and cannot be straightforwardly extracted merely by perusing the early literature.

As is the case for all such histories, even including the contemporary history examined in this volume under the orchestration of the *Mighty Wurlitzer*, myths get naturally amplified by successive generation of scribes, and facts and factors inconvenient to their narratives, or to their rulers, are naturally attenuated as already explained above leading to a *crippled epistemology* for those who study things on faith or without any forensic talent.



## Impact Analysis

In summation of the aforementioned discussion before embarking on its impact analysis, so far, Mr. Spock, well-read in both the sociological histories of empires and their social engineering of the public, has recognized that all works outside of the Holy Qur'an (includ-

ing the Holy Qur'an itself) have been composed in sociological contexts and not in an abstract or sterile vacuum free from the influence of the ruling paradigms. And that these sociological contexts are most essential to fully identify and perceptively comprehend, especially when the early history of the advent of religion of Islam after its Messenger's demise is soaked in so much internecine state violence and obfuscation. To understand those outside written works therefore, Mr. Spock ascertains that the full sociological context under which all these books on Islam were originally compiled, must first be understood – as facts in a void can convey any meaning its compiler wants.

Therefore, Mr. Spock decides that facts alone without the context that created them will not be sufficient to establish clues to resolving the **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an. That it would also be necessary to cradle facts in the rich sociological context and the narratives of history which caused the strange paradoxical artifact: that the Author of the Holy Qur'an chose not to protect its Exemplar's *Sunnah* within the Holy Qur'an itself but to which it issued command obedience as per 4:59.

Furthermore, that such historical facts would have to be not just cradled, but forensically cradled in the sociological realities of real-politik forces and often unrecorded motivations which gave birth to those facts, and to their narratives, in order to fully comprehend them.

And Mr. Spock immediately surmises that as the evidence of history in every civilization indicates, these narratives too are invariably the sectarian narratives of partisans taking sides. Historians, compilers, exegeses writers, essayists and poets, all taking sides, omitting and attenuating facts and contexts inconvenient either to their narrative, or to their socialization bias, or to the sanction of the rulers under whom they scribed, while amplifying myths and opinions conducive to their narrative and socialization outlook whereby the victors ruled creating the facts on the ground, and the victims mourned exaggerating and perhaps mythologizing the victimizing circumstances in cultural memory for centuries that might pale the Homer's Iliad by com-

parison. This natural cause and effect relationship of history, narrated by those most affected by it, on either side of it, becoming the de facto source of exposition and explanation of the **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an as soon as one stepped out of its boundaries to figure out the unknowns.

The divine irony (or perhaps the divine comedy) poignantly strikes Mr. Spock's analytical mind: Mortal fallible pens seemingly *completing* a Book whose Author claims it is "**Perfection**" (5:3) and "**A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.**" (56:80).

To Mr. Spock's mind, prima facie logic alone would dictate not to use the fallible pens to parse the Infallible pen of the Author Who claims Itself to be Perfection Incarnate and the "Lord of the Worlds". The Author of the Holy Qur'an is so assertive of the perfection of His Word that He asserts repeatedly, as in verse 2:2, that it is a Book in which there is no doubt, and a guidance to only those pious of heart who earnestly seek it. So why then use the fallible pen of scribes which is always full of doubt, to gain comprehension of the Infallible Words of the Author for which the Author asserts there is no doubt?

But the same Author has also, evidently by design, practically necessitated the very use of fallible pens by virtue of verses like 4:59 which create importance for the *Sunnah* of the Prophet of Islam on par with the Qur'an and to the obedience to it, but not recording those *Sunnah* within the pages of the Holy Qur'an and leaving the verses of the Qur'an as **Indeterminates**. This is a paradox in the Holy Qur'an.

This is why, Mr. Spock logically concludes, the Muslims from the very beginning had become preoccupied with the temporal, and often reactionary sociological contexts, deliberately drowning the holistic and timeless text of the Holy Qur'an by insisting on partisan hadiths, tafseers, and narratives of history penned in the fallible ink and cultural memories largely due to commandments like 4:59 which made the Holy Qur'an subject to easy abuse.

The Muslims, it became evident to Mr. Spock, through the sub-



sequent generations after the first, had paradoxically become its unwitting victims because they had insisted on following the commandment 4:59 of the Holy Qur'an to the letter, without understanding its accurate import in the larger context of the entire message of the Holy Qur'an. And they used the scribes of history literally, along their own socialization axis, becoming putty in the hands of rulers who could trivially inflict internecine violence for political expediency upon those who fell out of favor.

The Muslims had not bothered to elevate themselves beyond the baggage of their respective narrow socialization which often leads to close-mindedness, and partisanship.

Their collective understanding of Islam in the successive Muslim empires and subsequent servile civilizations had therefore become ossified in the imperial narratives of history expounded from the "Roman pulpit", and in reaction to it in its many "Protestant movements", rather than become progressive and egalitarian based on the sublimity of its timeless doctrines principled in the Holy Qur'an. What had been intended as a sublime force of transformation for the evolution of societies from its barbarisms and exploitations to an enlightened state of mankind's existence over time, had become the force majeure for building absolutist enduring empires instead.

The Muslims had inexorably fallen victim to the same sort of corruption which was emphatically admonished by the Holy Qur'an about their cousins, the Jews and the Christians – the persistent distortion of the Author's message delivered to the Abrahamic seed!

Except, in the case of the Muslims, they continued to claim, in every epoch, to possess the Author's Message in its unadulterated most pristine cipher form. And demonstrably so. But Muslims could neither decipher nor implement it effectively because of the hijacking that the Holy Qur'an itself permitted by virtue of it being a cipher-text rather than a straightforward *plaintext*!

Of course, the aliasing of proper nouns in the Holy Qur'an into

common nouns had been, and continues to be, the most common and obvious subversion of the Holy Qur'an by Muslims and Non-Muslims alike. For example, as already discussed in *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization*, Muslims using the proper noun “Imam” as a common noun for anointing anyone with it, whereas the Holy Qur'an explicitly used *لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا* to anoint only the Author's own favored ones with that station of leadership among mankind. Similarly, as also already deconstructed in considerable depth in “Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation”, Western demagogues inimical to Islam, like Bernard Lewis and Samuel Huntington, overloading the proper noun “Islam” to designate a kitchen sink of semantics, whereas the Holy Qur'an used *الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا* to explicitly designate a “deen” which Allah “perfected”.

The use of **Indeterminates** in the Holy Qur'an had only facilitated such calculated hijacking, permitting the easy fixing of these values by anyone. The brilliant could subvert it easily for their power-interests to build empires. And the foolish remained socialized in it to find justification for whatever sect they grew up in!

Even its very first chapter, Surah Al-Fatiha, which Mr. Spock observed was parroted daily by all Muslims who reverently bowed in prayer, was a mini cipher (see its examination in *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization*).

The Holy Qur'an was certainly turning out to be nothing like the *plaintext* Bible, the holy book of Captain Kirk of the Starship Enterprise, lamented Mr. Spock. He recalled the fluency and the ease with which his human captain sometimes quoted from it to teach him interesting lessons in selflessness of the most sublime in human endeavors. Mr. Spock had always found these lessons perplexing due to his logic-only rational mind. It is interesting to footnote in passing however, that in this 1960s' fable that was turned into movies in the 1980s and 1990s, Mr. Spock gave his own life selflessly in one of these episodes to save his spaceship in the *Genesis project*, making the rational irrefutable argument to his captain's chagrin and intense grief that in or-

der for the Starship to continue its endless mission of discovery of the cosmos, *the life of one over the life of many is a purely logical decision.*

In any case, Mr. Spock pondered that how could this blatant self-contradiction, a macro puzzle, a paradox of the Holy Qur'an, of the Holy Qur'an ostensibly facilitating its own subversion, have escaped the acumen of Muslim sages throughout the ages?

More pertinently, why had it not been resolved all this time?

---

## How Religion of Islam was Transformed into Empire

To Mr. Spock's logical mind, if conundrums and paradoxes borne of pure logic of the matter cannot be resolved with logic alone, they remain perpetual conundrums, and therefore, always ripe for subjective interpretation and harvesting for narrow interests. Here was the principal reason, within the text of the Holy Qur'an itself, which continually leads to seeking and following material outside the confines of the Authorship of the Holy Qur'an. And no Muslim sage is inclined to address it!

Perceptive as he is, the motivation to not solve this paradox, especially during the heyday of Muslim civilizations, is now readily apparent to Mr. Spock. This persistent puzzle of the Holy Qur'an to Mr. Spock is indicative of both, the deep sociological contexts which cradled the message of Islam from its earliest inception to the present

day, and its pathological transformation into enduring empires. As Mr. Spock dispassionately observed, the religion of Islam had been morphed into an unsurpassed absolutist system for the exercise of imperial power by Muslim rulers. Anyone on the throne and the pulpit could interpret the verses of the Holy Qur'an any which way they liked simply by making recourse to any outside text written by themselves, or by their own favored scribes, or to their own favored narrative of history. By thus fixing values of its **Indeterminates** to suit their narrow self-interests, it was easy to hijack Islam to one's primacy advantage.

The intoxicating, almost mesmerizing, effect the Holy Qur'an has upon the Muslim masses makes it especially easy to manipulate and control them by distorting the largely contextless verses of the Holy Qur'an and giving these any meaning that is expedient. Promising the masses Heaven in *After-life* for their sufferance of hell right here in this life. A messiah in the future who would free them of their misery and establish justice and equity if only they were patient in their afflictions and injustices here, and relegated themselves to dutifully mind their religious rituals instead. And, instead of challenging, either participated in, or suffered in silence, the kingly opulence and tyrannical adventures of their rulers as it was indeed God who had appointed them the absolute sovereign of the lands. After all, didn't the Holy Qur'an unequivocally command Muslims to obey: **“those charged with authority among you”**, and **“to be patient”** in their suffering!!

While musing this pathocracy of social control, Mr. Spock recalled a global primacy strategist's rational observations of absolutist empires which most aptly captured the global ascendance of these despotic Muslim empires:

“The earlier empires were built by aristocratic political elites and were in most cases ruled by essentially authoritarian or absolutist regimes. The bulk of the populations of the imperial states were either politic-

ally indifferent or, in more recent times, infected by imperialist emotions and symbols. The quest for national glory, "the white man's burden," "la mission civilisatrice," not to speak of the opportunities for personal profit—all served to mobilize support for imperial adventures and to sustain essentially hierarchical imperial power pyramids.”<sup>[8]</sup>

The Muslim empires, with their absolute sovereignty ruthlessly secured in the name of Islam's “God” from all domestic challenge, became great patrons of the arts, the sciences, and the humanities. They became the first to bring the translations of the works of the Classical civilizations into Arabic, from where it reached the Western shores centuries later. The enterprising and talented ones among the Muslim populations labored under the parallel personal motivations to impel empire forward as already explored in the *Fable of the Bees* for the modern contemporary times under Western empires. The pertinent verses from the Holy Qur'an that encouraged astronomy, the study of the cosmos, in fact the study of all creation (as in verses 67:3-4 of Surah Al-Mulk which were also quoted by Dr. Abdus Salam when receiving his shared 1979 Nobel Prize in Physics and which precisely underscores this very point), and indeed the boundless pursuit of all forms of knowledge ( **“and say: My Lord! Increase me in knowledge.”** Surah Ta-Ha, 20:114 , Arabic: وَقُلْ رَبِّ زِدْنِي عِلْمًا ), helped propel Muslim civilizations to the forefront of global supremacy on all fronts in their heyday just as it has done for American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives in this day and age. Except, in the development of political thought.

That necessary re-discovery had to await the *Renaissance* during the Middle Ages in the West, to finally end the reign of their own pulpit-led supreme Dark Ages that had principally been seeded in the hijacking of Christianity as the official state religion of the Roman Empire centuries earlier (in approx. 300 AD under Emperor Constantine).

Why had such *Renaissance* against the Muslim pulpit's hijacking

of Islam likewise centuries earlier, right after the death of its Prophet, similarly not transpired in the Muslim civilizations despite their own un-challenged global supremacy of vast territories on Earth for a period far exceeding the Roman Empire? Considering that the Muslims were the first to be exposed to Greek classics and to their Classical Hellenic culture of political self-empowerment (such as republic, democracy), egalitarian ideas of social justice (such as Solon's, considered among the ten greatest law givers of Athenian antiquity according to Plutarch's Lives), etc., for these socio-political ideas to have never taken root in absolutist Muslim civilizations which likewise ruled dynastically with an iron-fist in the name of Islam's "God", while they borrowed liberally from Hellenic math, sciences, and military warfare methods to become the supreme empires of their time, is revealing in and of itself. If one simply compares that state of affairs to the political indifference of the learned in society today, all matters become patently obvious.

Of the hundreds of living Nobel laureates in the sciences and humanities in America and the Western world, how many learned minds rose to challenge the empire's narratives of 9/11, or called it for its prima facie enactment, *an inside job*, or showed any skepticism when BBC reported the destruction of WTC-7 the very same evening a full twenty-five minutes before it nearly free-fall collapsed into its own footprints with no airliner ever hitting it, or forensically deconstructed the so called *Catastrophic Terrorism* of 9/11 to uncover and publicly protest that it was to launch *imperial mobilization* for one-world government?

These most brilliant high achieving minds of America, like the rest of the American masses caught between their daily *bread and circuses*, watched their beloved Western world descend into police-states, lose their vaunted civil liberties, stood meekly at airports first with their own shoes in hands, and subsequently with their private parts in TSA's hands, all in the name of outright idiotic and villainous absurdities. To this scribe's last count as of the year 2012

AD, exactly zero have arisen to call America's *War on Terror* for what it is, or handed in their vaunted Nobel prize in protest to its open barbarianism upon the 'lesser peoples'. This silence and show of political indifference of the supposed "learned" of Western society during the exercise and expansion of Western hegemony is not a singularity. It is the norm under every empire from time immemorial. One cannot stand tall against the tyranny of ruling interests and thrive at the same time.

Mr. Spock perceptively observed with the precision of a sociologist and science officer, that a revolutionary religion, intended primarily for the transformation of man – both men and women – into the *perfectman* submitting wholly to its Creator "*bowing to Thy (Will)*", and society into the perfect egalitarian system of social justice and sublime morality (as for instance had been noted by Solon in Athens a thousand years before Islam (Ibid.), and most succinctly outlined in Surah al-Asr, chapter 103 of the Holy Qur'an), had been trivially transformed on the one hand into the opiate of the people *waiting for Allah*, and on the other into a natural force for *imperial mobilization* throughout the ages!

No system of absolute rule, marveled Mr. Spock, has been able to surpass this tortuous mass control of the public mind that could so trivially persuade people to accept and enjoy their own servitude with just the mere promise of the *Hereafter* which not even the rulers, but their almighty God had undertaken to fulfill. The rulers got a free ride with no promises of their own to keep! Whereas today, a lot more sophistication and technical expertise, not to mention considerable expense and talent, is brought to bear to achieve the same effect under "democracy" (see *The Mighty Wurlitzer*), and a hell of a lot of bayonets under Stalinist like dictatorship.

This has been the real prime-mover behind the villainous history of the oft glorified Muslim empires of the past, where the first caliphate came into existence after the death of the Prophet of Islam under a cloud of dissent from the progeny of the Prophet of Islam, where

the first Ummayyad Empire came into existence by killing the progeny of the Prophet of Islam, where the follow-on Abbasside empire came into existence on the pretext of rectifying the wrong done by the Ummayyads but then took over the *imperial mobilization* from where the previous tyrannical empire had left off. The Mongols conquered Eurasia, assimilated with the local population, and spawned the two new Muslim Empires of the Ottomans in Central Asia, and the Mughals in Persia and India. This is what Zbigniew Brzezinski wrote in *The Grand Chessboard* of their precursors, the Mongols' phenomenal conquest of Eurasia which gave birth to these Muslim empires:

“To find a somewhat closer analogy to today's definition of a global power, we must turn to the remarkable phenomenon of the Mongol Empire. Its emergence was achieved through an intense struggle with major and well-organized opponents. Among those defeated were the kingdoms of Poland and Hungary, the forces of the Holy Roman Empire, several Russian and Rus' principalities, the Caliphate of Baghdad, and later, even the Sung dynasty of China.

Genghis Khan and his successors, by defeating their regional rivals, established centralized control over the territory that latterday scholars of geopolitics have identified as the global heartland, or the pivot for world power. Their Eurasian continental empire ranged from the shores of the China Sea to Anatolia in Asia Minor and to Central Europe (see map). It was not until the heyday of the Stalinist Sino-Soviet bloc that the Mongol Empire on the Eurasian continent was finally matched, insofar as the scope of centralized control over contiguous territory is concerned.

The Roman, Chinese, and Mongol empires were regional precursors of subsequent aspirants to global power. In the case of Rome and China, as already



noted, their imperial structures were highly developed, both politically and economically, while the widespread acceptance of the cultural superiority of the center exercised an important cementing role. In contrast, the Mongol Empire sustained political control by relying more directly on military conquest followed by adaptation (and even assimilation) to local conditions.

Mongol imperial power was largely based on military domination. Achieved through the brilliant and ruthless application of superior military tactics that combined a remarkable capacity for rapid movement of forces with their timely concentration, Mongol rule entailed no organized economic or financial system, nor was Mongol authority derived from any assertive sense of cultural superiority. The Mongol rulers were too thin numerically to represent a self-regenerating ruling class, and in any case, the absence of a defined and self-conscious sense of cultural or even ethnic superiority deprived the imperial elite of the needed subjective confidence.

In fact, the Mongol rulers proved quite susceptible to gradual assimilation by the often culturally more advanced peoples they had conquered. Thus, one of the grandsons of Genghis Khan, who had become the emperor of the Chinese part of the great Khan's realm, became a fervent propagator of Confucianism; another became a devout Muslim in his capacity as the sultan of Persia; and a third became the culturally Persian ruler of Central Asia.

It was that factor—assimilation of the rulers by the ruled because of the absence of a dominant political culture—as well as unresolved problems of succes-

sion to the great Khan who had founded the empire, that caused the empire's eventual demise. The Mongol realm had become too big to be governed from a single center, but the solution attempted—dividing the empire into several self-contained parts—prompted still more rapid local assimilation and accelerated the imperial disintegration. After lasting two centuries, from 1206 to 1405, the world's largest land-based empire disappeared without a trace.” --- Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, pgs. 15-17

Leaving behind their Muslim legatees, the Ottoman and the Mughal Empires. Little changed with their assimilation by the conquered peoples, as now these new absolutist regimes of the assimilated ruling class exercised ruthless power in the name of the same “God” of Islam, rather than formerly as the Central Asian Mongol barbarians.

The Ottomans and the Mughals took imperial suzerainty from where the Ummayyads, the Abbassides, and the Fatimides had left off, abusing Islam exactly as their predecessors, to inflict social control upon the masses in the name of “God”, and to infect the public with their own 'la mission civilisatrice' which supported imperial objectives, now largely held in check by the burgeoning European empire. And it is now, the contemporary history in the making of the Anglo Saxon's drive for a world government empire.

All principally enabled by the fracture lines among the Muslims themselves because of their slightly different theological understanding of the Holy Qur'an due to the open-ended interpretation of the verses of the Holy Qur'an that is possible, leading to losing the original message intended by the Author for the guidance to man. Once the Author's message is lost to individual interpretation, all the evil follows when the fault lines thus created fall into the grubby hands of *Supermen* and *Machiavelli* who know how to diabolically harness them in the name of “God” and “imperial mobilization”.

One can see perfect contemporary examples of the West's harvesting of Islam in Zbigniew Brzezinski crafting the Afghan Mujahideens in yesteryear as already examined in Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization. And today, in the crafting of 'militant Islam' vs. 'moderate Islam' Hegelian Dialectic, to create the “*revolutionary times*” necessary to seed the transformation into one-world government empire as already examined in The Mighty Wurlitzer.

It is only that, the abuse of the religion of Islam as an unmatched force for absolute social control in the name of “God”, and not its lofty purpose, concluded Mr. Spock, which led the Muslims to dizzying heights of unsurpassed empires for over seven hundred years, from 700 AD to 1400 AD. Muslim empires limped along, often in the throes of mediocrity, in competition with the rapidly burgeoning Western hegemony in Europe for another five hundred years, until they were finally put out of their misery by an even more diabolical foe that had now surpassed the dynastic Muslim rulers in the arts and sciences of societal control and behavior manipulation.

The authority of “God” was replaced with that of “Democracy” (“We, the People”), and the pulpit by the Mighty Wurlitzer (wily mechanisms for the perception-management of “We, the People”).

---

## Failure to Transform Society Towards Islam's Highest Ideals

Like spiritual Christianity, spiritual Islam has indubitably played a transformative role in the life of countless individuals. As captured most ably by the nineteenth century French novelist, Victor Hugo, for the *metanoia* inducing power of the Christian faith in his novel *Les Miserable*, the same narrative qualitatively captures the impact of Islam on the spirituality of Muslim individuals as well. Overcoming one's own inner demons, base desires, external tragedies and horrors that can easily transform man into a remorseless soul, “zulamat” in the Qur'anic language, is not only the purposeful guidance of the religion of Islam, but also its lofty attainment in every epoch Muslims have lived on earth. Despite living in the most enslaving societies under the most tyrannical governments made of despotic rulers and absolutist kings in the short fourteen and half century history of Islam, the faith undeniably created the bond of religious fraternity and socialization wherever it spread, fostering a common ethos borne of common religious rituals, giving different Muslim societies their distinctive common tenor often called “Islamic” civilization.

But that's not all there is to the religion of Islam. Why has the “deen” as “perfected” and “completed” in verse 5:3 of the Holy Qur'an, pondered Mr. Spock, failed to transform any Muslim society, without exception, into a just and egalitarian society as is advocated in the Scripture, rather than be continually hijacked by pious sounding despots for empire building and “imperial mobilization”? Ad hoc caliphates to dynastic kingdoms lasting centuries is also the undeniable official record of Muslim history. An absolute ruler always ruled the dominions where Islam was preached, with an iron-fist no less, and so long as his rule was not interfered with, and people paid their taxes and obeyed the throne in everything and anything it wanted, including making wars and peace, it was fine to pursue social, cultural, technical and scientific attainments by individuals. The throne even patronized

such activities. And Muslims excelled in these in their seven hundred year dominance of earth, under full servitude to the ruling “gods” in power!

Mr. Spock recalled the statement of yet another twentieth century sociologist and political scientist, a “leading Western scholar of Islam”, professor Bernard Lewis of Princeton University, capturing the meteoric rise and dominance of “Islam” (see Hijacking the word “Islam” for Mantra Creation) in the following words, and it puzzled Mr. Spock why all that was even true despite there being no “empire” and no servitude to “gods” in the **Religion of Islam**:

“It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity. ... For more than a thousand years, Islam provided the only universally acceptable set of rules and principles for the regulation of public and social life. Even during the period of maximum European influence, in the countries ruled or dominated by European imperial powers as well as in those that remained independent, Islamic political notions and attitudes remained a profound and pervasive influence.” --- Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, pgs. 1 and 13

The key to that puzzle is in the text of the Holy Qur'an itself.

The very concept of spiritual guidance in the Holy Qur'an is addressed to a very narrow audience, those who approach it with a

“cleansed heart” (see detailed exposition in Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization). The rest are destined to be misled, as per the many admonishing proclamations in the Holy Qur'an.

But, as Mr. Spock already understood by way of considerable empiricism, no society, from time immemorial, possesses such wonderfully pious public with a “cleansed heart” in the majority! “Hegemony is as old as mankind”<sup>[9]</sup>; and so is its power to corrupt and to co-opt: “Power tends to corrupt, and absolute power corrupts absolutely. Great men are almost always bad men.”<sup>[10]</sup> And their core instrument of extracting obedience from the public mind is Machiavellian political science. That succeeds primarily because, as is also an observed empirical fact, the general mass intelligence among human beings is rather low, irrespective of the civilization and epoch they belong to. A human philosopher had once captured this empiricism with wit: “Most people would rather die than think; in fact, they do so”.<sup>[11]</sup>

Therefore, questioned Mr. Spock, how is this guidance of the Holy Qur'an which is initially meant for only a small minority among the public who are required to both reason and think, and also bring a “cleansed heart” to bear upon the divine message, supposed to transform the majority of the people in any society?

One brimming with unbridled optimism may perhaps blindly speculate that the first seeds of moral enlightenment among the minority will eventually germinate and percolate to the rest of society – the evolution of societies under Islam to their more egalitarian and sublime state of equity, social justice, and spiritual ascendancy – just like it arguably was on such a transforming path in the most backward piece of geography on earth at the time. In the desert of Arabia, when the Prophet of Islam established his ruling state in the small oasis called Medina during his own lifetime.

But not Mr. Spock, who had in fact been quite bored reading *Polyanna* from the ship's library. He could already perceive that these are wonderfully lofty ideals of Islam no doubt, just like its prede-

cessors' the Ten Commandments brought by Prophet Moses to the 'chosen peoples', and the 'love thy neighbor' Gospel brought by Prophet Jesus to their legatees subsequently known as Christians. None has transpired yet! But all have succeeded in leaving high-minded platitudes on elevated bookshelves of over 5 billion peoples who today claim to follow the Abrahamic creeds!

Practically speaking, reasoned Spock, if the masses are mainly unthinking creatures of habit, socialization, and driven largely by their own narrow self-interests, what does transformation really mean, apart from merely implanting new habits and rituals among the masses by social engineering – no cleansed hearts needed for that. Indeed, Islam had succeeded in mainly accomplishing the transformation of rituals. The fact that dynastic kingdoms had cropped up among Muslims within sixty years of the death of the Messenger of Islam, and the Muslims had become embroiled in internecine warfare within twenty years of his death, and even the immediate aftermath of his death saw ad hoc political successions in the rapidly developing new ruling state with the Muslim public accepting any and all travesty in silence, including the heinous killing of the family of the Prophet of Islam despite explicit commandment in the Holy Qur'an to love them (Say: “No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin.”, Surah Ash-Shura 42:23), speaks of the Herculean task of reformation from darkness to light taken up by the Holy Qur'an and its religion Islam. The empirical record thus far appeared rather poor. And fourteen hundred years after the advent of Islam, the Muslims appeared to have become the most backward, the most easily manipulated, and the most easily colonized people. Just the fact that the ubiquitous “war on terror” in the twenty-first century is being waged at the expense of Muslims and Islam to create world police-state with much of the Muslim world bewildered at what's happening to them, brings veracity to these words.

Mr. Spock is well aware that according to sociologists' empirical study of human societies still existing in the twenty-first century, at

best less than 2% of the people think, about 8% think they think, and 90% wouldn't be caught dead thinking! In fact, stupider the masses, more gullibly they are led to any destination by the Machiavelli with social engineering, and easily occupied with bread and circuses – and that has been a fact from time immemorial. Islam failed to alter that reality. That's just a fact, as unpleasant as it may be to swallow for Muslims.

Moreover, how can the Holy Qur'an even begin to counter that empirical reality among the wider populations of human beings with its platitudinous cleansed heart recipe? The way the Holy Qur'an is structured, that recipe principally requires the ability to think and to reason, like Mr. Spock's mind, while overcoming the chains of socialization and indoctrination inflicted upon the public from birth, in order to fully decipher the message of the Holy Qur'an.

But if not more than 2% of any human society realistically has such rational capacity at this stage of their human development on earth, as is empirically visible, genuine heart cleansing can only remain un-implementable. This automatically implies that holding diversity of views and remaining fragmented is the only practical outcome for such primitive societies, leaving the incredible statements of the Holy Qur'an to ultimately prevail to explain that empiricism:

- “If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people,” ;
- “(His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.” ;
- “If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.” ;
- “Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful



or unthankful.” ;

- “One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams” ;
- 'Then the Messenger will say: “*O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.*”” ;
- “This is a people that have passed away; they shall have what they earned and you shall have what you earn, and you shall not be called upon to answer for what they did.” (all cited above)

As evidenced in the verses above, the Author of the Holy Qur'an asserts to have fully empowered individuals, societies, and civilizations from time immemorial with His Divine Guidance System whether they be thankful or unthankful. And will hold all human beings to account for its implementation in their own lives and their own times in the company of their respective Imams. Be that as it may, the implementation of the Author's Divine Guidance System is nevertheless made even more impractical by the meta paradox of the Holy Qur'an, that the hijacking of its understanding has been enabled by the Holy Qur'an itself. Even the smartest minds in sophisticated societies have to deal with the challenge of accurately deciphering the Holy Qur'an due to its **Indeterminates!**

But the twin of that paradox is still another paradox – that perhaps it was this first paradox which enabled the Holy Qur'an to even survive in its cipher form as a pristine un-tampered text through the vicissitudes of empires built upon the abuse of the religion of Islam as a force for social engineering, in the first place. When Muslim power-mongers at the very inception of Islam's ascendance did not hesitate from slaughtering the progeny of the Prophet of Islam to occupy its highest pulpits despite the clear Qur'anic commandment to Muslims that loving the Messenger's near of kin in gratitude is a moral obligation put upon them, '**Say: “No reward do I ask of you for this except the love of those near of kin.”**', the verses of the Holy Qur'an

themselves would surely not have survived un-tampered had they effectively got in the way of *imperial mobilization*.

By using open-ended statements and indirections in its verses, i.e., by becoming a cipher, and by encouraging its verbatim memorization and recitation on every occasion imaginable primarily as an oral message, the Author has certainly been able to safeguard the text of the Holy Qur'an from the villainy of human scribes and the vicissitudes of time. And here is the twin paradox – but who can decipher that pristine un-tampered cipher message of “no doubt” into its singular *plaintext* today without any doubt? Albeit, the Holy Qur'an has provided a cipher key for breaking this deadlock condition, to approach its cipher with a “cleansed heart” and all would be revealed: **“In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified)”**, Surah Al-Waqia, 56:78-79, already quoted above.

Many millenniums later, despite the indirections and the unknowns, the pristine text of the Holy Qur'an has still enabled the solely left-brained Mr. Spock to reason through the cipher using only the Holy Qur'an itself as the criterion to adjudicate his reasoning. As should be readily apparent to the reader, validating the broad claims of the Holy Qur'an, Mr. Spock has certainly comprehended quite a bit already.

But the paradox of trying to comprehend in totality, the Infallible Words of the Author from the fallible words of the scribes of history persists. This paradox is deeply inherent in the Holy Qur'an and no amount of rationalization of how pristine and un-tampered the Qur'anic text really is, can wipe it away. While its words and verses may be intact and pristine, the meaning of those words and verses on the precise fault-lines of sectarianism is far from **Determinate**.

Mr. Spock pushes this macro meta puzzle on the top of his evaluation stack, realizing fully well that albeit a totality of understanding may be difficult to acquire, a reasonable, even if ultimately partial,

understanding may still be achieved to finally resolve all paradoxes with logical self-consistency once he has dug his way to the very bottom of the Pandora's box.

Mr. Spock has also insightfully realized that unlike peoples of other religions, Islam and the Holy Qur'an evidently continue to play a much greater role in the daily lives of Muslim nations on earth in nearly all cultures and civilizations of the East. The West is also not immune to its intoxicating grip upon the Muslim peoples living there. The public's oral recitation of the Holy Qur'an, if not its penetrating study, is ubiquitous among the Muslim masses and comprises their essential Islamic ethos. It is a pathetic shame therefore, muses Mr. Spock, that they each understand the same text of their Good Book differently leading to needless fracture lines among them that are always ripe for harvesting by the vile and the villainous. Something really should be done about this – despite the potential of the *Prime Directive* adversely interfering with that lofty objective (*Prime Directive*: a social Darwinian concept to not have the highly evolved Star Trek folks in the fable meddle with primitive war-mongering civilizations in the galaxy, to instead afford them the opportunity to either evolve, or naturally die away and be replaced by a better civilization more eager and able to evolve).

Accurately unraveling the principal first cause of disunity among Muslims from which every schism, every empire, and every evil has followed, logically surmised Mr. Spock, would minimally lead to eliminating all sectarianism from among them; the Muslims already possess the common text of the Holy Qur'an which they are all already united upon, and mainly only differ in what it means. A rational elimination of these now very powerful fracture lines, a happenstance of history, would also eliminate the ease of abuse of Islam by rulers and empires who thrive on historical obfuscation, on aiding and abetting internecine violence, on fanning sectarian divides, pitting one narrative against the other among the ignorant partisans to assert their own primacy and its geostrategic imperatives. Eliminating just that singu-

lar source of global threat to other worlds and other civilizations, would be worth violating the *Prime Directive* for, reasons Mr. Spock.

Because of his long exposure to the exercise of hegemony and evolution of primitive societies, Mr. Spock well understands that a society often only evolves due to being conquered, or sometimes due to resistance to being conquered, and rarely voluntarily without a motivating force. Industrial and technological advancement had been a primal force of social evolution – but rather than evolve the mental styles of man, it had only principally evolved the living styles of mankind. No spiritual advancement had taken place over at least 5000 years of mankind's existence despite copious visitations by prophets. Therefore, Mr. Spock recognizes that if Muslim societies now under dire existential threat, are permitted or coached into evolving their comprehension of the real meaning of Islam and the sublime guidance to mankind offered in the Holy Qur'an, and if knowledge of this new egalitarian understanding of the religion of Islam is encouraged to percolate downwards to the Muslim masses and upwards to the Muslim pontiffs, that:

- firstly, all such subversions for “*imperial mobilizations*” would automatically be thwarted (See exposition of Surah Al-Asr , Chapter 103 of the Holy Qur'an, to understand how the *banality of evil* is easily overcome once the implementation of *Deen-ul-Haq* is liberated from the clutches of pious rituals and pious mullahs) ;
- and secondly, the concomitant societal journey towards a progressive more egalitarian state of spiritual as well as equitable material existence would become naturally organic and automatic.

But, Mr. Spock also lamentably ponders, which ruling class and threatened interests among them would ever permit such a positive transformation to occur on its own, without substantial use of a counter force, when it would kill the golden goose which lays the im-

perial egg? Especially, if such revolutionizing transformation could finally even unite the Muslims into one enlightened people who would be next to impossible to conquer for inimical interests.

However, a bent tree can hardly ever be straightened without breaking it, as Mr. Spock well knows. And that unfortunate empiricism may necessitate that the religion of Islam, as preserved in its untampered scripture, continually resuscitate itself in new cultures and new civilizations, among new peoples, each time for a better implementation of divine guidance, while leaving the corrupted and hijacked nations to naturally decay away into oblivion. There is no arresting, never mind curing, cancer in an already decaying society.

With that as the overarching backdrop of the import of his study, Mr. Spock decides to dig his electrified mind into a deeper more penetrating examination of the Holy Qur'an. His mathematical genius simply had to solve these puzzles and paradoxes of the enigmatic text which appeared to offer some sensible guidance for mutual co-existence in the stochastic process of mankind's existence – a random process which seeds natural diversity among mankind via socialization bias that only depends upon which side of the railroad tracks people are born, but offering them a breathtaking unity of purpose as expressed in Surah Al-Maeda 5:48.

## IV

## Path Forward: Impacting Muslim Existence with Qur'anic Political Science

### The Question of Rulership in Islam – What does the Holy Qur'an have to say about it?

As far as Mr. Spock has been able to ascertain from his study of the Holy Qur'an, there are no Imams (Guides, Leaders, Rulers to rule over the Muslim nation after the Prophet of Islam) mentioned in the Holy Qur'an by name, nor the fact of their number, as in how many, except for the sole fact of the veritable existence of some unnamed وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ to whom allegiance, obedience, is made as much compulsory for Muslims as is allegiance and obedience to the Prophet of Islam. That latter fact is categorical. The *verse of obedience*, 4:59, is categorical, blanket, general, and most clear. It cannot be denied (which is why, instead of denying it, the *verse of obedience* is resemantified, distorted and misinterpreted by the anointed experts from the clergy class to legitimize just about anyone's rule, including their own). Nor can it be denied that logical deductions from the verses of the Holy Qur'an have led Mr. Spock to the conclusion that these could only be from the *Ahlul Bayt* because of the requirement for being inerrant, infallible, if such absolute obedience commanded to any mortal man is made equivalent to obedience to God. And such perfect cleansing, from mistakes and errors, has only been afforded to the *Ahlul Bayt* in the entire Holy Qur'an, in the *verse of perfect cleansing*, 33:33 – and to no one else! The identity of who exactly comprise the *Ahlul Bayt* is not specified in the Holy Qur'an. Nor is it specified who these unnamed *valih-e-amr* ( وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ ) are. Their precise identity therefore, if pertinence demands knowing who these are in future history, meaning outside of their own respective lifetime, requires adju-

dication from empirical data. Meaning, from the recorded pages of history, meaning going to sources outside of the pages of the Holy Qur'an – the first-cause source of pluralistic interpretations of Islam as already discussed in the preceding sections.

Beyond that, everything else on the subject of rulership of Muslims is shrouded in metaphorical verses of the **Indeterminates**. These are open to interpretation and historical fixing, and usually almost entirely by socialization bias. Neither the names of the members of the *Ahlul Bayt*, nor the names of the four Caliphs who took power in temporal succession after the Messenger's demise, nor the names of the Ummayyad and Abbaside imperial rulers who came thereafter to create the Muslim dynastic empires, nor the names of the famous *Hadith* compilers and exegesis writers, nor the prominent jurists who formed their schools of jurisprudence by which Muslims identify themselves in sectarian affiliations, nor the names of any of the companions of the Messenger, nor the names of his wives, are mentioned in the Holy Qur'an. This silence is also a fact.

It begs the obvious question: Why is the Holy Qur'an not explicit in its own categorical verses on the question of Rulership of Islam after the Messenger of Islam? **Why is there not a single verse in the Holy Qur'an which unequivocally identifies who precisely is to succeed the Prophet of Islam in the rulership and imamate of the nascent Islamic state after his demise?** There is so much repetition of the mundane matters, including bedroom etiquette, and not one verse on guidance of how the Muslims are to be politically governed after the Prophet, let alone who is to take up his political and spiritual mantle? The Prophet of Islam, after all, had established the first Islamic state. What were the rules of successorship to be after him? And how were these to apply after that epoch, in future times? Instead, there are verses after verses on the concept of Imam, wilayat, valih, wasilah, etc., all forming a multiplicity of riddles couched in indirections and **Indeterminates** which must be solved, objectively and logically to say the least, in order to extract the Message contained in

the Holy Qur'an accurately.

What bothers Mr. Spock is not that silence in preciseness itself, because his logical mind straightforwardly discerns that fact of omission itself to be part of the Message of the Holy Qur'an, and therefore only to be deciphered correctly by its proclaimed adherents, but the more fundamental question: **Why is that question not asked by Muslims themselves?** Mr. Spock is more perturbed by their illogical rush to the scribes and pages of history to assert their own myopic inheritance as the principal message of Islam, often exclusively by socialization bias, and of the sect and home each is born into. Hardly the most sensible way to understand a Book as momentous as the Holy Qur'an!

What the Holy Qur'an has instead specified is exclusively the criterion by which to judge, adjudicate, ascertain and affirm, all matters pertaining to the religion of Islam in its categorical verses. Some of these criterion have been used by Mr. Spock to figure out many things, some shocking, like the admonishment that some Muslims in the time of the Messenger were **“on a clearly wrong Path”** (Surah Al-Ahzaab, 33:36). Similarly, on the topic which principally divides Sunnis and Shias and from which all their other sectarian differences follow – was there, or was there not, appointment of an Apostolic Successor by Divine Decree and proclaimed by the Messenger? So judge by the **Determinate** criterion of the Holy Qur'an alone, to your own good heart's content, who is entitled to be **وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** from among the distinguished players of history. Mr. Spock's path to understand the Qur'anic criterion is summarized in the Self Study section at the end.

But also observe that its relevance today is principally only of theoretical and academic interest from the point of view of the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an. Because, if it wasn't, these historically entitled **وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** would have been identified in the Holy Qur'an by name and details about them would be contained in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an for subsequent generations to follow



categorically, until the end of time. The reason they are not identified by name, is arguably because they were clearly known to the peoples in the era they each lived in, and were principally meant for. Whereas, the theologies surrounding them which have reached Muslims some millennia later, are not to be found in the Holy Qur'an except by way of interpretation of the **Indeterminates**, largely drawn from the preferred penmanship of history. What would have happened if none of these scribes existed, or had written anything – just as nothing was written down for more than a century after the demise of the Prophet of Islam? On what logical basis, deduced from the criterion of the Holy Qur'an, are these fallible scribes predicates to the understanding of the infallible Holy Qur'an? Mr. Spock found no reference in the Holy Qur'an mandating the existence of these scribes. There is no mention in the Holy Qur'an of scribes who have been “perfected” for this task of faultless preservation of historical narratives that exist today as the primary written sources of Islam outside of the Holy Qur'an.

Every generation has the new opportunity to start afresh – for the natural cyclical process of birth and death can also have a beneficial cleansing effect upon the baggage of legacy. Why should a new generation born into their own times be shackled by what went before? Which is why the Holy Qur'an itself advocates starting afresh for every man and woman rather than remain shackled by the holiness of others who came before them:

“That was a people that hath passed away. They shall reap the fruit of what they did, and ye of what ye do!  
**Of their merits there is no question in your case!”**  
 (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:134, repeated again for emphasis in 2:141)

When the Holy Qur'an so clearly vouches for that separation from the people who went before without equivocation: **“Of their merits there is no question in your case”**, then how can it endorse the acceptance of their workmanship for you to follow for your merit? That

would create a contradiction!

Indeed, the Holy Qur'an unequivocally confirms that conclusion with the following explicit warning:

“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. And those who were but followers will say: **If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us.** Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166-167)

The **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an weren't meant to be filled in by the imaginative scribes in pious robes, nor spawn Muslim empires by subverting their meanings from the pulpit, nor the latter day lucrative industry of madrassas, howzas, and seminaries which run into unaccountable billions of dollars of annual zakat, khums, and endowment funds. Like the financial secrecy enjoyed by the Papacy, no one has any accounting for these funds. No nation demands it. No accounting firm produces the balance sheet for the public for the funds harvest from the public in the name of religion. This holy industry feeds for lifetime, generations of savants who often cannot be gainfully employed in any competitive sector of society. In modernity, if you are a mental midget who cannot get into college, or are too poor to feed yourself, you become an “alim”. If you are more fortunate, you become a “revolutionary”, or acquire a Ph.D. to “bring reform to Islam”. The religion of Islam remaining in the clutches of the pulpit that feeds off of it, for profit, power, or glory, can never stand up to the hectoring hegemons. It becomes the stage for house niggers, useful idiots, and mercenaries of empire to rally the public mind to its agendas. We even empirically witness this in our own times. Caught between the Hegelian Dialectic of “militant Islam” and “moderate Islam”, with “revolutionary Islam” soon to be added to its mix to fo-

ment more “revolutionary times” of internecine violence, the sectarian pulpit spells worldwide national suicide for Muslims today.

Just as the ancient scribes fixed the **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an to suit their narrow self-interests, we have the opportunity to rationally unfix the **Indeterminates** of their subversive bindings to suit our broader existential self-interests. We have the same ability to de-emphasize the **Indeterminates** in our religious ethos, or to treat them as options not to be fought or disunited over, just as the earlier times went in the opposite direction. We have the opportunity to actively build on what is common ground so easily forged by the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an, just as those who went before us differentiated on the basis of the **Indeterminates**.

Only that sensible path offers any coherent possibilities for Muslims to finally stop being puppets on a string. Only that approach permits the sectarianly divided Muslims to come together against common global predators whose only real leverage upon Muslims is their superior Machiavellian ability to divide and conquer the simpleton public mind.

Muslims in every new generation get the opportunity afresh to stop being simpletons. That is why man is given his own little “zulfiqar”, his intellect! But it is born dull just as man is born naked at birth. And just as we don't go prancing about in our birth-day clothes *au natural* for the rest of our lives just because we are born naked, and if someone did they'd be simply locked away in an asylum, those still prancing about in their birth-day mind *au natural*, are just as simply harvested for fodder by the Nietzschean *superman*.

Focussing on the **Determinates** effectively checkmates the hijacking of the religion of Islam from all pulpits. It helps overcome the sectarian divide among Muslims without either requiring anyone to give up their own socialization biases, nor requiring anyone to accept any particular sect's supremacy as the sole custodian of the religion of Islam some fourteen-fifteen centuries later.

Just acquiring that first crucial understanding, that **Indeterminates** by definition seed diversity of viewpoints, and those viewpoints that are inimical to the spirit of Islam expressed in its **Determinates** will always sow discord, is sufficient for this coming together of the Muslim public mind. Such common ground does not require a common pulpit. It only requires reaching a common understanding of the above principle so lucidly visible in the Holy Qur'an with even a modicum of reflection. All else will naturally follow with the realization that Muslims should abstain from building the core religious values of their faith upon the narratives of the scribes of history who fixed these **Indeterminates** according to their own logic and motivations pertinent to their own epoch, when today Muslims have the same pristine text of the same Holy Qur'an untampered by human hand also available to them to guide them in their own epoch!

Muslims today have that momentous benefit denied all other peoples none of whose sacred scriptures can stand that test of time. To then journey voluntarily on the path that peoples of other religions are involuntarily forced to adopt because they do not have such untampered sacred scriptures, and that path lead to disunity and infighting, is outright stupidity. Nay, asininity. When such foolishness leads to internecine warfare, it is outright criminal. And not to fight back that criminalist path when it perches a people on the very brink of existentialism, a national suicide!

Who can liberate the Muslim public mind so steeped in rituals, so manipulated from the pulpit in every sect, and so incestuously socialized into their respective sectarian ethos generation after generation? How to bootstrap that transformation of the Muslim public mind without wiping out that cultural history? How to fight back that national suicide?

If Mustafa Kemal Atatürk can ruthlessly separate a domineering people from their 300 year old Muslim heritage of Ottoman empire within a single generation to create Westernized Turkey, if Ayatollah Khomeini can wipe out 2500 year old heritage of monarchy in Persia

in far less time than that to create a Revolutionary theological Iran, it surely can be done. But can it be done without bloodshed, internecine violence, and a forced separation from who we are? Both those cited transformations of the twentieth century came at the expense of that forced separation of a people from their heritage; and much spilled Muslim blood – mostly by Muslims themselves! Neither is necessary nor desirable in order to end the divisiveness of sectarianism.

All it takes is pulpits in all sects to perceptively understand, and judiciously promulgate, the concepts of **Determinates** and **Indeterminates** to their respective flock. The rest will naturally follow. That initial first step will surely take state power to affect at national and international levels – for, if the pulpit was ever so rational, it had the choice of addressing the problem in the previous centuries on their own. Just as it took state power to first preserve the Holy Qur'an, it will also take state power to first push its common **Determinate** meaning through. The rest will surely be organic once a new generation grows up learning the new understanding. Other principled measures can also be adopted by any state, such as mandating **Determinate** verse 5:48 of Surah Al-Maeda as the overarching mission statement of every Muslim sect under its suzerainty in order for the sect to be accorded state recognition and constitutional protection of rights as a legitimate Islamic sect.

There is no fundamental political problem in sowing beneficial ideas by a state irrespective of its national or ideological predicates – popular atheist philosopher and novelist Ayn Rand's twentieth-century theology of *Objectivism* and individual selfishness notwithstanding. Holy Qur'an is inimical to such ideas and therefore, to not accord ideas inimical to the religion of Islam any protection in a Muslim dominated state is rational and self-consistent with the theology that is espoused by the people of that state. It is no different than the United States not according space to Communist ideology in its state and global sphere of influence. In the same vein, fraternal ideas the Holy Qur'an engenders in its **Determinate** verses are both a spiritual as

well as political constitution to live by for Muslims and therefore, there is no principal reason why certain key political principles extracted from the Good Book not be adopted as governing principles of a state even if it is a secular state. Just that one simple fundamental measure, like its Biblical counterpart known as *The Golden Rule*, will ensure that vitriolic sects whose entire *raison d'être* is ominously self-righteousness and exclusionary, declaring others “non-Muslim” their axiomatic enactment of their philosophy (takfirism), get naturally wiped out by making the soil infertile for their growth. That soil conditioning ingredient is categorically provided in the Holy Qur'an.

The power of political sagaciousness and beneficial mutual co-existence inherent in the **Determinate** verse 5:48 of Surah Al-Maeda both checkmates, and preempts, all internecine warfare among Muslims. No outside or inside Machiavelli can harvest Muslim cracks and lacunas with the universal adoption of verse 5:48 as part of the state constitution where diverse Muslim sects live in any substantial numbers and permitted to practice their religion with state protection of their rights. Those religious rights can be made contingent on the directives of the very religion that is being accorded state political rights. It is akin to making the *Biblical Golden Rule* “**Do unto others as you have others do unto you**” the cornerstone of all nations' constitutions by international law.

This line of reasoning is neither platitudinous nor theoretical. But straightforward Qur'anic political science to defeat Machiavellian political science. Take political science out of religion, out of the moral calculus of governance, and all a people are left with is the empty shell of banal rituals ripe for harvesting by Machiavelli to create hell on earth. **That's how the Religion of Islam was principally hijacked, and that's also how it will ever be un-hijacked!** And as in all battles between good and evil, between masters and slaves, between hegemony and servitude, between supremacy and equitable co-existence, between international law and aggression, this battle too needs to be fought. It needs its champions and its powerbase no differ-

ently than primacy needs its champions and its powerbase. Without their respective champions, neither side can dominate. The reason primacy continually succeeds to dominate is because it is not shackled by moral calculus and has instead made itself adept at shackling all others. Qur'anic political science is its antidote.

The world might pay attention to this if they care to rid themselves of the curse of the repeated diabolical harvesting of the religion of Islam for “imperial mobilization”. The world might also pay attention to the political evils spread in the name of “freedom” that is nipped in the bud with such cautious political adoption – even if it may sound exclusionary to the nihilistic advocates of unlimited freedom. This includes the so called *avant-garde in political thought* who want freedom to spread political evil in the name of political freedom, freedom to destroy with vile speech in the name of freedom of speech, freedom to belittle others' religion in the name of freedom of religion, and freedom to spread anarchy in the name of freedom of individualism. No civilization can exist for long with predators flourishing among them in the name of freedom and devouring its every moral civilizational construct in the lofty guise of *liberté, égalité, fraternité*.

The aforementioned solution-space is applicable even when the political governance system that Muslims live in is a theological state of any sectarian flavor. Today, these span the full gamut of defining governance characteristics that are not to be found in the Holy Qur'an but is presented as being part of the religion of Islam. Drawn entirely from the **Indeterminates**, it spans the gamut of extremes: from the strict orthodox Wahabi-Salafi Sunni sect that rules Islam's holiest places as a private kingdom named after their own ruling family which interprets ( *وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ* ) of verse 4:59 as anyone vested in temporal power by any means (amply supported by their own preferred history's scribes and precedents); to the “virtuous philosopher-king” model of the Iranian Shia sect asserting a mandate for “Imammate by proxy” also based on the same verse 4:59 (and also amply supported by their own preferred history's scribes and preced-

ents)!

The Iranian Revolution of Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini (imam in the ordinary sense of political and spiritual leader whom people followed, hence lower case usage) however was somewhat more creative and principled than the Wahabis pernicious takeover of Islam's sacred soil under the banner of the House of Saud.

The latter were largely an ignorant but locally powerful tribe, cognitively infiltrated by the Wahabi sect invented by the British empire as part of its ongoing subversive warfare upon the Muslim Ottoman empire, and brought to state power in the Hijaz by the interplay of victorious superpowers on the grand chessboard of the early twentieth century.

Whereas, the Iranian Revolution in the second half of the twentieth century was led largely by well-read scholars and theologians. Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini easily adapted Plato's "philosopher-king" for his "governance of the faqih" (*vilayat-i faqih*) model, seamlessly tying it to the Shia jurisprudence principle of "taqlid" to shepherd the flock. The philosopher-faqih and stoic antagonist of the despotic American imposed monarchy in Iran, equally easily sold the new franchise of "revolutionary Islam" to the Iranian public mind which had been readily primed for the revolution through the good graces of the ignoble Shah's CIA trained SAVAK. That, it was far nobler in the mind to be ruled by an enlightened clergy in the name of God under Divine Rule as the perpetual enemy of America (*the Great Satan*), rather than by America's own Shahanshah in his own royal name – without the conception of Hegelian Dialectic ever becoming part of the discourse space. The *arc of crisis* was lighted simultaneously on the Grand Chessboard by American President Jimmy Carter and his National Security Advisor with diabolical opposites: revolutionary Sunnis in Afghanistan as the sacred Mujahideens with "God is on your side", and revolutionary Shias in Iran as the infernal enemy.

See respectively, "Selling the Carter Doctrine", Time Magazine,



February 18, 1980 ; and “IRAN: The Crescent of Crisis”, Time Magazine, January 15, 1979. Nothing is as it is made to appear in current affairs where beliefs based on half-truths and outright lies are diabolically implanted in the public mind – virtually everything the public is made to believe in international relations is myth. See “Un-layering the Middle East War Agenda: Making Sense of Absurdities” ( [tinyurl.com/making-sense-of-absurdities](http://tinyurl.com/making-sense-of-absurdities) ). The same is true of the theological construct of *valih-e-faqih* that draws upon Divine Mandate to make the public mind. It bears closer scrutiny.

---

## **What does the Holy Qur'an say about Divine Rule of Valih-e-Faqih?**

### **Is it Determinate in the Holy Qur'an?**

A non hagiographic examination of the conception of *vilayat-i faqih* in both Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini's book: “Islam and Revolution” (translated by Hamid Algar, 1981), and how it has been enacted in post Revolutionary Iran, reveals that it is little different in terms of absolutist governance than what it replaced: both autocratic rules by those who ascribe to themselves the divine right of kings to rule and consequently, absolutely intolerant of dissenting ideology and dissenting politics. Both demonized their respective antagonists at home (never mind abroad) with the absolute righteousness of divine author-

ity. Both asserting with unsurpassed oratory, and with the power of the state backing their oration, that the chosen elite, respectively themselves, is more entitled to govern the public than the public itself. And that, like the king's rule, the *valih-e-faqih's* rule too is absolute, with no limits, and no checks and balances, so long as he rules “justly”. The *valih-e-faqih* defines what is just and what isn't in all matters, including political matters of the state, as the imam (leader), and in theory can only be replaced if he leaves the bounds of Islamic Sharia. The absolute rule by the *valih-e-faqih* as the representative of the “hidden Imam”, is deemed by the jurist to be an obligatory religious duty as an integral part of the concept of “wilayah”, Divine Rule, prescribed by the religion of Islam for ruling the Islamic state.

Meaning, the Islamic state must be ruled by the jurist, and it is incumbent upon the jurist to create the Islamic state for Muslims and to rule it with absolute authority demanding absolute obedience just as the Prophet of Islam and his designated successor ruled with absolute authority.

In a 6 January 1988 letter to Iran's president and Friday prayer leader Sayyed Ali Khamenei on *Determining the limitations of the authority of the Islamic government* under the *valih-e-faqih's* rule, Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini addressing the president of Iran as “Hojjat al-Islam Mr. Khamenei” (and not as “Ayatollah Khamenei” as he is presently saluted and unquestioningly followed as the “marja taqlid”), and while paying elegant lip-service to accepting criticism as a “divine gift” in these pious words: “*And of course we should not assume that whatever we say and do, no one has the right to criticize. Criticism, even condemnation, is a divine gift for the growth of humans.*”, unequivocally asserted the principle of *boundarylessness* of “Absolute Divine Rule” vested in the ruler of the Islamic state:

“I must state that governance, which is a branch of the Absolute Rule of the Prophet (PBUH), is one of the primary laws of Islam; and it takes precedence over all secondary Laws, even prayer and fasting and the

hajj pilgrimage. The ruler can destroy a mosque or a house that sits in the route for a road, and avoid the money to the owner. The ruler can shut down mosques in times of necessity; and destroy a mosque belonging to pretenders [zerar], if a resolution is not possible without destruction. The government may unilaterally void Sharia-based contracts that it itself has made with the people in situations where that contract is contrary to the good of the nation and Islam. And it can prevent any action – be it devotional or not – that is contrary to the interests of Islam - as long as it continues to be so. The government can temporarily prevent the hajj pilgrimage – which is one of the most important divine practices – in situations where it deems it to be contrary to the interests of the Islamic country.” --- Translation via the Iran Data Portal at Princeton University, <http://tinyurl.com/khomeini-letter-govlimits-1988> (link to Original Persian Text)

While one cannot vouch for the accuracy of this translation as it is the habit of orientalist to deliberately mistranslate and misrepresent the Iranian leadership, it is presumed to be accurate enough for the purpose of this analysis as it is consistent with the ideas put forth in “Islam and Revolution”.

All the aforesaid determinations by Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini underline the principle of Absolute Rule being the purview of the *valih-e-faqih*. And evidently, it is made noble and legitimate because these absolute determinations are in the name of Islam as “divine guidance”. It begs the obvious question to the discerning mind of Mr. Spock, that how is that absoluteness qualitatively any different from the divine king's self-ascribed right to absolute rule, absolute powers, absolute opinions, absolute directives, and absolute wisdom as the vicegerent of his gods on earth? The king does it to preserve his monarchy and makes recourse to his god as having received a mandate.

The *valih-e-faqih* does the same thing to preserve his rule by making arguable reference to mandate given to him by his God. Both employ the same means: absolute control of the public mind, and absolute control of the state, both demanding absolute obedience from the people. Absolute Rule is evidently more endearing to the philosopher jurist of Islam if it is in his God's name. Why is it philosophically so, even if one ignores self-interest and conflict of interest – meaning, even if the *valih-e-faqih* is obviously making a case for acquiring state power and authority over the people of which he and his jurist class are the prima facie beneficiary?

Harken back to Plato and the “philosopher-king”. It is the primary axiom upon which *valih-e-faqih* is principally based – that the religious philosopher is closer to God than all the rest of mankind, and hence closest to truth and justice than all the rest of mankind, and consequently better able to (or more entitled to) govern the republic and its masses with truth and justice than anyone else among mankind!

Upon that priceless axiom which remains conveniently hidden in the prolific arguments made to dignify *vilayat-i faqih*, the verses of “wilayah” in the Holy Qur'an, namely those verses speaking of “wasilah”, “Imam”, and “obedience”, are interpreted by the jurist as being Exemplary of Divine Rule set forth in the leadership of the Prophet of Islam as the first head of the Islamic state in Medina, and in the short tenure of Imam Ali, the fourth Caliph, as the only legitimate Divinely appointed successor head of the Islamic state after the Prophet's death. Because they are both Exemplars of the Holy Qur'an and the system of governance espoused in the religion of Islam for all times, and not just for their own time, so argues the *valih-e-faqih*, how is the Divine Rule to continue in other times?

Specifically, under the Shia theology, during the absence (ghaibat) of the “hidden Imam”? The earth cannot be deprived of Divine Rule argues the brilliant faqih, otherwise tyrants will rule by enslaving the masses, and God's Guidance to mankind will remain unimplemented, constricted, “mahjoor” (see Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30

quoted above). The core argument is principally laid out by Plato in *The Republic* to dignify state rulership by the virtuous “philosopher-king”. Plato argued 2500 years ago, a thousand years before the advent of the Holy Qur'an, that if the most virtuous philosopher is not king, the masses will be ruled by diabolical controllers who will enslave the public mind in far constricting invisible chains of perception management than mere physical chains can ever hold any man captive. These prisoners of the mind will actually come to love their own enslavement, and resist all attempts to be freed.

Plato illustrated that idea most poignantly in his famous allegory titled *The Simile of the Cave*. (See <http://tinyurl.com/Plato-Myth-of-the-Cave-Excerpt> ) The philosophical etiology of virtually all discourses on voluntary servitude, behavior control, mind control, virtuous leadership, virtuous statism, shepherding the public mind, and even Nietzsche's *Übermensch* (see Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!), ultimately anchor in Plato. As far as Mr. Spock can ascertain, none have surpassed Plato in their own derivatives. Some scholars are honest enough to acknowledge their ancient benefactor, while others merely plagiarize from him. But the audience of these latter demagogues does not know when Plato is being plagiarized in the garb of new theory because the public mind is at best only familiar with the name Plato, often in their own native language. Hardly anyone among *hoi polloi*, even among the college educated professional class, has actually read *The Republic*, let alone studied it for the due diligence it deserves to comprehend that foundational scholar of the Hellenic Civilization that became not just the cradle of Western civilization, but Muslim scholarship as well. Muslim scholars in Spain were the first to translate the Greek scholarship into Arabic, from where the Western Crusaders got their source material to translate into Latin and subsequently into English. Today, the neo-cons for instance, are all Plato scholars. All significant liars and aggressors today advocating military invasion of Muslim nations under the pretext of defending themselves from the tyranny of Islam

also turn out to be Plato scholars in their background. (See <http://tinyurl.com/Leo-Strauss-Noble-Lies-Excerpt> )

Plato's characterization of mental chains through perception management from birth to death is so powerful that the diabolical superman, the state intelligence apparatuses, the military covert-ops, the *Mighty Wurlitzer*, Machiavelli, all harnesses it for themselves (see <http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer>). Virtually every Western philosopher of the age of enlightenment and onwards penning ideas on good and evil has borrowed at least something from Plato. The famous quotable statement of Goethe, the German philosopher, "*None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free. The truth has been kept from the depth of their minds by masters who rule them with lies. They feed them on falsehoods till wrong looks like right in their eyes.*", owes a great deal of inspiration to Plato just on the very face of it. It is a paraphrase from the *Simile of the Cave*.

Anything to do with deception and the control of the public mind, and conversely, shepherding the public mind to higher enlightenment in a virtuous state led by its most enlightened stewards, Plato expressed its philosophy so comprehensively 2500 years ago that it is hard to add anything new to its principles, or to the perceptive understanding he displayed of the frailty of the human mind and how it is harvested by unseen controllers in society. Edward Bernays, known as the father of modern perception management, also called advertising when selling soap, public relations when selling agendas, and propaganda when selling lies, opened his 1928 Book titled *Propaganda*, with these famous words which are again mere corollaries of Platonic description: "*The conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. We are governed, our minds are molded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never*

*heard of."*

Muslim scholarship borrowing fundamental notions and key ideas of intellectualism for their own intellectual tradition when they were the dominant superpower in the world for 700 years, not just from Plato, but from the Hellenic culture of learning, is only to be expected, and is indeed what happened.

The entire realm of *ilm al-Kalam*, the wholly speculative intellectual discourse on topics of the Holy Qur'an, is fundamentally Platonic for instance, and is little different from Plato's *Shapes* --- entirely immanent, non-falsifiable, without any empirical reality-check possible. It is as rich as the human mind is fertile, and is freed from any bounds of reality and verification – an occupation of idle minds who do not have to strive to earn a living and can sit around all day in their seminaries (or ivory towers) eruditely discoursing *important matters* like how many angels can dance on a pin-head and whether the Holy Qur'an, as the Word of God, is created or uncreated! It is the contemporary Muslim scholarship today which plagiarizes more than just borrow with acknowledgment. The feeble intellectual mind unfamiliar with the genesis and etiological significance of ideas presented to him by the *superman*, never knows the difference. So forget about the public mind being any more the wiser just because collectively they are far greater in number. Plagiarized ideas can easily be ascribed to anyone, including to oneself as its inventor which is typically the case, but also to God to achieve some purpose. The latter takes an exceptionally clever mind to pull it off. In this exclusive club of the *Übermensch*, Nietzschean *superman*, one is arguably dealing with a most superior mind. To dismiss it as ignorant, short-sighted, or a stooge, is to not just not give the devil its due, but to also not recognize the formidable enemy for what it is. As Mr. Spock well knows, the sword of intellect can cut both ways. He is undeterred as he systematically unpeels the many layers of the question down to the very bottom of the Pandora's box. As that legend goes, opening the Pandora's box initially opens a can of worms but when you get to its very bottom, the

entire mystery is solved.

With that overview of philosopher-king and the overarching impact of Plato on the world of intellectual thought, the responsibility for implementing Islam's Divine Rule too, it is argued, must consequently fall to those philosophers and virtuous scholars of Islam who know and understand Islam the best. Otherwise, the Muslim polity, as history bears witness, will always be ruled by tyrants and usurpers. Well, who is best fit for that leadership role of shepherding the plebeian mind away from the wolves, but the pious jurist!

Thus, Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini deemed his own clergy class the latter day “philosopher-king” ruling class since they presume to know Islam the best. They are closest to the mind of God, closest to truth and justice, and consequently make the best executors of His Divine Rule. The most capable jurist among this tiny coterie able to stand up to tyrants and falsehoods, able to exercise political and temporal leadership, is the “philosopher-king”. Ahem, the “wasilah” (already covered in Part-II, see Al-Wasilah): **“O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him,”** (Surah Al-Maeda 5:35), **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”** (Surah Al An'aam 6:90), the *valih-e-faqih!*

Since the Prophet of Islam and his designated successor implemented that Divine Rule with Absolute Authority, and since they demanded absolute obedience from the public as per the *verse of obedience*, 4:59, so must the *valih-e-faqih* who is only the heir to the third entity in the *verse of obedience*, ( وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ ), the “ulul-amr”, also referred to as “valih-e-amr”, an unnamed third party to whom absolute obedience is also commanded by the Author of the Holy Qur'an! The *valih-e-faqih* therefore is only implementing God's prescription on his side of the elite fence as his religious duty as the heir to the noble Prophet's mantle, and the governed must implement its part and obey the noble *valih-e-faqih* in absolute terms on its commoner's side of the elite fence as its religious duty.



Here is that most dreadfully interpreted *Verse of Obedience* once again, from Part-II:

<p><b>“O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you.</b> If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.” (Surah an-Nisaa' 4:59 )</p>	<p>يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ فَإِنْ تَنَازَعْتُمْ فِي شَيْءٍ فَرُدُّوهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ وَالرَّسُولِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ دَلِيلًا خَيْرٌ وَأَحْسَنُ تَأْوِيلًا</p>
--	---

Caption Verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', the *Verse of Obedience*, itself opening the door to sectarian schism, the source of fundamental bifurcation between Sunni and Shia sects during the Muslim expansion into world dominating empires after the demise of the Messenger. The *Verse of Obedience* specifically underwrites the Principle of Inerrancy as a requirement for holding any Apostolic office that demands obedience from the flock.

Once the mantle of Absolute Rule is claimed by axiomatic assertion, it inevitably leads to demanding absolute obedience as a self-evident matter, which further leads to the inevitable corollary that no one may even disagree with the *valih-e-faqih* once he has made up his mind just as no one may disagree with, or disobey, the Prophet of Islam once he has made up his mind as per verse 33:36 of Surah Al-Ahzaab “It is not fitting for a Believer, man or woman, when a matter has been decided by Allah and His Messenger to have any option about their decision: **if any one disobeys Allah and His Messenger, he is indeed on a clearly wrong Path.**” By extrapolating the proper noun Exemplar which singularly refers to someone specific, to the common noun exemplar, the same semantic construct in any language opens itself up to a group membership of ordinary peoples such that to

disagree or to disobey this new plurality of exemplars of Divine Rule is also to be **“on a clearly wrong Path”**. To disobey the *valih-e-faqih* is to become a sinner! As a reminder to the forgetful mind, the hectoring hegemony who hijack the religion of Islam for waging world wars under the pretext of defending themselves against the corrupted Islam and its barbarian followers, routinely do the same resemantification: alias proper nouns into common nouns. Professor Bernard Lewis extrapolated the word “Islam”, a proper noun of the Holy Qur’an, into a common noun when he cunningly resemantified it to mean a kitchen-sink of semantics in his book: Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror (see Hijacking the word “Islam” for Mantra Creation). Here, a concept instead of a word is being aliased.

Indeed, to not follow and obey some *marja-e taqlid* from that elite set who deem themselves “worthy of emulation” – never mind the pompous title incestuously awarded among the clan by themselves under some unspecified and entirely subjective secret calculus of who is more learned in esoterica – is to be a sinner. To avoid that sin, an absurd set of restrictions is put upon the believer such that in practice she has little choice but to accept taqlid of someone from among that new divine set of exemplars. It does not matter whom she chooses from that elite set --- for she is now roped in for life into that church of taqlid and will pay her religiously mandated donations into those unaccountable coffers that run into sums higher than the GDP of many nations combined. But more importantly, the voluntary obedience is the foundational cornerstone of the *fatwas* issued by the *marja-e-taqlid* which define the *halal* and *haram* status not just in spiritual matters, but also in national, political, and temporal matters that the follower is now obliged to accept from her *marja-e-taqlid*.

The *valih-e-faqih* who is a grade above that station is like the Pope central, and his fatwa is binding upon all over whom he is a guardian, *vali*. The *valih-e-faqih's* canvas is far greater. He imposes upon the public mind of the far larger audience space what is permissible and what isn't by way of his own *ijtihad* at the threat of eternal

damnation on the follower for disobedience and salvation for strict obedience. He defines and enacts national laws based on predicates of his personal divine *ijtihad* and imposes legal entitlements for breaking the law even in this life! Whereas the lower ranking marja-e-taqid only govern the reward and punishment in the Afterlife by exercising behavior control of their flock in this life, the valih-e-faqih also controls reward and punishment in this life. While all governments do that too, define and legislate laws, and police them, none of them have the chutzpah to draw their mandate from God, unless it is the Jews in the Jewish state, and the Muslims in the Muslim states. Christians seem to have overcome that phase of their spirituality after their dark ages, with the Vatican today more an appendage of a narrow elite mired in antiquated rituals than for exercising spiritual or temporal control over its flock in comparison to its other monotheist brethren.

“God”, from time immemorial, has always entered the political realm of mass behavior control through his proxy service providers. It is irrelevant that these service providers can produce no “certificate” from God in their own name. The topic of inquiry, as a reminder to the reader, is not whether God exists, Prophets exist, Divine Guidance exists, Divine Books exist (or not exist). That may be a topic of examination for another day and is beyond the scope of the present work. The topic of inquiry at hand is how is the religion of Islam hijacked so easily for self-interests by Muslims themselves who do believe in all the preceding presuppositions as an axiom of faith. It is demanded in the Holy Qur'an which defines both itself and its audience: **“This is the Scripture whereof there is no doubt, a guidance unto those who ward off (evil). Who believe in the Unseen, ...”** (Surah Al-Baqara 2:2-2:3). So how do Muslims fall prey to evil if their Holy Book is only for those who ward off evil? In this instance, the inquiry has reached the threshold of logic which begs the question of where is the jurist's certificate from God as his holy emissary that he can define *halal* and *haram* by his own *ijtihad* and impose it upon the public mind not just as a spiritual matter, but also a legal matter as the state

ruler?

Just making the claim however is evidently sufficient because there are always followers. Orators and demagogues both attract followers faster than trash bins attract flies. Human beings evidently find a compelling need for emotional and psychological security blankets. That natural need leaves the public mind wide open for any cognitive infiltration that comes suitably wrapped in relevant security guarantees by authority figures. The ancient man offered blood sacrifices to appease his god's anger under dispensation from their witch doctors. That was improved upon by the abstraction of an Afterlife in monotheism. Belief in the Day of Judgment is an axiom of faith required by the Holy Qur'an. Thus a successful jurist *marja-e-taqlid* now dispenses the certificates of *do's and don'ts* of daily life for essentially the same purpose as ancient priests but for the Afterlife.

The modern jurist no longer needs to sell God and its common axioms to his masses as they already believe in these axioms fervently by way of socialization and cultural acceptance. All the jurist has to do is carefully interpose himself in the public's path to Afterlife by drawing justification for his indispensability from the **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an. With his learned confabulations in arcane subjects, he gets away with it in front of the modern busy man unfamiliar with ancient books that the jurist draws upon to impress the public mind. The truth of this timeless observation of the frailty of human psyche and how it is abused from time immemorial is without doubt. It is self-evident. That human frailty to be a follower is open game for anyone able to harness it. And especially because of the doctrine of "taqlid" already in place for centuries, the *valih-e-faqih's* mandate for Absolute Rule is made a practical political reality under the banner of "revolutionary Islam".

Just as antisemitism has been the Zionist Jews best friend in founding the Jewish state, and oppression upon the Muslims of India through the Hindu-Muslim riots was the best friend of the Muslim League for founding the divine state of Pakistan, oppression upon the

Shia Muslims is its latter day equivalent. Absolutely essential for the founding of revolutionary Islamic state. These ideologies only thrive under oppression of their own people and only come to fruition when the oppression is perceived as reaching cataclysmic proportions – whence divine help comes galloping on a white horse to end the tribulation period and all the bloodshed of innocent masses is justified and dignified as the reason for the new state. The people rejoice – momentarily, while the diabolical *Hegelian Dialectic* is birth-panged in *Eurasia* as the absolute sworn enemy of *Oceania* to carry on a perpetual war. One can't make this up except in a fable, but one sees it being enacted on the *Grand Chessboard* over and over again! All the revolutions of the twentieth century started in blood, and ended in blood, of innocent people. And they all exhibit the same common template – the creation of an enemy to wage world wars. The bibliography on this subject is vast indeed and it is not the intent to rehearse what is already been written elsewhere except to lend the aforesaid brief context. Here, Mr. Spock is keenly desirous of treading new ground in logical pursuit of the question at hand, suitably armed by the accumulated wisdom of what he has seen of man's history of waging wars by way of deception for the control of the public mind. From this first control, all evil naturally follows. Conversely, from its liberation, all else naturally follows too: *“Freedom is the freedom to say that two plus two make four. If that is granted, all else follows.”*

The brilliance of the argument for Absolute Rule by the *valih-e-faqih* is without question. The political circumstances leading to it no more unprecedented and no less conspiratorial than what led to the creation of the Jewish state from partitioned Palestine and the Muslim state from partitioned India. The natural arguments posited by Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini for the *raison d'être* of an Islamic state that implements the real religion of Islam, asserted as being self-evident.

To Mr. Spock's logical mind always searching for unstated axioms and implicit presuppositions in supposedly “self-evident” arguments

presented as concentric proofs, the problem is glaring. Apart from the despotism that absolute rule demanding absolute obedience can take even the best of ordinary mortals to, the core problem is also just as straightforward as it is glaring.

While the Author of the Holy Qur'an both explicitly and unequivocally vouched for the Prophet of Islam in that categorical verse of obedience as an obligatory religious command on Muslims, and the Prophet as the first head of the Islamic state which he founded in Medina may have veritably vouched for the sole father of the source of his prolific progeny, Imam Ali, as history books have recorded thus establishing a chain of explicit vouching that directly connects to the Author of the Holy Qur'an (even though that fact is not explicitly recorded in the Holy Qur'an and has thus become a source of partisan interpretation throughout the short history of Muslim dominance of the world by its despotic rulers vying to establish their Islamic legitimacy by employing the same clergy class to serve their own imperial interests), **who vouched for Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini as the Divinely designated Imam sanctioned for Divine Rule?**

On what Qur'anic **Determinates** specifically did Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini apply the verse of obedience to himself to legitimize his own Absolute Rule as the “valih-e-amr”?

As a most learned jurist and scholar of Islam, was the revolutionary imam who so boldly altered the destiny of an entire nation, watered its cemeteries with the blood of a generation of its finest youth in the name of God without showing much compunction, unaware of the logic of verse 4:59 which imparts certain implicit characteristics of unerringness as already analyzed in Part-II? No jurist worth his salt can be unaware of it if Mr. Spock can so trivially deduce it.

How can Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini claim to be the “valih-e-amr” of verse 4:59 with any more intellectual integrity and moral gravitas than the autocratic House of Saud, or any of the other past

claimants to absolute rule demanding absolute obedience throughout the imperial history of despotic Muslim rulers, all of whom having occupied the seat of the Prophet of Islam with theological sanctions from the self-serving pulpits drawing upon the same verse?

In fact, the pulpit did not even shy from applying that verse of obedience to the British colonial masters of India as the Qadiani-Ah-madi pontiffs did at the turn of the twentieth-century; Maulana Muhammad Ali, laying its diabolical foundations in his seminal English translation of the Holy Qur'an, first in the Preface under the heading: Reverence for authority, pg. xv wrote: *“But while teaching equality of rights, Islam teaches the highest reverence for authority. ... By those in authority are meant not only the actual rulers of a country, but all those who are in any way entrusted with authority”*, then elaborated it further in his footnote number 593 for his English translation of verse 4:59 *“The words ulul-amr, or those in authority, have a wide significance, ... among those in authority are included the rulers of a land, though they may belong to an alien religion,”*! (see MMA 1917 PDF).

Just because someone else does the same gratuitous extrapolation, but applies it a tad more narrowly to the more *holier than thou* philosopher-king-jurist, and nominates himself as the vali-amr, the valih-e-faqih-e-muslimeen, and does it in the name of the *Ahlul-Bayt* because of his own convictions on the matter, and the people of Iran show their approval with an applause, hardly makes the assertion any more relevant, let alone applicable.

Is the concept of Absolute Rule by Valih-e-Faqih demanding absolute obedience even arguably sanctioned in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an? See the examination of taqlid below which is the cornerstone of the theology of valih-e-faqih.

In the case of Revolutionary Iran in 1979, the Iranian public evidently did not think it necessary to ask for such a “certificate” of divine sanction from Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini as the “ulul-amr” of 4:59,

never mind think of how they might have actually verified it had he presented one. Just being against the Shah of Iran, against the absolute tyrant working for the imperialist United States of America, was sufficient certificate for ushering in everlasting absolute rule by the *valih-e-faqih* in God's name; a divine provenance even gloriously fulfilled with the triumphant return of Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini to Iran on February 1, 1979, warming the hearts of the Persian masses to the miraculous divine intervention.

The Iranian people agreed to accept their new rebel imam's absolute rule as the “valih-e-amr” designate of verse 4:59 in an unprecedented public referendum which remains unsurpassed as a willing choice exercised by a fed-up people to be eagerly ruled by their clergy class brought to political power on a (Air France?) jet airliner flying safely through America's NATO controlled French skies to land in Tehran, instead of continuing to live under the suzerainty of the most tyrannical and narcissistic King of kings who had previously been brought to political power in Tehran by America's CIA.

It begs the patently obvious question: Why was the airliner carrying the renegade Grand Ayatollah to power in Iran not shot down by NATO military forces (and easily blamed on the Shah's military) if revolutionary Islam was such a great threat to the Western hegemony? Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini had been most vocal about his revolutionary ideology and the rule of the faqih throughout his exile years. His Shia ethos of Karbala was well-known. He had made no secret of the fact that he hated the *Great Satan* and all those who sided with her. It would have certainly nipped the problem in the bud for the West. The Americans have shown no qualms about shooting down passenger airliners, as they demonstrated a decade later by shooting down Iranian passenger Airbus plane, Iran Air Flight 655, over the Persian Gulf killing all 290 Muslim pilgrims aboard, “by mistake” of course. They could have made the same “by mistake” a whole decade sooner and spared the world a great deal of Muslim on Muslim violence witnessed in the Iran-Iraq war. Not only did the Western Alli-



ance not do that, but the BBC gave away free air time to the speeches of Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini broadcast to Iran, the French government extended great hospitality to the imam, even hosted the media circus which surrounded the revolutionary imam for months until the very day he departed for his homeland after the Shah's ignominious exit, and on and on and on. The list is long and undeniable of how the West supported the revolutionary imam to power against the interest of the Shah who had formerly been brought to power as their own “policeman” of the Gulf.

The Iranian public was shown their revolutionary savior repeatedly calling for the overthrow of the despotic monarchy by revolutionary means by the Western press. Why?

Why did the West not support their own dictator as part of their collective antagonism against the revolutionary Islam in their former police-man's oil rich territory? Why was the Shah not setup in exile and immediately recognized as the de facto government of Iran to challenge and contain the threat of revolutionary Islam?

This fact of reality which anyone can observe by simply back reading and back watching the news coverage of the era, has put the entire antagonism of the West against Iran in question as deliberately manufactured, and Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini's own principled antagonism to the Shah given great press coverage only for the Iranian public's consumption to bring their new “enemy” into power as part of lighting the “arc of crisis” referenced above.

For the public mind, enemy of my enemy is my friend indeed, and more so when he claims an almost believable divine mandate for extracting absolute obedience from the masses consistent with the shared religious ethos of the people. The Catholic Pope and clergy draw on the same quality of shared ethos among the Catholic Christian flock to be accepted as their anointed spiritual leadership, and in not too distant a past, before the Reformation period tore their state powers asunder, also as their anointed political leadership. Shared eth-

os is a common denominator and without it, such a voluntary servitude of absolute obedience to the Popes of any religion cannot be implemented without brute force. This also means forcing *valih-e-faqih* upon non Shia Muslims who do not share that common ethos will only lead to more “*revolutionary times*”.

This is so obvious a political science truth that those who deliberately wish to create “revolutionary times” going forward in Sunni majority nations like Pakistan with a substantial Shia minority, can find great utility in creating the tortuous conditions of tyranny upon the Shia in which such a construct of “revolutionary Islam” can find its natural *raison d'être* for existence --- just as it transpired in Iran under the Shah with the help of his American trained secret police SAVAK!

Revealingly, the public in post Revolutionary Iran, just like in America, comes out to vote periodically to elect from among its respective ruling class who will govern them under their pre-established structures of administrative power. These structures implement the sacred ideologies and pre-determined state polices crafted by the real power behind the scenes, the *valih-e-faqih*, making it quite irrelevant whom the public elects as president in the much touted elections no differently than it is in the United States of America where its oligarchy holds all the key controlling cards.

The categorical fact remains that irrespective of whether a public makes their political choice with their ballot, or a “choice” is foisted upon a public with the bullet, theology, “democracy”, whatever, neither is “rule by kingdom” specified in the Holy Qur'an, nor is “rule by clergy” specified in the Holy Qur'an, and nor is “rule by parliament”, or “rule by Western power puppets and fabricated enemies of any flavor specified in the Holy Qur'an. A people are entitled to their choice of governance, or whether they wish to resist an evil one foisted upon them inspired by the moral platitudes, but they are not entitled to call whatever government they choose as exclusively sanctioned in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an. Because it isn't.

There is no method of governance commanded, specified, or even outlined in the Holy Qur'an, at least not any that Mr. Spock has been able to discover in its **Determinate** verses, except the platitudinous guidance to build a righteous and just society in which no one takes unfair advantage of another, and where people do not suffer tyrants, false gods, exploitation, and pay their taxes on time. Mr. Spock notes that the key characteristics of a noble governance system for a just Islamic society are outlined as basic principles only, such as in waging wars of self-defence to not transgress limits, to protect the weak and the infirm, to manage state treasury for public good instead of private gain, to abstain from usury, etc., whereas other matters like its inheritance laws, moral code of conduct, rights and responsibilities of parents, individuals, social and business interactions, marriage rules, are spelled out in minute detail. Corollaries and theorems are easily derived from these basic principles which form the basis of what's come to be known as Islamic Sharia. However, the implementation structures of governance, the form and shape of government, the method of government, who rules, is left unspecified.

It is of course self-evident that intellectuals and scholars of Islam ought to have a leading role in crafting any just society that is based on the singular scripture of Islam, the Holy Qur'an, just as it is for any system whose intellectuals and scholars play important roles in defining their system. Scholars and intellectuals are the bedrock of any enlightened society that draws its foundation from intellectual and spiritual capital. Plato would of course have the philosopher be the rulers. But the Holy Qur'an has left it unspecified. Unarguably, the matter is left **Indeterminate** like many other matters. Ostensibly, one may reasonably surmise, so that the core principles of Divine Guidance remain timeless and people of all levels of talent and expertise in every epoch are able to implement these principles according to their own requirements and social genius.

To therefore speciously assert that the religion of Islam has given a specific Divine mandate to rule solely to a particular class of people,

namely to the faqih, is to mislead the public mind. Yes the capable faqih is just as much entitled to govern, and to provide intellectual and spiritual capital, as any other capable person of his time as a citizen of a state. What he is not entitled to is to rule, claim to be the beneficiary of the verse of obedience, claim to have special authority from God, and demand absolute obedience.

The example of King David, Prophet Daud, an ordinary sheep herder who came to lead his people as their Imam because of his unmatched bravery in taking down “Jalut”, illustrates the point. Daud became the ruler of his nation as vouched in the Holy Qur'an, as a king no less, but he was hardly a theologian, or even an intellectual by his profession. He was surely very intelligent to have hit his enemy at his weakest point, and he ruled justly and with courage. Those qualities evidently were his qualifications to be anointed King of the Jews. This is quite contrary to Plato's philosopher-king and it is the Holy Qur'an that is making that assertion by retelling the story of Prophet Daud. As in all Qur'anic stories and parables, there is wisdom that is being conveyed.

The form of government is immaterial in the religion of Islam which lays a great deal of emphasis in its many verses on veritable moral principles as Divine Guidance to mankind. It is silent on what form the government should take, or who should become the rulers in future times.

---

## Fixing Qur'anic Beatitudes

The Holy Qur'an instead affirms the lovely *beatitudinous* (from beatitude: supreme blessedness; exalted happiness) promise:

<p>“And We desired to bestow a favor upon those who were deemed weak in the land, and to make them the Imams, and to make them the heirs,” (Surah Al-Qasas 28:5)</p>	<p>وَنُرِيدُ أَنْ نَمُنَّ عَلَى الَّذِينَ اسْتُضِعُوا فِي الْأَرْضِ وَنَجْعَلَهُمْ أَئِمَّةً وَنَجْعَلَهُمُ الْوَارِثِينَ</p>
<p>“Allah has decreed: "It is I and My messengers who must prevail": For Allah is One full of strength, able to enforce His Will.” (Surah Al-Mujaadila 58:21)</p>	<p>كَتَبَ اللَّهُ لَأَغْلِبَنَّ أَنَا وَرُسُلِي ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ قَوِيٌّ عَزِيزٌ</p>
<p>Before this We wrote in the Psalms, after the Message (given to Moses): <b>"My servants, the righteous, shall inherit the earth."</b> (Surah Al-Anbiyaa 21:105)</p>	<p>وَلَقَدْ كَتَبْنَا فِي الزَّبُورِ مِنْ بَعْدِ الذِّكْرِ أَنَّ الْأَرْضَ يَرِثُهَا عِبَادِيَ الصَّالِحُونَ</p>

Caption The Holy Qur'an's equivalent of the Biblical Beatitude: “the meek shall inherit the earth” (Matthew 5:5 Holy Bible KJV). Is the Holy Qur'an proclaiming Divine Rule as the natural culmination of Islam? Or, are these verses proclaiming that the ordinary human beings among mankind will eventually prevail; they shall eventually establish justice among mankind and reach the highest station of creation in accordance with Divine Teachings that have been revealed to mankind by messengers and prophets throughout the ages? The twain are not the same propositions semantically – obviously –

despite the pious pulpits insistence upon the former interpretation of these verses! If Divine Rule is to be implemented by God's own appointed Imams, it is a tacit admission of failure of Islam to transform man upon his own volition! Only a foolish human author would set his own guidance system up for such an abject failure by predicating that no matter what man will do, mankind will still need divine intervention to reach Islam's culmination! Then what was the point of Islam? God could just as well have created the perfect man with Adam and Eve rather than the imperfect man who is destined to reach perfection by seeking Divine Guidance revealed in Islam's sacred scripture.

Straightforward inspection once again reveals that all these verses often brought up by the pulpits are *prima facie* **Indeterminates**. Like verse 4:59, verse 28:5 “**who were deemed weak in the land,**” is unknown. Perhaps it can be similarly qualitatively reasoned from other verses of the Holy Qur'an, but without specific context which is not in the Holy Qur'an, it would either remain temporal, meaning applicable only to the time of the Prophet when he was constantly under attack, or metaphorical and strictly **Indeterminate**. It can just as easily be argued by all oppressed to apply to themselves to encourage themselves with hope to continue in their perseverance! And it can also be argued by Machiavelli to apply to the oppressed to foment manufactured revolutions. However, a closer analytical examination also reveals that for the promise: “**to make them the Imams, and to make them the heirs,**” these heirs must logically also share common characteristics with the Imams the Holy Qur'an has referenced elsewhere. For instance, in Surah Al-Baqara verse 2:124 (already quoted above) where the Author proclaims that He alone makes Imams by Divine appointment: “**He said: Surely I will make you an Imam of men. Ibrahim said: And of my offspring? My covenant does not include the unjust, said He.**”

When the Author of the Holy Qur'an appoints Imams as per his covenant with Prophet Ibrahim, the word "Imam" is used in a specific sense from its common meaning as the proper noun expressing Divine Appointment. The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an defines the common meaning of the word "Imam" thusly: "Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway". That common meaning of the word "Imam" for instance is prima facie evident in verse 17:71 of Surah al-Israa' (examined in Part-II): **"One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams"**. One word, two distinct meanings, by the very definitions present in the Holy Qur'an in the semantics of the verse. The problem arises when attempt is cunningly or perhaps unwittingly made to alias the proper noun version as the common noun version.

As Machiavellian as that aliasing is for successfully marginalizing Islam, far greater damage is done when the Muslim pulpit and the plentiful exegesis writers who become sanctified in history as the source to go to for understanding the meaning of the Holy Qur'an, do the same aliasing to serve their own narrow interests. And whether they do it wittingly at the behest of their masters, or unwittingly due to incompetence or bias becomes irrelevant, for the impact in either case is resemantification of the verse and distortion of its meaning. It is the easiest subterfuge – you can't change the syntax and wording of the Holy Qur'an because that is protected by systematic oral memorization of the entire Holy Qur'an by plain ordinary Muslims from generation to generation beginning from the very time of the Prophet of Islam, so change its meaning! Only the very learned turbans can accomplish that most successfully. Especially when the verses are even partly or fully **Indeterminate**. But this travesty of the holy pen is plenty observable even for what is **Determinate** and what is categorical in verses which does not suit the ruling genius. The best example of this travesty is the watering down of the Principle of Inerrancy as applied to the Prophet of Islam by the holy scribes. Its idiotic rese-

mantification is visible in countless respected books of exegesis from antiquity to modernity. These exegeses have misinformed generation upon generation of Muslims who have reached for the *Cliff notes* on the Holy Qur'an.

This subversion of the Holy Qur'an is exactly identical to how the learned Jewish rabbis caveated their Ten Commandments from their universal form to exceptional form in order to claim moral exemptions for themselves so that actually doing the universal refrains to the *goy* was no longer forbidden to them. Thus, *Thou Shall Not Kill*, the First Commandment for instance, was changed to *Thou Shall Not Kill (a Jew)* in meaning. See Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement! for even more shocking contortions by the rabbis who superseded the spirit of the Torah with the spirit of the Talmud. The scribes of the Torah had already visited the same travesty upon the teachings of Prophet Moses. The Talmuds just took it ten steps further in perversity which today underwrites the Jewish ethos more than anything Prophet Moses ever taught. And the world amply sees this in Zionism which is but an expression of Jewish exceptionalism taught in the Talmud. The unequivocal condemnation in the Holy Qur'an of the Jews distorting their Good Book of Divine Guidance to suit their whim and fancy, is but a clear warning to the believers of the Holy Qur'an to refrain from doing the same. And yet, the Muslim turbans have visited the same travesty upon the Holy Qur'an and its religion Islam such that no two Muslims will necessarily agree on what something means. Each will bring their respective socialized understanding from the pens of these holy scribes to assert its meaning. The truth of these words is empirical, and without doubt. It is self-evident, except to those who are caught in its trap.

Therefore, keeping all that preceding clarity at the forefront of cognitive thinking, in the specific sense of Imam appointed by the Author in the context of 2:124, as opposed to just any ordinary leader that has a following in the context of 17:71, obedience is made obligatory for those for whom they are Imams, and the entire discussion of



وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ of verse 4:59 in Part-II also carries over wherever and whenever obedience is made obligatory to any man by the Author. As already reasoned out in preceding sections, the Author of the Holy Qur'an cannot make obedience obligatory towards anyone who can make an error and not make a mockery of His Own divine Guidance System as the right path. Imam, obedience to the Imam, and the Principle of Inerrancy sort of go together as a package – in order for it to make any logical and rational sense to demand obedience to a man and still remain on the path of Divine Guidance which is proclaimed to be error free, infallible. Which is why, in its resemantification to serve self-interest, “ulul amar” is aliased as a common noun – and voilà, just about anyone can be it who can get away with it! That is the history of its corruption from the very day of the death of the Prophet of Islam until today where anyone has been able to become emperor, caliph, king, amir-ul-momineen, and today valih-e faqih, by including himself in that set and insisting on his entitlement by mere assertion and recourse to texts outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an. Why do they have to go outside for proof of their divine sanction? Precisely, because there isn't any in the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an. All one finds in its pristine pages is the categorical prohibition to being a follower, without caveat, as one can witness in the deconstruction of Taqlid below.

So, if the word “Imam” is used in verse 28:5 in that specific sense of 2:124, the verse is still only a Beatitude, an uplifting promise of some future time. The brilliant ability to harvest that theological concept for self-interest by the *superman* among both: the Shia pulpit to orchestrate “Imammate by proxy” to seed IRAN: The Crescent of Crisis as the birth of the uncompromising “Revolutionary Islam”, and among the hectoring hegemonies to orchestrate the fiction of “Armageddon”, notwithstanding. A contorted “doctrinal motivation” on two opposing sides for synthesizing the fear of “Clash of Civilizations” in order to continually lend credence to the threat of “End Times”. It enables manufacturing a brilliant Hegelian Dialectic which

cannot be disputed by those caught in its web – as it is already written in the sacred books that more than half the world's population believes in. It promotes the fiction of the existence of a global existential threat, putting the entire world on perpetual crisis footing.<sup>[12]</sup>

And if the word “Imam” represents the common meaning of 17:71 as an ordinary leader, it is exactly akin to the Biblical Beatitude: “the meek shall inherit the earth” (Matthew 5:5 Holy Bible KJV). Once again no reason to obey the meek when they inherit the earth – for they could become the next tyrants as was amply witnessed in the French Revolution and in the military dictatorship and conquests of Napoleon that followed.

Even whether verse 28:5 is speaking of the Messenger's own contemporary epoch when Prophet Muhammad finally prevailed over his own oppressors of twenty three long years and conquered Mecca just before he died, or of some future time, is **Indeterminate**. As is verse 58:21 affirming: “**It is I and My messengers who must prevail**”; and verse 21:105 similarly affirming: “**My servants, the righteous, shall inherit the earth**”. All remarkably akin to the aforementioned uplifting promise in the Biblical Beatitude, and all recipient of the preceding analysis in toto.

When will such bliss transpire on earth is of course an ageless open question. It has been the source of speculation and anticipation from time immemorial, and the principal argument for Divine Rule since the adoption of Christianity by the Roman Empire. As far as the Holy Qur'an is concerned, it is **Indeterminate**.

It is of course also extraordinarily utilitarian for any believer or their chief to claim that inheritance for oneself in any era – mostly to survive with hope and dignity through dark periods of tyranny – for who can challenge that presumption? No certificates are required!

Especially if one succeeds in acquiring state powers and engages a thousand scribes and orators to extol one's divine rights to that inheritance as the *vilayat-i faqih*. Since it is an **Indeterminate**, it can be

posited any which way one wishes to dignify it, limited only by the fertility of one's imagination and foundation of one's eruditeness. The beatitude cannot be disproved from the Holy Qur'an because it is anchored as an **Indeterminate!** And it can certainly be proved to one's own audience by drawing upon one's own historical narratives that are collectively subscribed by the group. It is the empirical principle which seeds both group-think, conformity within a group, as well as diversity of thoughts and beliefs among different groups in mankind each exercising its own group-think.

<p>"That which is left you by Allah is best for you, if ye (but) believed! but I am not set over you to keep watch!" (Surah Hud, 11:86)</p>	<p>بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ إِن كُنْتُمْ مُؤْمِنِينَ ۗ وَمَا أَنَا عَلَيْكُمْ بِحَفِيظٍ</p>
<p>Say: "Each one (of us) is waiting: wait ye, therefore, and soon shall ye know who it is that is on the straight and even way, and who it is that has received Guidance." (Surah Ta-Ha, 20:135)</p>	<p>قُلْ كُلُّ مُتَرَبِّصٍ فَتَرَبِّصُوا ۗ فَسَتَعْلَمُونَ مَنِ أَصْحَابُ الْأَصْرَاطِ ۗ السَّوِيُّ وَمَنِ أَهْتَدَى</p>

Caption Is the Holy Qur'an proclaiming a Savior?

Verses 11:86 and 20:135 of the Holy Qur'an are intriguing examples of **Indeterminates** along the same lines of allegorical Beatitudes, but which directly fall on the Shia-Sunni sectarian divide on how these are understood by the Muslim mind. One must in fact go to sources outside the Holy Qur'an to even get an inkling of who or what (the people in the past believed) is being spoken of by the Author: *بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ* . These exemplary verses, and a few more like these, are esoterically proclaimed by some of these outside sources to be about Imam Mahdi – the Awaited Savior of humanity who will rule in *End Times* --- that entire eschatology itself being only in pages outside of the Holy Qur'an. Why are these verses not categorical rather

than metaphorical if the knowledge of eschatology is of pertinence to every people in every epoch? Speculation upon these verses is rife with absurdities.

Whereas, the *prima facie* meaning of verse 11:86 refers to some object ( بَقِيَّتُ ), a nominative feminine noun, which can mean anything including persons or thing or guidance, that Allah leaves for “you” ( لَكُمْ ), both male and female) as a gift or benefit or mercy that you need for your divine guidance ( خَيْرٌ ).

Straightforwardly, to the ordinary non doctrinaire mind, بَقِيَّتُ can represent the Holy Qur'an itself, which Allah has left those who believe ( مُؤْمِنِينَ ), as being best for them. Or it could mean the أُولِي الْأَمْرِ of verse 4:59. Which one, if either, is not further disambiguated. The remaining part of the verse indicates Allah is not going to shepherd the believers beyond what He has already left them – it is entirely up to the believers to run with the *remnant of Allah*, بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ , and: **“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.”** (see verse 76:3 quoted above)

The *remnant of Allah*, بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ , in this verse is just a common noun, a symbol, a placeholder variable waiting to take on the instance of the object, or objects it represents, and not the object itself. Surely the Messenger of Allah must have explained what it means – but that explanation is not contained in the Holy Qur'an itself.

Therefore, verse 11:86 is *prima facie* allegorical, metaphorical, and not categorical; it is آيَاتٌ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ and therefore **Indeterminate**. This verse, like all the other مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ , as a cynic would surely surmise, evidently exist only to sow confusion and discord among the Believers, perhaps to separate those who think ( أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ ) from those who do not: **“and none will grasp the Message except men of understanding.”** In addition, to stochastically seed diversity of beliefs based on natural socialization, tribe and nation that one is born into – which it has also always succeeded in doing, in every era. That observation is empirical. The veracity of these words is beyond doubt.

It is self-evident.

Notice that the Sunnis and the Shias each fill in the variable according to their respective sacred books. Being entitled to one's belief system whatever it may be as the most basic human right, the Sunni Muslims are not remiss if they think *بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ* might mean the Holy Qur'an, or the Caliphate; and the Shia Muslims are not remiss if they think it is the *أُولِي الْأَمْرِ* of verse 4:59. Since the latter today is the twelfth Imam, Imam Mahdi, according to the dogma found in Shia *Ithna Ashari* books of history, that's how that variable is fixed by them accordingly. Whereas the Shia Ismaili Muslim aren't remiss if some among them might believe *بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ* represents their *Hazir Imam*, the Aga Khan.

Believe whatever you want. However, unless it can be logically adduced from the **Determinates** alone who or what is being referenced by the Author in Surah Hud 11:86, it is categorically an **Indeterminate**. The **Determinate** verses at times provide an unequivocal rejection criterion for exclusion of what is willy-nilly fixed in the **Indeterminates** even when these **Determinates** may be silent on the acceptance criterion for the **Indeterminates**. The rejection criterion though powerful when applied logically and rationally, still leaves the door wide open for the acceptance of whatever that can be plausibly passed off by the boundless imagination of man in the **Indeterminates!** This is an undeniable problem that the Holy Qur'an has faced at the hands of the holy man. But it is a problem which it has itself enabled ab initio by the very presence of the **Indeterminates**. It is almost as if the Author of the Holy Qur'an wanted this to happen – why else would He leave that door wide open for it – thus laying the foundation of diversity of interpretations right there in the religion of Islam's singular scripture that the Author asserts he perfected: **“This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion.”** (Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3) Well, if the Author perfected and completed the guidance system and the system itself plays out among its

own audience in multiple themes using its own **Indeterminates**, what else to make of it? Tell a child not to do something, and what's the first thing he will do?

Similarly, in the case of Surah Ta-Ha 20:135 where the Author commands, **Say: "Each one (of us) is waiting: wait ye,"** the object noun for “wait ye” is noticeably absent, making the verse also an **Indeterminate** even on first reading. However, whatever that “**wait ye,**” might be for, the verse avers that it will unequivocally permit clear adjudication when that wait eventually does expire: “**soon shall ye know who it is that is on the straight and even way, and who it is that has received Guidance.**” Once again we are immediately besieged by more imponderables. What does “soon” mean? How soon is soon? Is that the final Day of judgment? Or is that the arrival of the day of fulfillment of the promise made in the Qur'anic Beatitudes quoted above? Is that perhaps also what **بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ** refers to, the fulfillment of the divine promise which is the *remnant of Allah*: “**That which is left you by Allah is best for you**”?

Thus, whichever way one examines it, **بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ** is at best a metaphor whose semantics, never mind hidden meaning, is known only to Allah, (and as per the alternate parsing of verse 3:7 of Surah Aal-Imran already discussed in Part-II) and to “Ar-Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” (الرَّاسِخُونَ فِي الْعِلْمِ).

All these inquiry questions are clearly **Indeterminate**, each one leading to more questions than answers, and thus entirely speculative to ponder upon. It is for this reason that these verses have been speciously speculated upon throughout the ages – an occupation of idle minds who perhaps never had to pursue a day's honest labor to earn their keep in their lifetime of paid employment from public funds as glorified theologians and scribes. The only function they ended up serving is causing needless differentiation to arise among Muslims based purely on speculative hearsay and verbal reportage centuries downstream – the “he said she said” which became known as the hadith literature – leading the foolish public mind deeper and deeper

into the sectarian quagmire. Integrated over time and space, this socialized ethos has become a permanent and virtually unshakable part of religious beliefs of virtually all Muslims, in all sects.

Today, the same public mind will comply in voluntary servitude under the demand of absolute obedience to authority on matters entirely **Indeterminate** and drawn from pages outside of the Holy Qur'an. If its Author wanted the people in future times to know any matter of religion of Islam not already covered in the Holy Qur'an, He would have clearly stated it categorically in the foundational verses and made it clearly **Determinate**, Mr. Spock sensibly surmises, so that all peoples in all times would understand it straightforwardly without juristic misinterpretation and chance of being misled by what is erringly human, the pen of fallible man. The Holy Qur'an unequivocally prescribes the accumulating fortunes of such imams in Surah An-Nahl:

Let them bear, on the Day of Judgment, their own burdens in full, and also (something) of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear! (Surah An-Nahl 16:25)

لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ  
الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ  
بُضِلُوا لَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ ۗ أَلَا سَاءَ مَا  
يَزْرُونَ

## What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid?

### Examining the Question of Following the Jurist

Verse of 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl quoted above is also stupendous in its overarching import. It straightforwardly exposes core lies which have become sanctified as “religion” in specious dogmas among Muslims. For one, it exposes “taqlid”, the practice of blind emulation and prescribed following of a jurist by the laity – a practice equally prevalent in both Shiadom and Sunnidom – as a master fraud for social control. Upon that master fraud is the edifice of the entire conception of sectarian *Sharia laws*, i.e., jurisprudence (religious legalisms that vary for each Muslim sect based on the opinions of its dominant jurists who have appointed themselves *Interpreter of faith*), constructed.

Expose its very foundation as being based on a core lie – and the entire sacred totem pole comes crashing down under its own weight!

The Holy Qur'an which daringly calls itself “*Al-Furqaan*” – the Author's Criterion by which to judge the truth or falsity of any proposition (or understanding) pertaining to His Own Revealed Guidance System for mankind ( *مَنْ أَلْهَدَىٰ وَالْفُرْقَانَ* ); which He even asserts He “perfected” and “completed” and named it “Islam” ( *الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ* ) ( *وَأَتَمَّمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمُ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا* ), and therefore there is no further room in its specification for additions and subtractions – does precisely that. (Verse fragments from Surah Al-Baqara 2:185 and Surah Al-Maeda 5:3 respectively,)

Even a tiny bit of logical reflection on the concatenation of verses pertinent to the Qur'anic Principle of Inerrancy already examined previously with verse of 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl exposes “taqlid” as a fabrication of the pulpit!

Perhaps it is necessary to restate for the sake of completeness, that only **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their**



**guidance**” (Surah Al An'aam verse 6:90 quoted earlier), can ever be exempt from the damnation of this most electrifying verse 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl! Only the specific inerrant persons whom Allah is commanding the believers to follow – for indeed these have to be inerrant if Allah has directly guided them – can also be the “ulul-amar” of verse 4:59 already discussed earlier. No one else is permitted to be followed, and obeyed, in the religion of Islam! With that singular exception of obedience to the inerrant “imam” who is solely appointed by Allah (by His Own Declarations in the Holy Qur'an already examined above) and is not selected, elected, or anointed by the fiat of man, the entire concept of “following” and “followers” is unequivocally condemned in the Holy Qur'an. Most emphatically, in Surah Al-Baqara verses 2:166-2:167 (already quoted above). Due to its categorical significance, it is reproduced yet one more time to remind the reader of what the Good Book itself says categorically, in the clearest of terms, without caveats or exemptions:

<p>“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them.</p>	<p>إِذْ تَبَرَّأَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا وَرَأَوْا الْعَذَابَ وَتَقَطَّعَتْ بِهِمُ الْأَسْبَابُ</p>
<p>And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166-2:167)</p>	<p>وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا لَوْ أَنَّ لَنَا كَرَّةً فَنَتَّبَرَأَ مِنْهُمُ كَمَا تَبَرَّأُوا مِنَّا ۗ كَذَلِكَ يُرِيهِمُ اللَّهُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ حَسَرَاتٍ عَلَيْهِمْ ۗ وَمَا هُمْ بِخَارِجِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ</p>

So how can “taqlid” of the fallible jurist be part of the religion of Islam when the very concept of following itself, ab initio, is not only most clearly deprecated, but Surah An-Nahl verse 16:25 also most

clearly apportioned culpability to those who are followed?

If “taqlid” of a fallible jurist was a part of the religion of Islam, then the Author of the Holy Qur'an created an absurdity, a foolishness; the Author commanded Muslims to follow an ordinary mortal who is not infallible, but since the jurist is not inerrant, and neither does any respectable jurist ever claim to be inerrant, foolish and sheepish people among the masses, those without knowledge and understanding, will also follow him. In point of fact and reality-check, in actual sectarian practice of Muslims, obedience is extorted from the public mind at the threat of eternal damnation – otherwise why would the sheepish laity follow the anointed popes except for that irrational fear which is continually cultivated and harvested by the church of man?

If “taqlid” of a fallible jurist was sanctioned by the religion of Islam, then, as per verse 16:25, these persons whom Allah is commanding to be followed will be apportioned their measure of blame if they are followed in their errors and the people are misled! That is a patent absurdity; a Kafkaesque double jeopardy: follow and be damned (verses 2:166-2:167), don't follow and be damned (“taqlid”), and the imam is damned because he is not inerrant and is followed and obeyed as ordered even in his mistakes, confabulations, distortions, half-truths, innovations, **Indeterminate** fixing, etceteras, which of course no one can adjudicate or catch or challenge because only the ignorant laity follows him (verse 16:25)! This is the base reality of Muslim jurists and their blind followers since the inception of the church of jurisprudence!

The Author of the Holy Qur'an Who claims to be the most Just and the most Wise Creator of all creation, cannot command “imams” to be followed and obeyed, and when they are followed and obeyed as per ordered, the “imams” are apportioned blame for their blind following when they venture their fallible opinions dependent solely on their particular bent of mind, proclivity, psychological tendencies, socialization bias, natural talent (and un-talent), ability to think and reas-

on, knowledge, understanding, etceteras, in their verdict! No two people think the same, never mind agree on any matter --- and yet they are commanded to be followed!

Indeed, if this absurd proposition of “taqlid” is true, then the Author has made a mockery of His own Guidance System! Whereas the Author is most sensitive about taking His Message lightly. He has repeatedly Admonished mankind to not mock the Holy Qur'an: **“Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?”** (Surah Al-Waqia 56:81 quoted in Part-II); that: **“Verily this is no less than a Message to (all) the Worlds”** (Surah At-Takwir 81:27 quoted above); and: **'Then the Messenger will say: “O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”'** (Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30).

After all these straightforward admonitions to Muslims in the clearest of terms to take the Scripture seriously, the Author then ventures to mock His Own Message by mandating to the Muslim masses the “taqlid” of fallible jurists, and subsequently hanging these jurists for misleading the people because they are not inerrant and foolish people have inevitably followed them as commanded?

What a fickle-minded creator who damns if you do and damns if you don't --- only in the mind of man!

By *reductio ad absurdum*, when a proposition reduces to an absurdity, the premise it is predicated upon is false.

Since verses 2:166-2:167 and verse 16:25 are categorical, and presumed to be true ab initio as an axiom of faith that the Holy Qur'an has not been tampered with by the hand of man (no “tahreef”), therefore, Taqlid must be false as presuming it to be true in the presence of these verses leads to absurdity. If one still insists Taqlid to be true, then one also has to accept the consequent fact that the Holy Qur'an contains absurdities. No Muslim mind on planet earth will accept that outcome. It's easier for it to accept Taqlid as falsehood.

**Checkmate!**

Directly from the Holy Qur'an.

**Q.E.D.**

*Marja-e-taqlid: right!*

Blind emulation, “taqlid”, of a fallible imam jurist who is incestuously proclaimed Marja-e-taqlid by his coterie of equally fallible peers in Shiadom, is an absurdity in the religion of Islam in no less a measure than blanket obedience demanded to a fallible imam caliph who is speciously anointed “ulul-amar” by the shenanigans of political power around him, is in Sunnidom! Both are weighty fabrications of the respective pious Muslim pulpits; vile slanders upon the religion of Islam. It is categorically proscribed in the Holy Qur'an. There is no room for any doubt or interpretation. The veritable logic of *Al-Furqaan*, so clear and simple in adjudication with its **Determinate** verses that even a sixth grader can straightforwardly follow its steps, coldly attests to that statement of fact. The previous examination of the *Principle of Inerrancy* which unequivocally established the singular prerequisite for complete obedience to “al-Wasilah” from the **Determinate** verses, also attests to that fact. *“Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear!”*

Which is why, failing to find support in the Holy Qur'an, recourse is often made to pages outside the Holy Qur'an to legitimize this absurdity. Applying the same logic method of *reductio ad absurdum* recursively to every argument and every evidence presented from outside the Holy Qur'an, trivially demolishes them all. Sometimes evidence is presented from a recorded act of history, such as the Prophet or Imams of the Ahlul Bayt having appointed their own representatives and mandating the people over whom they exercised authority to obey their representatives on their behalf. Well, even philosophically, the burden of the acts and decisions of a representative ultimately still rests upon the one whom he represents, and who is still ultimately in authority to rectify matters if the need ever arose, to hear dissatisfaction, and to adjudicate. This is self-evident by definition of “represent-

ative” in this semantic context. Which is why it is a false argument of the self-appointed valih-e-faqih (or appointed by a consultative committee of self-styled holy jurists) for speciously conferring legitimacy upon himself because one, he can produce no certificate of such divine appointment, and two, he is now the highest authority next to God. No one can challenge his authority even legally. A throwback to the stone age to say the least, and no different than any vanilla don or king, including the King of kings the valih-e-faqih replaced with such fanfare in so much Persian blood tribute. Absolute rule which went away in the Age of Enlightenment in the West has been brought back with a new vengeance to the backward Muslims to help shape world order as proxy service providers of the West.

To be vigilant of false friends, false guides, false imams making false claims, is veritably underscored in Surah Al-Furqaan itself:

<p>The Day that the wrong-doer will bite at his hands, he will say, 'Oh! Would that I had taken a (straight) path with the Messenger!' 25:27</p>	<p>وَيَوْمَ يَعْصُ الظَّالِمُ عَلَىٰ يَدَيْهِ يَقُولُ يَا لَيْتَنِي اتَّخَذْتُ مَعَ الرَّسُولِ سَبِيلًا</p>
<p>'Ah! Woe is me! Would that I had never taken such a one for a friend!' 25:28</p>	<p>يَا وَيْلَتَىٰ لَيْتَنِي لَمْ أَتَّخِذْ فُلَانًا خَلِيلًا</p>
<p>'He did lead me astray from the Message (of Allah) after it had come to me! Ah! the Evil One is but a traitor to man!' 25:29</p>	<p>لَقَدْ أَضَلَّنِي عَنِ الذِّكْرِ بَعْدَ إِذْ جَاءَنِي ۗ وَكَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ لِلْإِنْسَانِ خَدُولًا</p>
<p>Then the Messenger will say: 'O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.' Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30</p>	<p>وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ مَهْجُورًا</p>

Caption Surah Al-Furqaan 25:27-30 The ex post facto lament on the Day of Judgment by believers of having

taken someone for a friend and being led astray by them, in the language of the Holy Qur'an is a categorical admonishment before the fact, referring to those who come posing as friends and not overtly as enemies. This is a warning to all peoples to be wary of their own kind betraying them, for one usually takes those whom one knows and trusts as one's friends, guardians, protectors, guides, and imams. **Only friends can betray because the concept of betrayal is tied to trust.** In other words, the Holy Qur'an, *Al-Furqaan*, is warning the simpleton mind in every age to be wary of false friends, false imams, *Trojan Horse*, *Machiavelli*, who win the public trust with *cognitive infiltration*, and all the rest of the techniques of deception used in betrayal where the ones being betrayed do not realize it then. The purpose of the warning is obvious – so that the believers can shrewdly protect themselves from that outcome rather than lament on the Day of Accountability that they did not know. If they still don't wakeup today to their false friends and false imams who often come wearing the garbs and turbans endearing to the public mind, then the Prophet of Islam's strong lament is also recorded. Referring to the misled people as “my people” to show his deep anguish, the Prophet of Islam cries out that they did not take the Guidance in the Holy Qur'an seriously, shackling its meaning down to idiocy, down to their own whim and fancy, making the *Deen-e-mubeen* “mahjoor”!

These verses of Surah Al-Furqaan, 25:27-30, also unequivocally strike down false notions fed to the masses to legitimize taqlid of the fallible jurist that the follower may claim exemption from condemnation in Afterlife if one's own intention is good and one followed an imam who leads one astray by honest mistake of his ijtihaad: **“Ah! Woe is me! Would that I had never taken such a one for a friend!**

**He did lead me astray from the Message (of Allah) after it had come to me! Ah! the Evil One is but a traitor to man!”**

Sadly, no Muslim mind ever believes that these admonishments can ever apply to it. These always only apply to all the other fools over there in the other sects! The Sunnis believe this of the Shia with as much divine conviction as the Shias believe this of the Sunni, both opening the door wide open to Dr. Machiavelli to come rape them both.

This characteristic of self-righteousness is itself an inherent part of the religion of man. The fear and discomfort of *cognitive dissonance* evidently inhibits its very occurrence. Without experiencing cognitive dissonance, the psychological state of inner mental conflict between two contrarian positions, no transformation can transpire. Which is why, when faced with contrarian facts or evidence, the degree to which a man violently resists giving up his prior beliefs is directly proportional to his inner insecurities and is an index to his desires (as philosopher Bertrand Russell observed of the frailty of the human mind). Desires of which he may himself be unconscious of, as its seat is in the subconscious mind. Freud established this as an empirical fact of the irrational mind at the turn of the twentieth century. It is what the multi-trillion dollar global advertising industry is built upon. It is why masses of human beings fall easy prey to anyone who can cater to their base desires and insecurities – the sine qua non for the mass success of both religion and marketing. Advertising professionals and Machiavelli understand this human frailty better than the common mind. It is the cornerstone of success for well-designed propaganda as well as marketing campaigns. It is why the *ministry of truth* (as George Orwell termed it in *Nineteen Eighty-four*) all around the world have come into existence to more effectively make the public mind. So who is your imam now?

Which is why, at the risk of stating the obvious once again, in the matters of the *straight path*, the Author of the Holy Qur'an is categorically making each human being accountable for his every decision,

including the decision to follow or not to follow others, to have one's mind made or not made by others. There is no exemption for “oops!” for anyone as these categorical verses of Surah Al-Baqara 2:166-2:167 and Surah Al-Furqaan 25:27-30 unequivocally assert. Neither in this life which becomes hellish not just for oneself but also for others when one follows false imams. Nor evidently in the Afterlife of Islam where everyone is called to account in the company of the “imam” they each followed: **“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”** (Surah al-Israa', 17:71). So if one followed a false guide and did not realize it, there is no “oops!” exemption!

After this analytical presentation, why should anyone still believe that the holy marja-e-taqlid is exempt from the condemnation of verse 16:25? That those who follow him are exempt from the condemnation of verses 2:166-2:167 and 25:27-30? Precisely, because of a socialized culture of religion rather than of learning that dominates the public mind.

If one was born a Hindu instead of a Muslim, one would be shouting the virtues of Krishna from the mandirs. Today, the Hindu mind is on safer ground because Machiavelli has found little use for it in fueling imperial mobilization. If for nothing else, then just for that reason alone this subject is of grave public concern. The “arc of crisis” like a spreading fire, as the world is continually witnessing, spares no one in its path. To put it out effectively takes getting the core fundamentals that are being harvested for this purpose in the name of Islam, better scrutinized in the public eye. Virtually all of these so called axioms of faith are the creation of Machiavelli, are not supported in the Good Book, and hence are not part of the religion of Islam expressed in it.

While much has been stated about both “militant Islam” and “moderate Islam” being alien to the religion of Islam, the third part of the trifecta for the recipe of creating perfect storm for Muslim on Muslim violence, “revolutionary Islam” and its enabling axiom of “taqlid”, has escaped forensic scrutiny by the more learned minds who



surely have better “ma’rifat” (deeper understanding) of the subject. The analytical mind that goes on facts permits no room for absurdities and gratuitous assumptions of faith. Things have to make logical sense given all the facts, and all their linkages. Some linkages are directly visible, while others are made visible by the logic of adding two plus two correctly equal to four. This analytical deconstruction of “taqlid” without prejudice by a layman, is the product of that basic arithmetic. A challenge directly to the *valih-e-faqih* du jour to respond, explain, and refute if there is any Qur’anic truth on his side. Silence is the domain of cowards. No one who claims Imam Ali as his guide has even a passing acquaintance with cowardice.

The controlling practice of “taqlid” as it has unfolded in Muslim civilizations, the underpinning of sects that were manufactured when the largely sheepish masses were encouraged to follow the anointed imam of their natural socialization by birth thus dividing into schools of thought, is a man-made divisive construct of the church of man. Its purpose is predatory social control of man by fellow man, be it among the Shia, the Sunni, the Ismaili, or any other group-think composition, in any religion. Like Christianity, the man of cloth as the interpreter of faith for the Muslims became a useful tool.

Is man so feeble minded, so inadequate in his talents, so corrupted in his heart, that he needs a fierce looking bearded shepherd until eternity to “Islamize” him? What an insult to God's creation --- and to God, that He Created such an absurdity in which imperfect man shall forever remain beholden to another imperfect man for guidance. Such an absurd God can only exist in the mind of Mephistopheles to enslave and control fellow man.

Any place where fallible man is anointed as the interpreter of faith for another, or obedience is demanded in the name of the divine, is a place where social control is being practiced in the name of the divine. Lift the pious robes and underneath one shall find, linked to the predatory social control, a bountiful and easy harvest of public's wealth being paid into the coffers of the pulpit, and empire. Perhaps

this is why it is often hard to find clergy who is familiar with honest toil and labor. The bulging waist-lines alone testify to the vulgar empirical truth of virtually all priestly class living off of public donations in the name of religion.

The *superman* rulers have comprehended this vile modus operandi of social control far more perceptively than the sheepish public they govern! And the clergy class in every religion has served that ruling interest with an iron-clad regimentation from time immemorial. (*Superman* is reference to Nietzsche's *superman* and not to the Marvel comic book hero; the *ubermensch*, the *uber alles*, deems himself above all the others, is beyond good and evil, tells noble lies and thinks nothing of it, and strives with his own "will to power" instead of superstitious religions to achieve lordship over mankind who refuse to evolve past their sheep state.) But when the clergy class has itself become the state, the public has been reduced to intellectual servitude to fellow man in the name of divine. To have done that damage to the pristine religion Islam which its Author claims to have "perfected" as the Divine Guidance System revealed to free man from the clutches of fellow man, is an immodest and unpardonable travesty for which verse 16:25 of Surah An-Nahl plainly vouches: **"Let them bear, on the Day of Judgment, their own burdens in full, and also (something) of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear!"**

Unsurprisingly, no Muslim and his pope is going to give up their socialized interpretation of religion anymore than a socialized Zionist Jew is going to give up Zionism and a Brahmin priest is going to give up racism. And it is not because they each don't know or realize that their respective ideology is misanthropic and leads to the enslavement of the 'lesser peoples'. Knowing this general fact of obduracy about His Own Creation which, by His own Admission, **"He fashioned him in due proportion"** (see Surah As-Sajdah verses 32:07-32:09), is perhaps why the Author of the Holy Qur'an proffered that straightforward Admonition to people driven by self-interests and socialization bias

even when truth has clearly been made manifest from error, of scores only being settled on the *Day of Judgment*. That, in this life, to wholeheartedly **“strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”** (Surah Al-Maeda 5:48)

Therefore, as per the noble advocacy of this verse to eliminate conflict among mankind, one may hastily conclude that if “taqlid”, or any other harmonious system for that matter, leads to that wonderful race in all virtues, all power to it. That is the point – that any principled system can be made as virtuous in theory as it can be made evil in practice. The choice is evidently left up to man in the Holy Qur'an. The problem comes in when it is the latter and reduces an entire nation in willing servitude to the whims and ideas of one man, the self-anointed *philosopher-king*, with his subjects loving their state of bondage in the name of the Divine.

For those unfamiliar with the principal axiom of the Divine Guidance System of the religion of Islam, the topic is covered in the tutorial derived from this study: *What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid - Blind Following the Non-Infallible?* (<http://tinyurl.com/what-quran-says-about-taqlid>). The axiom of inerrancy is also extracted into a tutorial due to its enormous significance in understanding the exhortation to obey the Messenger and which cannot be extended to anyone else but the inerrant “ulul amar”: *What does the Holy Qur'an say about Inerrancy of Prophet Muhammad?* (<http://tinyurl.com/what-quran-say-about-inerrancy>)

## What does the Holy Qur'an say about Government?

To resume and reach respectable closure on the earlier thread on the examination of Qur'anic Beatitudes and the pulpits' appeal to divinely sanctioned rule in its many different formulations by fixing the **Indeterminates** to suit their socialization bias, we can now appreciate that there are layers of meaning to these metaphorical verses not resolved by the **Determinates**, and hence are **Indeterminate**. And unless these do become resolved by **Determinates**, either by acquiring new understanding, or new knowledge that is discovered over time that makes comprehending the **Indeterminates** in the light of the **Determinates** better, these categorically remain **Indeterminate** and open-ended! Perhaps the Messenger had explained their hidden meanings to his contemporaries. Those who believe they still retain these explanations accurately in their socialization context, can of course believe whatever they like – they are socialized, nay entirely indoctrinated, into these belief systems anyway with little real choice exercised by them.

Indeed, the more honest ones among them openly proclaim their religion as an inheritance, especially the descendants of the Ahlul Bayt. They announce it publicly too --- by prepending “Syed” and similar appellation before or after their name to advertise to the world that their lineage descends directly from the Prophet of Islam. The pontiffs advertise it proudly too, by wearing the black colored turban tied in a specific way to indicate their special status as the children of the Prophet and his Ahlul Bayt. And the most open and bold admission is of course by the Western educated Aga Khan IV, who avers that he is the 49th continuous hereditary imam of the Ismaili Nizari Shia Muslims. A global imam without territory who exercises complete control as well as full responsibility over his flock from his one of a kind headquarters in France. He also represents the best spirit of the pluralism of Islam among all Muslim sects by his social welfare work worldwide, benefitting all peoples, as principally advocated in

Surah Al-Hujraat 49:13 (see below). No other Muslim sect or imam can hold a candle to, or lay claims to, such demonstrated pluralism. However, the proverbial pound of flesh has equally been extracted from these long running hereditary imams as well. Witness the Aga Khan's most unusual level of co-optation in working hand in glove with empire in: *Ismaili Muslims and Aga Khan's Doctrine of Neutrality* (<http://tinyurl.com/Aga-Khan-Neutrality>). And further witness the exhibition of banal self-righteousness that is little different from all the other Muslim sects' despite genuine attempts at pluralism, in: *The Amman Message* (<http://tinyurl.com/Amman-Message-Aga-Khan>). A pluralism when it is not in conflict with self-righteousness!

When religion is an inheritance, and makes one self-righteous, one can at best acquire mastery and scholarship only upon one's inheritance.

We observe that fact in practice. It is foolish to require anyone to give up their inheritance --- it is what defines us like our gender, it is who we are, the tribe and nation we belong to.

O mankind! Lo! We have created you from male and female, and have made you nations and tribes that ye may know one another. Lo! the noblest of you, in the sight of Allah, is the best in conduct. Lo! Allah is Knower, Aware. (Surah Al-Hujraat, 49:13)

يا أيها الناس إنا خلقناكم من  
ذكر وأنثى وجعلناكم شعوبا  
وقبائل لتعارفوا<sup>١</sup> إن أكرمكم  
عند الله أتقاكم<sup>٢</sup> إن الله علیم  
خبیر

That empirical fact of the hard genetic structure which expresses itself in the plurality of strains that is mankind, has evidently been extended to its programming, i.e., religion, as well. That undeniable fact of empiricism too is categorically recorded in Surah Al-Maeda, 5:44-48 (See *Islam and Knowledge vs Socialization*, <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>)

However, the men and woman of understanding among them, ( **أُولُو الْأَلْبَابِ** ), must also force their pulpits to publicly acknowledge to their own flock that their fixing of an **Indeterminate** is drawn from sources outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an, from their respective holy books and sectarian dogmas. If one is to stay within the pages of the Holy Qur'an, one is forced to leave these matters as the Author Himself counsels in verse 3:7, as metaphorical, and therefore, **Indeterminate**. Meaning, as unknowns, without feeling any inner compulsion to fix their meaning at all.

Observe that despite the arguable metaphorical allusions to divinely sanctioned rule in its **Indeterminates**, the Holy Qur'an does not categorically prescribe in its **Determinate** verses any kind of governance, never mind specify who must rule apart from **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ** of verse 4:59 previously analyzed, and which is itself left as an **Indeterminate**. It is arguably to transpire only in some unknown and unspecified epoch whence all the Qur'anic Beatitudes quoted above are finally realized: **“It is I and My messengers who must prevail”**. Thus far, that allegorical promise of both the Holy Bible and the Holy Qur'an have not been realized. We still live in a world of tyranny run by vile Hectoring Hegemons, now even more sophisticated than ever, employing diabolical instruments and philosophies to continually corral mankind from one misery to another under different Hegelian Dialectics. So who governs in the mean time? Sensibly, the people have to govern themselves! The Holy Qur'an has categorically prescribed its recipe that man must willingly stand up to these usurpers and exploiters of mankind among them (see <http://tinyurl.com/Surah-Asr-Tafsir>). However, the Holy Qur'an has not prescribed in its **Determinate** verses what such governance must look like that stands up to tyranny, except for some desirable general characteristics of righteous collectivism which it categorically prescribes for realizing the good Islamic society that is the harbinger of justice for all mankind.

In fact, these Qur'anic platitudes are not that much different in principle from what Solon, the ancient Athenian law-giver, advocated

for social responsibility. When asked which city he thought was well-governed, Solon said: **“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.”**

For that matter, even the United States Constitution and its famous American Bill of Rights are not inconsistent with the Holy Qur'an. There isn't anything in that manmade republican governance principle that is intrinsically in conflict with the Good Book. In fact, it can be cogently argued to be implementing some of the principles of Islam itself. Unlike others claiming the divine right to rule through 4:59, the American Constitution however does not claim itself to be divine – but Declares itself to be self-evident for the spelled out inalienable rights of the people.

It is a travesty that all these lofty platitudes on lovely parchment have been instrumented in society with the same inimical zest for justice and fairness as any other lovely words in any Sacred text from time immemorial, including the Ten Commandments, and the Holy Qur'an. This topic has been examined in depth in *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization* (see <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>).

Rule in the name of divine went away during Christendom's reformation period. It was replaced by people choosing to govern themselves. Whereas, it has been the principal *raison d'être* of governance of all Muslim empires and Caliphates, including latter day Muslim oligarchic states. None of which is to be found in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an itself; appeal is always made to its **Indeterminates** in every era to justify and sanction man's rule in the name of divine.

There is surely no name more abused for narrow self-interests than the name of Divine since the dawn of civilization. In the past it was to verse 4:59 that thirteen centuries of Muslim empires looked to justify their rule. In the contemporary present, the principle of *vilayat-i faqih* in the Islamic Republic of Iran has most imaginatively made that appeal *inter alia* to both 4:59 and 28:5, asserting that its clergy

class are representatives of those inheritors of the promise made in 28:5, and therefore must be obeyed as per 4:59. The ubiquitous practice of “taqlid” (already examined above) helped secure that blind obedience to religious authority from the sheepish masses. While Iran today proudly boasts of being the only Eastern nation which disobediently stands up to the Western hegemony as the permanent enemy of the *Great Satan*, its majority public meekly bows their head in blind obedience to their popes in full conviction of eternal salvation.

One can see that the **Indeterminates** permit open interpretation – and that's the premeditated diversity engine of the religion of Islam. When diversity based on the **Indeterminates** does not sow discord, is in the spirit of Islam as categorically outlined by its **Determinates**, then it is theologically not deprecated in the religion of Islam as should be evident from all the preceding discussions. It is the sowing of discord by interpreting what is metaphorical and allegorical in the Holy Qur'an that is deprecated. If interpretation was in fact not expected by the Author despite His Counsel against it, arguably there'd be no **Indeterminates** in the Book which claims itself a Divine Guidance for all mankind. The ambiguity in its specification is prima facie evidence of its sophisticated and pragmatic engine to seed diversity because man, by the very nature of his construction (creation), will argue and dispute, be socialized and group-think: **“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”** (Surah Al-Maeda 5:48). The Qur'anic guidance system endeavors to take man from that disputative warring state of nascent creation, to willingly rising to a stature in which he will come to excel the angels. Only the journey on the road of “fuss-tabi-qul-khairaat” ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ), **“so strive as in a race in all virtues”**, can take a disputative, ethnocentric, tribalistic, nationalistic, and *fiqhilistic* people to the heights of that station. It is self-evident that part and parcel of striving **“as in a race in all vir-**



**tues**” includes standing up to tyrants and creating social justice. All people are capable of doing that. What further Divine intervention is needed?

To even begin the process of transformation of coming together on the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an, since no Muslim sect is going to give up their emotional and theological attachments to their historical legacy any time soon, if ever, the realities of the matter and the dangers of fratricide facing Muslims, call for immediate co-existence of sects as they are. Arguably therefore, so long as the interpretations and fixing of the **Indeterminates** do not sow discord among Muslims as per verse 3:7, why should any particular fixing by one sect be deemed any more holier than any other sect's? All fixing make recourse to material outside the Holy Qur'an anyway --- whatever may be deemed to be its sacredness by the socialization in the respective sect. **It is still not in the Holy Qur'an.**

That is the singular recognition which must finally be truthfully admitted from every pulpit in order to form any kind of coherence among the disparate Muslim sects.

The abstractions **Determinate** and **Indeterminate** naturally permit such realization to first be articulated, and then percolated inwards, outwards, upwards, and downwards. A bold public admission of just this reality of the actual sources of their beliefs, driven from all Muslim pulpits, either voluntarily, or through state power according religious rights to Muslim sects, is the first step of coming together as one Muslim nation – without coercing anyone to change their emotional attachments to their respective heroes of history or come under the stewardship of any one sect's ideology.

Consequently, regardless of which Muslim sect or political group defines their nation's philosophical and national characteristics, if they employ the **Determinate** verse 5:48 of Surah Al-Ma'eda as the cornerstone of their state's constitution ; if they espouse the fairness expressed in the *Biblical Golden Rule*: **“Do unto others as you have**

**others do unto you**”, and adopt the powerful corollary that naturally falls out of it as their *force majeure* to preempt exploitation: **“no one shall take unfair advantage of another”** ; and make these worthy first principles of fairness and justice the very foundation of their governance structures whereby all civil, political, and religious rights are accorded to its citizens irrespective of their own theological beliefs with equality and without prejudice, both in theory and in practice, such a state would be sufficiently Islamic to legitimately call itself an “Islamic state” – even if it was entirely a secular state! It would be irrespective of the rest of its colorful artifacts, whether theologically drawn from the **Indeterminates** and therefore not something to be sown discord over as verse 3:7 clearly avers, or a separation of state and religion in terms of the philosophical outlook of the state itself! What does it matter to the ordinary man and woman what type of state it is if the state gives the public the liberty to better themselves in fairness, justice, is not exploitive, does not usurp, does not plunder, is not a vassal of foreign powers, and lends all its denizens the opportunity to believe and practice as a community what they each commonly hold sacred?

As one can immediately see, an almost infinite array of diverse governance systems are possible under that enlightened rubric – only limited by the creative energies of the people and their enlightened stewards. The stony silence of the Holy Qur'an on the governance structure, and its explicit categorical articulation of the general social principles to enact among Muslims in its **Determinates**, yields only this logical deduction, and no other!

This isn't a utopia. Many Muslim governments exist today – they can just as easily adopt the political recommendations noted above to eliminate fratricide and foster amity among Muslims in their own nations. That would of course only be possible if these states were themselves not part of this Machiavellian fratricide, state sponsored, both nationally and globally, as surrogate vassals of the hectoring hegemons.

Therefore, if any presumptuously “Islamic” state sheds the blood of Muslims in the name of Islam, sows discord, then it is clearly not an Islamic state by definition of the religion of Islam – but a tyrannical state no different than any other tyrannical state, Islam's lofty symbols proudly adorning its national flag notwithstanding.

What is perhaps of utmost most significance however, is the recognition that the Hectoring Hegemons not only perceptively understand these matters concerning the religion of Islam, they also understand the cracks, fissures, and lacunas among the Muslim sects, and how to both tickle these further, and how to harvest the subsequent fruits. They know how to invent new sects just as well as they know how to create revolutions by harnessing the indigenous discontent which they ab initio create in the first place.

As in recent past, internecine warfare is the unnatural destiny that has been planned for Muslims in the twenty-first century as well – and they had better wizen up before it is enacted on the scale which has been apportioned. To appreciate the urgency, and just how much of an existential necessity it is to immediately overcome sectarianism which continues to directly play into the hands of hectoring hegemons, see the excerpt from the political novel (or historical fiction) “Memoirs Of Mr. Hempher, The British Spy To The Middle East” (<http://tinyurl.com/excerpt-memoirs-of-mr-hempher>). It is sure to distress the naïve and the erudite mind alike to learn just how accurately the hectoring hegemons understand and exploit the cracks and lacunas among the two major sects of Islam comprising nearly 99 percent of the 1.6 to 2 billion Muslims on planet earth today.

---

## V

## Conclusion

This case study set out to examine the question posed at the beginning:

What are the inherent impediments for studying the message of the Holy Qur'an which make the Book so amenable to self-serving interpretation, socialization, and even bastardization by anyone?

If the reader's mind hasn't been entirely asleep through this long perusal, the discovery that the presence of **Indeterminates** in the Holy Qur'an which necessitates going outside of its pristine pages to resolve them, is primarily responsible for the paradox that the Holy Qur'an has itself contributed to its subversion, must be disconcerting to the honest mind. The Muslims, generation after generation, have themselves contributed to this state of affairs by remaining ossified in the narratives of history rather than progressively evolving their understanding of the principles of Islam as espoused directly in the text of the Holy Qur'an. That lamentable fact has arrested their evolution as a people, mired them in rituals and rites which dominate their socialization and their practice of religion, and opened them to sectarian schisms which has made them easy prey to the *supermen* and *Machiavelli*. The unfortunate truth of these observations is straightforwardly validated by the lamentable fact that even in today's modernity, one which is run exclusively by superior intellects who use game theory, psychology, social engineering, and political science to orchestrate "*imperial mobilization*" under the primacy imperatives of the new *White Man's Burden* for one-world government, even the best among the Muslim scholars and intellectuals, politicians and states-

men, poets and dreamers, pressmen and prostitutes, remain nonetheless wiser. In fact, many have become *house niggers* willingly carrying the *White Man's Burden*. And like the Muslim masses, many also offer their daily prayers on time, keep all their fasts, feed the poor, and perform their Hajj, preferably multiple times. And if one informs them that they are in fact destined for hell, hell right here on earth, they confidently reply that they are looking forward to Heaven elsewhere.

---

## Solution Space

The ease with which the masters of religion divided the Muslims since its very inception, with even far greater ease the Muslims can become united on the Holy Qur'an by acquiring intimacy with the abstractions natural to the Holy Qur'an: **Determinates** and **Indeterminates**. The Muslims have been made victims by their own pulpits no differently than the Christians. Neither the Sunni nor the Shia pulpit is able to reason, nor logically prove their differentiating theology from the Holy Qur'an directly, blanket assertions with appeal to authority and historical sources being their only blunt instrument of argumentation. This is clearly visible among both the Shia and Sunni pulpits each of which have created their own sacred axioms that they each swear by, based exclusively on the scribes of history and selective fixing of the **Indeterminates** to suit their respective socialization bias. That has led to the senseless differentiation which is guaranteed to be irreconcilable under any one sect's ideological banner, remaining perennially ripe for a good harvest by Machiavelli in every era.

Adoption of the Qur'anic abstractions **Determinate** and **Indeterminate** in promulgating the understanding of the religion of Islam from both the Shia and Sunni pulpits, permits a mutual co-existence with greater amity and friendship among all the major Muslim sects. It simultaneously raises awareness of the actual sources of their own religion from which the Muslim mind draws its various beliefs. These simple abstractions lend a vocabulary and nomenclature to even begin sensible and rational discussions of matters that have previously often been steeped in blind faith, shrouded in ignorance, clothed in baseless assertions, and ripe for gratuitous cognitive infiltration into the religion of Islam.

It permits the Muslim mind to “legally” agree to disagree on matters which are **Indeterminate** without calling each other misguided or *kafir*, while automatically permitting rational agreements to be forged on what is **Determinate**. This also resolves forging agreement on

matters that fall on the delicate boundary between what is **Determinate** and what is **Indeterminate**, as for instance is betrayed by the two different parsing of verse 3:7 along the Shia-Sunni sectarian divide. Which parsing is correct is itself an **Indeterminate**. Therefore, what is not categorically deemed **Determinate** by both pulpits is sensibly treated as **Indeterminate** by definition, rather than sow discord. That approach is counseled by verse 3:7 itself.

Only under that singular categorical banner of the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an, can Muslims ever forge themselves into one Muslim nation. The **Determinates** also easily permit expunging abhorrent ideologies, gratuitous doctrines, dogmas, and practices which have vilely infiltrated the religion of Islam as amply demonstrated by the examination of the question of “taqlid” above. Self-interest of both the pulpit and the throne is clearly brought to light in that examination because the question is a **Determinate** question, most emphatically and straightforwardly answered in the Holy Qur'an. Similarly, the Principle of Inerrancy is stated so plainly in the Holy Qur'an that the self-interest of the entire Sunni pulpit in asserting the contrary in service of the caliphates and Muslim empires is most clearly visible. Without vilely negating that first **Determinate** principle of the Holy Qur'an, the very first Caliph after the death of the Prophet of Islam could never have occupied the rulership of the nascent Muslims – and perhaps the history may have unfolded differently! These are clear examples of guile, deception, subterfuge, and hijacking, among both Shiadom and Sunnidom. If it is so easy for power to subvert the **Determinates**, just imagine how easy it is to fill the **Indeterminates**! By the same yardstick, sympathetic power can equally affect the alternate outcome. But why would power slaughter its own prized goose that lays the golden egg in every epoch?

The benefits of rational assemblage of the worldwide Muslim public mind on the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an today is so obvious that to even state it fourteen-fifteen centuries later sounds entirely platitudinous; sort of like rehearsing the lofty Ten Commandments in

wonderment as if they were just revealed yesterday! Only narrow self-interests of both the pulpit and the throne preclude that assemblage!

Nevertheless, the lead principle to drive this *Muslim umma* unification process globally while retaining the rich diversity among Muslims, is the *verse of unification*, verse 5:48 of Surah Al-Maeda of the Holy Qur'an. Its rational adoption as the political and spiritual mandate of all Muslim sects, tribes and nations in its myriad civilizations from the East to the West, organically launches the Muslim public mind on that road to political and spiritual recovery without being under the headmastership of any sect and their specious dogmas. The rest will happen naturally, over time, by the natural system dynamics unleashed with the adoption and active promulgation of that simple political science first principle from the Holy Qur'an itself.

This evolution of the understanding of the religion of Islam among the Muslims is the only choice to survive in the coming age without both, internecine warfare that is diabolically crafted by Machiavelli, and losing the spirit of their religion further to the shell of empty rituals.

The Machiavelli in the meantime is active by way of divide and conquer to spread the scourge of Secular Humanism in all civilizations to wipe out all traces of theism. The religion of Islam, evidently, is its most resolute obstruction (see <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-vs-Secular-Humanism> ). It is foolhardy to not capitalize on one's natural advantage in the art of war! The full spectrum capitalization of that asset is the principal *raison d'être* of this report.



## Proposal to the Pulpits

As the first baby step towards better understanding their own differences – the Shia and Sunni pulpits are invited to proclaim their own beliefs at their own learned scholarly level, using these new abstractions. Then let's sit together to examine what each sect has itself determined to be **Determinate** vs. **Indeterminate** on matters that are differentiating between Shia and Sunni pulpits. It will surely surprise them both! Just as it has surprised this scribe how easy and straightforward the resolution is – its only obstruction being the hectoring hegemon and their insidious vassals throughout the Muslim world. It is perhaps for this insightful realization that a pen awarded to this scribe's little boy a score years ago by the Sunday School in California in the United States of America, for Qur'an recitation on stage at age 4 or 5, had inscribed on it the farsighted statement:

“Those who differentiate between Shia and Sunni are neither of the Sunnis nor of the Shias.”

---

## Self Study Guide for Seekers of Understanding

( أُولُو الْأَنْبَابِ )

Incestuous self-reinforcement is the bane of objective scholarship. This is why the scientific process came into existence to study any matter objectively. Putting the data and its analysis before others to scrutinize and adjudicate, enables defeating all forms of *crippled epistemology* and ingrained bias which are often a consequence of *incestuous self-reinforcement*. One has the opportunity to examine the same data, and examine the analysis performed on that data, conduct one's own experiments so to speak, and either substantiate or refute the thesis and conclusions so reached. This process, when honestly followed, itself advances not just the state of understanding, but enables new discoveries.

But the scientific process itself, carried out by human beings, is also beholden to the limitations of the human being in his subconscious ability to be perfectly objective on any matter. This means all the natural forces of bias that the human mind is unconsciously susceptible to that work their magic to co-opt the rational mind from seeing matters, reality, existence, the way it actually is, have to be overcome to ensure objectivity at the cognitive level and accuracy in the pursuit of understanding by the scientific method. A faulty method in implementation, or its deliberate corruption due to vested interests, will only lead to faulty results and false conclusions in the name of science and objectivity.

This is all the more crucial in social sciences where subjectivity is inherent and inescapable – the species is studying itself. And also because the social sciences can be diabolically harnessed to Machiavelianly foist unpopular political agendas on the public mind disguised as science, or, by appeal to suitably co-opted scientific authority, peddle propaganda and “religion” as science (see “Disambiguating Religion, Science and Psychological Warfare Operations”,

<http://tinyurl.com/Human-Limits-Scientific-Method>).

There are many examples that illustrate the truth of this statement that span the gamut of engineering unpopular public policy, from the eugenics movement in the early twentieth century to limit immigration to selected races to global warming in the early twenty-first to usher in carbon credit for limiting growth. All based on appeal to pseudo science and deployed with the full force of perception management of the public mind!

Religion is the same way.

The forces of subconscious bias infecting the human mind include (the following breakdown is adapted from the more detailed examination of the forces of co-option in “The Art and Science of Co-option”, <http://tinyurl.com/art-and-science-of-co-option>):

- (1) **socialization bias** (nurture, social programming, learning) ;
- (2) **perception bias** (nature, hardware, DNA, limits imposed by the five perception senses and the brain capacity, natural inclination, propensity, hardwired intellectual capacity to think and reflect, IQ or Intelligence Quotient, hardwired psychological bent of mind, EQ or Emotional Quotient, hardwired spiritual capacity to transcend materialism, proclivity toward transcendentalism, awareness, consciousness, animatism, superstition, etc., SQ or Spiritual Quotient) ;
- (3) **data availability bias** (what data is used, what books one reads for instance) ;
- (4) **confirmation bias** (how data is used to preselect a desired outcome, narrowing the scope of data, massaging the data to confirm an a priori conclusion) ;
- (5) **presuppositional bias** (culturally ingrained presumptions or prejudices or affinities, loves and hates,

that transcend the individual and are rooted in the value system of the civilization one grows up in, such as: *Orientalism* – looking down upon the East, *uber alles*, master race, exceptionalism, superiority complex; and its opposites: inferiority complex, *house niggers*, Uncle Toms, *Occidentosis* – East looking to the West or to the *white man* for solutions thinking it superior; *Triumphalism* – aspiring to universalize one's own values and beliefs thinking all others inferior, Capitalism, Communism, Democracy, Christianity, Islam, Secular Humanism, Scientific Materialism, Dogmas of Science and Medicine, etc.).

All these factors underwriting *incestuous self-reinforcement* (reinforcing what is already believed whether consciously or instinctively), create an inescapable *mind-lock* from which cognitively escaping to objectivity and impartiality remains elusive for most people. These largely unquantifiable factors contribute to the formulation of one's worldview and instinctualize the subjectivity in perspective that man is irreparably plagued with for his fundamental loves, hates, beliefs, and sense of attachment that may span the gamut from tribal to civilizational. This subjectivity is hard to transcend as it colors the cognitive mind ab initio, subliminally, subconsciously, and overcoming it is akin to performing brain-surgery upon one's own brain. A self-referential problem that requires a great deal of wherewithal to get a handle on, and to attempt to rise to some level of objectivity by creating distance from self. The hard problem of Epistemology, the human limits to knowing despite the most accurate application of the scientific method, is examined further in Part-IV.

The question posed in Part-I is empirical and not rhetorical: ***“everyone quotes their favorite verses to justify their own narrow positions;”***. However, has the author of this report done anything different, as far as the alert reader is concerned, when the report inter alia asserts in Part-III :

It sure explains empirical reality coherently, but most importantly, in self-sufficiency and self-consistency drawn solely from the Holy Qur'an and no other source!

How is the skeptical reader, and the seeker of understanding desirous of being counted among those addressed as **أولو الألباب** in the Holy Qur'an, to defend their levying that same charge of Part-I against this report beyond their own knee-jerk emotional reaction which the report is sure to induce in a Muslim?

Only by following the scientific process! And by being aware of the natural forces of bias infecting the human mind. This study is not about faith, or about questioning faith. It is about *epistemology* – how we know what we know. It is about rational examination of data and its analysis akin to what one might pursue in any academic science. Here, logical reasoning as the standard of analysis, “aqal ki kassoti” as one might say in Urdu, and not faith, is applied to the study of a complex Book whose author is named “Author” in this examination. What is the Author specifying in His Own Words? That is the primary yardstick driving this investigation of what the Author means and wants to convey in his own Words.

This endeavor of due diligence is as simple and as straightforward as the effort expended for any honest book report written by a college, or even high school, student, nay even elementary school student. The student can cheat and read the *Cliff notes*, seek other writers' opinions and commentaries, ask his parents, or he can faithfully read the assigned book directly and see what its own author is saying in her own words without projecting his own a priori conclusions and presuppositions upon it. This is so basic an academic value that even to state it in the classroom implies that there is a basic need for making this statement --- because all the students in the class are cheating! The Holy Qur'an itself condemns such short cuts taken by the lazy mind, or the mind prejudiced by all the artifacts of bias enumerated above, as not the best way of understanding its Message: **“Do they not then reflect**

**on the Qur'an? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”** (Surah Muhammad 47:24)

That minimal level of basic due diligence, the prerequisite to acquiring “ma'rifat” on any subject, makes it apparent what the Author of the Holy Qur'an in his own best wisdom has chosen to leave ambiguous, metaphorical, open ended, temporal, timeless, accessible only to the “Rasikhoon-fil-ilm” (3:7), and what He has chosen to state categorically, straightforwardly, without being colored by others projecting their own two cents worth on what the Author means from the tunnel vision and *co-opting constraints* of their own epoch, both time and space. For indeed, in comparison to any author's own words for what he wants to convey, everyone else's description of what that author wants to convey pale in comparison. Own words always trump others' explanations of it. The truth of that statement is universal and without doubt. It is self-evident. When that is a truism for even ordinary authors, it is a grotesque perversity and corruption beyond measure to not apply it sensibly to the Author of the Holy Qur'an. The fact that one see this travesty transpiring timelessly in virtually every Muslim microcosm where pulpit is big business, is the state organ, or the state itself, is its own self-incriminating condemnation.

The lazy mind, the foolish mind, the socialized mind, the undisciplined mind, the uninformed mind, the conformant mind, the parrot mind, and societies that nurture them, all lose for the simple want of individual due diligence. Co-option takes care of the rest who do try to overcome these mental chains. Co-option is a pivotal and defining constraint for not just honest intellectual scholarship, but also for the ordinary individual seeking to do the right thing but deeming “united we stand” the better part of valor. It permits the continuation of the pursuit of life, liberty, and happiness! See The Art and Science of Co-option (<http://tinyurl.com/art-and-science-of-co-option>).

This author, an ordinary engineer in Silicon Valley California in a past life, well-versed in building systems that work and interoperate from initially incomplete or ambiguous specifications or merely wish

lists, and in developing and writing specifications ab initio to create systems which work and solve customers' problems and for which customers paid real money to purchase, has explored the stated inquiry question from that analytical perspective, of a systems architect who is hypothetically tasked to engineer the system specified in the Holy Qur'an. In order to do so, the Qur'anic specification must first be understood by him. And understood in terms of what its Author has specified, and not what this author has imagined the Author has specified, interpreted, or what others have thought what the Author has specified. Compliance testing reins in the fertile imagination of an engineer to ensure that the specification is followed rigorously and accurately:

- by “Functional Tests” (employing the electrical engineering parlance) which the Author will administer for pass or fail on the Day of Accountability (this means **no interpretation**, akin to understanding the DMV driver's manual correctly in order to pass the road test, or an engineering spec in order to build the product as specified by the authors of the spec);
- by seamless interoperability with others pursuing similar mandate (this means being constrained to the **Determinates**, akin to driving on the public roads in harmony and without causing fatal accidents or discord with all the other drivers).

This study of the Holy Qur'an, and Part-IV that follows which looks at the primary sources of understanding the religion of Islam outside of the Holy Qur'an, have principally been conducted thus far with the left-half brain, logic-only mind, of a practical scientist engaged in existential battles like the metaphorical Mr. Spock (and not an ideologue ensconced in some ivory tower who has never lived in the real world, never competed for livelihood, never fought an enemy, never stood up to Machiavellian power with courage and fortitude, and never lived the hell on earth except on paper and on television).

Often called upon to make urgent split-second factual analysis of weighty matters – at times ambiguous with incomplete or probabilistic data, at times concrete with accurate data, and at times cloaked in layers of deception by the enemy where the data itself is misleading – on which depend the life and death survival decisions of his Captain, Mr. Spock cannot ever be wrong in his analysis, logical deductions, and recommendations. But his recommendations may or may not be acceptable to the Captain who steers his own decision making process by more than just his own left-half brain. The Captain can never refute Mr. Spock's analysis and deductions, and at times his right-half brain led decisions appear illogical to Mr. Spock. And yet, invariably turn out to be more effective in certain cases that require gut-feel, intuition, insight, faith, spiritual know-how; all esoterica that remain beyond the purview of empirical analysis and logical reasoning. The limitations of Mr. Spock and this approach to studying a divine text have already been addressed in the preamble of Part-II.

The fact that Mr. Spock classified the divine text as a ciphertext which must be deciphered correctly to a single plaintext, i.e., uncover the meaning intended to be conveyed by the Author of the Holy Qur'an as in a law book or the DMV driver's manual, rather than as a book of literature and poetry which may interpreted according to each individual's bent of mind and proclivity, is the first axiom that could itself be perceived as being in error by the right-brain dominant human mind that feels more than it is able to think and reason. Is the Holy Qur'an not intended as guidance for them too? They can neither reason effectively nor think clearly – but who is to say that they do not understand the spiritual essence of the Divine Guidance better than those empiricists who can think and reason? No reference decoding is available today to adjudicate! The Messenger and those designated “ulul-amar” of verse 4:59 are no longer living among us to tell us who is right, and who isn't.

Which is why a sensible and rational interpretation of *remnant of Allah*, “**That which is left you by Allah is best for you**”?, **بَقِيَّتُ اللَّهِ**



خَيْرُكُمْ , inter alia, is the verse 5:48. It is the categorical best for all of us: **“so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”** It works for both types of people, those who think and analyze, and those unable to reason for themselves and follow by faith, sect, emotionalism, socialization, indoctrination, superstition, and whatever or whoever appeals to the insecurities of their own subconscious mind.

More importantly, as the rational protocol for understanding the message of the Holy Qur'an demands, it permits staying within the pages of the Holy Qur'an, solely referring to its **Determinate** verses for guidance in understanding what its **Indeterminate** are proclaiming, and therefore all sects and schools of thought among Muslims can easily come to agree upon such a first order common ground. These are the rational seeds for the making of the “Muslim Ummah” – one people, though divided in geography, race, culture, and civilization, wholly undivided in the core beliefs and core values, basing them exclusively on the Divine Scripture they each possess in common that they each unequivocally proclaim to be un-adulterated by human hand.

Of course, socialized Muslims following the schools of jurisprudence that assert in their respective eschatological doctrines that it refers to the Awaited Savior and the Last of the Divinely appointed Imams – who, for the majority of Shias is Imam Mahdi (AS) who is already born twelve centuries ago but in *Occultation* by Divine Command and waiting patiently for the right conditions before he reappears by the Will of God to fill the earth with justice; and for the majority of Sunnis is also Imam Mahdi (RA) but who is yet to be born in some future time by the Will of God for the same purpose – will remain socialized in their own inherited dogmas regardless of how rational, compelling, straightforward, natural, non convoluted, non supernatural, and self-empowering the resolution is in the Holy Qur'an itself when one let's it speak. This is why mullahs in every sect, often

indistinguishable from their more learned brethren who call themselves “alim” and feel affronted if not given due deference as the “signs of God” on earth, are able to control the public mind so easily.

The feeble quality of the public mind that Adolph Hitler spoke of in *Mein Kampf*, and which he called for the press to exploit to engineer the public's consent to their own enslavement in the name of national education and enlightenment, is the same quality exploited by the leaders of religion. But with far greater authority and effectiveness due to the presumption of divine mandate!

*Waiting for Allah*, not just in day to day affairs, but to intervene in the Last Days to finally bring “haq”, justice, to mankind, is a dogma that has usually only worked in the service of primacy – and thus for good reason it cannot be found in any of the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an. For, if “haq” is only to be brought about at the End Time, and only through Divine intervention of sending yet another emissary Imam to lead mankind to institute justice among themselves, then what is the point of this profound religion of “haq” preaching truth and justice to mankind? That paradox alone invites reflection making the resolution obvious: Why is the Holy Qur'an not categorical about this subject? Why is it silent on this aspect of Eschatology? Why does it not use “ayat-e-muhkamat” ( آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ ), the foundational verses as per verse 3:7 whose meaning is straightforward and clear, for this topic? The answer really is obvious – except for socialization and the attendant biases that accompany it!

Honest intellectual pursuit of all these paradoxical questions taken up in this study, with competence and wherewithal, “ma'rifat”, permits exercising the left half-brain to counter the socialization into religion by birth, which, lamentably, is often indistinguishable from superstition. Where will that honest pursuit of reflecting on the Holy Qur'an as the singular unadulterated Scripture containing some Message by its Author, ultimately lead to --- it is foolish to presuppose an answer as that would only be theoretical at this time! Anyone can forge any theory of platitudes. The empirical reality is that fourteen centuries

into the Holy Qur'an, and mankind still lives in the *Age of Jahiliya*. Progress today is empirically captured by the record of the past one hundred years and can be summed up in the great material progress, great world wars, great poverty, and great misery for the majority of mankind.

Let empiricism speak the loudest and with honesty for the Message of the Holy Qur'an if its mission is to guide mankind. The scorecard as of this writing, in the second decade of the twenty-first century, says little of the collective acumen of Muslims. Drowning in a surfeit of piety, they are subjugated, colonized, and bombed from continent to continent. Villainy is cunningly perpetrated in the name of Islam, from “militant Islam” and ISIS/ISIL on the one hand, to “moderate Islam” and “reform Islam” on the other, while the Muslim governments appear helpless before it all, running helter-skelter between competing narratives crafted for them by predatory minds far superior. That scorecard is not Mr. Spock's gratuitous thinking, but merely an empirical observation of the stoic validity until present, of the verse of the Holy Qur'an itself: **“Then the Messenger will say: 'O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.'”** (Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30)

Thus the import, nay mandate, for thinking afresh with new intellectual tools to forge a new direction is clear. The traditional scholars of Islam, both in the East and the West, have only taken us down the past. They are ill-equipped to take us into a future that is different for Muslims in a world as modern, sophisticated, and complex as the one that mankind is living in today. Minimally bringing the left half-brain to accurately decipher and comprehend the message of the Holy Qur'an minus the *incestuous self-reinforcements*, independent of what the mullahs, the ayatollahs, the exegeses writers, the hadith compilers, and the historical narratives penned a thousand years ago say it means, is the first step to heed that aforementioned drastic Qur'anic warning to Muslims.

One useful way to think about this abstraction for those who pos-

sess both half brains in some balanced non-zero quantity, might be:

- the right-half brain feels a compelling need to climb a specific mountain but does not know how except to extol the virtues of climbing that mountain in verse and oratory;
- the left-half brain comes up with the practical analysis for such a journey, the engineering and logistics plan to get there, and the battle plan to defeat the many anticipated obstructions lurking in the path including those that are unpredictable like the bad weather, flash floods, and robbers hiding in bushes;
- the right-half brain sustains the human spirit with faith and fortitude throughout that agonizing journey to finally be able to climb that mountain with any kind of engineered plan rather than to merely have dreamed of climbing it.

One can no more engineer a plan with one's right-half brain than one can imagine success with one's left-half brain in the face of hopelessness and dark clouds. The reader's job is to verify the engineered plan, which means to first understand the specification in order to even be able to adjudicate, before he and she embarks on that arduous journey to climb that mountain with nothing but faith sustaining thine spirit, and nothing but shrewd planning guiding thine little “zulfiqar”<sup>[13]</sup>. Just another way to think about how to engage the human mind (intellect plus intuition – respectively the left and the right half brains) to its fullest potential.

Yet another useful way to look at this abstraction of the human mind and human intellect that encompasses both objective logic and subjective insight, is to recognize that cognitive reasoning based on the five perceptive senses that can be made fairly objective, and therefore falsifiable, is the contribution of a functioning left-half brain to human knowledge of the surrounding world. Intuitive reasoning, sense

of the abstract, sense of beauty, sense of harmony, sense of insecurity, all of which is non-quantifiable and subjective, but which enhances insight, wherewithal, wisdom, commonsense, shrewdness, sophistication, street-smartness, deeper understanding, “ma'rifat”, creativity, etc., and which transcend the available empirical data and what is made visible to the five perceptive senses, is contributed by the right-half brain to human awareness. One without the other is incomplete. One can no more live without logic than one can live without insight and foresight, love and feelings. Those who do are reduced to being *useful idiots* and *useless eaters*. Without a functioning right-half brain, the human mind is reduced to a mere computational resource, devoid of any insight and feelings. Without a functioning left-half brain, the human mind becomes steeped in superstition and base desires; desires which may be unconscious, but which drive beliefs and actions like *voodoo*, without rhyme or reason.

The rational analysis presented here therefore, to be of any use to anyone, should be examined solely for what it is, and not with religious sentiments, beliefs, and socialization bias (right-half brain) interfering with the facts and logical analysis (left-half brain). The logic of inquiry here is only on what is objective, or can be made objective. Let the subjective insights be the reader's own contribution to her own deeper understanding; to be built upon what is objectively, and falsifiably (meaning, can be shown to be either true or false), reasoned here.

For the reader's convenience, the table below lists all the verses of the Holy Qur'an which appear in the examination of the question: **Why it is easy to hijack the Holy Qur'an and the religion of Islam**, and upon which the analysis and deductions of this report are based. But only to the best ability of this scribe who is obviously not Mr. Spock, is as socialized into his own ethos, and is as limited in his intellectual capabilities by virtue of being fully human, as anyone else. The only difference from other earnest seekers of understanding perhaps being, that this scribe has cognitively endeavored to rise to the many challenges outlined in this report; to remain aware of his own

limitations in perfectly overcoming all the subconscious forces of bias working against the cognitive mind, cradling it, cajoling it, luring it, enticing it, towards comfort zones. The ancient adage: *know thy self to know the world*, has never been more true than in this endeavor to become objective about what pertains to one self. Anyone with even a modicum of seriousness in their disposition can surely rise to the same challenges of epistemology, how do we know what we know, and better the analysis!

Minimally, the profound scholar of Islam who claims a higher station by virtue of greater learning, the “muballig”, the ayatollah, the imam, the exponent of the religion of Islam as an authority figure claiming to be the inheritor of the Prophetic mission and its authority, is invited to demonstrate what he or she might believe is in logical error. Silence is not just plain cowardice, but also a bold admission of the inability of the pretenders who have seated themselves comfortably on the pulpit of the noble Prophet of Islam to engage intellectually once the aura of their untouchable robe is stripped off. Silence of learned scholars is an equal admission that “iss hammaam mein sub nungay hain” (every one is naked in the bath hall)!

Aal-'Imran 3:7	Al-insaan 76:3	Al An'aam 6:83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90
an-Nisaa' 4:59	al-Israa' 17:71	Muhammad 47:24
Al-Maeda 5:48	Al-Ahzaab 33:36	Al-Maeda 5:35
Al-Baqara 2:2, 3	Al-Waqia 56:77, 78, 79, 80, 81	An-Najm 53:1, 2, 3, 4, 5
Al-Baqara 2:185	Al-Furqaan 25:1	Al-Fatiha 1:6 1:7
Ibrahim 14:1	Maryam 19:97	Ta-Ha 20:114
Al-Ahzaab 33:35	Ibrahim 14:4	Al-Baqara 2:134, 141
Al-Asr 103:1, 2, 3	Al-Baqara 2:166, 167	Al-Qasas 28:5
Al-Fajr 89:27, 28, 29, 30	Ash-Shura 42:23	Al-Mujaadila 58:21
Al-Maeda 5:3	Al-Ahzaab 33:28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34	Al-Anbiyaa 21:105
Al-Furqaan 25:27, 28, 29, 30	Aal-e-Imran 3:33, 34	Surah Hud 11:86
Al-Baqara 2:128	Al-Baqara 2:124	Surah Ta-Ha 20:135
Yunus 10:19, 47	Al-Ahzaab 33:40	Surah An-Nahl 16:25
Al-Hujraat, 49:13	Al-Kauthar 108:3	Surah At-Takwir 81:19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29

Caption Verses of the Holy Qur'an principally employed in Part-II and Part-III to examine the question: Why it is easy to hijack the Holy Qur'an and the religion of Islam. Click on verse number to listen to the Arabic recitation by Shaykh Mahmoud Khalil al-Husary. The verse in oral Arabic trumps the written version.

Given that there are 6236 total verses in the Holy Qur'an, and it is itself a deep bottomless ocean, this study has barely scratched the surface of acquiring an analytical understanding of the singular Sacred

Scripture of Islam. But to the extent this study has dived into this ocean, its discoveries just on this one narrow question are before the reader to adjudicate, to validate, to refute, to enhance, or to remain indifferent.

Continued in Part-IV

---

## Footnotes

[7] The contemporary and popular English translation of M.H. Shakir by TTQ, New York, has dropped all his footnotes in their hard copy edition (with posthumous apologies to the author!). The scribe possesses the original first edition with its sporadic footnotes intact. Similarly, the extensive footnotes in the English translation of Yusuf Ali have been openly doctored in posthumous reprints published by Amana Publications, Saudi Arabia. The scribe also possess a copy of the 1934 first edition with the unadulterated original footnotes intact.

[8] Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, 1997, pg. 24

[9] *Ibid.* pg. 3

[10] Lord Acton

[11] Bertrand Russell

[12] David Ben-Gurion had lucidly explained the utility of crisis creation during the violent fabrication of the Jewish State in Palestine: *“What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a whole world is*



*lost*". This diabolical political science principle was reiterated some three score years and ten later by Rahm Emanuel, American President Barack Obama's Jewish White House Chief of Staff (January 20, 2009 – October 1, 2010), whose father was part of the terrorist gang "Irgun" that had so successfully utilized the Ben-Gurion principle for the creation of Israel in Palestine. Speaking to the Wall Street Journal, Rahm Emanuel emphasized: "*you never want a serious crisis to go to waste. And what I mean by that is an opportunity to do things that you think you could not do before.*" Watch the news clip in: <http://youtube.com/watch?v=tM5ZdO-IgEE> (at time 1m 3s)

[13] Name of the legendary double-pincer sword of Imam Alī ibn Abī Ṭālib before which no nemesis could stand for long in mortal combat. Legend has it that the sword was given to Imam Ali by the Prophet of Islam after (or during) the battle of Uhad in the second year of the Hijra, 614 A.D. The intellect, given to every individual in mankind by the Creator in varying amounts, called "aql", is akin to that famous sword. One need only learn to sharpen it, and to wield it with both skill and expertise, and no hectoring hegemon can ever prevail with their weapons of mass deception in any battle. It is the only effective antidote against the villainy of perception management.

## Credits

Arabic Qur'an recitation by Shaykh Mahmoud Khalil al-Husary, audio courtesy of *Verse By Verse Quran*, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://www.versebyversequran.com>

Arabic verses courtesy of the open source *Qur'an Tanzil Project*, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/download/>

Most (not all) English translation of Qur'an verses are by Yusuf Ali, Shakir, and Pickthall, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/trans/> (archived Yusufali, Shakir, Pickthall).

French translation by Hamidullah acquired 1/18/2013

<http://tanzil.net/trans/fr.hamidullah>

Spanish translation by Cortes acquired 3/2/2013

<http://tanzil.net/trans/es.cortes>

Arabic grammar decomposition courtesy of the open source *Quranic Arabic Corpus* project at Language Research Group University of Leeds, acquired January 24, 2013 from <http://corpus.quran.com/>

English translation by Ali Quli Qara'i acquired January 24, 2013 from <http://islamawakened.com/Quran/>

Reference to Muhammad Hussain Tabatabai's parsing of verse 3:7 from <http://shiasource.com/al-mizan/>

MMA 1917 PDF:

<http://www.aaail.org/text/hq/comm/muhammadalienglishholyquran1917/muhammadalienglishholyquran1917.pdf>

With most humble thanks to all!

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-pt3>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt3.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-part-3.html>

First Published Friday, August 19, 2011, 19 Ramadan 1432 A.H.

# Chapter I Part4

## Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?

### Part-IV

I

#### Introduction to Muslim Historiography

We now turn our focus of study on the holy scribes of Muslim history and the timelines of both, the “wassael-e-sunni” and the “wassael-e-shia”. Meaning, all the primary Muslim written sources of religious narratives and history scholarship which exist today. Together these comprise less than a handful of the earliest primary written works entirely responsible for the state of Muslim dysfunction today. The understanding of the Religion of Islam today simply cannot be divorced from the work of these fallible hands – none of whom are mentioned in the Holy Qur'an. Therefore, to gratuitously assert that the

Holy Qur'an, a Book “without doubt”, must depend upon these authors' books to explain itself to mankind, is patently absurd. But what is even more absurd is to base aspects of faith upon these books which are not to be found in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an.

That first absurdity is the sine qua non of all other absurdities plaguing the Muslim mind from antiquity to modernity. It begins with theological dispersion due to self-interpretations, initially appearing harmless as merely differences of opinion, but which naturally lead to the creation of different schools of thought, which subsequently become canonized into sects if they can serve narrow imperial interests, or gather sufficient following, becoming “Islam”; and culminates in Muslims killing Muslims to advance those same imperial interests. This is the basic continuum of subversion of the Religion of Islam which is common to both antiquity and modernity. Some of it is unwitting, as the religion and Arabs expanded into other civilizations. As much as the new religion transformed them, these alien cultures also imparted their own tenor to what became “Islam”. Fourteen centuries hence, we are the recipient of all of that combination “Islam”. This “Islam” is ripe for harvest in the hands of Machiavelli.

Here is one of them accurately capturing what that combination word “Islam” now entails – and as the Muslim mind will quickly grasp, it has nothing to do with the religion of Islam:

“It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. **The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.**” --- Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam*, pg. 1

Understanding the dialectical mechanisms of that Machiavellian process – one which has tied such a *Gordian knot* on the religion of Islam that even fourteen-fifteen centuries later it is still working its miracle in the service of empire – is the driving motivation in this study. However, if the earlier Parts only succeeded in offending the sensibilities of the gentle mind without inducing *cognitive dissonance* – its main objective – what follows will also only induce a migraine headache instead of *metanoia*, the key objective of this study.

As was reasoned previously, every generation has the new opportunity to start afresh – for the natural cyclical process of birth and death can also have a beneficial cleansing effect upon the baggage of legacy. Why should a new generation born into their own times be shackled by what went before? Which is why the Holy Qur'an itself advocates starting afresh for every man and woman rather than remain shackled by the holiness of others who came before:

“That was a people that hath passed away. They shall reap the fruit of what they did, and ye of what ye do! **Of their merits there is no question in your case!**” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:134, repeated for emphasis in 2:141)

تِلْكَ أُمَّةٌ قَدْ خَلَتْ لَهَا مَا كَسَبَتْ  
وَلَكُمْ مَّا كَسَبْتُمْ وَلَا تُسْأَلُونَ  
عَمَّا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ

When the Holy Qur'an so clearly vouches for that separation from the people who went before without equivocation: “**Of their merits there is no question in your case**”, then how can it endorse the acceptance of their workmanship for you to follow for your merit? That would create a contradiction!

Indeed, the Holy Qur'an unequivocally confirms that conclusion with the following categorical warning:

<p>“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166 )</p>	<p>إِذْ تَبَرَّأَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا وَرَأَوْا الْعَذَابَ وَتَقَطَّعَتْ بِهِمُ الْأَسْبَابُ</p>
<p>And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” (Surah Al-Baqara, 2:167)</p>	<p>وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا لَوْ أَنَّنَا كَرَرْنَا فَنَنبِرَآ مِنْهُمْ كَمَا تَبَرَّأُوا مِنَّا كَذَلِكَ يَرِيهِمُ اللَّهُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ حَسْرَاتٍ عَلَيْهِمْ وَمَا هُمْ بِخَارِجِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ</p>

It must first be acknowledged at the outset that unlike other Messengers and Prophets, for instance Prophet Jesus and Prophet Moses mentioned among the five Great Prophets in the Holy Qur'an, the Prophet of Islam had remarkably succeeded in creating a ruling state in his own lifetime. Despite the rather humble beginnings in 613 A.D. in Medina, the power of the state for officially documenting Islam's first years and its Messenger's teachings had already come into existence during Prophet Muhammad's own lifetime. That's primarily how and why we have the same pristine text of the Holy Qur'an reaching us today some fourteen-fifteen centuries later as was delivered by the Prophet of Islam and sanctioned by his state power. Without state power during the lifetime of the Messenger himself, the Holy Qur'an would possibly have suffered the same fate as Prophet Jesus' Gospel. We can see that even in that case, it took Emperor Constantine's state power of the Roman empire to set what became the New Testament at the *First Council of Nicaea* in about 325 A.D. And it further took state power of the emerging British empire during the sixteenth century to further fix it into the King James Version that is today the primary source of the English language Bible in Western Christianity.

That same state power of Islam which brought us the Holy Qur'an in its exact pristine state such that all Muslims today agree on that fact, was also put to good use for establishing ad hoc political successions and its copious narratives immediately after the death of the Prophet of Islam. State power can obviously cut both ways! And so can narratives. Deriving articles of faith from the narratives of history is always risky business. For any people.

Since there is no mention of any of the temporal rulers who came after the Prophet of Islam in the Holy Qur'an by name, is the Holy Qur'an silent upon such an important existential matter as the Messenger's immediate political succession? Prophet Muhammad, after all, unlike any other Messenger in recorded history who brought a Book, was already an all powerful political ruler when the Holy Qur'an asserted the perfection and completion of its Message in verse 5:3 in 623 A.D. The Messenger died within a few months soon afterwards. Verse 4:59 patently established the existence of some apostolic heirs to whom the Author of the Holy Qur'an had devolved the same command obedience as to the Prophet of Islam. The analysis in this study previously uncovered the logical criterion that such heirs to the Messengership of the Prophet of Islam to act as his successor Exemplars, could only emanate from his *Ahlul Bayt*. While the fact that the Messenger left apostolic heirs is irrefutable due to the unequivocal declaration of verse 4:59; but that these heirs must be from the *Ahlul Bayt* is a logical deduction derived from the rest of the Holy Qur'an. Is that deduction principally correct? Can it be logically refuted and the refutation itself stand the acid test of logic from the Holy Qur'an?

Noteworthy here is the uncanny deterministic beauty of the **Indeterminates** which is always predictable due to the momentous declaration of the Holy Qur'an in verse 3:7. That, **Indeterminates** tend to take on any meaning the public mind or the pulpit wishes to attribute to them; that, doing so may lead to a false path; that, it is even easy to know that it is a false path if it sows discord among mankind; and that, not all people will understand that point. Therefore, the only ra-

tional and final adjudication of **Indeterminates**, at least for those who do comprehend that point, is by way of empiricism of the Prophet's own explanation. Provided an explanation was given, and also recorded with the same due diligence as the Holy Qur'an for those to come in later times.

After all, the speech of the Messenger, the *Speaking Qur'an*, the *Qur'an-e-Natiq*, the Exemplar who **“does not err, nor does he go astray; Nor does he speak out of desire. It is naught but revelation that is revealed,”** (Surah An-Najm 53:2-4, see Part-III), commanded the same obligatory obedience for Muslims as the speech of the Author Himself as per the explicit declaration of verse 4:59. Therefore, why should the Messenger's Speech not be accorded the same pristine preservation by Muslim state power after the Messenger's demise as the Holy Qur'an? So the Muslim public mind, too indoctrinated to be skeptical of power, and too lazy to study matters on its own, innocently imagines that the Messenger's acts and speech, just as his life story, are indeed authentically preserved. What's more, of the same exact content as when the Messenger was Exemplifying for his followers in person; sufficiently exact to use fourteen-fifteen centuries later for deriving their religion.

Therefore, it is reasonable to inquire that when a deduction from the Holy Qur'an is singularly logical, is there any empirical evidence from the pen of these scribes to unequivocally adjudicate that logic today?

Specifically, if the Messenger left apostolic heirs to bear the great burden of 4:59, then who are they? And if he did not leave heirs, the Holy Qur'an is falsified for 4:59. Most Muslims would instinctively reject the latter as being repugnant to their religion. Therefore, they are forced to look for the former. By simply asking that right question, Muslims automatically open the doors to understanding the matter for themselves. It is the successful prevention of asking that question throughout history that is remarkable – for the question itself is rather obvious and falls right out of even a simple study of the Holy Qur'an.



The history's scribes have played a most crucial role in documenting, and omitting to document, the reactionary epochs of the first few centuries of the meteoric rise of Islam as a world religion and in fixing the **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an to match that historic rise. It is principally the works of these scribes of history from whence virtually all Muslims, divided into sects and theologies that often violently opposed each other throughout history and continue to do so even today, derive their differentiating understanding of the religion of Islam. Extensive "sharia" systems, i.e., systems of jurisprudence, have evolved along sectarian and partisan boundaries that inevitably anchor their uncommon rulings to what is documented by these early scribes, some of them jurists and scholars themselves. These early scribes carrying the burden of religion upon their backs, sometimes with lashes from state power, and other times in cooperation with state power, followed the same differentiating principle recursively, tracing the genealogy of their own verdicts and narratives to the Prophet of Islam through mostly oral scribes of the earliest period, say the first two centuries of Islam. Generations of these oral scribes became the source material of the first written scribes in subsequent centuries. And it is that latter work which has reached modern times. Therefore, the primary works of these written scribes of history, the sine qua non of sectarianism, is the next focus of forensic examination.

It will be witnessed in what follows that Muslim scholarship at its earliest written sources which have reached us today, while living through the vicissitudes of "imperial mobilizations" of rulers and dynastic empires that soon followed the early succession period, grotesquely suffers from both, historiography by partisans of power, and hagiography by partisans of victims of that power. That is the common characteristic of the primary epistemology in virtually all Muslim scholarship – just as it is in any scholarship of any people emotionally attached to their subject. While such attachments can lend considerable insight denied to outsiders of that time and space, emotions and sympathies, it can also take away some measure of objectivity. That is

not to say that outsiders are any more objective. As we have witnessed, that scholarship can just as easily suffer from other psychological cataracts, such as the all too familiar “orientalism” (looking at the East with jaundiced eyes), “occidentalism” (looking at the West with jaundiced eyes), not to forget deliberate demonization, obfuscation, and myth construction with half-truths, quarter-truths, and fundamental lies wrapped in veneers of truth.

Therefore, all history, even in its most pristine narrative form, harbors a germ of falsehood and has to be prudently examined with a forensic eye to improve its reality to myth ratio. Sometimes, a narrative may capture a world of events to accurately express the perception of reality, like Plato's depiction of the trial and defence of Socrates; but it cannot be shown that Socrates ever uttered any of those sentences which Plato attributes to him in his famous trilogy: *The Apologia*, *The Crito* and *The Phædo*, all of which have reference to the trial, imprisonment and death of Socrates. At other times, there are fundamental impediments to capturing the reality as it actually is, rather than as it is perceived – and once again Plato gives a defining example of it in his classic *Simile of the Cave* in his most seminal book: *The Republic*.

---



## Problem of Defining History – What is History?

Here is the fundamental problem. It was first described by this author in his deconstruction of the Zionist conquest of Palestine, in the pamphlet: *How to Return to Palestine*.

### Begin Excerpt

As a practicing engineer – used to examining complex systems in order to build them – turned social scientist, puzzled by this bizarre empiricism of the slaughter of the goy in massive numbers and the systematic destruction of their power-base, with the Jews successively coming out on top after each slaughter-cycle in such a short span, I decided to probe deeper. This paper is the result of my progressively refined research into this question since that very day of infamy, September 11, 2001. Since the day when I had decided to dump all a priori pre-suppositions, and all pied-pipers, and had curled up with William Shirer's *Rise and Fall of The Third Reich*, and Hitler's *Mein Kampf*, to attempt to comprehend the Nazi's self-inflicted *Operation Canned Goods* as a pretext for their war of *German Lebensraum*. I have, by now, studied countless historical narratives to understand current affairs and empirical matters always cloaked in deception. My comprehension today is layered upon facts uncovered by many a rational, un-afraid detective who has tread this path before me.

But it is not mere facts which create perspectives. Although, no doubt, facts must be built upon in order to be empirical in one's analysis. In an age when:

- “deception is the state of mind and the mind of state”;
- when power decides what is fact and what is recorded as

fact in its primary documentation and in the popular Press, which in turn are subsequently used by others down the chain of narrators echoing what was by fiat deemed to be fact, as absolute fact, without being cognizant of that very fact of fiat;

- when the enactment of puppetshows is construed as displaying “facts”, and recorded as such by historians;

facts by themselves are meaningless in such a landscape when “waging war by way of deception” upon the public is the norm rather than the exception.

So, for instance, is it a fact that '19 Muslim Jihadis' rammed hijacked airplanes into two tall buildings bringing both of them down into their own footprint (watch wtc1, wtc2), bringing a third tall building down into its own footprint a few hours later without even hitting it (watch wtc7)? In this example, the scientific observation that three very tall buildings comprising millions of tons of steel exploded into powder and/or collapsed into their own footprint at near free-fall speed, is an unarguable empirical fact. And the only fact. The rest, who dunnit, how it was done, and why it was done, as officially recorded in the current affairs books and the Press, are assertions by the fiat of power using its control of the narrative, i.e., the Mighty Wurlitzer. The official narratives of today are the absolute facts of the historians of tomorrow with no minority report on the official record. Popular dissenting voices of course are merely 'conspiracy theories' (<http://tinyurl.com/Anatomy-Conspiracy-Theory>), shortly to be medically diagnosed as victims of delusions suffering from mental illnesses for which medical and legal groundwork is now being laid.

George Orwell captured the hard reality of historiography and its significance to the manufacturing of myths that come to control the public mind in the present, in the opening pages of his seminal fable “Nineteen Eighty-Four”. Written in the aftermath of World War II when narrative control of the causes of the two inexplicable world

wars and their cataclysmic events were at its zenith, Orwell blurted out the key political axiom underwriting what passes as “knowledge”:

“Who controls the past, controls the future ;  
who controls the present, controls the past”

Therefore, as is empirically evidenced throughout history and in our present modernity, control of the narrative of history, and of current affairs, has been the imperative of all rulers from time immemorial. It is a tool as old as hegemony, as old as mankind. Only fools, and imperial scholars in the service of empire, whether playing their protagonist or antagonist in fake opposition, ignore it, omit to disclose it, or minimize its impact on the theology and doctrines they happen to be preaching to their flock. And that's also how we can identify the mercenaries and prostitutes despite the color and style of their garb, robe, wedding dress, or turban. It is to be expected that they are presented to the public in the most pious and virtuous moral tones that Machiavelli and Hegelian Dialectic can muster.

Ergo, it follows that the purported facts of history, as well as of current affairs, have to be treated as being more akin to clues, at times false clues and red herrings as in a crime scene, rather than as statements of fact. Therefore, the most rational model for understanding history and its linkages to current affairs, is the forensic one. Like the forensic eye of a crime detective, such as Agatha Christie's famous fictional character Hercule Poirot, pondering upon the interconnections of clues, statements of purported eyewitnesses, drawing deductions, making logical inferences, and using new methods for uncovering unknown clues not visible to the naked eye in the visible light spectrum, such as employing ultraviolet and infrared regions of the spectrum to see what the naked eye can't perceive – all part and parcel of the forensics employed for apprehending a convoluted crime, solving a puzzle.

Thus, studying history and current affairs is like studying a crime scene or solving a puzzle. Its path is almost like the weaving of the many horizontal and vertical threads on a loom to fashion a carpet, or knit a Jacquard. That fashions a perspective from the underlying clues borne of empiricism. Weaving many perspectives from the same empirical elements, just like weaving many carpets from the same colored threads, is possible. And just like some detectives are plain wrong, and one right in identifying the real criminal, the same challenges beset the study of history. To find that right one master criminal, or the right perspective which explains the engagement of power and its narrative, surrounded *tous azimuth* by an endless trail of false clues, patsies taking the fall, and lies turned into sacred truths.

To the extent that a perspective is empirical, cohesive, is able to coherently resolve the riddles of power and its infestations of the mind, it cannot be refuted by mere assertions, threats, and calumny. It can stand in a court of law on its own merit, provided of course, it isn't a kangaroo court administering the sovereign's justice, a Military Tribunal administering the victor's justice, or a tournament of justice run by the Queen of Hearts from Alice in Wonderland.

### **End Excerpt**

We can easily appreciate from the preceding analysis of historiography that conclusions derived from the records of history must always remain tentative; subject to refinement – for history can just as much lie as it can tell the truth. But even that truth, when history does factually convey it, is often merely a chronicle of visible events, dates and places, who came into and out of power when, which battles were fought and won, speeches that were handed down, etc. It is almost always devoid of any examination of the hidden forces and invisible motivations that shaped those events, sometimes near, sometimes far, and sometimes disparate. There is obviously never an examination of history as a crime scene. Sometimes, truth from fiction is as indiscern-

ible for history as it is for current affairs. GIGO epistemology straightforwardly ensures that outcome – garbage of current affairs manufactured by the Mighty Wurlitzer (see <http://tinyurl.com/Mighty-Wurlitzer>) becomes the veritable records of history for future generations to examine as “truths”.

We can even experience that for ourselves today in how myths masquerade as truth from all pulpits in the service of power. What makes the past pulpits any more holier, any more different? It is the same God now as was then. The same gods too. And the same man, as well as the same *superman*.

Ergo, if today we see deceit with our own eyes in the inflection of power and its narratives, it is foolish to expect that the past was any different. The fact is that it isn't any different. To assert exceptionalism that it is some how different when it comes to Muslims, that these ancient scholars and scribes were extra holy, immune to human tendencies empirically understood today from the many disciplines of social sciences – from psychology to sociology, from psychological warfare to the banality of evil – and that these past scribes left a veritable trail of guidance which should be followed by future generations, contradicts the **Determinate** verses of the Holy Qur'an itself. See verses 2:134, and 2:166--167 of Surah Al-Baqara quoted above.

Which is also why every sensible Muslim scholarship today, virtually across all sects, does not treat the works of these ancient Muslim scribes as being as authentic as the Holy Qur'an. The problem is that it almost universally also treats many of these works as being only slightly less authentic than the Holy Qur'an! While the Holy Qur'an is the foundation of faith for Muslims, history too has been parsed on the yardstick of faith more than on the yardstick of intellectual rigor, to create a severely crippled epistemology. The tragedy is that Muslim faith is based more on that crippled epistemology than on the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an itself.

The primary written scribes and scholars of Muslim history did

indeed develop some reasonable **rejection criterion** to filter out the preceding epochs' historical noise when chronicling facts and events – material which patently conflicted with the Holy Qur'an, or the empirical reality, and thus was just too easily falsified because of it as more myth than historical reality – in sound historical scholarship. However, these very same holy scribes of “Islam” also found imaginative ways of filling in the many **Indeterminates** of the Holy Qur'an with the most atrocious and absurd **acceptance criterion** deemed to be “signals”, in totally bogus penmanship. By modern standards these cannot stand up to any rigorous intellectual scrutiny. Today we'd call such scholarship “hearsay”, i.e., “he said, she said”. An entire pious industry got developed on hearsay with specious rules to confer some legitimacy to quackery. Were the same processes applied today to any other matter, or as rules of evidence in legal court to understand a crime, it would be dismissed as nothing but hearsay; quackery wearing the pious robe of faith. Concatenated with the holy works of successive generations of even more imaginative Arab, Persian, and Indian subcontinental scribes incestuously employing GIGO epistemology (i.e., Garbage-In Garbage-Out) on these handful of earliest written sources, these together succeeded in inducing the cognitive and spiritual infiltration of the religion of Islam.

It is that first historical noise and rulership precedents harvested due to the **Indeterminates** in the name of religion, and subsequently amplified in every age according to each epoch's natural proclivity to perpetuate their own socialization biases and self-interests, which has continually shackled the understanding of the religion of Islam into the “foolish nonsense” the Holy Qur'an vouches:

'Then the Messenger will say: “O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”'  
(Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30)

وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ  
قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ  
مَهْجُورًا



A useful backdrop to cradle the examination of these works of fallible minds and hands is to simultaneously conduct a rational thought experiment: If all these primary written books were to get suddenly wiped off from the face of existence by a magical hand, what understanding of the religion of Islam would be left behind for mankind? That understanding is principally what is being taught by the Author of the Holy Qur'an in His Book to all succeeding generations after the epoch of the Prophet of Islam.

Since the Author did not mandate the existence of these primary written works in the Holy Qur'an when He asserted that He perfected the religion of Islam: **“This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion.”** (Surah Al-Maeda 5:3), these books of fallible minds and hands are therefore irrelevant to the Author of the Holy Qur'an. What the Author of the Holy Qur'an deems irrelevant, the enlightened Muslim mind cannot justify as relevant. Only the perversely indoctrinated mind naturally gravitates towards the absurd, unable to see the absurdity of arguing against the Book which it also believes as the untampered word of God!

At the same time, another useful backdrop to keep in mind are the discoveries made previously in this study: that indeed, while the Author did not mandate the existence of these books written by fallible hands in the Holy Qur'an, He mandated two things to the people of the time which are not further documented in the Holy Qur'an: **“O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you.”** (Surah an-Nisaa' 4:59). To obey the Messenger means to follow his directives as the Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an, and the same meaning for “those charged with authority among you”. Furthermore, verse 5:35 of Surah Al-Maeda stated the requirement of seeking ( *الْوَسِيلَةَ* ) categorically, unbounded by time and space, even if the “Wasilah” itself is unspecified in the verse. But since the Author deliberately chose not to record their Exemplariness, their decisions and directives in the Holy Qur'an, it follows that their

Exemplariness, and their decisions and directives, could arguably only have been pertinent for the peoples living in the respective epochs of the Messenger and **“those charged with authority among you”**. That is because the public already knew who was meant – but we no longer know without resorting to the fallible and partisan scribes of history. That sensible inference is of course tampered and even discouraged by the categorical statement of 5:35 as previously examined.

However, if only for a moment, we entertain the aforementioned thought experiment, we suddenly observe that remarkably, both shia and sunni differentiation immediately goes away. Obviously this is only a thought experiment and not about to transpire in the real world, but it lends clarity to the matter as to the primary source of sectarian schism among the sects. Once that seed was planted millennia ago by the Holy Qur'an itself, the natural outcome with the passage of time is the mushrooming divergence into all sorts of beliefs and practices that is simply not in the Holy Qur'an. At least, not in the Holy Qur'an that is completed to perfection by the verse 5:3. And that Holy Qur'an is deliberately ambiguous on many fronts as the **Indeterminates** already examined in Part-II.

With the aforementioned thought experiment at the back of one's mind, the proportionate significance of these primary written books potentially rematerializes. These primary works, commentaries upon these primary works, and commentaries upon commentaries ad infinitum, no longer define articles, expositions and prescriptions of faith that is narrated by fallible minds and hands. Rather, this historical legacy is now treated as the revealing and well documented history of a people who rose to political power from the pagan sands of Arabia under the leadership of a monotheistic Prophet, and who dominated the affairs of the known world for nearly a millennia through several empires that ruled in the name of the religion brought by their Prophet.

In that rational and commonsensical perspective, these historical narratives and commentaries, compilation of prayers and invocations, and wisdom taught through parables and anecdotes, can finally be

studied and benefitted from accordingly, as a treasure trove of Muslim heritage like any other peoples' heritage: an amalgam of officialdom, reportage, recording of prior events often carried by word of mouth for generations, narratives explaining those events, folklore, myths, fiction, half truths, quarter truths, and grains of truth sprinkled in the mix as veritable statements of empirical fact.

That is how history principally is --- a narrative --- the professional pulpits' self-serving endeavors throughout the ages to extract divine interpretations out of it to administer a fossilized religion to the public notwithstanding.

This thought experiment is just something to keep at the back of one's mind while perusing what follows. It lends useful perspective that, just as the Muslim mind imputes these same considerations to the compilation of the Bible for instance, that perhaps their own hagiographic historiography ought to be subjected to that same yardstick. If the Muslim pulpit has a problem with the Bible introducing the alien concept of Trinity from Islam's point of view, what egotistical considerations of godly exceptionalism prevents it from reflecting on what, and how much, could have infiltrated into the religion of Islam's own theology in the guise of pious penmanship of holy scribes?

The entire domain of eschatology, the domain of savior and the so called Divine Rule, the domain of statements attributed to the Prophet of Islam in the most reliable Hadith literature that he might never have made, are all in this category. Conversely, the statements actually made by the Prophet of Islam as its Exemplar and not recorded by the most pious scribes of history due to political considerations, or distorted and misrepresented, or not emphasized to their contextual significance, are also in the same category. No religion may be extracted from that compendium of what is --- to claim its station holier than the Bible!

When one has the Holy Qur'an, why would a Muslim mind reach for its bible version – except just out of curiosity, or to inform oneself

of the rich heritage of Muslims, and only in such educational context, instead of trying to extract “religion” from the fallible scribes of history!

It is for the Muslim mind to adjudicate how much it is willing to be controlled by its socialization biases by birth, how much by incessantly self-reinforcing GIGO epistemology of its pulpits, and how much by the empirical understanding before it using that magnificent mind itself to adjudicate matters.

Since most people are just ordinary human beings and not the ever logical and all rational Mr. Spock of Part-II, perhaps they don't wish to be rational, logical, and all left-brained; perhaps our emotional makeup is what primarily defines our existence for many of us. If that wasn't the case at least to some extent, there'd hardly be any reason to believe in the Unseen in the first place which requires far more than logical empiricism to apprehend. The Author of the Holy Qur'an clearly understands that fact about human beings. After all, He does indeed claim in His Book that it is **“A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds.”** (56:80); and that it is He Who Fashioned man:

<p>“He Who has made everything which He has created most good: He began the creation of man with (nothing more than) clay, (32:07)</p>	<p>الَّذِي أَحْسَنَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلَقَهُ وَبَدَأَ خَلْقَ الْإِنْسَانِ مِنْ طِينٍ</p>
<p>And made his progeny from a quintessence of the nature of a fluid despised: (32:08)</p>	<p>ثُمَّ جَعَلَ نَسْلَهُ مِنْ سُلَالَةٍ مِّنْ مَّاءٍ مَّوْهِنٍ</p>

But He fashioned him in due proportion, and breathed into him something of His spirit. And He gave you (the faculties of) hearing and sight and feeling (and understanding): little thanks do ye give!” (Surah As-Sajdah 32:09)

ثُمَّ سَوَّاهُ وَنَفَخَ فِيهِ مِنْ رُوحِنَا  
وَجَعَلْنَا لَكُمْ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَارَ  
وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ قَلِيلًا مَّا تَشْكُرُونَ

Caption Surah As-Sajdah verses 32:7-9 declares that the Author of the Holy Qur'an “fashioned”, designed, engineered, man in “due proportion” (and not as a random event)

Therefore, when **“He fashioned him in due proportion, and breathed into him something of His spirit. And He gave you (the faculties of) hearing and sight and feeling (and understanding)”**, He, the Author of the Holy Qur'an, surely must also Know the psychological bent of every human mind, borne of its natural socialization and cultural programming due to being born in a specific nation and specific tribe. The Author therefore also Knows the “fitrat”, i.e., nature, of every man, specifically, what he is susceptible to. Only because of the empirical fact of natural socialization by birth, that the Author of the Holy Qur'an strongly Countenances the pursuit of: **فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ**, instead of theological upmanship, clearly predicting that the human mind that He Fashioned, and that He Knows well, will face grave difficulty overcoming its natural programming which is naturally self-reinforcing by incestuous self-selection and confirmation bias, without expending considerable striving.



## Problem of Epistemology – Hard and Soft Limits to Knowing

While natural programming of the human mind may appear to be a fine point to those unfamiliar with the making of the human mind, it is a crucial one nevertheless. Epistemology, how we know what we know, cannot be ignored in any learned scholarship that claims to be in genuine pursuit of “knowing”, the discovery of *what is*, without imparting any personal coloring of one's own to it. Meaning, keeping the observer and the observed separate and non-influencing, often impossible in social sciences where man is observing his own species. And of course, also impossible in the *Schrödinger's cat* physics paradox, of the act of observation itself disturbing the observed, and therefore making it paradoxical to learn what was the state of the observed before one tried observing it! In the human sense, since the mind that is being used to understand the world, is part of that world itself, there is an automatic self-referential limit to what is objectively knowable. It is the limiting factor of epistemology whereby the judgment of the mind not only colors what is being observed, but is unable to objectively observe itself. It carves a self-limit for discovering *what is* using the scientific method. Its well-known processes, which basically involve four recursive steps, or stages, any of which may be absent or combined in a given endeavor: (1) theorizing, hypothesizing, modeling; (2) testability (of the model), observability, reproducibility (by others); (3) measurability, quantifiability; and (4) predictability, anticipatability (based on the model); cannot deal with self-reference.

That fundamental limit was discovered/proved by the twentieth century Austrian logician, mathematician and philosopher, Kurt Friedrich Gödel, and has come to be known as *Gödel's incompleteness theorem*. How far does this fundamental limit extend from its

self-referential hard limit clearly depends on the observer. Some minds are more limited in their abilities to be objective than others and hence encounter the limits of knowability sooner than they need to. The ultimate knower of all things therefore, even by its philosophical definition, the one who can transcend this hard limit, is the one outside of the domain of all things. That is the definition of God, both philosophically as well as mathematically. And it is precisely that definition of God that is also categorically expressed in the Holy Qur'an.

Only God can be the Knower of all things. Aleem ( العليم ). It is no surprise that ( العليم ) is among the 99 names of God in the Holy Qur'an, each name expressing a characteristic of God that can only apply to God in its most superlative degree. Which is why postulating the existence of God is so much easier than proving His existence --- the superlative degrees can only apply to the one who is by definition God. Which is why atheism that seeks only empiricism as its standard for argument and falsification falls on its face philosophically. Agnosticism is philosophically far more tenable and even sensible. And the super atheist of the twentieth century, Lord Bertrand Russell, admitted it as such in his debate with a priest in New York in 1948 that was broadcast by the BBC (see *The Existence of God – A debate between Bertrand Russell and Father F. C. Copleston*, Chapter 13, *Why I am not a Christian*, Routledge), that atheism cannot be proved or disproved, just as theism cannot be proved or disproved, and therefore they are both similar in terms of having beliefs on either end of the spectrum which cannot be falsified, and consequently the more tenable state is that of agnosticism. While empiricism is neutral towards both if we ignore existence as a self-evident proof in itself, philosophy swings the balance on the side of theism. Atheism is an absurdity of the one-half brained creature quite unlike the logical Mr. Spock who would straightforwardly see the philosophical logic of at least a philosophical God, one who can know all things, one who is not constrained by the material laws of nature and above it by defini-

tion. But when laws of nature is made god, then that axiom automatically precludes the existence of a philosophical God, and thus remains crippled philosophically by accepting the limits to knowability. Nothing is knowable outside of the laws of nature, which is limited by empiricism as its defining epistemology.

By definition then, accepting the limits to absolute knowability confines knowability, alongside the imagination to believe that something greater than what's knowable by the mind can exist. If one accepts such limits to existence, one can really not make any sensible or rational statement of what one admits is beyond the realm of existence, i.e., nothing exists outside of the laws of nature. Thus, atheism remains crippled by absurdity as it ventures to make a negative statement outside the limits of its own self-defined limits to knowability. The atheist dug his own grave by making the laws of nature his supreme god because *Gödel's incompleteness theorem* provides a hard mathematical limit to perfect knowability, or perhaps better stated, proof of perfect knowability that what is knowable within the laws of nature is both complete and self-consistent. Since there is nothing outside of the laws of nature as the atheist's axiom of faith, his knowledge remains subjected to *Gödel's incompleteness theorem*. Therefore with his incomplete knowledge, he cannot deny that something does not exist for such an assertion logically requires complete and perfect knowledge in order to provably know what exists and what does not exist. For the theist however, the laws of nature are but a part of creation, like all other creation, even if the former may appear to be mechanistically governing the inner workings of the rest of creation. And thus, philosophically at least, there can exist one who can know beyond the laws of nature by being outside of the creation that is governed by the laws of nature! It violates no principle of logic to imagine it and is self-consistent with its own axiom of faith of theism. Ergo, God! An entity that is not governed by the laws of nature by definition, but who created the laws of nature as God, and transcends His own creation.



To Mr. Spock's fascination, the Holy Qur'an introduced man to just such a philosophically adjudicated God, self-consistent with the mathematical idea that in order to have perfect knowledge of a system, one must exist outside of it, and beyond it, and if one postulates that it is possible to have perfect knowledge of the system that is governed by the laws of nature, then one is also compelled to postulate God who must exist outside of that system. It is only logical. And conversely, in order to deny that God exists, one must also deny that perfect knowledge can exist, and then one is caught in one's own inconsistency trap for one cannot assert something does not exist if one accepts that perfect knowledge does not exist. For only perfect knowledge can provably claim what does and does not exist! Q.E.D.

Atheists who by definition claim absolute knowledge by asserting the negative, die by the hand of *reductio ad absurdum*. Which is why Bertrand Russell, as the philosopher-mathematician who understood logic, was way smarter than his modern progeny to quickly squirrel out of that charge of atheism by claiming agnosticism. And he did so in the very second sentence uttered by him in that debate with Father F. C. Copleston! For the sensible types who accept hard limits to knowledge amenable to both logic and the human mind and who don't make absurd claims beyond its logical purview, there is natural limits to perfect knowing. This has direct implications for epistemology and assertive axioms of faith which are its consequent; statements that cannot be proved to be true and are simply assumed to be true by faith alone because they might appear sensible, obvious, appeal to the heart or mind, or for convenience. The entire Euclidean Geometry is built upon such an axiom of faith for instance, that parallel lines don't meet at infinity! No one can prove this axiom to be true but it is both convenient and sensible under the assumption of non-relativistic physics in everyday existence.

Now that we better understand the unconquerable hard limits to knowing, to objective study, to absolute knowledge, that man is not God, and also understand the role of axioms in epistemology, it is

easier to accept even the softer but somewhat more conquerable limits to knowing that are the consequent of our very nature of being a socialized species which defines our worldview from birth. It outlines and confines our “system” of existence so to speak. This human system has its own set of axioms, its presuppositions of faith, values, and beliefs that become ingrained into cultures and civilizations and which are taught to its every new generation born as “truths”. This natural human process of socialization and cultural memory creates a self-perpetuating system of subjectivity, and of myths that come to govern even the minutest details of daily lives spanning the gamut of existence from behavior to beliefs.

Even if there was no deliberate social engineering to make the public mind in calculated directions, the nature of human societies by definition creates social control that is beholden not always to a group of people, but to shared memory, shared habits, shared ethos, all of which drive the social norms and values, and consequently both individual and collective behavior. In other words, to be part of society is to be part of some behavior and belief control system by definition. To get an accurate and more objective knowledge of our own “system”, we have to extract ourselves from the confines of our worldviews and baseless presuppositions, and rise above them. The truth of this statement is most assuredly beyond doubt. It is in fact self-evident. No reasonable person can deny its commonsense even from their own daily experience of life. The uncomfortable fact that the subconscious human tendency towards a priori conclusions and predisposition, despite all earnest protestations of due diligence in having no presuppositions, appears to be the inherent nature of socialization bias, and of the subjectivity therein, and of the religiosity and self-righteousness conferred to one's socialized perspective, makes it hard to transcend our ingrained worldviews. Recall from the text in Part-II that the left and right half brains are abstractions of the logic and intuition functions of the mind loosely mapped to the brain geography and not necessarily a hard physical demarcation. Logic and rational reas-

oning abilities of the IQ (Intelligence Quotient) dominated left-half brain is quite unable to penetrate that socialization shield of soft bias subconsciously built up by the EQ (Emotional Quotient) dominated right-half brain. The latter evidently cocoons, or at least interferes with, the left-half's logic function of the mind in as yet unquantifiable but still visibly undeniable ways.

This visibility of their being separate functional entities that directly affect the understanding of reality is easily seen in the marked contrast between the characters of Mr. Spock and Captain Kirk in the Star Trek fable explored in Part-II. It is mentioned here only as a reminder of the full context of how the non-logic subjective mind can both help and hinder the objective logic mind. The only effective antidote to overcome the hindrance aspect which cripples human epistemology and the consequent understanding of reality, is increasing self-awareness. One must rationally attempt to compensate for all the accumulated filters of years of socialization biases by new cognitive filters that can negate their distortion effects of subjectivity. Know thy self to know the world! In electrical engineering parlance, it's like having compensation filters in the signal processing path to improve its signal to noise ratio – an analogy more apt for social sciences than may first be apparent to the un-initiated. Think of tuning an AM radio signal. It uses a tuned LC circuit to reject the noise and extract and amplify the broadcast signal. Uncrippled epistemology in the social sciences as well as in physical sciences that purports to understand and know reality the way it is, shares this common characteristic --- the requirement to remove the layers of noise first in order to even receive the signal. Its accurate detection, extraction, decoding, verification of correct decoding, and making sense comes much later. History is exactly like that --- wrapped in accumulated layers of generations of socialized noise and willful as well as subconscious self-interests. The narratives that survive do so either by rulers' sanctions, or by oral history that is passed from generation to generation until it gets penned when the new rulers permit it. What is the signal? It needs that basic

AM radio tuned circuit abstraction for detection, extraction, and making sense!

This is perhaps why the Holy Qur'an, while accepting socialization as a human fact of God's own Creation, has also laid such categorical emphasis on striving for "haq" (knowing reality, truth, justice, calling a spade a spade even against one's own self) under all conditions, for everyone among mankind, whereby, striving for overcoming one's "nafs", the personal inclination and whim due to natural bent of mind, proclivity, socialization, predisposition, self-interests, and desires and fears (both conscious and subconscious), is termed the greater jihad and is made a hard co-requisite to the reflective study of the Holy Qur'an (for instance see Surah Al-Waqia, 56:78-79: "In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified)").

This is also why the sensible first order model of a cryptogram ciphertext from which the plaintext message needs to be accurately extracted, with graduated access control to its meaning based on shedding all biases as precondition, developed in this study is the most apt model for logically deciphering the message contained in this most unique Book of all books. Without this perceptive model that lends some measure of objectivity to the study of the Holy Qur'an, socialization bias virtually determines its entire meaning for both an individual and his society. That exercise of socialization, for the lack of a more sanitizing description, lays the first foundation of indoctrinating systems to control public behavior. For religion to have any philosophical significance beyond man-made as a method of social control, and beyond personal as a method of self-catharsis and self-gratification, meaning, for religion to be viewed as being of Divine origin and Divine purpose as the Divine Guidance from a Transcendental Source rather than of human origin, accurately deciphering its specification irrespective of the observer, mandates such a rational model for understanding it.

The fact that virtually zero understanding of this aspect of social

science is betrayed by any notable Muslim scholar that has passed by this scribe's slovenly gaze over the years of his study, bespeaks of the moribund state of intellectual thought in Muslim scholarship which has progressively only degenerated into incestuously self-reinforced dogmas and doctrines that find scant support in the **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an.

The proof of that pudding is in its eating. It is self-evident by just looking at the state of Muslims and at the state of the enemies of Muslims – both are driven almost exclusively by their respective socialized predisposition instead of what the Good Book itself says. The same text is interpreted by them based on their own narrow socialization bias when subconscious, and pathetic self-interests when conscious. The staunchest enemies of the Muslims, the Jews, are driven exclusively by their blind hatred of Prophet Muhammad and Islam, just as they are driven by their blind hatred of Christ and Christianity – although the two are today cozy bed fellows of strange mutual convenience with the Jew wagging the goy in their combined onslaught against Islam and Muslims – and both enemies of Muslims exaggerate and amplify their hatred along their respective narrow socialization biases in about the same measure as the Shia and Sunni Muslims are each driven by their blind love of Prophet Muhammad and Islam, while differing in their respective understanding exactly along their own narrow socialization biases. Qualitatively, to the observant student of sociology at least, one who has succeeded in distancing himself to some measure from what he is observing, these are different manifestations of the same primary phenomena: socialization under crippled epistemology. It yields a plentiful harvest of useful idiots for Machiavelli and Übermensch.

The Case Study in Mantra Creation in the report on *The Mighty Wurlitzer* explains how the socialization biases and cultural memories of the unwary public are cunningly harvested for their own perception management. Specific attention is paid to the works of Edward Bernays and political psychologists referenced therein --- a social sci-

ence field that appears to be entirely foreign to the Muslim intellect. That unsophisticated public mind, Muslim and non Muslim alike, is easy picking for the diabolical Western hegemony who have today penetrated not just psychology and behavior control, but are rapidly moving towards full spectrum human control. See Zbigniew Brzezinski's presaging in *Between Two Ages*, Aldous Huxley's dystopic fable: *A Brave New World*, and Aldous Huxley's talk at the University of California, Berkeley, titled *The Ultimate Revolution*, March 20, 1962, all fully referenced and examined in *The Mighty Wurlitzer*, *ibid.*, to realize how little independence of thought even an intellectual really exercises upon his own mind today.

The trifecta of the forces of nature, nurture, and perception managers all conspire to extract obedience and conformity from the human mind. The truly independent mind may exist only in philosophy, in fables, and as an abstraction. It arguably cannot exist in socialized man. Especially when he is compelled to "United We Stand". Self-serving forces of co-option and cognitive dissonance ensure that outcome, often subconsciously when one is not an outright mercenary or superman. This complex reality directly colors the acquisition of knowledge, and the subsequent expression of knowledge. Especially for studying the *untermensch*, the lesser peoples, meaning others different from us, their belief systems, their value systems, their histories, their literatures, and their civilizations whence one man's treasures become another man's trash.

A telling quote from Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay of the British Empire, speaking to the British Parliament to redefine the Indian subcontinent's education policy under British colonial rule, captures the veritable truth of these words which have universal import for the pursuit of all social sciences:

“I have no knowledge of either Sanscrit or Arabic. But I have done what I could to form a correct estimate of their value. I have read translations of the most celebrated Arabic and Sanscrit works. I have conversed, both here and at home, with men distinguished by their proficiency in the Eastern tongues. I am quite ready to take the oriental learning at the valuation of the orientalists themselves. **I have never found one among them who could deny that a single shelf of a good European library was worth the whole native literature of India and Arabia. The intrinsic superiority of the Western literature** is indeed fully admitted by those members of the committee who support the oriental plan of education.” --- Minute on Indian Education, Minute by the Hon'ble T. B. Macaulay, dated the 2nd February 1835

While the aforementioned example is one of shocking denigration from a colonizing power flushed with the hubris of imperialism and suffering from the superiority complex of all conquerors, the same qualitatively applies in converse as well, when one is hagiographically studying one's own civilization, literature, history, or religion, and gloats as Macaulay does in the above example. Also when one is suffering from an abject inferiority complex as the colonized and enslaved people and studying the ruling class whereby everything that is one's own is deemed inferior and unworthy. It is often accompanied by a mad rush to adopt everything foreign, from ideas, language, and solutions to objects, lifestyles, and amenities.

The first step towards objectivity therefore, on any subject, is none other than becoming aware of one's own innate subjectivity, and its immersion in crippled epistemology, and confronting it head on. Everything else just follows from it.

No sensible person can deny the truth of these words for the matter is self-evident. Except perhaps when applying to one self. This scribe has yet to meet a person, from the man of cloth to the man of science, arts, humanities, or letters, who believes he is anything but

objective! That is the tragedy of man from time immemorial; living and dying self-righteously off of a crippled epistemology! Which is why this scribe calls this age the *Age of Jahiliya*. It is an age from which self-awareness has been most cunningly stripped off and substituted with, as Zbigniew Brzezinski put it in *Between Two Ages*, “narrow-gauged specialists or superficial generalists”. This makes for a perfect golden age for the Machiavellian scientific controllers behind the scenes as depicted in Plato's *Allegory of the Cave*. The age, and the methods of human behavior control in that age, go hand in hand:

“In the technetronic society the trend seems to be toward **aggregating the individual support of millions of unorganized citizens**, who are easily within the reach of magnetic and attractive personalities, **and effectively exploiting the latest communication techniques to manipulate emotions and control reason.**

Reliance on television—and hence the tendency to replace language with imagery, which is international rather than national, and to include war coverage or scenes of hunger in places as distant as, for example, India—creates a somewhat more cosmopolitan, though highly impressionistic, involvement in global affairs.” --- Zbigniew Brzezinski, *Between Two Ages*, 1970, pg. 11

The possibilities of scientific human control in the technetronic society is also examined in great depth in Bertrand Russell's *Impact of Science on Society*, 1952, where the British Fabian philosopher of the oligarchic ruling class made the argument for absolute control of the masses finally being made possible in the modern scientific era. It was the same wine in a new bottle which was corked by Zbigniew Brzezinski for the same oligarchy in *Between Two Ages* some two decades later. The British philosopher observed that global scientific control in a world police-state is the only effective way for a stable society to exist in which all the undesirable *useless eaters* have been population controlled like game on a natural preserve, and the preferred races,



mainly the European white man, given unlimited liberty to procreate their superior progeny at will. Russell's purpose being the same as Brzezinski's, Huxley's, Wells', and many others going all the way back to Plato. While the latter was warning the public against the Übermensch social engineers with the best of intent to have noble men become their wise shepherd as the philosopher-king, others arguably presaged the techniques of mind manipulation and behavior control as a self-serving self-fullfilling prophecy for the Social Darwinian Übermensch continuing as their natural shepherd in the scientific era just as he has been from time immemorial with more primitive techniques:

“There is, it must be confessed, a psychological difficulty about a single world government. **The chief source of social cohesion in the past, I repeat, has been war: the passions that inspire feeling of unity are hate and fear. These depend upon the existence of an enemy, actual or potential.** It seems to follow that a world government could only be kept in being by force, not by the spontaneous loyalty that now inspires a nation at war.” --- Bertrand Russell, *Impact of Science on Society*, 1952, Chapter 2, *General Effects of Scientific Technique*, pg 37

As one can easily see, these dystopic forces of social engineering have direct implications for the creation, promulgation and acquisition of knowledge; for both suppression of accurate knowledge, and for making it difficult to acquire the pertinent facts and analysis in a timely manner when its widespread public disclosure can prevent a *fait accompli*. Control of knowledge, of reporting of events of history and current affairs, and of the perceptive understanding of these matters, is the cornerstone of controlling humanity. Control, control, control, is the mantra of the superman in every era --- Why? Because he claims to know best because of his higher intelligence, greater wealth, or the privilege of being closer to God, if not god himself. Aldous Huxley warned of the grotesque reality of that style of social control

for inducing voluntary servitude, and the arrival of the scientific era which is enabling this brave new world of engineered social control at an accelerated pace. Huxley called it the era of the *Ultimate Revolution* in social control, an era in which people can be made to love their servitude:

'You can do everything with bayonets except sit on them! **If you are going to control any population for any length of time you must have some measure of consent.** It's exceedingly difficult to see how pure terrorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion. **An element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them.**

Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: that **we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude!**

This is the, it seems to me the ultimate in malevolent revolution shall we say.' --- Aldous Huxley, *The Ultimate Revolution*, speech at the University of California, Berkeley, March 20, 1962, minute 04:06

Overcoming such dystopic forces of social engineering requires overcoming the reality captured by Brzezinski, of the macro economics of nations and the rapid pace of scientific development fashioning “narrow-gauged specialists or superficial generalists” who are content to labor hard all day long, and loving it.

This counter exercise to perverse social control requires a great deal of societal transformation in who wields its power, an exercise which is nothing short of revolutionary, the least of which, to begin its

public demand, is the public:

- acquiring a perceptive understanding of power and its role in the making of the human mind;
- acquiring wherewithal of social forces by not merely training to become blind-folded economic widgets chasing the “American Dream”;
- acquiring knowledge that leads to better understanding of reality and the forces that have shaped it, and continue to shape it;
- and consequently, requiring the expenditure of a great deal of mental and physical personal energy despite the needs of the stomach and career and for which there may not be any immediately gratifying pot of gold waiting at the end of the rainbow.

A tall order to think important, let alone to pursue, in an age that is by design engineered to fashion only “a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long”:

'The economic well-being of the nation depends on the presence of a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long. Because men are naturally lazy they will not work unless forced by necessity to do so.' --- Bernard de Mandeville, The Fable of the Bees, 1705

These are all the very real forces behind the man-made soft limits to knowledge, difficult to overcome, but not impossible to overcome. Nevertheless, it is also not so straightforward to overcome either **because in the age of universal deceit, to discover the truth is a revolutionary act!!** The levels of co-option hiding in the dark recesses of the human mind, and in the human stomach, are not separated from the pursuit of this revolutionary act. And it all hinges upon the Qur'anic prescription of “jihad-un-nafs” – the first principle from which all

truth shines through its protective layers.

Now we understand the full dimensions of the many impediments to both acquiring knowledge of reality the way it actually is, past and present, and using that knowledge productively rather than just for amusing ourselves when we do dare to seek it forthrightly.

Therefore, the public mind that is largely unable to fully indulge in such strenuous mental (and spiritual) effort to extract signals from a sea of epistemological noise, should instead be guided on the following **Determinate** path of the Holy Qur'an rather than embark on some self-appointed *la mission civilisatrice* to get all others to agree with one's own narrow worldview:

“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; **it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.**” (Surah Al-Maeda, verse fragment 5:48)

One can decide for oneself what one is now, and rather strive to be: a programmed robot unable to reason beyond the worldview inherited, meaning 98% of the Muslim mind; or trenchantly able to confront that incestuous programming by reasoning just one single step beyond?

In the first case, the path is clear:

- Strive to implement verse 5:48 of Surah Al-Maeda without taxing one's mind, imagination, and emotional makeup too much.
- One may stay happily attached to one's own sect (by birth or by inclination), fiqh, books, and set of beliefs, and instead, focus on pursuing **فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ** in this life in relationship to others. Let the Afterlife take care of its own – and should one disagree with others in matters of

faith: **“it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which you dispute.”**

- That does not mean to dig up one's favored interpretation from the Holy Qur'an to condemn others, but rather, to build consensus on the common **Determinates** of the Holy Qur'an and leave the **Indeterminates** to people as their own choice.
- But do keep in mind the Author's promise that one shall be *raised* with the Imam one followed: **“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”** ( **يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أُنَاسٍ بِإِمامِهِمْ** ) (Surah al-Israa' 17:71). The word “Imam” according to The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an in this scribe's reference is defined as: “Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway”. The “imam” one follows is obviously one's choice. Permit the same right to choice to others without passing judgment, and suddenly, for the vast majority of Muslim public divided into sectarianism from birth, we get one hundred different self-righteous sects able to live peaceably with each other, accommodating each other, and competing with each other “as in a race in all virtues.” ( **فَاسْتَبِقُوا الخَيْرَاتِ** )
- Surely the Biblical follower would be looking at this remarkable religion of Islam with some envy – given the burden put upon the poor Crusading soldier to go save everyone's soul in order to save his own! In Islam, worry about your own soul. Obviously, this commonsense has never transpired among any people, and is surely not about to transpire among Muslims either – left to their own devices. See the Path Forward in Part-III.

In the second case the journey is more strenuous:

- One surely can get out of one's own shoes and endeavor to look at one's own epistemology with the same measure of objectivity that one employs to condemn others'.
- This new path does require expending strenuous mental activity. Firstly, in becoming cognizant of one's own socialization and perception biases. That exercise requires a heightened degree of self-awareness, an acute penchant for intellectual honesty, and an intellect that is able to bear witness against its own self and against its own heroes when called for. Such an intellect is not born pre-built any more than a child is born with its clothes on. It has to be developed and sharpened on the anvil of ego suppression in an honest search for truth, especially for the objective study of any matter that one is emotionally attached to. Secondly, only with an intellect that soars on Mt. Fuji in purposeful honesty and cognizant of its own limitations, can one put the necessary scrutinizing filters on the mind to cancel out one's natural socialization biases and proclivity towards self-selecting sources seeking subconscious confirmation of presuppositions, in order to create some detachment between the subject under study and the observer. This exercise takes one on a road much less traveled, especially by the Muslim mind – scholar and laity alike – perpetually weaned on the scholarship of incestuous self-reinforcement. But this arduous journey on the road less traveled may serendipitously take one to wherever truth dwells:

'I shall be telling this with a sigh  
 Somewhere ages and ages hence:  
 Two roads diverged in a wood, and I,  
     I took the one less traveled by,  
 And that has made all the difference.'  
 (The Road Not Taken by Robert Frost)

Only the journey of a people on that road not taken can eventually lead to the fulfillment of the divine prayer to fashion the fractious Muslims into a single nation without extracting everyone else from its definition: “Our Lord! make of us Muslims, bowing to Thy (Will), and of our progeny a **Muslim nation**, bowing to Thy (will);” (2:128) --- for all the roads taken obviously have not!

We begin next with the timeline of all the earliest primary written works of Muslim history and Muslim scholarship in existence today which is the source of all secondary works, commentaries, histories, and analyses throughout the past one thousand years. Let the evidence of where Muslims get most of their Islam from speak for itself.

Continued in Part-V

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-pt4>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt4.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-part-4.html>

First Published Friday, August 19, 2011, 19 Ramadan 1432 A.H.

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter I Part5

## Case Study: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?

### Part-V

#### **Muslim Scribes of History and the Timeline of their Existent Written Works**

Work in progress... will be issued as a fascicle.

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-part-5.html>

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter I Notes

## Endnotes and Additional Bibliography

### Part-I

[1] pg 42 cleansed heart, see Zahir Ebrahim, Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization,  
<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-and-knowledge-vs-socialization.html>

[2] pg 43 Bernard Lewis, The Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror, 2003

[3] pgs 43-44 Samuel P. Huntington, The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order, 1996

[4] pg 43 Zbigniew Brzezinski, “God is on your side”, PBS,  
[http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god\\_is\\_on\\_your\\_side.wmv](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god_is_on_your_side.wmv)

[5] pgs 43 Zbigniew Brzezinski, “giving to the USSR its Vietnam War”, interview to French magazine Le Nouvel Observateur, January 1998, <http://globalresearch.ca/articles/BRZ110A.html>

[6] pgs 44-45 Zbigniew Brzezinski, “War on Terror” as a “self-fulfilling prophecy”: "To argue that America is already at war in the region with a wider Islamic threat, of which Iran is the epicenter, is to

promote a self-fulfilling prophecy.', Testimony before the United States Senate Foreign Relations Committee, February 1, 2007, <http://humanbeingsfirst.wordpress.com/files/2009/11/cacheof-us-sfrc-brzezinskitestimony070201.pdf>

[7] pgs 43-47 Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, 1997

[8] pgs 43-47 *Militant Islam vs Moderate Islam Hegelian Dialectic*, see Zahir Ebrahim, *The Mighty Wurlitzer*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[9] pgs 43-47 Zahir Ebrahim, *Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/03/resp-terror-fatwa-in-service-of-empire.html>

[10] pgs 43-47 Zahir Ebrahim, *Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government*, <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-vs-secular-humanism.html>

[11] pgs 43-47 Zahir Ebrahim, *Case Study in Mantra Creation*, *The Mighty Wurlitzer*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html#Case-Study-Mantra-Creation>

[12] pg 45 Anon, *Memoirs Of Mr. Hempher, The British Spy To The Middle East*, *Historical Fiction*, Part Six: <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/08/excerpt-from-part-six-of-memoirs-of-mr-hempher-the-british-spy-to-the-middle-east.pdf>

[13] pg 45 Edward Mandell House, *Philip Dru Administrator : a Story of Tomorrow 1920 – 1935*, <http://www.gutenberg.org/files/6711/6711-h/6711-h.htm>

[14] pgs 45-46 Zahir Ebrahim, Editor, *Three Political Dialogs To Screw Your Enemy: Protocols of the Elders of Zion, The Prince, The Art of War*,

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/03/cacheof-three-political-dialogs-to-screw-your-enemy-via-gutenberg-and-aztlan.pdf>

[15] pg 46 Zahir Ebrahim, Egypt and Tunisia – The 'arc of crisis' being radicalized!

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/egypt-tunisia-arc-of-crisis-radicalized.html>

[16] pg 46 Zahir Ebrahim, Unlayering the Middle East War Agenda: Making Sense of Absurdities,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/unlayering-middle-east-war-agenda.html>

[17] pg 46 Zbigniew Brzezinski, "Arc of Crisis", Iran: The Crescent of Crisis, Time Magazine, Monday, January 15, 1979,

<http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,919995,00.html>

[18] pg 46 One world government, see Richard N. Gardner, The Hard Road To World Order, The Council on Foreign Relations, Foreign Affairs, April 1974 issue, pages 558-559

[19] pg 47 Zahir Ebrahim, Of Ostriches and Rebels on The Hard Road to World Order,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/12/of-ostriches-and-rebels-zahirebrahim.html>

## Part-II

[20] pg 52 Imperial mobilization, see Zbigniew Brzezinski, "*Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization.* ", The Grand Chessboard, 1997

[21] pg 57 James Woolsey, CNN, Thursday, April 3, 2003: Ex-CIA director: U.S. faces 'World War IV',

<http://www.cnn.com/2003/US/04/03/sprj.irq.woolsey.world.war/>

[22] pgs 63-65 Zahir Ebrahim, Prisoners of the Cave, 2003, see Introduction for excerpt from Plato's *Simile of the Cave*, URL:

<http://prisonersofthecave.blogspot.com/2007/04/introduction.html#M>

## yth-of-the-Cave

[23] pg 64 Abdus Salam quoting Albert Einstein, Nobel Speech, 1979,

[http://nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-speech.html](http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-speech.html)

[24] pg 67 Charles Townes, 1964 Nobel physics laureate,

[http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1964/townes-bio.html](http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1964/townes-bio.html)

[25] pg 67 Abdus Salam, op. cit., also see

[http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-bio.html](http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-bio.html)

[26] pg 67 Arthur L. Schawlow, 1981 Nobel Prize in Physics,

[http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1981/schawlow-autobio.html](http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1981/schawlow-autobio.html)

[27] pg 67 Max Planck, 1918 Nobel Prize in Physics, cited in

Critique of Western Philosophy and Social Theory By David Sprintzen, also see

[http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1918/](http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1918/)

[28] pg 67 Richard P. Feynman, 1965 Nobel Prize in Physics, Surely You are Joking Mr. Feynman, also see

[http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1965/feynman-bio.html](http://www.nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1965/feynman-bio.html)

[29] pg 68 Zahir Ebrahim, Behavior Control: Architecture of Modern Propaganda,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[30] pgs 68-70 For left-half brain over-dominance, see Zahir

Ebrahim, Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/12/morality-from-intellect-is-enslavement.html>

[31] pgs 69-70 Allama Iqbal, Zarbe-e-Kaleem, text from

<http://youtube.com/watch?v=TsuXQSJci6o>

[32] pgs 63, 70 Extending footnotes [1] and [2]. The well-justified skepticism on “Sir” Dr. Allama Iqbal and his service to empire is based on his acts, despite his eloquent “revolutionary Islam” lyrics having captivated the overly simpleton Muslim imagination from the shores of the Nile to the heights of Kashgar for generations, is the consequent of the appellation “Sir”. This one tiny dangling imperial prefix to his name, like the loose dangling thread of a tightly knitted woolen sweater, when tugged, quickly unravels the entire garment. The knighthood naturally leads to taking a more scrutinizing look at this poet's role in the British empire and begs the obvious question: how was “Sir” Dr. Allama Muhammad Iqbal of service to the British Empire for which the white man rewarded this brown-skinned Indian Muslim revolutionary with the coveted knighthood of their empire so vast, that even the sun never dare set on all its dominions? Most Muslim intellectuals are inhibited from doing even this basic scrutiny due to the culture of hero worship that has surrounded this most sacred poet laureate. The shocking fact that “Sir” Dr. Allama Muhammad Iqbal accepted the imperial knighthood, instead of simply declining it with a “no thank you” in the first place, or renouncing it like his counterpart Indian poet Rabindranath Tagore did after the Jallianwala Bagh massacre by the British imperial troops, patently identifies this poet laureate of the Muslims and of Pakistan state, as a condemnable hypocrite (in the language of the Holy Bible), a “munafiq” (in the language of the Holy Qur'an), and *Übermensch*, superman (in the language of Nietzsche). The creator of the brilliant Hegelian Dialectic of *marde-momin* against the Nietzschean superman, his Ph.D. thesis advisor in Germany himself being a direct student of Hegel, “Sir” Dr. Allama Muhammad Iqbal's actual acts of both commission and omission on the global imperial chessboard of his time, his sudden meteoric rise from the backwaters of a small unknown town of Sialkot to world prominence and glorification orchestrated by the British empire herself, and in whose laurels he composed great suck-up lyrics (eulogy when Queen Victoria passed away, on the occasion of coronation of King George V, on other occasions after World War I in praise of the British king, etc., and the newspaper report of the time of his allegedly having killed a prostitute

in Lahore's red light district with the British rulers of India looking the other way and uncharacteristically refusing to investigate that crime of murder in their own slave colony when it was they who inflicted upon their dominions their famous penal code as the avant-garde law-givers for the rule of law to the backward natives, their *la mission civilisatrice*, the *white man's burden*, have never quite died away despite Pakistan cleansing and sanctifying his memory as the sacred father of Pakistan), all brazenly bespeak of this cherished poet-revolutionary of the Muslims being the British empire's most prized asset for *divide et impera*, divide and conquer, a Trojan horse carefully cultivated, groomed, and planted among the Muslims in India to create the demand for dividing the huge Indian subcontinent during the British empire's retrenchment phase from overt world domination. This subject is scrutinized in these reports:

[32a] Zahir Ebrahim, Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?,

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2012/12/allama-iqbal-marde-momin-or-superman.html> ;

[32b] Zahir Ebrahim, The Search for Historical Truth: Partition of India and Palestine, The UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, 18th July 1947, Discovering The “Divine Destiny” of Pakistan, <http://pakistan-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/indian-independence-act-1947.html>

Indeed, “Sir” Allama Iqbal makes for a very revealing touchstone for identifying both superman hypocrites and indoctrinated useful idiots among Muslims even today. See who willfully ignores and omits the fact that “Sir” Allama Iqbal is a knight of the British empire when celebrating him as the illustrious flag-bearer of *Deen-e-Shabbiri* (the Religion of Islam as exponentiated by Imam Hussein ibn Alī ibn Abī Tālib, the revered grandson of the Prophet of Islam, nick named Shabbir, and his followers in Karbala, and his immediate surviving progeny in the aftermath of Karbala, whereby all of them under the stewardship of their Imam refused to bow before the reigning empire of the time)! See Letter to Shia Muslim pontiff of Pakistan, Syed



Jawad Naqvi, [32c] below, the Iran trained eloquent and passionate orator to suddenly rise to national prominence as the flag-bearer of “revolutionary Islam” under the command of the *valih-e-faqih* of Iran. The Pakistani pontiff celebrates the poetic dispensation of this long dead British empire's asset in almost every speech he gives, without pause for reflection that this *superman* poet is the knight of the same Western empire that looted India for nearly two centuries, and which eventually succeeded in militarily destroying the two dominant Muslim ruling states in Asia under the Ottomans and the Mughals respectively, taking over their territories and their treasures. The role of “Sir” Allama Iqbal in aiding and abetting the British empire is entirely drowned out by regurgitating his verses extolling the virtues of revolutionary Islam. Thus, daily misleading thousands of his young student audience, not just in his own seminary, but those who tune in to his lectures and courses over the internet, who appear to hang on to his divine words amidst boisterous sloganeering against the West with “amreeka murdabad” “israel murdabad”.

[32c] Zahir Ebrahim, The Rise of Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – A Report on Behavior Control,  
<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/11/rise-of-revolutionary-islam-in-pakistan.html>

No one dares to challenge or interlocute this new phenomenal Shia religious motivational speaker in Pakistan who, on the one hand, is trying to elevate the wherewithal of the beleaguered Shia Muslims of Pakistan about their religion, as well as about current affairs that has pushed their backs to the wall with repeated slaughters of innocent civilians from Quetta to Parachinar, but is evidently doing so most selectively, with omissions and distortions according to his own ideological agenda of bringing “revolutionary Islam” to Pakistan under the leadership of the Iranian *valih-e-faqih*.

[32d] Zahir Ebrahim, Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – Pawn of World Order,  
<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/04/revolutionary-islam-pawn-of-world-order.html>

George Orwell could not have been more prescient in his perceptive statement of how difficult it is to confront deceit in the age of universal deceit, “In the age of universal deceit to tell the truth is a revolutionary act.” Wherever one turns, one sees only scoundrels telling half-truths and quarter truths at best, by cunningly lying by omission, by cleverly omitting to disclose facts to their audience that are inconvenient to their narratives. It makes for the most diabolical form of propaganda warfare, and Aldous Huxley captured its impact most ably in his Preface to his fable *A Brave New World*: *'Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth. By simply not mentioning certain subjects, by lowering what Mr. Churchill calls an "iron curtain" between the masses and such facts or arguments as the local political bosses regard as undesirable, totalitarian propagandists have influenced opinion much more effectively than they could have done by the most eloquent denunciations, the most compelling of logical rebuttals.'* (See Aldous Huxley, 1946 Preface to *Brave New World*, 1931, Harper, pg. 11)

[33] pg 75 The sentence “see what the Holy Qur'an means to you” is in reference to a similar statement made in the Preface of the English translation titled: *The Sublime Quran*, by the translator Laleh Bakhtiar, who evidently advocates that literary approach to the study of the Holy Qur'an. This approach is ubiquitous in modernity and the Western mind attuned to reading fine literature especially gravitates towards this absurd style of studying the Holy Qur'an. The model for studying the Holy Qur'an as a cipher text developed here demonstrates the egregious error of the specious method “see what the Holy Qur'an means to you”. The pithy saying in Urdu captures this situation aptly: half a doctor danger to the body, half a mullah danger to the soul!

[34] pg 101 See the Recommended Reading list in *Zahir Ebrahim, The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity*, 2013 and later editions. PDF download link in <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/06/poor-mans-guide-to-modernity.html> ; <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/poor-mans-guide-to-modernity-preface.html>

[35] pgs 106 and 304 Part-IV For reference to “prisoners of the cave”, see Plato's *Simile of the Cave* in *The Republic*, Machiavelli's *The Prince*, and Zahir Ebrahim's *The Mighty Wurlitzer*, to understand perception management, and how it is used for behavior control of the public from time immemorial, from antiquity to modernity. The natural human processes of both myth amplification and truth attenuation due to self-interest, as well as due to the recursive inheritance of a crippled epistemology that is further distorted by each generation before bequeathing it to the successive ones, deeply underwrites epistemology. This reality of the matter calls for the often holily sanctified narratives of history to be revisited by honest scholars and intellectuals in every age in order to acquire a clearer and more forensic understanding of the epistemology of the recorded narratives of interest to them rather than just accepting history as fact. It is perhaps due to this profound appreciation of manufactured and synthetic epistemology that George Orwell presciently penned in his dystopian fable Nineteen Eighty-four: “*Who controls the past controls the future, who controls the present controls the past*”. The narratives of 9/11 being sanctified today as “fact” during our own lifetime precisely fall on this template. One can observe the narratives of the *who* and the *why* in its first generation of sanctification and easily perceive how the young first generation growing up in the present era is already believing these fairy tales as “religion”. For an alternative view away from this populist fairy tale of “militant Islam” attacking America on September 11, 2001, that is constantly morphing into new formidable terrors threatening to “take over the world”, see:

[35a] Zahir Ebrahim, FAQ: Prove to me that the 9/11 Narrative is a Big Lie,  
<http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/911-sacred-cow-of-science.html> ;

[35b] Zahir Ebrahim, Sanctification of the 9/11 Narrative – Long Term Impact of Sanctification of the 9/11 Big Lie,  
<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/04/sanctifying-911-narrative-vs-holocaust.html> ;

[35c] Zahir Ebrahim, Masters of Dissent,  
<http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/dying-songbird.html> ;

[35d] Zahir Ebrahim, FAQ: What is an Intellectual Negro?,  
<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html> ;

[35e] Lastly, the unraveling of some of the most cunning *Übermensch* minds who have deceived the public trust by playing fake opposition to PAX Americana in the guise of being mankind's stewards: Songbird or Superman – You Decide!, by Zahir Ebrahim,  
<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/09/songbird-or-superman.html>

[36] pg 108 al-Wasilah extract quoted from Zahir Ebrahim, Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization,  
<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-and-knowledge-vs-socialization.html>

[37] pg 114 The Mighty Wurlitzer by Zahir Ebrahim,  
<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[38] pg 117 Section IV Adopting a Systematic Systems Approach, Extending footnote[5]. For *How to Study the Holy Qur'an*, see Murtada Mutahhari, *Understanding the Uniqueness of the Qur'an*, <http://www.al-islam.org/al-tawhid/unique-quran.htm> . The reality of the fact of ingrained socialization and perception bias natural to all human beings, is unfortunately not acknowledged by Allama Mutahhari in his exposition, even though this fact of socialization bias is explicitly part of the teachings of the Holy Qur'an in both its emphasis on the separation of righteous beliefs (Haquq-Allah 42:10) from righteous acts (Haquq-al-ibad 5:48), and in accepting multiculturalism as an empirical reality of existence. See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization (op. cit.) for the system of verses that categorically impart this understanding of pluralism in the Religion of Islam – the Religion that its Author categorically asserts in verse 5:3 is perfected and completed as a Divine Favor to man. That lack of forthright recognition of socialization into tribes and nations of birth

equally extending to socialized groups and sects of birth, that reaching absolute truth may be virtually impossible for socialized man, that man will naturally gravitate towards his own tribe and nation with which he shares common bonds of culture, heritage, ethos, and shared memory, fortunately does not detract from this formidable Persian Shia Muslim scholar's sensible examination of how to study the Holy Qur'an. And despite that fact that Allama Murtada Mutahhari consequently does lend somewhat of an a priori conclusion to such study based on his own narrow socialization bias of Shia theology which is amply in evidence in his exposition. It is indeed hard to find any scholar of great caliber who fervently believes in the dogmas of his religion, whatever the religion might be, who would not be at least a bit colored by socialization and confirmation biases, and by subconscious presuppositions of a priori assertions of "truths" as axioms of faith, even as he might genuinely labor to teach others how to study his religion and letting them arrive at their own conclusions AFTER such study! This unfortunate lack of understanding up front has caused Mutahhari to pepper his exposition with Shia presuppositions, which it would have been far more objective to have demonstrated as directly falling out of the Holy Qur'an after its study rather than in a guide book that shows how to study it! Any book that endeavors to teach how to study the Holy Qur'an and then peppers it with one's own presuppositions can only command like-minded audience and not a general audience. This has indeed limited Mutahhari's penetration among the majority of Muslims who are Sunni Muslims and averse to reading any Shia scholarship regardless of merit. The most famous contemporary Sunni Muslim scholar of the Indian subcontinent and later Pakistan, the late Maulana Maudoodi, was once heard confessing that he had never read any Shia Muslim scholarship in his entire life of scholarship (source of this confession is Allama Jawad Naqvi of Lahore Pakistan in one of his speeches)!

[39] pg 118 Switching pronouns Surah Abasa 80:1-12: the most shocking example of this sorry fact of pronoun fixing for narrow self-interests is demonstrated by some translators of verses 80:1-12 of Surah Abasa. While no explicit reference to the Prophet of Islam is

made in these verses, or in the entire Surah, some Sunni translators drawing upon early tafsirs dating back to the Abbasside dynastic rule, have added the word (Prophet) in parenthesis to indicate it is the Prophet of Islam who is being chastised by Allah for the mistake of turning away from the blind man: “(The Prophet) frowned and turned away” (80:1, tr. Yusufali); the un-stated motivation of the early scribes being to argue that the Prophet made mistakes and was not inerrant, and therefore anyone could succeed the Prophet of Islam as the temporal ruler of the nascent but rapidly expanding Muslim empire after the Prophet's demise. That wicked legacy has been blindly mimicked by subsequent scholars without reflection upon what the Holy Qur'an is itself stating most plainly on that subject of inerrancy! This is shocking mistreatment of the Prophet of Islam by Muslim scribes shilling for the ruling interests who had become caliphs and rulers by making recourse to verse 4:59, the Verse of Obedience, despite the most clear exposition of the Principle of Inerrancy being the co-requisite for succeeding the Prophet of Islam. To patronize the rulers, the Muslim pulpit evidently had no compunction even belittling their own noble Prophet! This unfortunate mistreatment concerning the stature of the Prophet of Islam has now become the permanent ethos of the majority Sunni sect and remains a point of major contention with the minority Shia sect. Speak of Western hectoring hegemony hijacking Islam for imperial mobilization! Pious Muslims beat that subversion to the punch by a long shot. See article: What does the Holy Qur'an say about Inerrancy of Prophet Muhammad? which explores this topic further, <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/08/what-does-quran-say-about-inerrancy.html>

### **Part-III**

[40] pg 132 See article: What does the Holy Qur'an say about the Ahlul Bayt, which summarizes the findings of this Case Study, <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/03/what-does-quran-say-about-ahlul-bayt.html>

[41] pgs 134, 151 Harvard University Lecture Discusses Qur'an Translations, The Harvard Crimson, October 29, 2010, 'The Qur'an is fundamentally untranslatable, according to Bonn University Professor Emeritus of Semitic Languages and Islamic Studies Stefan Wild. In a lecture sponsored by the Center for Middle Eastern Studies, Wild said yesterday that the sacred Islamic text cannot be perfectly replicated in another language. ... Wild's lecture—titled "The Qur'an Today: Why Translate the Untranslatable?"—was the final installment of the three-part Fall 2010 H.A.R. Gibb Arabic & Islamic Studies Lectures series.' <http://www.thecrimson.com/article/2010/10/29/wild-quran-translate-arabic/>

[42] pg 163 The statement "wasn't Qur'an alone sufficient" is in reference to Caliph Umar, the companion of the Prophet of Islam who became the second Muslim Caliph to rule Muslimdom, and under whose watch Jerusalem was conquered and his version or understanding of Islam spread to distant shores. He is recorded to have uttered the famous "Qur'an alone is sufficient for us" statement when the Prophet of Islam, during his last days of terminal illness, had supposedly asked for some ink and paper to be brought to him so that his Last Will and Testament could be written down for posterity. Myth or reality? Part-V deals with what these scribes of history have written, and not written, or watered down with half-truths, from which, while no "religion" can sensibly be derived, a forensic sense of the political climate of the time can still be inferred. Especially the context for verse 33:36 condemning the believers among the companions of the Prophet of Islam for following "clearly the wrong path". The forensic scrutiny of historical data to update our largely hagiographic understanding of the early period of Islam after the death of its Prophet, evidently requires the same "cleansed hearted" considerations that are prerequisite for the perceptive study of the Holy Qur'an.

[43] pg 197 "Waiting for Allah" is the title of 1992 book on the Pakistani people and their psyche, by Foreign Affairs Correspondent for the Sunday Times, Christina Lamb, <http://www.christinalamb.net/> ; see <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/03/waiting-for->

allah-by-zahir-ebrahim.html

[44] pg 219 Ayn Rand, see novels *Atlas Shrugged*, *The Fountainhead*, and *Collection of Essays: The Virtue of Selfishness*. See 1959 interview with George Wallace of CBS for review of *Atlas Shrugged*.

[45] pg 220, 271 *The Golden Rule: Do unto others as you have others do unto you*. From the Bible: Matthew 7:12, Luke 6:31; Old Testament Mosaic Law. Also Socrates; Confucius; Solon; others.

[46] pg 222 *arc of crisis*, “Selling the Carter Doctrine”, Zbigniew Brzezinski, see Zahir Ebrahim, *Viewpoint: Egypt and Tunisia – The 'arc of crisis' being radicalized!*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/egypt-tunisia-arc-of-crisis-radicalized.html> ;

[46a] Zahir Ebrahim, *Viewpoint: Instrumenting Kosovo in the 'arc of crisis' and the 'global zone of percolating violence'*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/03/kosovo-in-arc-of-crisis-by-zahirebrahim.html> ;

[46b] Zahir Ebrahim, *Unlayering the Middle East War Agenda: Making Sense of Absurdities*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/unlayering-middle-east-war-agenda.html>

[47] pg 222 Zbigniew Brzezinski, “God is on your side”, PBS video, [http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god\\_is\\_on\\_your\\_side.wmv](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god_is_on_your_side.wmv)

[48] pg 222 “Selling the Carter Doctrine”, *Time Magazine*, February 18, 1980, <http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,921819,00.html>

[49] pg 223 Zbigniew Brzezinski, *Iran: The Crescent of Crisis*, *Time Magazine*, Monday, January 15, 1979, <http://www.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,919995,00.html>

[50] pg 223 *Ayatollah Khomeini, Islam and Revolution*, translated by Hamid Algar, 1981,



<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/02/cacheof-islam-and-revolution-writings-and-declarations-of-imam-khomeini-translated-by-hamid-algar-1981-mizan-press.pdf>

[51] pg 248 Extending footnote [12] Machiavellian forces, transcending the immediate, the national boundaries, and what's visible like the iceberg, which manipulate global affairs and what is made to look like "happenstance" of history, can only be seen by distancing oneself from the immediate and what's happening near to you; *"With your mind as high as Mt. Fuji you can see all things clearly. And you can see all the forces that shape events; not just the things happening near to you."* Witness the hard empiricism of the theory of "revolutionary times" which wasn't just limited to the diabolical construction of the Jewish state in Palestine:

- (a) Fomenting and harvesting "revolutionary times" with self-inflicted or manufactured terror is explained in the tutorial "Understanding Self-Inflicted Terror", <http://tinyurl.com/Manufacturing-Terror> ;
- (b) Examine the contemporary case of fashioning "militant Islam" as the Hegelian Dialectic to seed "revolutionary times" and blaming it for 9/11, <http://tinyurl.com/Fabricating-Pirates> ;
- (c) Examine the creation of ISIS and its extreme barbarianism reminiscent of Biblical times to continue the "revolutionary times" in the name of fighting the constantly "mutating Islam", <http://tinyurl.com/Understanding-ISIS> ;
- (d) Examine how Insurgency and Counter-insurgency are used as the Hegelian Dialectic to endlessly sustain "revolutionary times" in a self-fulfilling prophecy, <http://tinyurl.com/Insurgency-Counterinsurgency> ;
- (e) Examine the early fomenting of "revolutionary Islam" in Pakistan as a Hegelian Dialectic, <http://tinyurl.com/revolutionary-islam-pawn>

[52] pg 254 See article: What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid?, which is based on this study but which also explores this topic ab initio, from first principles, by first examining the fundamental basis of the guidance system in the religion of Islam, <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/08/what-does-quran-say-about-taqlid.html>

**Part-IV**

[53] pg 299 See Leon Festinger for *cognitive dissonance*.

[54] pg 299 *Metanoia*, Greek word for transformation, often used in Biblical literature to denote a change of heart due to repentance. Used here in the context of radical transformation of one's perspective due to the discomfort of cognitive dissonance induced by contradictions. For instance, a closely held prior false belief that is contradicted by empirically supported new evidence or understanding. To move to the new belief, or to become even more convinced of prior false belief, is the result of resolving cognitive dissonance. The stubborn irrational mind resolves it by the latter, becoming even more adamant about prior belief now known to be false. The rational self-aware mind however resolves it by abandoning the former false beliefs in the face of the new awareness. This scribe has come to the cold realization that without the onset of cognitive dissonance, no metanoia is possible in the human mind. In other words, facts and empiricism are not sufficient to induce transformation by themselves. It requires a concomitant emotional and psychological discomfort, the realm of the right-half brain, for the analysis of the left-half brain to leave its indelible mark upon the human mind and the human will. And even there, Leon Festinger predicted and proved that the human mind will gravitate towards becoming even firmer in its prior false beliefs as a means of resolving its cognitive dissonance, instead of accepting the new coherent reality. What finally induces Metanoia, the *kick* to the human mind to accept the hard facts of rational analysis of its own left-half logical brain, or its own troubled conscience because of it, and to have the facts of reality prevail upon the emotional and stubborn right-half brain steeped in recalcitrance, no one can really predict. Conversely, what human forces prevail upon the left-half brain to not make it accept what only the right-half brain can intuitively and spiritually perceive, no one can predict either. As examined in Part-II, the human mind is the most complex and sophisticated system in creation. It can do science and discovery and overcome the illogic of superstition with bravery, and yet also

accurately perceive that which science and logic cannot comprehend nor measure. Recall from the fable of Star Trek that Captain Kirk's human mind always beat out Mr. Spock's stellar logical one in the end in every battle of reality and survival. Perhaps not the perfect metaphor, but Rabindranath Tagore's poetic allusion comes closer to capturing some of its limitations: "A mind all logic is like a knife all blade. It makes the hand bleed that uses it." Which is why all Holy scriptures of world religions, especially the Holy Qur'an, and also the Holy Bible, put so much emphasis on the heart. It is not illogical to surmise that the fountainhead of metanoia, transformation, is also secreted therein. Embolden the heart and man is indomitable. Enslave the heart and man is chained for life. Victor Hugo's novel *Les Misérable*, the quintessential depiction of metanoia, and the story of the transformation of General Hur ibn Riyahee in the historic event of Karbala, in 680 A.D., in which the first Muslim imperial state army under the command of this general who switched sides at the last minute before his armed to the teeth military killed the besieged noble grandson of the noble Prophet of Islam, Imam Hussein ibn Alī ibn Abī Tālib, in a barbarianism that has brought the condemnation of all who have studied that ignominious chapter of Muslim history, capture this truth most vividly.

[55] pg 300 For details on how the *First Council of Nicaea* canonized the four books of the New Testament and destroyed other gospels, see Muhammad 'Ata ur-Rahim, *Jesus: Prophet of Islam*, 1991

[56] pg 304 For reference to Simile of the Cave, see [35], op. cit.

[57] pg 305 Zahir Ebrahim, *How to Return to Palestine*, <http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/pamphlet-how-to-return-to-palestine.html>

[58] pg 306 watch wtc1  
[http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/north\\_tower\\_collapse.mpeg](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/north_tower_collapse.mpeg) ;

[59] pg 306 watch wtc2  
[http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/south\\_tower\\_collapse.mpeg](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/south_tower_collapse.mpeg) ;

[60] pg 306 watch wtc7

[http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/wtc\\_7\\_cbs.mpg](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/wtc_7_cbs.mpg)

[61] pg 315 Surah As-Sajdah verses 32:7-9, and the statement: 'The Author therefore also Knows the “fitrat”, i.e., nature, of every man,' also see *Metanoia*, op. cit., and *How to Study the Holy Qur'an*, op. cit.

[62] pg 323 Zahir Ebrahim, Case Study in Mantra Creation, Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer - Architecture of Modern Propaganda for Psychological Warfare,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html#Case-Study-Mantra-Creation>

[63] pg 324 “truly independent mind may exist only in philosophy”, Zahir Ebrahim, What Have I Learnt as a Student of Truth? The Art and Science of Co-option,

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-art-and-science-of-co-option.html>

[64] pg 325 Macaulay's Minute on Education Source: From Bureau of Education. Selections from Educational Records, Part I (1781-1839). Edited by H. Sharp. Calcutta: Superintendent, Government Printing, 1920. Reprint. Delhi: National Archives of India, 1965, 107-117. Source link for this text:

[http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00generallinks/macaulay/txt\\_minute\\_education\\_1835.html](http://www.columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00generallinks/macaulay/txt_minute_education_1835.html) ; cached

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/02/cacheof-macaulays-minute-on-indian-education-02-february-1835.pdf>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-1-endnotes.html>

Last Updated April 17, 2015

PART TWO

Islam &

Techniques of

Imperial

Mobilization

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter II

## Propaganda Systems Hijacking the word “Islam” for Mantra Creation

### **Taking a Deeper Look into the Dynamics of Mantra Creation: Islamofascism**

Let's begin at the very inception of the 'arc of crisis' which Zbig-niew Brzezinski laid the groundwork for during his reign of terror upon the USSR as the National Security Advisor to the 38th President of the United States, Jimmy Carter. See “Instrumenting Kosovo in the 'arc of crisis' and the 'global zone of percolating violence’” (<http://tiny-url.com/arc-of-crisis>) for other details of the epoch and its connections to the present 'War on Terror'. It suffices to quote here the following brilliantly clairvoyant statement attributed to Israeli Intelligence founder from the same epoch in 1979, a full two decades prior to

9/11:

'On Sept. 23, 1979, the founder of Israeli intelligence over dinner told me that America was developing a tolerance for terror. The gentleman's name was Isser Harel, the founder of Mossad Israeli intelligence-he ran it from 1947 to 1963. He told me that America had developed an alliance between two countries, Israel and Saudi Arabia, and that the alliance with Saudi Arabia was dangerous and would develop a tolerance for terror among Americans. He said if the tolerance continued that Islamic fundamentalists would ultimately strike America. I said "*Where?*" He said, "*In Islamic theology, the phallic symbol is very important. Your biggest phallic symbol is New York City and your tallest building will be the phallic symbol they will hit.*" Isser Harel prophesied that the tallest building in New York would be the first building hit by Islamic fundamentalists 21 years ago.' (Source)

And Mossad again betrayed its brilliant clairvoyance 20 years later:

'The attacks on the World Trade Centre's twin towers and the Pentagon were humiliating blows to the intelligence services, which failed to foresee them, and to the defence forces of the most powerful nation in the world, which failed to deflect them. The Telegraph has learnt that two senior experts with Mossad, the Israeli military intelligence service, were sent to Washington in August to alert the CIA and FBI to the existence of a cell of as many of 200 terrorists said to be preparing a big operation. "*They had no specific information about what was being planned but linked the plot to Osama bin Laden and told the Americans*



*that there were strong grounds for suspecting Iraqi involvement,”* said a senior Israeli security official.'

--- UK Telegraph, 16 Sep 2001

Seeded by that “prophesy” from the stellar Israeli intelligence mind, British Zionist Svengali at Princeton University, Professor Bernard Lewis planted the '**The Roots of Muslim Rage**' in 1990 in the Council on Foreign Relations' prestigious magazine *Foreign Affairs*. An influential establishmentarian mouthpiece which is read around the world by those who believe that if you want to know what will happen ten years from now in any remote corner of the world, read *Foreign Affairs* of ten years ago:

“In 1990 Bernard Lewis, a leading Western scholar of Islam, analyzed '**The Roots of Muslim Rage,**' and concluded: 'It should now be clear that we are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue them. **This is no less than a clash of civilizations** – that perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against our Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present, and the worldwide expansion of both. It is crucially important that we on our side should not be provoked into an equally historic but also equally irrational reaction against our rival.” --- Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, 1996, pg. 213

That 'Muslim Rage' was subsequently transformed in 1996 into a full blown political ideology for governing International Relations of the sole superpower as the infamous 'Clash of Civilizations', by Bernard Lewis' confrere and fellow Zionist at Harvard University, Professor Samuel Huntington:

**'The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam, a different civil-**

ization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power. The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.' --- Ibid. pg. 217

'Some Westerners, including [ex] President Bill Clinton, have argued that the West does not have problems with Islam but only with violent Islamist extremists. Fourteen hundred years of history demonstrate otherwise.... **Islam is the only civilization which has put the survival of the West in doubt, and it has done that at least twice...** The parallel concepts of 'jihad' and 'crusade' not only resemble each other...' --- Ibid. pg. 209

This systematic myth construction of 'Islamic Terror' was prime for harvesting as the global 'War on Terrorism' on September 11, 2001 by George W. Bush with the dialectical ultimatum to the world: ***“either you are with us, or with the terrorists”!***

Within 15 minutes of the super terrorism of that day in infamy, the newsmedia had been awash in naming the first terrorist: Osama Bin Laden! The scripted discourse is of course repeated ad nauseam to this very day, the last time by President Obama himself while announcing the boogeyman's demise on May 1, 2011: ***“Good evening. Tonight, I can report to the American people, and to the world. The United States has conducted an operation that has killed Osama Bin Laden, the leader of Al Qaeda.”***

That's of course, after already having reiterated on the heels of his

predecessor, on June 4th 2009, who was responsible for 9/11: ***“But let us be clear. Al Qaeda killed nearly 3000 people on that day. The victims were innocent men, women, and children from America and many other nations who had done nothing to harm anybody.”***

And all foretold by the clairvoyance of the Zionist Israeli Mossad founder, and reinforced by other Israeli Military Intelligence Mossad agents in the days just preceding 9/11, of the brilliant Islamic fundamentalists' successful attack on the West's most prominent ***“phallic symbol”***.

Bernard Lewis subsequently justified George W. Bush's launching of the global 'War on Terrorism' in his phantasmic 2003 book *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*. First by reinforcing his earlier seeding of the mantra of 'the roots of the irrational Muslim rage', and extending those roots to Islam itself:

'But Islam, like other religions, has also known periods when it inspired in some of its followers a mood of hatred and violence. It is our misfortune that we have to confront part of the Muslim world while it is going through such a period, and when most – though by no means all – of that hatred is directed against us.'  
 --- Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, pg. 25

And then clairvoyantly predicting the following self-serving conclusions as his last word:

'If the fundamentalists are correct in their calculations and succeed in their war, then a dark future awaits the world, especially that part of it that embraces Islam.'  
 --- Ibid. Chapter IX: The Rise of Terrorism, pg. 164

'If freedom fails and terror triumphs, the peoples of Islam will be the first and greatest victims. They will not be alone, and many others will suffer with them.'  
 --- Ibid. Afterword, December 1, 2003, pg. 169

## **The Collateral Damage to Language for Synthesizing the Doctrinal Motivation of Islamofascism**

Before we continue further, it is necessary to deconstruct the crafty use of language for synthesizing the aforementioned propaganda to fuel the “War on Terror”. The following is extracted from Project Humanbeingsfirst's very critical response to the CAIR (Council on American Islamic Relations) Report titled Calling CAIR to Account for its Omissions, for their egregiously omitting the most crucial fact of the matter in their otherwise stellar documentation of the rise of Islamophobia in America. The CAIR report (which incidentally underscores the observation that the name Council on American Islamic Relations sounds awfully similar to the Council on Public Relations founded by Edward Bernays to recast systems of propaganda into a new respectable light as “public relations” after World War II, the pathetic report is evidently serving the same function) was issued in collaboration with the Center for Race & Gender at the University of California, Berkeley. The significance of the following dismantling from first principles, beginning with the very use of language and the re-semantification of words to construct the propaganda system of Islamofascism, will not be lost to the builders of tall totem poles who worry about having plausibly sound doctrinal foundations in order to have propaganda stand at all.

### **Let's examine the usage of the word “Islam” by Bernard Lewis**

Unlike Christians and Christianity, Muslims have two completely separate words to designate the people who proclaim to follow the religion or are born into that culture (Muslims) vs. the divine religion (Islam). Any time you see one terminology aliasing for another, you might do well to remember that there is some axe to grind somewhere. Bernard Lewis is the venerable master of this obfuscation being ami-

ably carried by CAIR without reservation. Bernard Lewis began his treatise “Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror” with the following gem:

“It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. **The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.**” --- Bernard Lewis, Crisis of Islam, pg. 1

That last sentence is the diabolical deception with which imperial craftsmanship subverts our religion: ***“The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.”***

According to the Author of the Holy Qur'an upon which the religion of Islam is based, the word “Islam” denotes only, and only, the following:

This day have I perfected for you your religion and completed My favor on you and chosen for you Islam as a religion; Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ  
عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمُ  
الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا

Indeed. The word “Islam”, defined by the Holy Qur'an itself, and not by the Arabic language dictionary or the popular vernacular, is a proper noun, the name of a religion, “deen” (الإِسْلَامُ دِينًا), “a guidance unto those who ward off (evil).” (هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ) (Surah Al-Baqara 2:2)

That is the only, repeat only, context in which the word “Islam” can be legitimately used. It is the only context in which Qur'an has used it, indicating a divine religion to which the Author of the Qur'an itself gave the name “Islam”. The people didn't chose that name. Whether or not someone believes in Qur'an's “divinity” is irrelevant to us here; that is what the Book and the Religion upon which Bernard Lewis is proffering his imperial scholarship, itself proclaims.

**This is very significant.** The word “Islam” is quite distinct from the word used to designate Islam's followers and the affairs of its followers. That separation of terminology is itself espoused in the Holy Qur'an by virtue of having a separate terminology to refer to the followers. Once again, while this may sound repetitious, but to the Western mind wholly attuned to referring to Christians and Christianity with the same root word devolving from their God named “Christ”, no amount of repetition can ever be sufficient to drive the point home. The Qur'an itself defined a different nomenclature to name its followers; the followers didn't:

**Our Lord! make of us Muslims,** bowing to Thy (Will), **and of our progeny a Muslim nation,** bowing to Thy (will); and show us our place for the celebration of (due) rites; and turn unto us (in Mercy); for Thou art the Oft-Returning, Most Merciful. Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Baqara 2:128

رَبَّنَا وَاجْعَلْنَا مُسْلِمِينَ لَكَ وَمِنْ  
 ذُرِّيَّتِنَا أُمَّةً مُسْلِمَةً لَكَ وَأَرِنَا  
 مَنَاسِكَكَ وَثُبِّ عَلَيْنَا إِنَّكَ أَنْتَ  
 التَّوَّابُ الرَّحِيمُ

This separation of terminology between the name of the religion and the name of its followers is in fact a singular distinction of Islam in comparison to all the other Abrahamic religions. Indeed, in comparison to all major religions of the world including Hinduism, Buddhism, Confucianism, and Zoroastrianism, none of which feature such a clear linguistic separation of nouns in their own respective

scriptures. For instance, while the followers of (prophet?) Zoroastra are called *Parsis*, that word came about culturally rather than scripturally by way of the geographic region, Persia, where his followers originated and flourished.

This is why followers of Prophet Muhammad for instance, are not called “Mohammedans”, nor believers of Islam “Islamic”, “Islamist”, Arabist, etc. except by the prejudicial orientalist.

The word designated in the Holy Qur'an for human beings who are Muslims, regardless of good or bad people, pious or murderers, sinners or saints, is “Muslims”, or to be exact in the transliteration of verse 2:128 quoted above, “Muslimeen” ( مُسْلِمِينَ ).

The Muslims throughout the world, practicing and non practicing, by mere self-identification alone, without requiring any certification of faith from a pontiff, are referred in the Holy Qur'an as “Muslim Umma”, or to be exact in the transliteration of verse 2:128 quoted above, “Ummat-e-Muslima” ( أُمَّةٌ مُسْلِمَةٌ ); a single Muslim nation bound solely by an ideology named “Islam”, rather than by geography, race, ancestry, ethnicity, socio-economic class, profession, or gender.

All who misuse the Qur'anic terminology, Muslims and non-Muslims alike, are either ignorant peoples – and there are always plenty of “learned morons” and parrots in every epoch who are deftly planted on the pulpit – or, the respected apprentices of Machiavelli. In the latter case, they deliberately try to subvert the religion of Islam by associating it with the inglorious non Islamic deeds in the rich imperial history of Muslims. Associating empire, imperial history, culture, civilization, etc., with the religion of Islam as defined in its singular scripture the Holy Qur'an, is a bold non sequitur. See the multi-part case study “Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack?” where this Bernard Lewis fabrication: *“To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. ... The word Islam thus*

*denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.”* is shown to be a clever *big lie* of a sophisticated, but ultimately still only a “vulgar propagandist” <sup>[1]</sup>, in much greater depth even though this brief deconstruction already suffices.

One can immediately see the result of such gratuitous binding. It enables drawing false and specious associations by overloading the semantics in an already well-defined nomenclature.

That is the principal basis for subliminally, as well as cognitively, binding something virtuous (the religion) with something abhorrent (the vile deeds of the peoples, their kings, their cultures, their civilization). Thus, when the word Islam is mentioned, the abhorrent, or whatever is deemed abhorrent by Oriental scholarship, naturally springs to the mind of the seduced.

Based solely on that premeditated collateral damage to language that Samuel Huntington, the late circus clown of empire at Harvard, diabolically made the already quoted statement on “Islam” in his treatise “The Clash of Civilizations”. It is reproduced again because now we dissect it from the language point of view:

**“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power.** The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. **These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.”** (Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Re-*



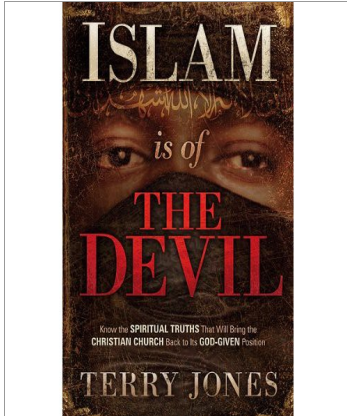
making of World Order, 1996, pg. 217)

Since when did the word “Islam” denote civilization? It is certainly not used in that context in its own singular scripture. A civilization is an aggregate of peoples, harboring one or more cultures, one or more languages, one or more customs, one or more religions. Like the Western civilization which has the nations of German, French, English, American, Russian, etceteras, that many languages, and many religions are practiced in these nations, including atheism, Christianity, and Islam. Whereas Islam is a religion, the word itself is a proper noun to denote a divine “deen” (الإِسْلَامُ دِينًا), “a guidance unto those who ward off (evil).” (هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ) (Surah Al-Baqara 2:2) A religion can be practiced in any civilization, by any peoples, including right here in the USA.

Samuel Huntington's teacher was evidently Bernard Lewis, as evidenced from their common re-semantification of the word “Islam”. This is how Huntington was able to demonize Islam: ***“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam,”*** and ***“These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.”*** We have already witnessed the passage above in which Samuel Huntington cited his Princeton University confrere Bernard Lewis as the author of ***'The Roots of Muslim Rage'*** and the first authority on the ***“Clash of Civilizations”***. They incestuously reinforce each other rather well, don't they? Cass Sunstein, the other propagandist Harvard Law professor and President Obama's information czar, referred to such incestuous self-reinforcements in his erudite paper on “Conspiracy Theories” in the more refined academic jargon, as ***“crippled epistemology”***. I just call it for what it is: social engineering by the apprentices of Machiavelli to make the public mind.

As we perceptively observe, it is the diabolical misuse of language which first and foremost enables drafting a thesis like “Clash of Civilizations”. (See *Prisoners of the Cave* Chapter 9 which deconstructs Huntington's craftsmanship in more depth.) Such theses, made

erudite and plausible sounding with the IVY League stamp, are thence crafted into simple propaganda to seed the Mighty Wurlitzer's many compositions. It is repeated ad nauseam thereafter.



**Caption The Hegelian Dialectic side A: Reviling Islam** (Islam is of The Devil by Pastor Terry Jones)

Since Western people's point of reference is mainly *Christianity* where the common root word denotes everything, the people “Christians”, the religion “Christianity”, the civilization “Christendom”, even the God “Christ” – in fact everything that Bernard Lewis falsely and maliciously imputed to Islam on page 1 of his propaganda manual “Crisis of Islam” – the same *kitchen sink* linguistics devilishly attributed to Islam, repeatedly, makes it believable for the un-informed Western public.

Thus, maligning Islam before the un-informed masses becomes a child's play for the Mighty Wurlitzer. Effective propaganda is always targeted only at the ordinary un-informed peoples, *“the crowd of simpletons and the credulous”*, as examined in the report Manufacturing Dissent. Its core purpose is to control public behavior by instilling false beliefs.

And we can see its rich harvest not in just the 'United We Stand' against “militant Islam” and the unfettered “imperial mobilization” and “shock and “awe”, but in the Qur'an burning, Islam bashing, and other Islamophobic festivities of the ignorant people against Muslims. It is surely not a surprise then, that Islamophobia should have increased steadily in the United States and the West since 9/11. Islamophobia is only the desired and natural effect of the propaganda system of the Mighty Wurlitzer. Like the festering boil on the protesting

bride's lip, it is only symptomatic of the real syphilis beneath the virtuous wedding gown.

This crucial analysis unarguably illustrates how imperial scholars incestuously reinforce each other in implanting the “*doctrinal motivation*” mentioned by Zbigniew Brzezinski as being necessary for “*imperial mobilization*”. It was pretty much the same protocol in the quest for *Lebensraum* of the Third Reich in yesteryear. At Nuremberg, the Nazi Party's chief philosopher, Alfred Rosenberg, was hanged for his mumbo jumbo. The third Reich's chief of propaganda, Reichminister of Propaganda and National Enlightenment, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, committed suicide after administering cyanide to his wife and six young children before the long arm of justice could wring his neck. Just thought I'd mention that in passing.

Such premeditated collateral damage to language, with the concomitant priming of doctrinal fuel for the long gestating mantras of “The Roots of Muslim Rage” years in advance of its catastrophic unveiling, is what so trivially enabled forging a bipartisan political consensus on the US foreign policy of aggression and invasion in the immediate aftermath of the shock effects of 9/11. The Patriot Act I was passed quickly without reading, and the entire United States Congress, save one member, gave its green light to invade Afghanistan. The mightiest and richest nation on earth patriotically savaged the poorest and weakest nation on earth in a broad political consensus. The American peoples 'United We Stand' saluting the flag, and motor car bumper stickers proudly proclaimed “We Support Our Troops”.

Please refer back to Zbigniew Brzezinski's quoted passages above to refresh your memory that he had shrewdly stated in 1996: ***“Moreover, as America becomes an increasingly multicultural society, it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat.”*** *The Grand Chessboard* effectively blueprints the entire chain of causal linkages which have empirically transpired since 9/11, exactly as it was for Hitler's *Mein*

*Kampf.*

Furthermore, also recall the previously quoted clairvoyant statements made by the so called Terrorism Study Group. These too lend prima facie evidence for how the Mighty Wurlitzer **premeditatedly** harnessed the '*searing*' or '*molding*' event of 9/11, the "*new Pearl Harbor*", to successfully capitalize on the pre-implanted public myths of Islamofascism to launch the perpetual "*War on Terror*". For, in all that confusion surrounding the event of Catastrophic Terrorism, fait accompli of the despotic response by the sole superpower was automatically seeded because "***Like Pearl Harbor, such an event [divides] our past and future into a 'before' and 'after.'***" Now anything goes because "***what is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times***", including launching aggressive wars against innocent nations, and turning one's own nation into a police-state. Ex post facto, print all about it in the New York Times!

Thus, also recall the previously mentioned chutzpah of their mea culpae, ex post facto, led by the Iraq Study Group in 2005 blaming "*intelligence failure*" for the missing WMDs in Iraq, and the New York Times in 2008 blaming the Pentagon, see Pentagon's Message Machine Behind TV Analysts, Pentagon's Hidden Hand, April 20, 2008. More such revelations will continue to occur as world government is incrementally cemented. Someday, even sixth graders will learn about it with a tad more honesty than the public is permitted to know today, just as school children candidly learn today about the genocide of the native American Indians on their own land.

What had appeared to casual observers who had been interested enough to read this stuff before the events of 9/11, to be only academic psychoanalyses of the American public, became the actual reality of "*imperial mobilization*" exactly as was so boldly foretold in these public writings.

It is also useful to recall at this point that the US Chief prosecuting counsel at Nuremberg, Robert H. Jackson, had declared on hear-

ing the feigned protestations from the Nazi leadership on trial that they didn't know anything about Hitler's plans for *Lebensraum*:

“The plans of Adolf Hitler for aggression were just as secret as *Mein Kampf*, of which over six million copies were published in Germany” --- Justice Robert H. Jackson in his closing speech at Nuremberg, on Friday, 7/26/1946, Morning Session, Part 3, Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal

Thus, Islamophobia steadily rising even in the tenth year of the catastrophic terrorism of 9/11 as documented by CAIR and the University of California, Berkeley, is a direct descendent of the Dynamics of Mantra Creation for “Islamofascism”. One can no more describe the effects of Islamophobia without also describing its first cause, the American *Mein Kampfs* written by Jewish hands in Muslim blood to launch “*imperial mobilization*”, than one can describe the color of a tree without describing its first cause, the DNA of the tree.

Don't these scholars know their own literature? Can't they judge motivation? Can they not add two plus two to equal four? Will they also brazenly feign on their own day of reckoning that they were just highly paid ignorant morons unaware of the new *Mein Kampfs* rather than the learned scholars they are now presented to be?

Only vulgar propagandists and traffickers in truth will hide the causal linkages between pre-planned doctrines and the unfolding reality. That is a crime against the people! And only fools and useful idiots among them will pretend to not understand that crime. And that is the overarching success of the Mighty Wurlitzer. The myth of militant Islam has been successfully cast into perceived reality for the public.

## The Hegelian Dialectic Militant Islam vs. Moderate Islam

The preceding success of the Mighty Wurlitzer effectively enables introducing the Hegelian Dialectic of “moderate Islam”.

Once demonized sufficiently with “militant Islam” and “islamo-fascism”, with “Islamophobia” sufficiently priming the public, the new propaganda slogan automatically becomes: **we want to “reform Islam” for a more “moderate Islam”!** To mobilize this new devil like the previous one for “militant Islam” also requires the same **“high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification.”** as perceptively observed by Zbigniew Brzezinski in *The Grand Chessboard*. Please refer back to the full quoted excerpt above to remind yourself of this fact.

Thus new comparable works of “doctrinal motivation” become available preaching “moderate Islam”. These works and writings started appearing immediately in the aftermath of 9/11 with learned Muslim clerics making loud proclamations against “militant Islam” and speaking of “good Muslims” vs. “bad Muslims” (see interview Shaykh Hamza Yusuf Hanson, San Jose Mercury News, Sunday Edition, September 16, 2001, cached). Clerics most faithfully echoing the core message of empire are immediately invited to the White House and to the Presidential Address in Congress by President George W. Bush Jr. and seated with Laura Bush and Tony Blair for dutifully speaking out against “Militant Islam” (watch CSPAN Presidential Address, September 20, 2001, see video image of Shaykh Hamza Yusuf with Laura Bush, Tony Blair, Donald Rumsfeld offering standing ovation to George W. Bush's pending invasions of Muslim nations along with the rest of United States Congress). Religious *fatwas* are issued against “militant Islam” and terrorism by “moderate” clerics in favor of “moderate Islam” (see “Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire”; the photograph reveals the *fatwa* granting cleric, Dr. Tahir ul Qadri of Pakistan, naturalized Canadian citizen, prominently seated and speaking at World Economic Forum, 2011).

[Report Video Issue](#)

## PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

SEP 20, 2001

U.S. Senate U.S. House of Representatives


White House Travel | DC Event

President Bush addressed a joint session of Congress following terrorist attacks on the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. He pledged to pursue terrorists around the world, called on Americans to be patient in what could turn ... [Read More](#)

1 hour, 4 minutes | 3,552 Views

[View Program Timeline](#)

[Recommend](#) [Sign Up to see what your friends recommend.](#)



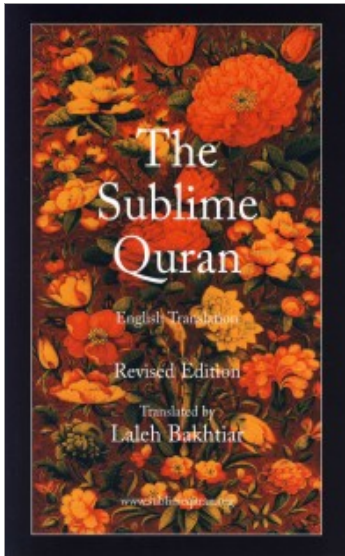
Share Embed 08 01:32 / 01:04:48

Caption Shaykh Hamza Yusuf Hanson, a fiery Muslim cleric from San Jose, California, convert from Christianity, founder of Zaytuna College in Berkeley to teach “moderate Islam” to American Muslims, attending George W. Bush’s presidential address to US Congress on September 20, 2001, seated immediately behind British Prime Minister Tony Blair, American First Lady Laura Bush, and American Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld, giving standing ovation to the American president’s announcement of perpetual war on “militant Islam” (Photograph source CSPAN). *How does a convert Muslim cleric get such rapid security clearance that within just 9 days of the most catastrophic terrorism on America’s soil, he is seated with the most powerful rulers of the world – and applauding their waging of barbaric wars upon Muslim nations? Only a long cultivated intelligence asset of the Mighty Wurlitzer for cognitive infiltration of the American and Western Muslim Mind!* That manufactured product, in 2012 was graciously anointed 42<sup>nd</sup> among “The World’s 500 Most Influential Muslims”, two places ahead of even Seyyed Hossein Nasr, the prolific Muslim scholar at George Town University, by some idiotic think-tank setup among Muslims as their *House Nigger* drum-beater for the Mighty Wurlitzer.



Caption Pakistani *house niggers*, Imran Khan and Tahir ul Qadri, seated on the massa's table at the Western super financial elite's World Economic Forum annual meeting in Davos, Switzerland, January 27, 2011. (Photograph source: a reader submission) *How did these two political “no-ops” of least significance get invited to world economic forum for the white man's recognition? They are neither financiers, nor industrialists, and nor do they hold any economic or financial ministerial position within the government of Pakistan. Yes, as Western intelligence assets managed by their local counterpart, both are being rewarded for selling the massa's pitch on “moderate Islam” (even in their occasional controlled dissent with the Pakistani establishment which is most dutifully towing the massa's full line on “militant Islam”). And Tahir ul Qadri specifically for his “600 page Fatwa on Terrorism”. Both house niggers artfully retain the core axioms of massa on “militant Islam” to continually push the envelope of the Hegelian Dialectic forward as a self-fulfilling prophecy!*





**Caption The Hegelian Dialectic side B: Reforming Islam** "...  
*Quran translated by an American woman. This modern, inclusive translation refutes past translations that have been used to justify violence against women.*" (The Sublime Quran By Laleh Bakhtiar <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir>)

(see FAQ What is an Intellectual Negro?).

Muslim bookstores prominently feature the "reform Islam" authors' works with glowing tributes: "*This is the first edition of the Quran translated by an American woman. This modern, inclusive*

New translations of the Holy Qur'an are marketed to "*bring reform to Islam*" by respectable progressive scholars (see Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran , <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir> ). Shocking eye-catching news headlines in Westerndom's most prestigious newspapers announce their availability (see The Sunday Times of London, March 31, 2007, Wife-beating rejected in 'new' Koran ).

And the same three ring circus is masterfully conducted by the Mighty Wurlitzer with the "moderate Islam" show added to play concurrently in the same broad arena with many other side shows (switching metaphor for appropriateness). The crucial difference in this instance however is that it is seemingly staged by "reform minded", progressive, as well as conservative Muslims themselves. Sophisticated and scholarly looking Muslim intellectuals are recruited for this purpose from across the intellectual spectrum

*translation refutes past translations that have been used to justify violence against women.”* (see Kazi Publications, frontpage cached). Please refer to Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran where the following commonsense is noted with respect to the preceding statement:

'It is your grave misconception that Muslims beat their wives because the Holy Qur'an gives them permission to beat their wives. Muslims also kill their wives, do honor killings of their children and family members, and a thousand other grotesque and equally criminal things in Muslim societies – **and the Holy Qur'an strictly forbids it all.**

And Muslims do no more horrendous acts than the pious Western Christians and holy Western Jews who commit the most heinous crimes, and monumental crimes against humanity which are on-going even as I write this. The white man today is calculatingly killing and raping far more Muslim women on a daily basis with “shock and awe”, drone attacks, military occupation, to the thunderous silence of Western champions of human rights than any Muslims assaulting their wives in domestic quarrels because of 4:34. **But of course it is Islam which needs to be reformed first with a new translation of the Holy Qur'an.** Daniel Pipes must be feeling rather pleased with himself for this fortuitous gift.' --- Zahir Ebrahim in his letter of critique to Laleh Bakhtiar

It is evidently more effective if respectable looking mainstream Muslims themselves appear to drive the demand to **“bring reform to Islam”** for “moderate Islam” rather than Jews like Daniel Pipes, David Horowitz, Bernard Lewis, the late Samuel Huntington, the neo-cons at AIPAC, JINSA. AEI; Christians like the 700 Club, Quran burning pastor of the Church in Florida whose book on Islam is pictured

above; the White House, the Pentagon; the think-tanks; the Western courts, et. al., appear to be driving it. **The synergistic WWF wrestling matches however always only collect windfall profits for the same root promoter.**

The revealing thing to observe here is the intriguing background of some of the most prominent among these “moderate Islam” shrill voices in America. They are often converts to Islam from Christian heritage and have become self-taught scholars of Islam in America with imposing command of Arabic. The loud mouth striving to **“bring reform to Islam”** by writing an entirely new English translation of the Holy Qur'an no less, titled The Sublime Quran (see image above), grew up as a Catholic of mixed Iranian-American parentage. She is Laleh Bakhtiar, Ph.D. in Education Psychology. As a linguist in Arabic and English, she employs the same re-semantification of the word “Islam” as Bernard Lewis and Samuel Huntington when she pitches **“bring reform to Islam”!** In the Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran:

'You surely could not have meant 'reform the religion of Islam' for which the Holy Qur'an stated:

This day have I perfected for you your religion and completed My favor on you and chosen for you Islam as a religion; Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ  
عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمُ  
الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا

### **You are going to reform what Allah [perfected]?**

You surely must have meant to say 'reform the misunderstandings among the Muslims regarding Islam.'

Then why not just say exactly what you mean?

Does the statement “bring reform to Islam” mean the same thing as 'bring reform to Muslims' to a gram-

marian and linguist who has translated the Holy Qur'an from Arabic into English?' --- Zahir Ebrahim in his letter of critique to Laleh Bakhtiar

And the loudest mouth decrying “militant Islam” from the first day of 9/11 is of course Hamza Yusuf, convert to Islam from Orthodox Christianity. He was studying to be a male nurse in Santa Clara California where I knew him in the 1980s giving fiery Friday sermons to the delight of the pious Muslim worshipers, before he conferred upon himself the lofty honorific of “Shaykh” in the 1990s and started his own institute to teach “moderate Islam” to Americans. Called the Zaytuna Institute, now Zaytuna College in Berkeley. He is well respected among many American Muslims who swear by his scholarship with an almost cult like faith – the “moderate Islam”. He has acquired international fame for his oratory and his command of the arcane in the Muslim writings of antiquity so revered by the majority of Muslims. He told the UK Guardian's Jack O'Sullivan in an article titled: 'If you hate the west, emigrate to a Muslim country', October 08, 2001:

“Many Muslims seem to be in deep denial about what has happened,” he says. “They are coming up with different conspiracy theories and don't entertain the real possibility that it was indeed Muslims who did this. Yet we do have people within our ranks who have reached that level of hatred and misguidance.”

Jack O'Sullivan introduced Hamza Yusuf in the lede to his aforementioned article with this description:

'Hamza Yusuf is arguably the west's most influential Islamic scholar. Many Muslims find his views hard to stomach, but he is advising the White House on the current crisis, and today he will be talking to religious leaders in the UK'.

As respected Muslim opinion makers bearing exactly the right

credentials to appeal to their respective Muslim constituencies, they make great useful idiots and/or assets for this Hegelian Dialectic just like their “militant Islam” counterparts, whether or not they are themselves aware of it. It is no different than the suicide bombers recruited for “militant Islam” and being handled by local intelligence handlers who themselves deeply believe in their divine mission quite oblivious to the reality that they are dancing to the Mighty Wurlitzer's tune. Unless of course, also like many of their counterparts in the theater of “militant Islam”, they too were psychologically profiled and directly recruited as controlled sleeper assets of the Mighty Wurlitzer a long time ago for later harvesting.

Empiricism has the bad habit of revealing the obvious. It is especially pertinent to observe how this Hamza Yusuf character immediately sprung into prominent action as if on cue in the immediate aftermath of 9/11. When the rest of American news media was blaming “militant Islam” within 15 minutes of 9/11, Hamza Yusuf managed to get his interview published in the San Jose Mercury News in the very first Sunday's edition after 9/11, September 16, 2001, condemning “militant Islam” with pious indignation. And on September 20, 2001 was in the White House, and seated next to Laura Bush in Congress. And thereafter meeting British leaders selling the empire's story to Muslims in Britain.

No Trojan Horse agent of the Mighty Wurlitzer could have done more than Hamza Yusuf did – contribute directly to build consensus for invading Afghanistan and the 'War on Terror' by driving it from the angle of “moderate Islam”.

**It is no accident that each and every prominent proponent of “moderate Islam” and “reform Islam” also promulgates that 9/11 was done by “militant Islam” echoing the core-axiom of empire!**

And this is precisely what betrays them, the fact that they are running with the foxes while hunting with the hounds. **Otherwise the Hegelian Dialectic would not work!**

The message to their own flock is simple but effective, drawn right from Edward Bernays text book on Propaganda quoted at the very beginning of this report, and Hitler's Mein Kampf. Just as Dr. Joseph Goebbels had a very simple message for corralling the Germans, these Muslim leaders have an equally simple message for their flock adapted from empire's singular core-axiom. First, in order to refresh one's memory, this is what is reported in Mein Kampf:

'The success of any advertisement, whether of a business or political nature, depends on the consistency and perseverance with which it is employed.

In this respect also the propaganda organized by our enemies set us an excellent example.

It confined itself to a few themes, which were meant exclusively for mass consumption, and it repeated these themes with untiring perseverance.

Once these fundamental themes and the manner of placing them before the world were recognized as effective, they adhered to them without the slightest alteration for the whole duration of the War.

At first all of it appeared to be idiotic in its impudent assertiveness. Later on it was looked upon as disturbing, but finally it was believed.

But in England they came to understand something further: namely, that the possibility of success in the use of this spiritual weapon consists in the mass employment of it, and that when employed in this way it brings full returns for the large expenses incurred.

In England propaganda was regarded as a weapon of the first order, whereas with us it represented the last hope of a livelihood for our unemployed politicians and a snug job for shirkers of the modest hero type. ...

I learned something that was important at that time, namely, to snatch from the hands of the enemy the weapons which he was using in his reply. I soon noticed that our adversaries, especially in the persons of those who led the discussion against us, were furnished with a definite repertoire of arguments out of which they took points against our claims which were being constantly repeated.

The uniform character of this mode of procedure pointed to a systematic and unified training.

And so we were able to recognize the incredible way in which the enemy's propagandists had been disciplined, and I am proud to-day that I discovered a means not only of making this propaganda ineffective but of beating the artificers of it at their own work. Two years later I was master of that art.' [Mein Kampf, Adolph Hitler, Vol. 2, Chapter VI]

Now compare to what is repeated ad nauseam and with great consistency from virtually every “good” Muslim mosque pulpit and from every “good” Muslim institutional soapbox including the most prominent American Muslim civil rights organization CAIR noted earlier, each using their own diction of course to inflict precisely the following Propaganda for “moderate Islam”:

- it was “militant Islam” which is responsible for 9/11 attacks,
- these are the “bad” Muslims, we are the “good” Muslims, we don't do terrorism,
- we must fight terrorism,
- we must support our government to fight the militants,
- and we must practice “moderate Islam” which is the true Islam,

- our blessed Prophet was a “moderate”,
  - he did not kill innocent peoples,
  - the Qur'an forbids killing innocent people.
- Propaganda message of “moderate Islam”

Consequently, religion-based as well as secular-based voices of “moderate Islam”, the lofty bearers of this propaganda feast for the ***“the crowd of simpletons and the credulous”***, are immediately effective in corralling the majority of “good” Muslims. They span the full gamut of persuasions from conservatives (Hamza Yusuf et. al.) to reform oriented progressives and seculars (CAIR et. al., Laleh Bakhtiar et. al.). All “good” Muslims end up “United We Stand” with the empire in its perpetual war against “militant Islam” following their respective pied pipers. This propaganda transcends the sectarian divide among the “good” Muslims in the West. This is the dominant characteristic of the vast majority of the 'United We Stand' mainstream Muslims.

To draw upon empiricism to validate, observe the “good Muslims” inextricably caught in this Hegelian Dialectic in Muslims against Terrorism (frontpage cached), and watch the rich and famous make Proud to be American Muslims videos to distance themselves from “militant Islam”. Joseph Goebbels would be immensely proud of his legatees. At the peak of hubris, Sieg Heil is the only reality!

The few angry Muslims escaping Sieg Heil like the rest of the few angry citizens, but still caught in the Hegelian Dialectic are corralled by the controlled dissent-space anxiously waiting to welcome them. See Hegelian Dialectic of Dissent below.

The controlled dissent is run very efficiently on a treadmill permitting the angry Muslims along with the rest of the Western public to vent their lungs out shouting in the streets, and their fingers out typing on the internet, before they return back to their jobs Monday morning feeling fresh from the weekend catharsis. The too angry among them who are not so easily placated by “weekend jihad” soon acquire the



label “bad” or “terrorist”. There is no escape for them so long as they remain caught in the Hegelian Dialectic.

Please go back a little to the Guardian interview with Hamza Yusuf quoted above and observe the uncanny exactness in the wording which almost mirrors the New York Times' anointing Noam Chomsky. Between “[Noam Chomsky is] arguably the most important intellectual alive” (*New York Times*) driving the Left, and “Hamza Yusuf is arguably the west's most influential Islamic scholar” (Guardian) driving the Muslim Right, both proclaiming “militant Islam” attacked America on 9/11 in great synergy with the White House and the Pentagon, the field is covered.

One heads the manufacturing dissent factory catching those who escape the Hegelian Dialectic of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam”, the other heads the manufacturing consent factory for “moderate Islam” against “militant Islam” beating the imperial drums.

Where you gonna go?

Those few who eventually wizen up to it all and fearlessly exit that Hegelian Dialectic altogether are now attempted to be corralled in warmly welcoming “conspiracy” groups strategically cultivated for exactly this purpose as part of “*imperial mobilization*” planning. As Cass Sunstein put it in “Conspiracy Theories”, these groups lend “*beneficial cognitive diversity*” to aid statecraft defocus all the angry energies.

If the Hegelian Dialectic didn't get all the morally angry people as it did the vast majority of the public diabolically trapped between the false paradigm of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” and controlled dissent all sharing the empire's core-axioms, this trap catches the remaining majority. Watch how the most intelligent among this lot soon find themselves in the 9/11 Truth Movement. See Toronto Hearings: A strange cast of characters among 9/11 Truth Leadership.

That treadmill is strategically designed to occupy the remaining morally angry people studying 9/11 mysteries and how the WTC

towers came down repeatedly calling for “new investigations”. The “*history's actors*” of course, unbeknownst to these bright lads, have already announced that this is precisely what they shall all be kept busy with: ***“We're history's actors . . . and you, all of you, will be left to just study what we do.”*** In the meantime, the “*history's actors*” have acted again and created “*new realities*”.

There is no exit from that trap either so long as one is kept occupied with the previous fait accompli leaving the “*history's actors*” free to enact new ones!

The aforementioned set of comprehensive fly traps pretty much ensnare what appears to this scribe to be close to ninety nine percent of the nation's citizenry. About the remaining odd percent (or two), Adolph Hitler had observed in his Mein Kampf: ***“the value of these [skeptics] lies in their intelligence and not in their numerical strength,”***! No one pays any attention to them whatsoever. If they speak, they are first ignored, then reviled, and then made an offer they can't refuse. As part of “imperial mobilization” planning, statecraft ensured via the Patriot Acts, police state laws, “no fly lists”, etc., that there remained no effective means for ordinary citizens to ever effectively mobilize themselves together on a single focussed goal of derailing “imperial mobilization” and therefore pose any threat whatsoever to their plans.

**From the propaganda of Islamofascism to domestic police state was one short jump in this slick game of “imperial mobilization”.**

The exercise of primacy always is. And the role of the Mighty Wurlitzer, as we can now appreciate, is indispensable across the entire spectrum of social engineering to get people to consent to what is happening to them! Please refer back to the statements made by Aldous Huxley in his talk in 1962 quoted above: ***‘Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: that we are in process of developing a whole series***

***of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude!***

The perpetual 'war on terror' is not mere happenstance and over-reaction to catastrophic terrorism as some of empire's leading detractors too *innocent of knowledge* gullibly argue. The evidence presented here demonstrates it to be diabolically premeditated in no less a measure than the Third Reich's march to *Lebensraum* after the full disclosure of their intent in *Mein Kampf*. In both cases, the public had to be mobilized since ***“Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization.”*** In our case, *Lebensraum* is world government, and as reasoned by Bertrand Russell, ***“World government could only be kept in being by force.”*** (Bertrand Russell, *Impact of Science on Society* Ch. 2, pg. 37)

The Hegelian Dialectic Militant Islam vs. Moderate Islam will surely go down in history as among the greatest enablers of war, rivaling and perhaps surpassing both Communism vs. Fascism and Communism vs. Capitalism of the twentieth century. It is their legatee for the twenty-first century. As previously noted, it is already called “World War IV”. The blood stains accumulated on all the saintly hands enabling it, as of those prosecuting it, won't be cleansed by all the perfumes of Arabia while they sleep holily in bed! (Shakespeare MacBeth) Fortunate are those who at least experience PTSD and can't sleep holily in bed (see Zahir Ebrahim, Letter: A Cure for America's War Veterans who have fertilized the 'arc of crisis' in Muslim blood).

The Hegelian Dialectic Militant Islam vs. Moderate Islam however is still designed to play a multifaceted role beyond the *prima facie* one of each of its individual components.

The mantra of “reform Islam” is the more pernicious of the two. While “militant Islam” has seditiously enabled police states in the West which all can experience themselves without having to read about it, “moderate Islam” is intended to enable the new world religion for these police states which few among the public are able to ap-

prehend just yet.

Many useful idiots who play their role like actors on stage, some believing in the promise of “moderate Islam”, have little understanding of the entire show, their script only being for Act II. Act I was obviously “militant Islam” in this Hegelian Dialectic.

Acts III and IV which are coming up next after the intermission for which the stage is now being set, is to harvest the calculated subversion of all established religions, specifically the religion of Islam, to pave the way for the introduction of Secular Humanism – the new religion of world Government (see Zahir Ebrahim, Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government).

**Adapted from the Report:** The Mighty Wurlitzer – Architecture of Modern Propaganda for Psychological Warfare. For references in the text which do not resolve in this abridged version, please see the original report at **Report URL:**  
<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

## Footnote

[1] The “vulgar propagandist” epithet is from the Jewish American anti-imperialist dissent scholar Professor Noam Chomsky of MIT, for his Jewish imperialist tribe-mate at Princeton, Professor Bernard Lewis. In a candid Interview to Evan Solomon, CBC, part-2, at minute 5:50, December 9, 2003, Noam Chomsky stated:

“... now, until Bernard Lewis tells us that, and that's only one piece of a long story, we know that he is just a vulgar propagandist and not a scholar. So yes, as long as we are supporting harsh brutal governments,

blocking democracy and development, because of our interest in controlling the oil resources in the region, there will be a campaign of hatred against us!”  
--- <http://youtube.com/watch?v=bieFwutoqVA>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/hijacking-word-islam>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/hijacking-word-islam-mantra-creation.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-2.html>

First Published May 31, 2009

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter III

## Propaganda Systems CAIR and The American Progress – Muslim “Limited Hangouts”

### **Calling CAIR to Account for its Omission in its Report on the Rise of Islamophobia in the USA**

#### **Introduction**

The following letter was sent to CAIR, *The Council on American-Islamic Relations*, forwarding them my comment to the article “Islamophobia on the rise in USA” which highlighted their report, with a short preamble prefacing that comment.

First, some context for non-Muslim readers who might be unfamiliar with matters peculiar to Muslims which Muslims implicitly understand, and which often forms the unarticulated sub-text of our communications amongst each other:

(1) AOA is the internet vernacular for the greeting 'Assalaam O Alekum'. It loosely means 'may peace be with you'.

(2) “jihad-un-nafs” is the Qur'anic concept of inner courage and strength one must acquire in oneself ( *جَاهِدْ لِنَفْسِهِ* Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Ankaboot, 29:6) in order to strive for truth and justice in practice before one will in fact ever be able to practice truth and justice ( *وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ* Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Asr 103:3) in one's conduct with fellow man. It is often referred out of context as simply the “inner struggle” for the control of the “self”. That out-of-context meaning typically relegates it to a meaningless spiritual battle of no consequence to alleviating the suffering of fellow man from all causes, including tyranny. It is among the many hijackings of the religion Islam by its venerable imperial scholars, experts, narrators, and mullahs who have served empire throughout history unto the present day, and the ignorant peoples of all stripes who bow before these “experts” without using their own commonsense, to turn Islam, the religion of implementing justice for oneself as much as for fellow man, into merely one of a gibberish religion of rituals and soulful Arabic recitations.

(3) As Muslims, we love wearing our religion upon our forehead. We are also perhaps the most ritualistic pious people on earth. Our mosques are full of heaven seekers. But when it comes to implementing the core meaningful constructs of the religion which transcend the rituals of piety, we are the proverbial empty drum – make a lot of noise. We love to carry the banner of "Islam" in our names, titles, institutions, national constitutions, etc. The non-Muslim not entirely taken in by our show of pious rituals would surely have noticed that more we use the word "Islamic" in our designations and affiliations, more we appear to please false gods while making all our pretenses to



the One True God we proclaim to worship.

(4) Between being useful idiots and pleasing false gods, the choice is often straightforward for us Muslims. Do both. No outsider can tell the difference anyway. It has many advantages – for when caught, we can proclaim we were fooled, that we didn't know. Works great – on the one hand it serves the interests of the false gods du jour, on the other it protects us from retribution if ever the false gods change and new ones become our masters.

(5) Unlike Christians and Christianity, we have two completely separate words to designate the people who proclaim to follow the religion or are born into that culture (Muslims) vs. the divine religion (Islam). Any time you see one terminology aliasing for another, you might do well to remember that there is some axe to grind somewhere. Bernard Lewis is the venerable master of this obfuscation now being amiably carried by CAIR, when he began his treatise “Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror” with the following gem:

“It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.” (Bernard Lewis, Crisis of Islam, pg. 1).

That last sentence is the diabolical deception with which imperial craftsmanship subverts our religion: **“The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.”**

According to the Author of the Holy Qur'an upon which the religion of Islam is based, the word “Islam” denotes only, and only, the following:

<p>This day have I perfected for you your religion and completed My favor on you and chosen for you Islam as a religion; Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3</p>	<p>الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيتُ لَكُمُ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا</p>
---	---

Indeed. The word “Islam”, defined by the Holy Qur'an itself, and not by the Arabic language dictionary or the popular vernacular, is a proper noun, the name of a religion, “deen” ( الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا ), “a guidance unto those who ward off (evil).” ( هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ ) (Surah Al-Baqara 2:2)

That is the only, repeat only, context in which the word “Islam” can be legitimately used. It is the only context in which Qur'an has used it – as indicating a divine religion, quite separate from its followers, and the affairs of its followers. That separation of terminology is itself espoused in the Holy Qur'an by virtue of having a separate terminology. It is in fact a distinction of Islam in comparison to all the other Abrahamic religions which do not feature such a clear separation. This is why followers of Prophet Muhammad for instance are not called Mohammedans, nor believers of Islam Islamic, except by the prejudicial orientalist. The word designated in the Holy Qur'an for them is Muslims.

All who misuse the Qur'anic terminology, Muslims and non-Muslims alike, are either ignorant peoples, or, the respected apprentices of Machiavelli. In the latter case, they deliberately try to subvert the religion of Islam by associating it with the inglorious deeds, and the kingly history of Muslims. One can immediately see the result of such gratuitous binding – read the afore-cited book of Bernard Lewis if one is a naïve baby only born yesterday and magically became a scholar overnight.

Based solely on that premeditated collateral damage to language – drawing false associations by overloading semantics in an already well-defined nomenclature, also the principal basis of subliminally as well as cognitively binding something virtuous with something abhorrent such that when the virtuous is mentioned, the abhorrent naturally springs to mind – that Samuel Huntington, the late circus clown of empire at Harvard, diabolically made the following statement in his treatise “The Clash of Civilizations”:

“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. **It is Islam, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power.** The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.” (Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, 1996, pg. 217)

Since when did the word "Islam" indicate civilization? A civilization is an aggregate of peoples. Whereas Islam is a religion. A religion can be practiced in any civilization and by any peoples, including right here in the USA. Samuel Huntington's teacher was evidently Bernard Lewis, and they incestuously fed off each other in seeding Islamophobia in service to their own cause.

Such premeditated collateral damage to language, and fanning the flames of Islamophobia years in advance, enabled forging the US foreign policy in the aftermath of 9/11 against the cleverly devised Hegelian construct of “militant Islam”, to mask what Zbigniew Brzezinski termed “*imperial mobilization*” in his own treatise, “The Grand

Chessboard”, pg. 36.

The roots of Islamophobia are very deep and very distinguished indeed. As noted in the letter to CAIR below, it is the twain of Islamofascism and militant Islam – the pretext for the 'War on Terror'. One cannot be examined in isolation from the other any more than the leaves of a tree can be examined in isolation from its DNA, or cause from its effect. 'Tis rather obvious!

(6) We Muslims understand this sub-text of the War on Terror – even when we refuse to say it out loud in public. One can hear it in hushed living-room conversations throughout the Muslim world. We might act cowardly in public – but we aren't so stupid when we stare in the mirror.

(7) While one expects empire and its instruments to indulge in such diabolically specious story-telling, and they do – from academe to politicians to newsmedia – one does not expect the self-proclaimed representatives of its victims to do the same. But this anomalous behavior resoundingly echoes in every instance of Muslims' representation today, from mosques to secular non-profit institutions like CAIR. The one thing which perhaps sheds some penetrating light on this vile zeitgeist is the following insight of Martin Luther King Jr. into a colonized mind:

“The white establishment is skilled in flattering and cultivating emerging leaders. It presses its own image on them and finally, from imitation of manners, dress, and style of living, a deeper strain of corruption develops. This kind of Negro leader acquires the white man's contempt for the ordinary Negro. He is often more at home with the middle-class white than he is among his own people. His language changes, his location changes, his income changes, and ultimately he changes from the representative of the Negro to the white man into the white man's representative to the

Negro. The tragedy is that too often he does not recognize what has happened to him.”, -- (Martin Luther King Jr., *A Testament of Hope*, pg. 307)

Two references are useful study in this regard for scholars and laity alike: the FAQ on 'House Negro', and *The Autobiography of Malcolm X* which timelessly captures the 'nigger' who lives to be 'white'. There is hardly a Muslim who will not understand these matters, our earnestness at playing the fool notwithstanding. We know, deep within our heart, who is carrying the *White Man's Burden*. The worst 'niggers' among us are our learned academics. They usually find a welcoming home in America's vast academic complex, especially as dissent-chiefs. It must soothe the conscience to be innocent of knowledge of WWF wrestling, when one indulges in it.

That is the primary reason why Professor Hatem Bazian is cc'ed on my letter to CAIR. As a well-known Muslim scholar of SF-BAY Area who graces many a Friday sermon in Bay Area mosques, an outspoken Palestinian critic of Israel, someone whom I know (but who may not know me as I am only a plebeian once found sitting quietly in the audience but no longer bother), and one who is acknowledged prominently in the CAIR report by CAIR's Executive Director on page-5 “*I would like to extend my thanks to the following people who contributed to the production of this report: Khadija Athman and Dr. Hatem Bazian*”, the good professor must publicly account for its short-comings alongside CAIR and their other technical advisors.

Page-2 of the CAIR report squarely lays the blame for the grotesque omissions I charge them with, only upon CAIR and their technical advisors:

“This report is co-sponsored by the University of California, Berkeley’s Center for Race and Gender and the Council on American-Islamic Relations (CAIR). The Center for Race and Gender is responsible for the special sections on Park 51 and the 2010

election. CAIR is responsible for all other material in the report. This report was finalized on Dec. 1, 2010. All information is accurate to the best of our knowledge through that date.”

(8) And lastly, we see below an example of that axe of “useful idiot” being grinded by CAIR while keeping the core-axioms for the worship of their false gods intact and untouchable. CAIR might do well to replace “Islamic” with “Muslim” in their title to become *The Council on American-Muslim Relations* which is certainly more appropriate for an organization dealing with Muslim affairs in America rather than dealing with the religion of Islam. Then, at least ordinary ill-informed plebeians like me won't get confused by their omissions and half-narratives which are the staple of any polished propaganda system of the Mighty Wurlitzer.

I look forward to hearing what excuse CAIR will bring forth to explain their omissions – “didn't know” (useful idiot) or “conspiracy theory” (using the narrative of their own false gods).

With all the preceding sub-text of implicitly understood matters among Muslims behind us, reproduced below is my letter to CAIR objecting to their report. Preamble is in [] brackets.

---

**To:** CAIR <info@cair.com>, <info@sfba.cair.com>

**Subject:** CAIR Documenting Islamophobia on the rise in the USA –  
Calling CAIR to Account for its Omissions By Zahir Ebrahim

**Cc:** Professor Hatem Bazian <hatemb@berkeley.edu>,

**Cc:** Prof. Evelyn Nakano Glenn Director Center for Race & Gender

<englenn@berkeley.edu>

**Date:** Mon, Jul 4, 2011 at 6:51 PM PST

[ AOA, The glossy 68-page CAIR report is how many of us are co-opted into muttering half-truths in the name of conscience, activism, dissent, representation, etc., when we do find the courage to give up our stoned silence. I am not sure which is better: half-truth documenting crimes against humanity (a Jewish proverb says: “a half truth is a full lie”), or, pathetic silence of the spectators in the face of crimes against humanity (which all books of wisdom and retrospective law (such as Nuremberg) say is criminal)?

What I have learnt personally in this respect are two things.

1) That half-truths are part of Machiavellian political science. It always serves someone's purpose. And sometimes, rather often times, quite unbeknownst to its narrators/actors. That's called a "useful idiot" serving someone else's interests but with the best noble motivations of one's own. Read the Mighty Wurlitzer Report.

And 2) That silence is either a calculated part of wise cowardice, or, a lack of an abundance of foolish courage. Take your pick. It follows that speaking the bold truth in completeness without any omissions, must be the act of “jihad-un-nafs” – no?

Thank you,

Zahir Ebrahim, Project Humanbeingsfirst.org ]

**Hello.**

Thank you for the link to CAIR document (Same Hate, New Target: Islamophobia and Its Impact in the United States January 2009-December 2010)\*. It will certainly come in handy one day if Muslims ever become like our Jewish brethren – the eternal victims. The Jews have perfected the art of seeking endless claims, as noted in the Press Release ( Did You or Your Family Take Palestinian Property during the Jewish Zionist Era Since 1948? June 27, 2011 ). But we shall surely “better that instruction” (Shakespeare in Merchant of Venice)\*\*. Just kidding....

But this PDF document of CAIR serves little purpose other than being a Mighty Wurlitzer piece as a limited hangout. What else is the point of this documentation may I ask?

Does its colored and glossy 68 pages lend any insight whatsoever into the motivation, the WHY Islamophobia is on the rise in USA – what was the purpose to craftily seed it to begin with? It didn't materialize overnight you know.

Here is a passage from the late Harvard professor Samuel Huntington's 1996 book, quoting professor emeritus of Princeton University, Bernard Lewis from his 1990 article in the Council on Foreign Relations' rag, Foreign Affairs, crafting “Muslim Rage” to define the framework for 9/11 and the War on Terror a full decade before it:

“In 1990 Bernard Lewis, a leading Western scholar of Islam, analyzed 'The Roots of Muslim Rage,' and concluded: 'It should now be clear that we are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue them. This is no less than a clash of civilizations - that perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against our Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present, and the worldwide expansion of both.



It is crucially important that we on our side should not be provoked into an equally historic but also equally irrational reaction against our rival.” (Samuel Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, 1996, pg. 213)

Sadly, such motivations are neither disclosed nor deconstructed by the high-falutin glossy 68 page brochure of CAIR and their hoity-toity academics acknowledged on pages 8-9 of that document. Perhaps I just scanned it too fast – perhaps CAIR has addressed it elsewhere and wanted to keep this brochure for the claimants' courts of the future....

If interested, and tired of reading empire's useful idiots who, in order to ensure that imperial crumbs continue to fall on their academic plates, continually shy away from any bold and accurate articulation of truth (not that they don't know it – most Muslims such as these learned souls surely must, but all are silenced by the expectation of rewards, continued employment, or loss of benefits if they speak up) by telling half-stories and partial truths, read it here: 'War on Terror' is not about 'Islamofascism' – Please get with the real agenda you people!

That explains why Islamophobia was seeded in the USA and EU, starting with Bernard Lewis' fiction of “Muslim Rage”.

We only see its backlash flourishing by the natural process of weed multiplication in any fertile green lawn. The natural social dynamics of engineering consent are far better understood by the hectoring hegemony than the common man can comprehend. Such processes, occasionally “tickled” by the odd Qur'an burning parties here and there which appear to be officially protected (by virtue of nothing ever happens to the Qur'an burners), keep the notion of Islamophobia alive for good measure. And useful idiots like CAIR document them for our benefit, without lending any insight into the matter. Wonderful....

But the primary purpose has already been served by seeding the mantra of “Islamofascism” and “Muslim Rage”. (We already harvested the

perpetual War on Terror, the Fortress America, the definition of the “domestic terrorist” to make a successful police-state in Fortress America, and most bountiful of all harvests, the never-ending pretexts for “imperial mobilization” of Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski to achieve the “global governance” of the bankster oligarchy.)

Thus, it is now fine for all the list of accolades for the "BEST" on page 13 onwards in the glossy CAIR brochure to stand up to Islamophobia. Hegelian Dialectic requires both sides of the fabricated coin to be present. Both sides are fabricated, and patently false. (How does one tell it is a Hegelian Dialectic? By observing that both sides, the Islamophobes and those opposing it, keep the core-lies of empire very much intact. And they each do it by omission!)

In so far as it goes, CAIR is still the only Muslim organization that does whatever little it does. I am not sure if I should be thankful for its generosity of purpose, which it is, or pull my remaining hair out for its *useful idiot's* role in America, which it also is.

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Comment submitted for:** “Islamophobia on the rise in USA” July 03, 2011,

<http://www.veteranstoday.com/2011/07/03/islamophobia-on-the-rise-in-usa/#comment-233392>

## Footnotes

\* PDF of UCB-CAIR joint report also archived at: <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/07/cacheof-cair-islamophobiareport2009-2010.pdf>

Original URL: <http://crg.berkeley.edu/sites/default/files/islamophobiareport2009-2010.pdf>

\*\* Shakespeare's passage in context: "If you prick us, do we not bleed? if you tickle us, do we not laugh? if you poison us, do we not die? and if you wrong us, shall we not revenge? If we are like you in the rest, we will resemble you in that. The villainy you teach me, I will execute, and it shall go hard but I will better the instruction."

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/cair-report-islamophobia-rising-usa.html>

First Published Monday, July 04, 2011

---

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter III Annex

## Propaganda Systems The American Progress

### **Response to “Fear, Inc. The Roots of the Islamophobia Network in America”**

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**To:** “Faiz Shakir, Vice President at American Progress, Editor-in-Chief of ThinkProgress.org and The Progress Report, B.A. degree in government from Harvard University and a J.D. degree from the Georgetown Law Center” fshakir@americanprogress.org

**Subject:** How Islamophobia is linked to Imperial Mobilization

**Date:** Thu, Sep 1, 2011 at 5:13 PM

**Dear Mr. Faiz Shakir,**

Previously CAIR had issued a 68 page glossy report in May 2011 titled: *Same Hate, New Target: Islamophobia and Its Impact in the United States January 2009-December 2010*, in conjunction with UC Berkeley's Center for Race & Gender. That public report released with much fanfare by CAIR conveniently left out the roots of Islamophobia, describing only its rise and prevalence. My response to CAIR and to the CRG Director at UC Berkeley noted the omissions and demanded an explanation.

Now your organization americanprogress.org has issued a 70 page glossy report titled: *Fear, Inc. The Roots of the Islamophobia Network in America*, which has gone a tiny step further in documenting that it is deliberately cultivated, and of course as most of us already know, run by a bunch of errand boys and girls of the neo-cons. Yet your report too failed to link this cultivation of Islamophobia to "imperial mobilization", and to examining why these errand boys and girls are cultivating "Islamophobia" as the circus clowns of empire. There is no mention of the ringmasters either. This makes your 70-page document at best a "limited hangout".

The short article below examines what you have failed to examine despite the excellent reportage of facts in your report and the palpable conclusion which has already been empirical for over ten years. If what is stated in my article below is in error, please do feel free to offer correction. If it is not in error, I call upon you to address the linkages you have omitted in a revised report.

As the Jewish proverb goes, *a half truth is a full lie*. We have had enough purveyors of half-truths. Let's have a some full truths for a change. It ain't rocket science - only political science. Anyone from Harvard cannot fail to recognize that fact.

Thank you for your time.

Sincerely,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California

**Enclosure:** Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation

**Enclosure URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/hijacking-word-islam-mantra-creation.html>

**UCB-CAIR Report PDF:**

<http://crg.berkeley.edu/sites/default/files/islamophobiareport2009-2010.pdf>

**Fear Inc. PDF:** <http://cdn.americanprogress.org/wp-content/uploads/issues/2011/08/pdf/islamophobia.pdf>

**Source URL:** [http://faith-](http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/response-fear-inc-roots-of-islamophobia.html)

[humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/response-fear-inc-roots-of-islamophobia.html](http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/response-fear-inc-roots-of-islamophobia.html)

First Published Thursday, September 1, 2011

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter IV

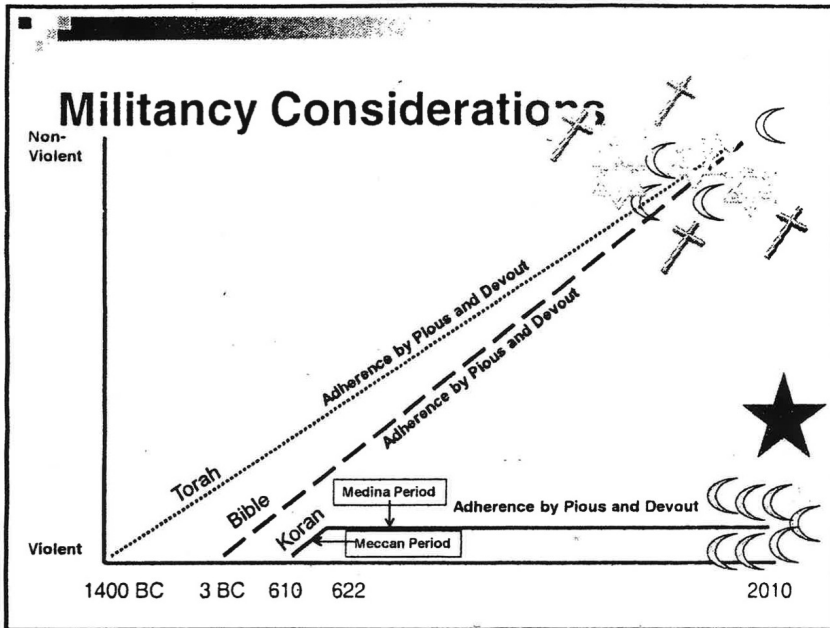
## **Propaganda Systems Jews Training FBI on Islamic Militancy**

### **FBI, Muslims, and Militancy Considerations --- Heads up**

#### **A Public Service Message from Project Humanbeingsfirst.org**

Ominous clouds are hovering over the Muslims of the West as they occupy themselves in virtuous mosque-piety behind useful idiots, false leaders and Trojan horses, quite oblivious to the reality around them. The best among the Muslim institutional leadership can only come up with syntactic sugaring – and this ranges from mosque pulpits to institutional reports to academic pundits selling their consciences on the prayer mat and amidst virtuous Hegelian Dialectic

speeches on Islamophobia. Our institutional corruption spanning the gamut from Mosques to NGOs to the Academy is so widespread that it has become almost invisible and incognizant like the air we breathe --- but it surrounds us no less. This corruption isn't like what most Muslims are used to in the East. To understand this intellectual corruption which is laden with Faustian pacts of the soul and cradled in Machiavellian omissions to keep the laity perpetual *prisoners of the cave* while the prison walls around us continue to close-in, click on the FBI's agent-education image below:



Caption As reported by Wired on September 14, 2011, an FBI training presentation titled “Militancy Considerations” measures the relationship between piety and violence among the texts of the three Abrahamic faiths [ **the god's chosen people obviously coming out on top!!!** ] As time goes on, the followers of the Torah and the Bible move from “violent” to “non-violent.” Not so

for devotees of the Koran, whose “moderating process has not happened.” The line representing violent behavior from devout Muslims flatlines and continues outward, from 610 A.D. to 2010. In other words, religious Muslims have been and always will be agents of aggression. Watch the FBI Presentation Video artfully Hijacking Islam. See Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government by Zahir Ebrahim for its full implication upon future generations of Muslims in the West. See the two compendiums of social engineering by Zahir Ebrahim, Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam and The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity, for Machiavellian methods of social engineering and perception management applied to the public mind. (Image source wired.com)

The roots of this graph in the FBI presentation are very distinguished and very deep-seated in doctrinal warfare. It is not merely some ad hoc “overreaction” to the “war on terror” against “militant Islam” by an overzealous state security apparatus' training program to keep the Americans safe from terrorists.

For instance, the late Samuel Huntington of Harvard University in his famous ode to reseeding new “*doctrinal motivation*” for the ongoing exercise of Anglo-Saxon hegemony over the entire planet titled “The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order”, stated:

“Some Westerners, including [ex] President Bill Clinton, have argued that the West does not have problems with Islam but only with violent Islamist extremists. Fourteen hundred years of history demonstrate otherwise .... Islam is the only civilization which has put the survival of the West in doubt, and it has done that at least twice.” (pg. 209)

“The underlying problem for the West is not Islamic fundamentalism. It is Islam, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the superiority of their culture and are obsessed with the inferiority of their power. The problem for Islam is not the CIA or the US Department of Defense. It is the West, a different civilization whose people are convinced of the universality of their culture and believe that their superior, if declining, power imposes on them the obligation to extend that culture throughout the world. These are the basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West.” (pg. 217)

“The violent nature of these shifting relationships is reflected in the fact that 50 percent of wars involving pairs of states of different religions between 1820 and 1929 were wars between Muslims and Christians”. (pg. 210)

“In 1990 Bernard Lewis, a leading Western scholar of Islam, analyzed *'The Roots of Muslim Rage,'* and concluded: *'It should now be clear that we are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue them. This is no less than a clash of civilizations – that perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against our Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present, and the worldwide expansion of both. It is crucially important that we on our side should not be provoked into an equally historic but also equally irrational reaction against our rival.'*” (pg. 213)

That “*Judeo-Christian heritage*” and *'The Roots of Muslim Rage,'* is what is captured in the FBI “Militancy Considerations” training graph. Bernard Lewis of Princeton University further reconstituted

Huntington's self-serving statistic for the “*basic ingredient that fuel conflict between Islam and the West*” in his post 9/11 ode to defending the West against “militant Islam” titled “Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror”:

“... But Islam, like other religions, has also known periods when it inspired in some of its followers a mood of hatred and violence. It is our misfortune that we have to confront part of the Muslim world while it is going through such a period, and when most – though by no means all - of that hatred is directed against us.” (pg. 25)

“Terrorism requires only a few. Obviously the West must defend itself by whatever means will be effective. But in devising means to fight the terrorist, it would surely be useful to understand the forces that drive them.” (pg. xxxii)

That's all that the FBI is doing – implementing Bernard Lewis' prescription. The FBI, like all the rest of the Western states security and war-mongering apparatuses of their vast interlocking military-industrial-academe-media-intelligence complex, are defending the West against the motivations outlined for them by the *god's chosen peoples*:

“For more than a thousand years, Islam provided the only universally acceptable set of rules and principles for the regulation of public and social life. Even during the period of maximum European influence, in the countries ruled or dominated by European imperial powers as well as in those that remained independent, Islamic political notions and attitudes remained a profound and pervasive influence. In recent years there have been many signs that these notions and attitudes may be returning, albeit in

modified form, to their previous dominance.” (pg. 13)

But we already knew all about that imminent threat of the Islamofascists trying to take over the West. Since the day FBI knocked on my door in 2003 as the bombing of Iraq was underway to protect the Americans from Sadaam Hussein's WMDs, I knew that by first hand experience.

Which begs the question, why make such information public? The intelligence apparatuses will do what they are chartered or ordered to be doing – what purpose does such an outright *big lie* depicted in the FBI graph serve by making it public? Never mind the Christian Crusades; never mind Christian Zionism and Talmudic Zionism devastating Palestine to Iraq; never mind the World Wars which saw Christians killing Christians, and Christians killing Jews, all financed by the Jewish Wall Street and the Jewish banksters controlling the Federal Reserve Bank of the United States who sat in on the subsequent so called Peace Conferences to harvest the loot of the Balfour Declaration to orchestrate the Jewish State in Palestine in the name of Torah's god: *“This country exists as the fulfillment of a promise made by God Himself.”* [1] and *“It is true God promised it to us. ... Our God is not theirs.”* [2]; etceteras, who would buy into such an outright big lie in the West today? The majority of its public who 'United We Stand' with absurdities! This includes all the Muslims who stay silent like their Western counterparts, and labor under the same or different misconceptions.

Those who do not understand the psychological basis of doctrinal warfare, fear-mongering, and uncertainty-creation as essential ingredients of psyops and mass persuasion techniques for creating *“revolutionary times”* [3] as the most effective means of changing the lifestyle of an entire people, will never comprehend such matters which are driven entirely from the macro-social calculus of ushering in one-world government. Unless one understands all of that, that the Hard Road to World Order is paved in cold blood, one can neither understand this FBI training modality for its agents, nor the obedience

training of Americans at airports. See the detailed Mighty Wurlitzer Report to comprehend its primal DNA. And read the two short articles Convince People of Absurdities and get them Acquiescing to Atrocities: The Enduring Power of Machiavellian Political Science and ‘War on Terror’ is not about ‘Islamofascism’ – Please get with the real agenda you people! to understand how the blossoming tree of “*imperial mobilization*” is being constructed in baby steps using that very DNA of full spectrum psychological warfare and controlled “*revolutionary times*”.

Pick up Huntington's *The Clash of Civilizations*, and Bernard Lewis' *Crisis of Islam*, and read them both in the context and references outlined here and the absurd FBI graph will start making sense. Then pick up Zbigniew Brzezinski's *The Grand Chessboard* and the concept of “*doctrinal motivation*” necessary for “*imperial mobilization*” will start making sense:

“It is also a fact that America is too democratic at home to be autocratic abroad. This limits the use of America's power, especially its capacity for military intimidation. Never before has a populist democracy attained international supremacy. But the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being. The economic self-denial (that is defense spending), and the human sacrifice (casualties even among professional soldiers) required in the effort are uncongenial to democratic instincts. Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization.” (pgs. 35-36)

“Moreover, as America becomes an increasingly multicultural society, it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat. .... More generally,

cultural change in America may also be uncongenial to the sustained exercise abroad of genuinely imperial power. That exercise requires a high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification.” (pgs. 211-212)

Compare all that book knowledge with the empirical reality, and Bertrand Russell's 1952 book *The Impact of Science on Society* will start appearing more self-servingly prophetic than Nostradamus:

“There is, it must be confessed, a psychological difficulty about a single world government. The chief source of social cohesion in the past, I repeat, has been war; the passions that inspire a feeling of unity are hate and fear. These depend upon the existence of an enemy, actual or potential. It seems to follow that a world government could only be kept in being by force, not by the spontaneous loyalty that now inspires a nation to war.” (Ch. 2, pg. 37)

### **Muslims today are victimized twice:**

- First by the massa's “imperial mobilization” by way of deception, by dictatorship infliction, by bombardment and “democracy” and “revolution” infliction to bring freedoms from the same dictatorships, not to mention more neo-liberal debt enslavement for rebuilding what's destroyed while bringing neo-cons freedoms.
- And second, by the subversion of our own Uncle Toms who keep us confused and un-enlightened by their shifting amalgams of myths, half-truths, omissions, misdiagnosis, and red herrings.

Together they target us by total perception management, and thus control our behavior of full servitude by piece-meal conditioning, eventually leading to Pavlovian compliance to their every stimulus. Their dominant narratives is what informs us, cajoles us, frightens us,



and that's how we end up 'United We Stand' with the Massa. If they say there is “Islamic terrorism”, we say there is “Islamic terrorism”. If they say 9/11 was the work of “jihadi Muslims”, if they say there is “global warming”, “peak oil”, “swine flu”, this and that global disaster, this and that galactic catastrophe, we not only echo the same, but naturally find ourselves inclined to act in accordance to that implanted fear. If such mantras come anointed with imposing IVY stamp of approval, the Nobel stamp of approval, lofty academic endorsement, so much more we believe in them, to the point that we even permit the state to molest us to keep us safe! The theories of psychological persuasion techniques in text-books exactly match the ground realities. Sounds rather prosaic – but empirically true nevertheless.

This ought not to be surprising --- here is Aldous Huxley prognosticating it in 1962 at University of California-Berkeley:

‘You can do everything with bayonets except sit on them! If you are going to control any population for any length of time you must have some measure of consent. It’s exceedingly difficult to see how pure terrorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion. An element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them. Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: that we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude! This is the, it seems to me the ultimate in malevolent revolution shall we say.’ — Aldous Huxley, 1962 speech at UC Berkeley, minute 04:06

Without our own self-study and due diligence, without skepticism

to all that is presented to us, as the targets of villainous perception management and behavior control, we will continue to fall victim to the Uncle Toms who control all our institutions on behalf of the *massa*.

We have to by-pass our holy and pious chieftains and their institutions and become self-reliant both intellectually and physically, that means in thought as well as in lifestyle away from our pontiffs and chieftains, or else we shall continually be sold down the drain in the guise of their being our illumined “benefactors” and “peace-makers”. Holy Qur'an verse 2:11 even bears witness to that timeless empiricism --- but Plato predates it in his prescient similitude *Myth of the Cave* in *The Republic* by one thousand years!

Empowering the individual with deep knowledge in overarching contexts to instill deep system insights into the calculus of hegemony, is the only antidote for this full spectrum assault on the human mind which employs sophisticated psychological persuasion techniques of behavior control from cognitive to subliminal. We cannot lay out the parts like a motor mechanic and examine each one in isolation. We have to look at the entire system and understand its overall behavior as a function of its components and what role each plays in that overall system dynamics.

Such comprehension cannot be had in 15-second attention spans we have been weaned on. And nor by sitting like stupid gullible fools in pious or learned gatherings listening to Trojan Horses and other insipid fools and useful idiots planted among us and in our vaunted institutions – both religious and secular, as well in our academies and our governments. And nor can it be acquired by the feeble minded cowards and Uncle Toms who prefer to die many deaths for the pleasure of earning a good word and a paycheck from the *massa*. There is no external cure for Faustian pacts. The cure for that is solely within.

But for the rest more inclined to use an iota of commonsense and

a modicum skepticism than stoned belief in authority to examine any matter, this heads-up contains essential knowledge you will not be given either at UC Berkeley, or Harvard, or Princeton, or by a Woodrow Wilson scholar or a Nobel laureate, or by the mercenaries and stooges heading CAIR or MCA, or ISNA, ICNA, AMA, CIA, ISI, MI6, CNN, ABC, NBC, BBC, NYT, and the myriad other alphabet soups throughout the world under the iron grip of the Mighty Wurlitzer. Yet this knowledge is entirely public information, only waiting to be read and studied as containing the master blueprints for the global governance system being built openly. Its success lies in obscurity by design – since no one “respectable” goes there. Just look at the two recent reports emanating from CAIR and American Progress in collaboration with University of California-Berkeley, both belaboring the obviousness of Islamophobia like the autumn leaves, but not disclosing to the public what is made deliberately obscure by their criminal conspiracy of omission. None of them relate matters to the Hard Road to World Order... but they will all be eagerly doing so ex post facto, and awarded Pulitzers and other lofty intellectual anointments for their eruditeness!

It is a crafty red herring and calculated subversion for Muslim institutions (led by glorified Uncle Toms and useful idiots) to protest the fabricated symptoms of the disease while ignoring the root cause of the disease: The Diabolical Hijacking of Islam for Imperial Mobilization by god's chosen peoples!

Now we can finally return to the question asked above to lend some forensic insight into the matter: Why did the FBI make its 'Islamology' presentation public which is entirely drawn from the warmongering Jews Bernard Lewis', Samuel Huntington's, Zbigniew Brzezinski's et. al.'s decades old craftsmanship for a viable “*doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification*” to seed the propagandistic explanation for a “*New Pearl Harbor*”, and subsequently sustain “*imperial mobilization*” to its logical conclusion as disclosed above? It further begs the question that for those

eloquently condemning it, including Muslim organizations like CAIR, myriad other civil rights and human rights organization including the Senators who Blast FBI Terror-Training ‘Lies’, Senator Joe Lieberman, the bastion of Zionist Jewry in the United States Senate, why is the forensic articulation of what's disclosed here by a mere plebeian so difficult for them to express?

It ain't rocket science – or is it? No, it is only Machiavellian political science!

Think Hegelian Dialectic of Dissent ( <http://tinyurl.com/Hegelian-Dialectic-Dissent> ) fabricated from bogus lies whose main purpose is to re-justify the core-axioms of empire couched in WWF wrestling, and the fog lifts instantly! One team invents the lies, the other condemns it, and it is orchestrated by the same coterie who come away from it re-emphasizing the core “*doctrinal motivation*”, the threat of “al-Qaida”, at the expense of their own intelligence apparatus which is only following the directives given to it by the State. This is what the most hawkish king of war-mongering neo-con Zionist Jews in the US Senate averred, playing WWF wrestling with his brethren with a chutzpah which only the god's chosen people who have moved *from “violent” to “non-violent”* following their Torah can muster:

“There is no room in America for the lies, propagated by al-Qaida, that the U.S. is at war with Islam, or the lie propagated by others that all Muslims support terrorism,” Sen. Joe Lieberman, the chairman of the Senate Homeland Security and Government Affairs Committee, told Danger Room.' --- WIRED, September 15, 2011

Examine the political science of it all today and not tomorrow when fait accompli of world government will make it a moot point which boogiemans was myth, and which one was factual --- like the disclosure by the New York Times in 2008 of the Pentagon's Message Machine that its retired Generals diabolically led the three ring media

circus to enact America's decimation of Iraq under obvious falsehoods. That belated admission after the NYT itself led that three ring circus did not restore to Iraq its shattered tabula rasa with any more chutzpah than the admission by the Iraq Study Group in 2005, mostly populated by the same hectoring hegemony who led the mantra of WMD in the first place including Bernard Lewis, that all the intelligence on Iraq's WMDs were indeed false!

Tomorrow, many of the myths and “*doctrinal motivations*” taken as gospel truths today will similarly be shown to be the output of the Mighty Wurlitzer's message machine with a simple narrative “oops”! This is already presaged in The Report from Iron Mountain where the motivational source for many fear-mongering modern myths can be found. Don't wait until tomorrow when you hear it from your favorite pontiffs and nod your head in that all-knowing state of servitude that has become the pathetic characteristic of Muslims and all the rest of the 'untermenschen' worldwide. Evaluate the many Hegelian Dialectics today, argue these today, challenge your pontiffs today, disrobe and unmask them today, understand the motivations behind their Message Machine today which comes layered in sophisticated political science as the vile mechanics for a system of global governance that is being deceptively ushered in under different guises of fabricated “*revolutionary times*”. This system is being wrought by a people all of whom evidently have multiple Ph.Ds. in deception. The culprits are visible to even the most blind in the saintly FBI graph itself.

And ultimately, if you deem this knowledge not worthy as it still only comes from the lowly pen of a most ordinary plebeian, and not from your favorite pontiff, throw it away.

**Thank you.**

**Zahir Ebrahim**

## Footnotes

[1] Full quote: *“This country exists as the fulfillment of a promise made by God Himself. It would be ridiculous to ask it to account for its legitimacy.”* -- Golda Meir, Le Monde, 15 October 1971 (source)

[2] Full quote: *“If I were an Arab leader, I would never sign an agreement with Israel. It is normal; we have taken their country. It is true God promised it to us, but how could that interest them? Our God is not theirs. There has been Anti-Semitism, the Nazis, Hitler, Auschwitz, but was that their fault? They see but one thing: we have come and we have stolen their country. Why would they accept that?”* -- David Ben Gurion – Quoted by Nahum Goldmann in Le Paradoxe Juif (The Jewish Paradox) (source)

[3] Full quote: *“What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a whole world is lost”* -- David Ben Gurion (source)

## Additional References

[1] Zahir Ebrahim's Letter to Editor: FBI's Islamology September 25, 2011

[2] Zahir Ebrahim's Response to Chris Hedges' amalgam of half-truths 'A Decade After 9/11: We Are What We Loathe' September 13, 2011

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/fbi-muslims-and-militancy.html>

First Published September 18, 2011

# Chapter V

## Propaganda Systems Muslim Stooges and Fatwa in the Service of Empire

### Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism

#### *Abstract*

The political philosophies and social engineering underlying **imperial mobilization** are far more diabolical today than they have been in the past. Comprehending the role of fabricated enemies and false oppositions to lend credence to the fabricated enemies, begins at the doorstep of political science, not Islam. The fatwa is part of the finely tuned social engineering to continually **engineer consent** for the fabricated perpetual war on terror.



Caption **Shameless Stooges** and *house niggers* at the *massa's* table in payoff for “*Bukakke*” services rendered. Tahir ul Qadri and Imran Khan are not simpleton patsies – they know exactly what they are doing by echoing empire's axioms on Terrorism. Just being invited to sit at the *white man's* table and utter gibberish in gratitude is evidently sufficient incentive for Pakistani *brown-sahibs* to commit treason. The Western establishment's cultivated Trojan Horse among Muslims for “*cognitive infiltration*” and spawning more “*beneficial religious diversity*” (sic!), namely “*moderate Islam*”, Qadri–Khan make even Mir Jafar/Mir Sadiq duo look virtuous. The final payment awaiting stooges when their services are terminated can be witnessed in the fate of the one far more illustrious, Benazir Bhutto. The ill-fated *daughter of the East* had echoed the same axioms on Terrorism at the CFR in 2007. Evidently, anyone and everyone can be recruited after they have shown their willingness to echo *the white man's burden*. Here is CFR's latest 2011 promotion from among the *native informants*. (Image contributed by a Pakistani *field negro*)

**Job Advertisement:** *Now is your chance to serve the massa – pathetic house negroes are in great demand! And you can have your choice of “Betweens” to choose from as your daily service. Trips to Disneyland, sabbaticals, appointments, and book deals are included in the compensation package based on the level of eruditeness of your bullshit.*



This is a response to the following pertinent passage from the Pakistani news reports on the Islamic scholar Dr. Tahir ul-Qadri of Minhaj-ul-Qur'aan, a Sufi organization in East London, issuing terrorism fatwa (also BBC March 2, 2010).

The Pakistani English language daily The News reported:

‘LONDON: The 600-page document, drawn up by Dr Tahir-ul-Qadri, declares that attacks on innocent citizens are “absolutely against the teachings of Islam”.

The Minhaj-ul-Qur'aan, a Sufi organisation based in East London, which advises the British government on how to combat radicalisation of the Muslim youth, will launch the 600-page Fatwa against suicide bombings and terrorism, declaring them un-Islamic, tomorrow.

It condemns the perpetrators of terrorist explosions and suicide bombings. The document, written by Dr Tahir-ul-Qadri, declares the suicide bombings and terrorism as “totally un-Islamic”. It is one of the most detailed and comprehensive documents of its kind to be published in Britain.’

### **Right!**

The BBC in its own truthful coverage of the fatwa (and parroted by the world press) noted that: *'The scholar describes al-Qaeda as an “old evil with a new name” that has not been sufficiently challenged.'* Al Qaeda is indeed the same age “old evil with a new name”: the fabricated Hegelian Dialectic necessary for launching and sustaining “imperial mobilization” on the Grand Chessboard!

But sadly, and quite expectedly, none heralding the fatwa in the worldwide media coverage, nor any branded scholar manufacturing consent or dissent, dared to complete that virtuous proclamation on

terrorism in that 600-page fatwa with the following obviousness:

‘Furthermore, gratuitously laying a carpet of bombs on civilian populations, invading one’s military forces into other nations’ territories, and decimating entire civilizations to the point of cultural and physical genocide, is a far greater terrorism; a crime of aggression so heinous that it is not simply referred to as “war crime”, but *“the supreme international crime differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole.”*’

Unless that additional truism – which is also the Islamic principle for culpability expressed in the Qur’an as the blame is with those who initiate the war-mongering aggression – well established by the Military Tribunal at Nuremberg by the United States herself as the yardstick for identifying primary war-mongers, is appended, or pre-pended, to any overarching statement on terrorism, one must know that all such pious proclamations, including that in the 600-page document, are only the Hegelian vomit of vulgar propagandists justifying the *“supreme international crime”* of their real masters.

Their fate will be no different than Goebbells’. Whether or not that destiny actually transpires within our own lifetime, let it be repeatedly told at every opportunity, in every generation, and in no uncertain terms, that in the hammaams (bath houses) of the hectoring hegemons, these prostitutes are merely their “Bukakke” (borrowing that hideous new word which appears to be the passionate pastime of many a Pakistani as I learnt here).

Unlike some others, I foolishly write under my own name with full self-identification. And I invite these brilliant scholars who span the gamut of doctrinal warfare from peddling “Islam” with half-truths to peddling Secular Humanism with outright deception, to haul me into the International Criminal Court of Justice for referring to them by their only real profession. It should be interesting, but only if the

foolish plebeian is permitted to speak unfettered.

Any takers of “justice”, “Islam”, Secular Humanism? How about you, Dr Tahir-ul-Qadri?

The voice of reason of ordinary plebeians often seems to be accompanied by only the thunderous sounds of silence. Free-speech in free-space can kill mercilessly by asphyxiation!

And humanity is concomitantly being butchered under the twin carpet of bombs because there is no one to challenge the “*supreme international crime*” in a forum that has any meaningful power to redress it. When the rare opportunity does materialize to wage a genuine battle for justice for a change, it is largely squandered on the lower order bits of the matter:

- <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/03/zahirs-comment-Russell-tribunal-palest.html>
- <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/01/letter-francisboyle-iraq-afghan-victims.html>
- <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/04/vanilla-or-chocolate-icing-ondevilscake.html>

But what kills me even more than these well-intentioned justice-minded professionals whom I don't personally know – at least these courageous folks know the truth and operate on their own peculiar calculus of justice which merely differs from mine – is the obsequence of intellectual and house negroes in America and Pakistan, many of whom happen to be my good friends and colleagues. Some even know of my humble pen. And yet, they too only see the friggin Islamofascist pirates, just like this Dr. Tahir-ul-Qadri chap with his fake Hegelian opposition to Islamofascism. But not the emperor's vast armies poised to annihilate entire defenseless nations with their unmatched nuclear weapons, and already having done so with extreme “*shock and awe*” invasions of Iraq, Afghanistan, Lebanon, Palestine, and now even doing their own nation.

Nor do they try to comprehend political science, that the pirates are almost entirely a diabolical synthesis of the emperor's Machiavelian brains because without Islamofascism and its duped recruits, the rulers of the world have no pretext to rapidly transform their empire into world government. All the hectoring hegemon's raped-pregnancies and birth-pangs of world order ultimately remain still-born without the synthetic curse of Islamofascism:

'[Because] the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being. The economic self-denial (that is defense spending), and the human sacrifice (casualties even among professional soldiers) required in the effort are uncongenial to democratic instincts. Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization. ... [Thus it is] more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat. ... That exercise requires a high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification.' (Zbigniew Brzezinski)

I expect Dr. Tahir ul-Qadri of Minhaj-ul-Qur'aan to publicly explain his vulgar omissions in his partial definition of terrorism. Perhaps he remains un-aware that:

"Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth. By simply not mentioning certain subjects... totalitarian propagandists have influenced opinion much more effectively than they could have by the most eloquent denunciations."  
(Aldous Huxley)

I would in fact support his thesis on terrorism if it was accordingly amended to reflect all the omissions noted here, and not couched

as fatwa in the service of empire.

However, the learned scholar labors under a grave misconception that his personal opinion has any religious significance as fatwa, even if he were to make the aforementioned corrections and forthrightly condemn empire's own state terrorism and war-mongering aggression in his document.

No human being needs permission from another to wage his or her legitimate self-defense. It is a primary existential instinct, more fundamental than any dogma, religion, or belief – even the lowliest of animals have their instinct for self-preservation. If modernity has desensitized that basic instinct among humankind, watch its demonstration in animalkind in the Battle at Kruger. Loftier principles of morals and dogmas layered upon these basic natural instincts which purport to transform us human beings from the amoeba into Ashraf-ul-Maklooqat – such as America's famous Bill of Rights and its Declaration of Independence, and of course Islam which proclaims itself the natural religion liberating man from the shackles of all servitude to fellow man – regulate what is lawful and what isn't so people may equitably co-exist with each other and with state-power without usurping each others rights. That regulation for Muslims choosing to follow the religion Islam, is explicit in the Qur'anic teachings in the context of terrorism vs. Jihad. These require no mullah's fatwa, no matter how learned. Personal fatwas in the religion of Islam may not be issued on what is already made explicit in the religion of Islam itself – by the very definition of the concept of fatwa in Islamic jurisprudence. What is permissible, and what isn't, in waging the battle of self-defense is already made abundantly explicit in the principled teachings of the Holy Qur'an. One may surely explain these principles to others in full context, but not issue fatwas amending, particularizing, or hiding its general import in the totality of the message of Islam through calculated omissions in the service of vested interests.

Any personal opinion couched as fatwa which fails to recognize the greatest enemy systematically devouring Muslims today, can only

emanate from the enemy of the Muslims. The hectoring hegemon are experts at disguises and can wear any garb. The Mussalmans' short and blood-soaked history is replete with such two-bit skills putting religion in the service of empire. The price has spanned the gamut of cooption from a few silver coins for issuing imperial proclamations in the name of Islam, to anointed leadership of manufactured sects for sowing discords and *“beneficial cognitive diversity”* in the best mold of divide et impera.

In this instance, it is the realization of Daniel Pipes wet-dreams in the service of empire that *'The idea that “militant Islam is the problem, moderate Islam is the solution” is finding greater acceptance over time.'* Well, here is empire's own *“moderate Islam”* for us plebes, as the WWF wrestling match against its own virulent creation of *“militant Islam”*.

### The face of “moderate Islam”



Caption Video Face of **“moderate Islam”** featuring Dr. Tahir-ul-Qadri, the *“Ambassador of Peace”*. An even more entertaining version of Daniel Pipes' choice for **“moderate Islam”** with its leader\* bask-

ing in the adulation of his prostrating fans, is here  
(search)

The political philosophies and social engineering underlying *imperial mobilization* are far more diabolical today than they have been in the past. Comprehending the role of fabricated enemies and false oppositions to lend credence to the fabricated enemies, begins at the doorstep of political science, not Islam. The fatwa is part of the finely tuned social engineering to continually *engineer consent* for the fabricated perpetual war on terror. The primary modus operandi of that social engineering is seeded in the Hegelian Dialectics of Deception and the Technique of Infamy as already explained in this tutorial. Witness the dialectical twin of this pious Fatwa in the promulgation of the impious girl flogging video which was presciently unraveled in this Letter to Editor of April 06, 2009, and which is now coming unraveled even officially.

This factual observation of diabolically *engineering consent* with tortuous political theories and absurdities being primarily at work here, is further underscored in the stark contrast between the pious 'Islamic scholarship' of the Fatwa in the service of empire and this Syrian Arab Catholic priest's lament in his open letter 'To His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI'. The latter demonstrates a moral fibre largely unknown to Pakistan's virtuous *house negro* peddling 'Islam's holiness' for gratis (£6.99 for hardcopy), and which was even intoned by the BBC News Magazine as '**A fatwa they can work with?**': "*An Islamic scholar turned up in London last week to deliver a religious ruling denouncing terrorism in all its forms – but what was it about him that made everyone sit up and listen? He's a man on a mission – a mission to state the obvious.*" Unfortunately for the 'untermenschen' everywhere, this virtuous "*man on a mission*" journeying to the heartland of empire in voluntary servitude to peddle his "Islam" felt no "*moral mission to state the [even more] obvious*"! Facts which, quite unsurprisingly, even the empire's own top field commander, Gen. Stanley A. McChrystal, being a free man unfettered in his own

*la mission civilisatrice*, had the cold chutzpah to boldly proclaim without fear of any future Nuremberg accountability: ***“We have shot an amazing number of people, but to my knowledge, none has ever proven to be a threat,”*** (New York Times, March 26, 2010)

Finally, I conclude this lamentable but principled response to Dr. Tahir-ul-Qadri’s terrorism fatwa in the service of his empire with the only universally humanitarian prayer to perhaps ever escape from the particularistic lips of 'god’s chosen people' now waging full spectrum war of domination upon all *Amelekites*, that of its favorite Nobel laureate Holocaust™ spokesman, Elie Wiesel:

‘I still curse the killers, their accomplices, the indifferent spectators who knew and kept silent, and Creation itself, Creation and those who perverted and distorted it. I feel like screaming, howling like a madman so that that world, the world of the murderers, might know it will never be forgiven.’

Thank you.

**\* Footnote:** I have no opinion on Tahir ul-Qadri's version of “Sufi Islam” per se, only on his brazen omissions in defining terrorism in the *calculated* service of empire. Qadri is not a patsy. It is doubtful that Qadri remains unaware that he is being used as a useful idiot! On the other hand, sitting at the massa's table for a *house nigger* can be a most powerful aphrodisiac for which he is willing to do anything. It is even worse in case of a Pakistani *brown-sahib*, who is more likely to be a straightforward and savvy mercenary than a complicated mental-midget: ***“Price of a Pakistani oscillates between a free trip to the US and a bottle of whisky.”***, as was reported by a former Director of Pakistan's ISI in his memoir *Profiles of Intelligence*, quoting a US Counsel General at Lahore. Also see Malcolm X's and Martin Luther King Jr.'s insightful descriptions of the *house negro* in <http://print-hu>



[manbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html](http://manbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html)

**Zahir Ebrahim**

**Project Humanbeingsfirst.org**

---

## **Addendum: Letter to Fatwa Authors**

**Date: Wed, Mar 24, 2010 at 11:09 AM**

**From:** Zahir Ebrahim | Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**To: The originators and authors of the Fatwa on Terrorism**

tehreek@minhaj.org, spokesman@minhajuk.org, shahid.murs-aleen@minhajuk.org, zahid.iqbal@minhajuk.org, ish-tiaq.ahmed@minhajuk.org

**CC:** Press

### **Dear Scholars and Leaders of Islam issuing the One-sided Fatwa on Terrorism:**

You might be aware that I do not recognize any pious leaders, of Islam or otherwise, when they intersect conversely with truth, or with political science. The only genuine leadership I know of today, is that of the devil – the hectoring hegemons – and therefore, I oppose it.

Therefore, I do not find it impertinent to boldly ask whether you take peoples to be fools? Or are you just being useful idiots in the hands of hectoring hegemons? I am not sure which one. Therefore, I draw your kind attention to Project Humanbeingsfirst's Response to your Terrorism Fatwa which is entirely in the service of empire:

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/03/resp-terror-fatwa-in-service-of-empire.html>

Please be advised that people are aware that all sorts of fatwas have been issued throughout history by the most pious pontiffs to justify the crimes of empire. If it is news to you how religion, and especially Islam, is put in the service of empire through half-truths and outright omissions, then, instead of presuming to teach others, you might perhaps spend some time studying yourself.

And lest you believe that you have acquired some newly inspired knowledge through virtuous piety which I do not possess due to my ordinary dint of hard study and forensic observations, and due to which you believe your palpable omissions as noted in the response are justified, I would be happy to hear of your inspired knowledge.

And if I am shown the error of my analysis and conclusions due to my general lack of humility before either the pirates or the emperor, I would be happy to eat crow.

Otherwise, I invite you to be forthright and include what is omitted in your terrorism report to complete your partial thesis in the full service of the people, of all peoples. For doing that, you will most assuredly earn my genuine and humble thanks with full endorsement of your report - provided the word fatwa is dropped from it. Your personal opinion has no religious significance in matters in which the religion of Islam has unequivocally already spoken. Only a political one, and that would be sufficient, nay [of] immense significance for the ordinary peoples of the world, almost 7 billion of us, of all faiths and persuasions, that even one Muslim scholar has the balls to call a spade a spade.

Even further, I would be most happy to enter into fair interlocution with your learned scholar who presumably authored this one-sided Fatwa, or obligingly put his name to it, in any public televised forum. Should be interesting for the world to witness a rational dialog between a virtuous Islamic scholar berating the pirates while ignoring the grotesque imperial mobilization of the emperor that is not only responsible for genocide of multiple Muslim civilizations, but is also rapidly lowering an iron-curtain of tortuous police-states throughout Europe and America, and an ordinary plebe.

I humbly invite the press to publish this letter in their columns and newspapers.

Thank you.

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

<http://humanbeingsfirst.org>

California, United States of America.

---

## The Reply

**Date:** Wed, 24 Mar 2010 21:44:52 +0000

**Subject:** Re: Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire

**From:** Zahid Iqbal

**To:** “Project Humanbeingsfirst.org”

Cc: [tehreek@minhaj.org](mailto:tehreek@minhaj.org), [spokesman@minhajuk.org](mailto:spokesman@minhajuk.org), [shahid.mursaleen@minhajuk.org](mailto:shahid.mursaleen@minhajuk.org), [zahid.iqbal@minhajuk.org](mailto:zahid.iqbal@minhajuk.org), [ishtiaq.ahmed@minhajuk.org](mailto:ishtiaq.ahmed@minhajuk.org), Abbas Aziz , DAWOOD HUSSAIN

AoA

err....

I think we have a nut-job here, and a frustrated one at that. No need to reply, methinks...

Zahid

---

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Tahir-ul-Qadri-Fatwa-Terrorism>

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/03/resp-terror-fatwa-in-service-of-empire.html>

First published on Saturday, March 20, 2010

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter VI

## Propaganda Systems Waiting for Allah

**Letter: 'Gog and Magog' lend new meaning to 'opiate of the peoples' as Pakistan is destroyed in its name!**

### Overview

The phrase “Waiting for Allah” is the title of roving Foreign Affairs Correspondent for the Sunday Times, Christina Lamb's 1992 book on Pakistan. Revealingly, the title captures in one short phrase the entire state of the Muslim polity worldwide, and not just in Pakistan. Evidently, no one is able to escape that state

in which the public mind voluntarily accepts what it really ought not to accept if one were to look at the situation objectively. “Waiting for Allah” is just one of the many methods and techniques of inducing voluntary servitude in the public mind. Its overarching purpose in modernity, of getting people to love their own servitude, was explained most eloquently by essayist Aldous Huxley in his short talk at the University of California, Berkeley. [A] The specific technique of “Waiting for Allah” towards the same general purpose outlined by Aldous Huxley, has been in use from time immemorial. In fact, since the very invention of the clergy and the notions of god, karma, destiny, and the like to explain away all injustices in the world. Pakistan today is captured in its web little differently from the ancient man, and evidently even more so than the rest of the Muslims worldwide. [B] Un-strangely enough (if one understands social engineering that is), despite the bright information age of the twenty-first century with smart phones, facebook and twitter, the entire world is more and more beholden to some technique of behavior control as is best suited to the respective cultural and social genius of its diverse peoples. Few can escape its web of control as is captured in the report on The Mighty Wurlitzer. [C] Islam's singular directive for liberating oneself from its clutches is in the oft recited but evidently most poorly understood Surah Al-Asr. [D] Fourteen centuries into its existence, and the public mind is still beholden to the gods of tyranny who alone benefit from the people Waiting for Allah! Those given to reflection and not satisfied attributing tyranny to God, sometimes meander from Waiting for Allah to questioning the justice and mercy of Allah. [E] We how-



ever begin with surely the most diabolical idea ever invented for inducing voluntary servitude in mankind in the realm of religion: Waiting for Allah; and it is for the common man to help Allah shorten that Waiting – Eschatology, the Last Days, and what is metaphorically labeled 'Gog and Magog' in the Christian tradition, and 'Hajuj and Mahjuj' in the Holy Qur'an.

### **April 23, 2009**

If you are a Pakistani, this letter is addressed to you. If you are a Muslim sitting on the fence, this letter is still addressed to you. I hope it reaches you some how through the unfathomable magic of the internet. Anyone just a 100 years ago would surely have thought this instant communication system as magic, of divine origin, and some fulfillment of the signs of the 'Last Days'. I assure you that I have some tiny role in making it happen as the proverbial cog in the giant wheel of Silicon Valley (see my patents), like tens of thousands of my other fellow engineers and scientists who have slogged day and night in the pursuit of 'American Dream' for so many years and have made many things happen – from telephone to television to cellphone to the Four galloping Horsemen of the Apocalypse – all instruments of instant communication, and also cataclysmic destruction.

And none of us builders of modernity are really divine, trust me, except perhaps that occasional gorgeous unapproachable ... so moving right along, can we fallible creatures construct or orchestrate something that is divine in its purpose? Something useful(?), maybe. Something destructive(?), always. Evil(?), surely. But divine? Perhaps that ought to be capitalized as Divine, as it is speaking of the idea of man being the instrument of God. But I'll continue to use the lower case form because the notion can hardly be imputed to God. It is man made and traces to all the mythical gods of antiquity who played their divine games at the expense of man, from Ram and Vishnu et. al. in the ancient Indian civilization which still informs the cultural and reli-

gious ethos of modern India, to Zeus and Apollo on Mount Olympus in the Hellenic civilization of the ancient Greeks and Romans whose legacy of intellectual thought informs the West.

Simple logic reveals the absurdity of this notion which is why I persist in the lower case usage of divinity to reflect my analysis of its human origins. If a divine needs evil mortals to do its dirty work to fulfill its divine plan, then the creation must possess powers greater than its creator! The creator can't do its own dirty work and relies on us to do it – then on what basis of justice would it hold the creation accountable for fulfilling its own divine plan? Never mind that why should we worship it if we have greater powers. And therein lies a logical conundrum as old as mankind for all the divinely-learned on the planet who have had people do god's

Imran Hosein, the scholar-preacher extraordinaire of Pakistani origin and the enigmatic author of *Last Days of Gog and Magog*, is on the mark on his analysis of 9/11 as an inside job and part of a long running conspiracy by the international banking cabal to take over the world. His advocacy however based on his gog and magog gibberish, to disengage completely from this world like the 'people of the cave' of Surah Al Kahf, to do nothing until the promised salvation of the 'Last Days' arrives, puts him squarely in the camp of supporters of tyranny. What a shame!

evil work in the name of their gods. Today these divinely-learned pulpits continue their absurdity by announcing the final unleashing of 'Gog and Magog' and the 'Last Days' based on how humanity has progressed into abject corruption and slavery to money and power in this Technetronic age, that in fact, it is all god's work. See "Last Days of Gog and Magog" (<http://imranhosein.org/media/books/ivgmmw.pdf>).

**Yes, I too think it is gods', and not God's.**

When the dogmatic, more interested in the immanent metaphors of eschatology than the more mundane matters of the here and the

now – such as the empirical, to be dealt with today, with perhaps the straightforward Commandments like that expressed in Surah Al-Asr (Chapter 103 in the Holy Qur'an), or the straightforward Biblical Golden Rule expressed in the New and Old Testaments (*Do unto others as you have them do unto you*, The Holy Bible: Matthew 7:12, Luke 6:31; Old Testament Mosaic Law;) – preach to their faithful choir that the corruption on earth is in fulfillment of some divine prophesy so that god can finally bring justice to a suffering humanity at the End of Time, then they are effectively arguing that the corrupters are really doing the divine's work!

And the public should not interfere with it, that if anything, as some religious fanatics among all three Abrahamic religions proclaim, they should be aided and abetted to hasten that outcome.

How convenient for the hectoring hegemon that they are now doing “divine work” with the pulpits' blessings from two of the largest religions of man!

Furthermore, imagine being sold on the idea that all those wonderful Platitudes and Commandments in all those treasured Holy Books which none could enforce because the hectoring hegemon throughout the ages usurped peoples' rights and enslaved them, could

Surah Al Kahf, Chapter 18 of the Holy Qur'an, is likely the most allegorical, metaphorical, and speculation-rife Chapter in the entire Good Book whose meaning can only be known to the Author of the Holy Qur'an, or to those designated in the Good Book as “*rasik-hoon-fil-ilm*”, as in verse 3:7. For anyone else, whether he wears a sanctioned turban or a western academic gown, to speciously speculate upon metaphorical verses to advance the argument of “disengagement” and to leave the world wide open for the harvest of tyranny, can only be the work of a very simpleton fool, or a very sophisticated social scientist finding new ways to induce voluntary servitude among the masses.

in fact only be implemented by some *awaited savior* to be sent down by god. For indeed, it is but a truism, as Aldous Huxley had put it, that *“nothing is easier than to formulate high ideals, but few things are more difficult than to discover the means for by those ideals might be implemented, and the categorical imperatives which spring from them can be a pain. This is the real problem”*. Thus imagine this problem of impracticality being solved eschatologically, waiting for Allah to send the *savior*, in a self-perpetuating, self-fulfilling prophecy:

- (1) don't even bother resisting evil because you will fail, since it's all happening by divine decree ;
- (2) thus don't challenge your rulers and their oppressions even while you recognize them as oppressors, they rule as god's vicegerent on earth ;
- (3) it's all written in Islam's Good Book (*“Obey Allah and obey the Messenger and those charged with authority among you”* – Holy Qur'an Surah An-Nisa, verse 4:59), can't you read you heathens, that Muslim tyrants are a mercy from god as they hasten mankind towards the 'Last Days' when justice will finally reign supreme, and so we must not resist ;

not to ignore the pious Christians' Holy Book (*“I am free to submit to authority. I am free to make myself a slave. My friends, you are free, you are free to respect and appreciate the authority of the government that god gives to you - Honor the King! The way you talk about your government, it's so easy to complain isn't it? It is so easy to criticize, it is so easy to find fault. Honor the King. Do it anyway, whether the king deserves it or not. All authority, all authority is an extension of god's authority!”* – transcribed from the sermon outlining the New American Theology of Civil Submission, April 14, 2008) ;

- (4) for the 'Last Days' prophesy to be fulfilled, the whole world must become filled with injustice and oppression, and only then will the Mahdi, and/or the Messiah, shall be made to return by the Will of God to fashion a new righteous world army which will fight tyranny to end all injustice on earth once and for all ;
- (5) until then, since any battle with tyrants is futile, just work on saving your imaan (beliefs) ; focus on personal piety ; go back to the basics to being 'good Muslims' ; spiritually prepare to be eligible to join the Army of the Mahdi/Messiah in the unknown tomorrow whose numbers will be limited and only those of the highest spiritual merit will be accepted ; for today be content with purifying your hearts and controlling your carnal desires as you continue to “*Render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar’s, and unto God the things that are God’s*” (New Testament, Matthew 22:21) ; etceteras.
- (6) It would be a travesty to neglect to mention the most remarkable gibberish among that set, what the newest preacher to burst onto the internet-scene preaches in polished English vernacular : disengage from this world entirely like the 'people of the cave' of Surah Al Kahf until the promised salvation of the 'Last Days' arrives.

What a wonderful gift of a free hand to Mephistopheles (*Shaitaan* in the language of the Holy Qur'an, *hectoring hegemon* in the language of political science, *imperialism* in the language of the people)! I have heard this convoluted logic in several variations since 911 when the mosques in the United States suddenly became full of the pious trying to be 'good Muslims' who 'United We Stand' with empire while *heathens* like me took to the streets protesting the impending

destruction of innocent civilians in Iraq. My journey against the grain of “United We Stand” with “imperial mobilization” and police-state USA is recorded in several chapters of my 2003 book, [1] especially Chapter 8 which holds Muslim establishments in the United States culpable for their gratuitous gift to Mephistopheles as its *Uncle Toms*.

The logic method known as *Reductio ad absurdum* (Latin, literally: reduction to the absurd; a method of disproving a proposition by showing that its inevitable consequences would be absurd, or lead to self-contradiction; conversely, also a method of indirectly proving a proposition by assuming its negation to be true and showing that this leads to an absurdity), applied rigorously to the above observations demonstrates all these to be based on the absurd premise of “God's Will” for some “Divine Plan” which requires tyranny to become ubiquitous before God Shall intervene to end it.

Let's dissect this premise and see what happens if it is presumed to be true:

- (1) If God needs evil men and women to implement its divine plan, then creation becomes more enabled than the creator and the creator depends on its own creation, and thus the key abstract philosophical attribute of God being Self-sustaining; Self-sufficient; Self-consistent; Free from contradiction; Free from defects; Not dependent on anyone or anything; Omnipotent, “kun fa-ya-kun” (Be, and it is); etc., is thrown out the window ; the question is akin to the logical fallacy “can God create a stone which he cannot lift”, meaning, if God can do anything, if God is defined as Omnipotent, then can God limit himself to become dependent on its own creation to do its bidding, similarly, can God put the unjust in heaven and the just ones in hell contrary to his own prime directive on supreme justice and his own attribute of being the Most Just, etceteras., all these creating irreconcilable con-

traditions among the attributes themselves thus making for a defective God who is not free from contradictions --- So, either the God premise is false, the attributes ascribed to God are false, or the premise being tested is false, and for those who accept the God premise on faith (as it is un-falsifiable and therefore in the realm of faith), and accept by way of reasoning the philosophical attribute that a God must be free from all defects and perfect in all his attributes without contradictions among them or else He is not Divine, the only remaining choice is to reject the premise in question ;

- (2) failure of the lofty moral platitudes in the Holy Books, the Bible, the Qur'an, the Ten Commandments, not to neglect other moral scriptures sacred to man in other civilizations, in accomplishing man's spiritual guidance for a moral existence, thus necessitating Divine Intervention in the form of the Eschatology of the Last Days, a *Mahdi*, a *Messiah*, to finally bring justice to mankind by breaking its bonds of servitude to fellow man as man couldn't live up to the Divine Guidance himself to accomplish it himself ; the very concept of Divine Intervention of the Last Days presupposes that Divine Guidance failed in its Categorical Imperative to reform man by giving him the choice to establish justice among themselves but man failed to live up to the Divine Guidance and it will be forced onto man by Divine Intervention of the *Mahdi*, the *Messiah* in the *Last Days* ---- so what was the point of that entire exercise of Divine Guidance? So either the Guidance is Divine in which case it cannot fail not only because God understands both the Guidance and the target of that Guidance since He created

them both and coupled them together, but also because of the fact that God is free from defects and cannot fail, and therefore the presupposition is false; or it was not divine and failed because it did not understand the nature of man and its primacy as well as its sheep instincts, in which case the outcome is already predictable ; but it cannot be both Divine and fail in its own stated purpose (see the Dialog on the Creation of Adam in Surah Al-Baqara) ;

- (3) evil triumphing becoming the pre-requisite for justice and peace among mankind pushes the Mephistophelian *end justify the means* dogma of expediency and military style “objectivity” to achieve any target as morally legitimate, which is antithetical to the moral codes of not just all three Abrahamic religions, but all theistic moral philosophies and traditions creating a self-contradiction of monumental proportions if then God Himself indulges in it to achieve His Divine Plan ; and
- (4) a catch-22 in Accountability on the Day of Judgment is created for the religions which proclaim Heaven and Hell in an Afterlife as reward or punishment --- what punishment if the evil was necessary part of the Divine plan and consequently its vile purveyors the Divine instruments?

As we see, absurdities pile up upon each other very quickly with even a modicum of analytical thought if we accept the premise underlying the Eschatology being taught mankind from virtually all Abrahamic pulpits, of all sectarian flavors. By the logical reasoning method of *reductio ad absurdum*, the premise stands rejected because it leads to absurdities if presumed true.

It is reasonable to inquire whether there is any explicit reference



to such “savior cometh”, or to such an absurd *Eschatology*, in the categorical and foundational verses of the Holy Qur'an?

Admittedly, I am not a scholar of the scriptures, let alone of the most profound world religion. Nevertheless, as a thinking student of scriptures interested in uncovering what the Good Book itself says rather than what the pen of man says it says, a diligent study of the singular scripture of Islam, the Holy Qur'an, reveals that all the “*Mahdi and Messiah returning to free mankind from its bondage*” type beatitudinous concepts of *Eschatology* appear to be entirely from pages outside the Holy Qur'an itself.

It is noteworthy that: (1) these ideas are prevalent in the Biblical literature, and arguably, somehow crept into the Muslim literature of antiquity penned by the Muslim holy scribes and narrators of Islamic history; and (2) that these ideas are, at best, based on wholly speculative interpretations of the metaphorical and allegorical verses of the Holy Qur'an to suit one's own fancy, ethos, inclination, and *socialization bias* in which one can impute pretty much any meaning to these metaphorical verses based on how much one believes in one's own holy books outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an. In other words, apart from any subversive agenda to wittingly put religion in the service of empire, innocent *confirmation bias* and unwitting *incestuous self-reinforcement* appears to have led to interpreting the speculative verses of the Holy Qur'an on these *Eschatological* matters! Who is to say who has got the right interpretation? The right *ijtihad*? Are the verses of the Holy Qur'an poetry that one can imagine them to mean whatever one fancies? Or are the verses of the Holy Qur'an a specific guidance unto mankind from its Author? Witness the unequivocal warning in the Holy Qur'an to refrain from such gratuitous interpretations, and who specifically have the right to interpret the metaphorical verses of the Holy Qur'an, in verse 3:7 of Surah Aal-'Imran.

For the Shia Muslims for instance, *Imam Mahdi* is as fundamental a construct of faith as the Prophet of Islam is, but unfortunately derives virtually its entire body of beliefs and doctrines exclusively from

pages outside the Holy Qur'an. Its metaphorical verses are “fixed”, meaning, interpreted, to lend credence to these dogmas. Among all the Muslim sects, the Shia Muslims, like the early Christians, are most profoundly awaiting the return of the Savior, *Imam Mahdi*, to whom allegiance and obedience is pledged in daily ritual prayers. Iran has extended that obedience to the *valih-e-faqih*, an ayatollah who rules the public in *Imam Mahdi's* name in his absence as his self-proclaimed temporal lieutenant (*wali*), imam, under the rubric of yet another religious dogma of obedience to authority prevalent among the Shia Muslims called “taqlid”. [2] Iran of course presents itself as the greatest antagonist of the oppressive West today. But even as she boldly articulates Ayatollah Khomeini's conception of the “Great Satan” in her national and international proclamations, her religious and political leadership under the *valih-e-faqih* [3] remain rather timid in calling 9/11 the '*operation canned goods*' that it is. One can only imagine that they are also waiting for *Imam Mahdi* to call out that assessment.

Whatever the actual religious reality of the return of *Imam Mahdi* and Messiah may be (a point which is orthogonal to the one being made here), the empirical and unarguable fact of the matter is that the concept of “Waiting for Allah” (which includes waiting for any Savior, Mahdi, Messiah when such beliefs defer mobilizing resistance against systems of tyranny and oppression until their arrival in the 'Last Days') forms a most powerful opiate for inducing voluntary servitude as “karma” (as among the Hindu caste system): a bold and voluntary resignation to fate as divinely ordained inevitability. What a powerful opiate!

But now imagine layering upon these mechanistic systems of inducing servitude, an even more diabolical system in which a new type of slavery is created for which Goethe, the German philosopher, stated:

“None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free. The truth has been kept

from the depth of their minds by masters who rule them with lies. They feed them on falsehoods till wrong looks like right in their eyes.”

Modernity is run by *superman* intellectuals; they are its principal architects ahead of politicians who merely serve their interests. Both work for the same unaccountable powers behind the scenes who harvest man's discontent, his suffering, at times inducing it with systems of oppression, at times aiding and abetting it by imposing proxy situations, for an onslaught on all social and moral order for their agenda of world government. This is done by creating “revolutionary times” of one type or another, sometimes as bloody revolutions, like the French and Russian revolutions, other times as crises, catastrophes, world wars, pestilences, and the new “democracy revolutions” we are experiencing today, to create the conditions which enable enacting that which is greater than the temporal human conditions which gave birth to these “revolutionary times”. This is how all the global police-state laws, greater and greater powers invested with supra-national governing bodies like the UN, BIS, WB, IMF, come about.

Those who control these supra national institutions from the dark shadows as the root godhead of the financial oligarchy, control the world. This isn't hyperbole but the empirical reality of the science of control that is based on the power to coin money, usury, and debt. Give this power to the money lenders and they care not who makes the laws. Not my words to depict reality, but the paraphrase from the words of some Rothschild. The reality which these words speak to was witnessed in action once again during the 2008 financial bailout awarded by United States Congress to the international bankster fraternity represented by the Federal Reserve in the United States. [4a] But despite the past two centuries of development to first systematically destroy existing world order through revolutions and world wars, surely there hasn't been in the history of warfare a more diabolical and multi-faceted *Hegelian Dialectic* enacted on the world stage than is being enacted today between the *Waiting for Allah* and *Helping Allah*.

At times goaded on by crafty slogans of “liberation” with “*God is on your side*” [4] and at other times by actively engaging in empire's own creation of the trifecta of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” vs. “revolutionary Islam” to serve the same “imperial mobilization” agenda for world government. Religion in the hands of *superman* remains the ultimate tool of primacy for mass behavior control. The *superman* can make ordinary man enthused with spirit fight for or against anything, for or against any ideology, and he can make the rest of the spectating bystanders quietly accept the frightful conditions imposed upon them while patiently “Waiting for Allah” to rescue them. And I include in that group all believers of all faiths and religions who are fed on hope of a better future by getting them to accept the tortuous present with quiet resignation. This condition of voluntary servitude Aldous Huxley termed the “Ultimate Revolution”:

“Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: that we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude! This is the, it seems to me the ultimate in malevolent revolution shall we say.”

Their new age religion on the horizon intended to replace all religions that are based on ancient Holy Books, is called *Secular Humanism*, the religion of reason of the superman, and underwritten entirely in modern Orwellian Newspeak whereby morality is relative, expediency is law, and state is supreme. The state no longer exists on the will of man to serve his interests, but man exists on the will of the state to serve its interests. A world constitution is being underwritten by default by the fiat of global laws already in the making with these underlying premises. To officially layer platitudinous wording over it once the structures are in place has been in draft-mode for a while. As for instance, in his 1940 book “New World Order”, H. G. Wells even

outlined a manifesto, the “Declaration of the Rights of Man”, which when I first read it I also thought was a most sensible 10-point seeding Articles for drafting a planetary level equitable 'social contract' for all the peoples of the planet. Wells wrote in 1940 just as Nazi victories were piling up at the onset of World War II:

“And if we, the virtuous democracies, are not fighting for these common human rights, then what in the name of the nobility and gentry, the Crown and the Established Church, the City, The Times and the Army and Navy Club, are we common British peoples fighting for?”

And Wells most artfully extended that “virtue” in the Tenth Article of the “Declaration of the Rights of Man”. Its wording is so damn sharp that it even had me perplexed whether it was a noble vision for “universal law” like Lord Tennyson's in his 1842 poem “Locksley Hall”, or vile propaganda for imposing tyranny as can be seen in my report: *The Enduring Capitalist Conspiracy For World Government* [5], where I had observed:

“If H. G. Wells was a devious Orwellian character, there really would have been no reason for creating the inordinately commonsensical, rational, fair, and very moral Declaration of the Rights of Man which immensely empower breaking all bonds of voluntary servitude!”

Here is the brilliant verbiage of H. G. Wells' *Tenth Article of Universal Declaration of Human Rights* for you to examine yourself:

“No treaty and no law affecting these primary rights shall be binding upon any man or province or administrative division of the community, that has not been made openly, by and with the active or tacit acquiescence of every adult citizen concerned, either given by a direct majority vote of the community affected or

through the majority vote of his publicly elected representatives. In matters of collective behaviour it is by the majority decision men must abide. No administration, under a pretext of urgency, convenience or the like, shall be entrusted with powers to create or further define offences or set up by-laws, which will in any way infringe the rights and liberties here asserted. All legislation must be public and definite. No secret treaties shall be binding on individuals, organisations or communities. No orders in council or the like, which extend the application of a law, shall be permitted. There is no source of law but the people, and since life flows on constantly to new citizens, no generation of the people can in whole or in part surrender or delegate the legislative power inherent in mankind.”

Lovely verbiage? While searching to resolve that irksome question, it occurred to me that perhaps like the lofty US Constitution, built upon the systematic genocide of ten million native inhabitants of that land without shedding a tear, which gave the wonderful Declaration of its Bill of Rights to only those of the right race and heritage who were deemed “legitimate” human beings to have natural “inalienable rights”, and so are these lovely platitudes for only those who survive the pious culling of the *untermensch* in the New World Order (this concept of semantics of words having narrower or different meanings from what they are deceptively made to appear to the public mind, George Orwell termed “Newspeak”).

This culling of the *untermensch* for population reduction is to be variously blamed upon nature, and/or upon the *Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse*, the “revolutionary times” so to speak, that is necessary in order execute on the genocidal agenda. A glimpse into that underlying twisted villainy of the *Ubermensch* mindset in which the people of the right race and heritage are permitted all the rights of man, including to

procreate at will, to go forth and multiply, while the *untermenschen* as the *useless eaters* are to be population controlled and/or reduced for the threat of the haves to the national security of the haves in a global police-state is afforded in Bertrand Russell's 1952 book: *Impact of Science on Society*. A book which few people appear to have read but must read. In addition to advocating birth-control of the *lesser humanity* who haven't contributed anything to world civilization while permitting the white races to procreate at will, Lord Bertrand Russell philosophically reasoned for global police-state being the only effective and practical means of maintaining world government:

As per the United States' National Security Strategy Memorandum NSSM-200 written by the then Secretary of State Henry Kissinger in 1974 and presented to president Gerald Ford for his signature which the president signed as the National Security Decision Memorandum NSDM 314 in 1975, agreeing to the population control agenda for world's most populous Least Developed Countries outlined by Kissinger. See a brief examination of the section titled "An Alternative View" in NSSM-200, in this scribe's report on Capitalist Conspiracy for World Government.

“There is, it must be confessed, a psychological difficulty about a single world government. The chief source of social cohesion in the past, I repeat, has been war: the passions that inspire feeling of unity are hate and fear. These depend upon the existence of an enemy, actual or potential. **It seems to follow that a world government could only be kept in being by force, not by the spontaneous loyalty that now inspires a nation at war.**”

And world police-state is what we have today, driving global governance in stages towards the fait accompli of one world. Well, evidently, it is easier to maintain police-state with *Newspeak* under *Or-*

*wellian* cover in which people are brought to love their own servitude than just at the point of the hard bayonet as in vanilla military dictatorships. One can witness the platitudinous wordsmithing in the UN docs, in the EU constitution, etc., which underwrite the nihilist world order all of which are layered upon the premises outlined above. All are connivings to take away real individual rights in practice under the pretense of giving some abstract universal rights to man, while the *superman* will always retain all the real rights because he defines what those are. The *superman* exercises those rights through its control of the state and its legal authority to legislate any abhorrence and call that law. The *superman* increasingly exudes that power through the supra-national world governing bodies who today implement those laws with the acquiescing of all nations in the name of international law. The *superman* declares wars whenever he wants, makes peace whenever he wants, imprisons whomsoever he wants, makes heroes and villains of whomsoever he wants and labels all that justice. He weaves a web of deceit and calls it truth. And he gets the common mind to accept his brilliant arithmetic of two plus two make five as he inches the world rapidly towards global police-state with incremental body of oppressive laws in the name of national and world security. While all can see the heinous acts of the *superman* conducted in the name of security, the common herd, like the three wise monkeys, almost always hears no evil, speaks no evil, and sees no evil.

Despite Orwell's attempt to explain the use of language for oppression with the *Newspeak* dictionary in his fable *Nineteen eighty-four*, and Huxley's attempt to explain the same in his fable *A Brave New World* in which the real knowledge in possession of the elite is carefully segregated from what is taught to the public mind, even intelligent well-read people don't seem to realize that language is the first weapon of conquest and remain caught in its sophisticated multi-faceted trappings. *Newspeak* is the very foundation of the new age religion of Secular Humanism for the New World Order. [6]

Is courage so cheap, and shame so rare, that we forsake one and



gather the other as we build lies upon lies and create apathy upon apathy? If only scholars had instead forsaken their pen and taken up the sword – their crimes could have been [relatively] trivially dealt with. They have completely changed night into day and day into night, just like the controllers in Plato's *Myth of the Cave*. Each of those 'prisoners of the cave', from time immemorial, feeling the whip on their back and the sword on their neck, must surely have thought the 'Last Days' is at hand, that resistance today is futile, that to save their souls for the morrow when the *savior cometh* is their only way out! Sounds like it could be a remarkable scene in the remake of 1984! I copyright that Idea! Hollywood/Bollywood if you read this, make sure you send me a check – for I am rather broke as layoffs and industry shutdowns are taking over as America's new paymasters while the *gog and magog* du jour laugh their way to the bank!!

The following illustrative passages of what's to come and how it might be unveiled to the public mind are excerpted from my report: Financial Terrorism April 2009 – Financial News Analysis in Context. [7] Please do share this letter with your own circle of friends if you find any merit in it. If it only wins me scorn from the 'uber pious', the 'uber intellectuals', and hemlock be the only wages of my sins, that hemlock is more tasteful to me as my prize than all the riches and ego inflation the native-informants accumulate as their prize.

### **Begin Excerpt**

“The Day After – American Agenda for Pakistan” is so palpably visible that only fools and shills among the Westerners, and native-informants among the victims, will continue to bleat Alice's 'War On Terror' instead of getting the prime-movers behind the 'merchants of death'!

And many, drowning in a surfeit of faith from ear to

ear, are simply “waiting for Allah” thinking it is the “**Last Days of Gog and Magog**” (see <http://imranhosein.org/media/books/ivgmmw.pdf> ) that no mere mortals may withstand. For, it is argued before them, an “*indestructible power*” the almighty creator hath himself calculatingly fashioned to fulfill his own (murderous) prophesies in order to finally rain divine justice upon the Earth – right after he hath rained phosphorous bombs upon children, women, men, the elderly, and destroyed their innocent civilizations at the very hands of his own “*indestructible*” hectoring hegemony to bring all that planned divine justice to fruition! What an idiotic and cruel god whose imagination only extends from genesis to genocide in order to fashion creation. And while that is merely immanent, far more grotesque is the idiotic imbecilic mass of followers who malign their own Almighty Creator whom they daily aver to believe in, Who repeatedly describes Itself in the very Book they hold most sacred as “**the Beneficent, the Merciful**”! How can both be true simultaneously – unless it is a Zeus like fickle-minded god who enjoys games of cruel self-indulgence at the expense of his creation?

Can learned people not think with some rational logic, even when they be spiritually inclined, that any earthly devil couldn't wish for a better neutralization of any impediment emanating from the masses for its own “*imperial mobilization*” agendas? Give people their opiate in their right hand, while enslaving them with the left! Give them what they believe is divinely ordained – the majority will remain occupied in their pious and pecuniary pursuits believing it is all the 'will' of their god(s)! And more apropos to modernity,

inculcate a trust in so called “experts” so that one may be convinced to suspend one's own commonsense and rational judgment. Witness the events of 911 where the catastrophic mode of failure of the tall buildings preclude all and sundry from even thinking that it could have been an **“inside job”**! Why? because the “experts” say 19 jihadis did it!

Woe be to them all who manufacture pretexts and justifications to not side with the truth, who lead people astray to make it appear that the helpless screaming victims is god's own work as destined which none may alter, who remain busy in pious interlocution in their mosques, churches, temples while cataclysmic 'Shock and Awe' is continually visited upon innocent civilian populations. There is none on planet earth who can claim they haven't witnessed the preying of the vultures and vampires for which, surely, the Creator too must curse its own creation for their apathy despite plentiful guidance to every peoples! What will thee, Oh people of the cloth, take to thine grave – a barrel full of gold and a ledger full of piety while God's creation was burned and starved at the hands of the hectoring hegemony right before thy twirling rosaries? Many an atheist show far greater moral acumen and disquiet in their actions when they rush to the aid of suffering humanity – for indeed, a moral compass appears to be built into us human beings, we who can reason, and we who can reflect, all killed by the eschatological gibberish fashioned by priests shilling for the enemies of mankind! While the misanthropes remain busy building corrupting institutions and instruments of co-option to create 'one-world' government, the sheeple are kept busy chasing absurdities.

At the intersection of political science and religion, whereby the latter is used in the most sophisticated and devilish of ways to *server* the former (as in *client-server* computing), such as, for example: (1) to both subvert and incapacitate political activism in its most efficacious dimension while simultaneously promulgating “*imperial mobilization*” by fashioning the perpetual enemy of “Islamofascism” ; (2) to devilishly fashion 'freedom fighters' with “God is on your side” ; (3) to return the Jews to Zion by killing off god and selling the 'ubermensch' concept of the Jewish peoples themselves being their own Messiah (see Letter to Editor: Dalit Voice's 'Which god?' February 08, 2009) ; etc., 'religion' is today as much a part of the Machiavellian instrument of hegemony, as it was in antiquity when the rather banal 'divine sanction' was invoked for imperial legitimacy!

Muslims today, being among the most intellectually challenged peoples on the face of the earth, are even encouraged to once again dream of 'khilafat', as that strain conveniently adds to the phobia of the “*Triumphalism of Islam*” (see Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, 2001).

Between the sedation of Aldous Huxley's ethereal 'Soma' and the fatigue of the treadmill of the 'American Dream', the plebeians are led to the slaughter – all throughout the ages, since time immemorial. Latter day modernity is no different, only more Machiavellian! With a deception so Technetronic, and mind manipulation so ubiquitous, that it should not surprise anyone if they see their god's names spelled in the sky and 'Jesus' descend on the 'wings of angels' at the respective GPS coordinates of each peoples' holy pre-

dictions! Coming soon to the pious neighborhoods of the (Abrahamic) world. Thousands of visitors have been nightly entertained in Disneyland by holographic image projection's progressive development for at least two decades, and it must surely be ready by now for introducing new convoluted twists to *“imperial mobilization”!*

And Pakistan is next! A “Kosovo” is being orchestrated in Pakistan and matters have maddeningly been brought right on the verge of fait accompli. All for the meager want of a handful of courageous men and women of national prominence to simply have called 'a spade a spade'! Unlike Palestine, Pakistan was destroyed, first and foremost, by her own treasonous mercenary peoples! The United States to follow suit, for the exact same reason!

### **End Excerpt**

Zahir Ebrahim

April 23, 2009

Updated for 2nd Edition, April 2015

### **References**

[A] Aldous Huxley's 1962 talk given to the students at the University of California, Berkeley: The Ultimate Revolution, [http://archive.org/download/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution\\_64kb.m3u](http://archive.org/download/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution_64kb.m3u)

[B] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2008/09/happy-happy-in-hope-voluntary-servitude.html>

[C] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[D] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-surah-al-asr-of-holy-quran.html>

[E] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2008/12/tapestry-god-tyrants-hope-servitude.html>

[1] <http://prisonersofthecave.blogspot.com/2007/04/chapter-8.html>

[2] The concept of “taqlid” as understood from the verses of the Holy Qur'an is in Zahir Ebrahim, *What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid - Blind Following the Non-Infallible?*

<http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/08/what-does-quran-say-about-taqlid.html>

The concept of “imam” (any leader) vs “Imam” (Leader which the scripture asserts is only appointed by God) as understood from the verses of the Holy Qur'an is explained in Zahir Ebrahim, *Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-III*,

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt3.html>

[3] The concept of “valih-e-faqih” is expounded in Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini's series of sermons given in Najaf during his exile years and compiled in his book after the Revolution: *Islam and Revolution* (translated in English by Hamid Algar, 1981),

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/02/cacheof-islam-and-revolution-writings-and-declarations-of-imam-khomeini-translated-by-hamid-algar-1981-mizan-press.pdf>

The concept of Divine Rule by Valih-e-Faqih as understood from the verses of the Holy Qur'an is examined in Zahir Ebrahim, *What does the Holy Qur'an say about Vilayat-i Faqih?*

<http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/03/what-does->

quran-say-about-vilayat-faqih.html

[4] [http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god\\_is\\_on\\_your\\_side.wmv](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god_is_on_your_side.wmv)

[5] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2008/09/capitalist-conspiracy-world-government.html>

[6] The use of language for colonization is best illustrated by Lord Macaulay's *Minute on Indian Education* presented to the British Parliament in 1835 (

[http://columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00generallinks/macaulay/txt\\_minute\\_education\\_1835.html](http://columbia.edu/itc/mealac/pritchett/00generallinks/macaulay/txt_minute_education_1835.html) ) cached at

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/02/cacheof-macaulays-minute-on-indian-education-02-february-1835.pdf>

**Begin Excerpt Lord Macaulay, Feb 02, 1835, Minute on Indian Education:**

“What then shall that language be? One-half of the committee maintain that it should be the English. The other half strongly recommend the Arabic and Sanscrit. The whole question seems to me to be-- which language is the best worth knowing?

I have no knowledge of either Sanscrit or Arabic. But I have done what I could to form a correct estimate of their value. I have read translations of the most celebrated Arabic and Sanscrit works. I have conversed, both here and at home, with men distinguished by their proficiency in the Eastern tongues. I am quite ready to take the oriental learning at the valuation of the orientalists themselves. I have never found one among them who could deny that a single shelf of a good European library was worth the whole native literature of India and Arabia. The intrinsic superiority of the Western literature is indeed fully admitted by those members of the

committee who support the oriental plan of education.

...

In one point I fully agree with the gentlemen to whose general views I am opposed. I feel with them that it is impossible for us, with our limited means, to attempt to educate the body of the people.

**We must at present do our best to form a class who may be interpreters between us and the millions whom we govern, --a class of persons Indian in blood and colour, but English in tastes, in opinions, in morals and in intellect.**

To that class we may leave it to refine the vernacular dialects of the country, to enrich those dialects with terms of science borrowed from the Western nomenclature, and to render them by degrees fit vehicles for conveying knowledge to the great mass of the population.”

### **End Excerpt Lord Macaulay**

Justifying the bequeathing of English language to the natives of British India and removing their own civilization's indigenous languages from the lingua franca of success in empire's favorite colony, Lord Macaulay laid out the premise for the subsequent Indian Education Policy whose impact still resonates in the British-partitioned India and Pakistan. Arguably, not as much in Bangladesh which purposefully reverted to her singular native language *Bengali* quite successfully nation-wide, perhaps due to her more uniform linguistic composition, and thus was able to reconnect to her intellectual and cultural history in her own native language. A feat which neither India nor Pakistan have been able to accomplish nationally. *Occidentosis, the plague from the West* continues to be most profoundly held as the choicest passport to modernity in most former colonies of the British empire – largely due to their education



policy of grooming the “brown sahib” who have remained the elite in the post-colonial era,

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/01/cacheof-occidentosis-a-plague-from-the-west-by-jalal-ali-ahmad-translated-by-rcampbell-introduction-by-hamidalgargar.pdf> .

[a] An example of cunning wordsmithing in *superman* scholarship is the Balfour Declaration which gave real political rights to the Jews while giving some abstract civil and religious rights to the Palestinians. The actual result is quite visible today. The underlying legalism which led to it is visible in the deconstruction of its diabolical wordsmithing in: *The Illusion of Power and the Calculus of Palestinian Dispossession*,

<http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/response-to-alan-hart-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

[b] The clever wordsmithing of the EU Constitution which has cunningly caveated the loftily worded public Rights to limit them in practice by law, or by executive order, under the rubric of national security and expediency, much like the United States Constitution and its Bill of Rights have been trumped by the Patriot Acts for instance, is examined in an analysis that I once found on the web but don't have a citation for it at this time. Virtually every public Right in the EU Constitution has the caveat that it can be “lawfully” restricted! When the king makes the laws, whatever the king decides is the law. The same with the Parliament which often enact and implement laws handed them by forces unseen by the public mind. The National Security State and those controlling it are one such unseen force.

[c] The clever wordsmithing of the American Constitution which has cunningly subverted it in actual practice is examined in *Cracks in the Constitution* by Ferdinand Lundberg, <http://amazon.com/Cracks-Constitution-Ferdinand-Lundberg/dp/0818402792>

[d] The reality of “Democracy” as it actually played out while being layered upon that brilliantly worded US Constitution was also briefly

analyzed by Carroll Quigley in *THE MYTHOLOGY OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY*, a presentation to the Industrial College of the Armed Forces on August 17, 1972,  
<http://www.carrollquigley.net/lectures.htm>

[e] See more reality of “Democracy” in *Unequal Protection: The Rise of Corporate Domination and the Theft of Human Rights* By Thom Hartmann, Rodale Inc., 2002.

[f] See more reality of “Democracy” in *The United States Isn't a Country — It's a Corporation!* By Lisa Guliani, February 2004, at <http://wariscrime.com/new/the-usa-isnt-a-country-its-a-corporation/> published Jan 15, 2009. Project Humanbeingsfirst's comment for this article extending it with additional material is archived at: <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/03/cacheof-wariscrime-the-usa-isnt-a-country-its-a-corporation-jan152009.pdf>

### **Begin Project Humanbeingsfirst's comment, January 16, 2009**

'There is a much longer history of coup d'état by central banksters to which the Congressional ACT of 1871 appears to be another pivotal link. After setting the UNITED STATES up as a ‘federal corporation’ in 1871, a supreme court decision was orchestrated in 1886 to give the status of ‘personhood’ to the entity called ‘corporation’. Before 1886, “until the bizarre Santa Clara County v. Southern Pacific Railroad Supreme Court case in 1886 – only humans are entitled to human rights in their community.” Thom Hartmann stated it this way, also in his 2002 article: “Americans Revolt in Pennsylvania – New Battle Lines Are Drawn”,  
<http://commondreams.org/views02/1219-06.htm>

### **Begin excerpt from Thom Hartmann**

The implications of this are staggering. For example:

Before 1886, it was a felony in most states for corporations to give money to politicians or otherwise try (through lobbying or advertising) to influence elections. Such activity was called “bribery and influencing,” and the reason it was banned was simple: corporations can’t vote, so what are they doing in politics? Their concern is making money, and they don’t need clean air to breathe or fresh water to drink; leave them to making money and leave the administration of the commons to We, The People.

Before 1886, it was a crime in most states for corporations to own others of their own kind. The need to keep corporations from becoming so large that they could usurp democracy was so clear to the Founders that Jefferson and Madison proposed an 11th Amendment to the Constitution that would have banned “monopolies in commerce,” restricting each company to performing a single purpose, making it responsible to its local community, and barring it from owning other corporations. The amendment didn’t pass because everybody at the time knew that the states already had such laws in place.

Before 1886, only humans had full First Amendment rights of free speech, including the right to influence legislation and the right to lie when not under oath. Now corporations have claimed that they have the free speech right to influence public opinion and legislation through deceit, and a case based on a multinational corporation asserting this right is poised to go before the Supreme Court as you read these words.

That corporation reserves the right to fire and even prosecute human employees who lie to it, however.

Before 1886, only humans had Fourth Amendment rights of privacy. Since then, however, corporations have claimed that EPA and OSHA surprise inspections are violations of their human right of privacy, while at the same time asserting their right to perform surprise inspections of their own employees' bodily fluids, phone conversations, and keystrokes.

Before 1886, only humans had Fifth Amendment rights against double jeopardy and the right to refuse to speak if they'd committed a crime. Since 1886, corporations have asserted these human rights for themselves: the results range from today's corporate scandals to 60 years of silence about the deadliness of tobacco and asbestos.

Before 1886, and following the Civil War, only humans had Fourteenth Amendment rights to protection from discrimination. Since then, corporations have claimed this human right and used it to stop local communities from passing laws to protect their small, local businesses and keep out predatory retailers or large corporations convicted of crimes elsewhere.

**End excerpt from Thom Hartmann**

The following Article-15 US Code is all revealing :  
 ( From the US Code collection Definitions,  
[http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/uscode28/usc\\_sec\\_28\\_00003002----000-.html](http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/uscode28/usc_sec_28_00003002----000-.html) )

**(15) “United States” means—**

**(A) a Federal corporation;**

**(B) an agency, department, commission, board,  
or other entity of the United States; or**

**(C) an instrumentality of the United States.**

This is a set pattern, interestingly. In continuation of the scheme to take over the financial control of the United States, the 1910 Federal Reserve ACT got enacted in 1913 to create our beloved Federal Reserve System. It is as much federal, as federal express.'

**End Project Humanbeingsfirst's comment, January 16, 2009**

[g] Even the United Kingdom is not a country. It is also a Corporation, controlled by another supra-national private Corporation, the real financial capital of the world, the City of London, or just “the City” for short. It is what H. G. Wells was referring to in his rallying call in New World Order – and isn't it odd that he should have mentioned the City (the real power behind the throne that prefers to stay out of public limelight – few in public are even aware of it):

“And if we, the virtuous democracies, are not fighting for these common human rights, then what in the name of the nobility and gentry, the Crown and the Established Church, the City, The Times and the Army and Navy Club, are we common British peoples fighting for?”

[h] See the meticulous research unveiled by John Harris of the UK also being a Corporation, in the Lawful Rebellion Conference, January 24, 2009, titled: It's an illusion, <http://bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/articles/john-harris-its-illusion> .

These examples in [a] to [h] empirically illustrate the vast distance between pious language on lofty parchments and the actual reality of their diabolical subversion by the ruling oligarchy. The pious verbiage mainly serve the interest of perception management of the public

mind so that the *history's actors* can carry on accomplishing their *Übermensch* agendas without interference, often willingly acquiring the public's consent under the right set of “*doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification*” fed them by experts. This is *Orwellian Newspeak* at its best. This technique of mind manipulation and behavior control has advanced far beyond Lord Macaulay's imperial plan of separating a people from their civilizational heritage with the imposition of an alien culture and foreign language so that the process of colonization of the conquered people is not impeded. *Newspeak* is now so ubiquitous that we are unconscious of its presence like the air we breathe, but it cradles our thoughts, feelings, actions as well as inactions.

[7] <http://humanbeingsfirst.wordpress.com/files/2009/05/digest-financial-and-state-terrorism-may2009i.pdf>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Waiting-for-Allah>

**Source URL:** <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/03/waiting-for-allah-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com/p/chapter-6.html>

Written April 23, 2009 | Updated for 2nd Edition, April 2015

# Chapter VII

## Islam and Muslims in the Service of Empire

### **Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization**

**The very foundation of hegemony and empire lie in the public holding largely facile views of truths essential to the rulers**

I sometimes like to tee off my writings on the human condition from the opinions I hear being expressed among the common man, in the grapevine, or in the news media. The quoted perspective below is from an unknown website written by an anonymous person. It expresses the seeds of a crucially pertinent topic to the human condition which is examined in considerable depth in this article.

'On occasions, I feel Muslims 'lose' something when it comes to religion. I am speaking about the second last prophet Jesus or Isa (E-sa) peace be upon him. ... My general opinion of Muslims is that they tend to take on a facile view of Christianity ... I get the feeling that this may be because: If an increase in discussions by Muslims of Jesus (pbuh) were to take place, it would be perceived as "being Christian".' [1]

Where to seek knowledge, wisdom, when all bearers of knowledge and wisdom, both in the East and the West, appear to be shilling for self-interest? When the bearers of knowledge today also appear to be the greatest manipulators and predators of man? And when the knowledge seeker too is naturally beholden to socialization and susceptible to accepting facile world views ingrained since birth?

The interesting perspective embodied in that quote which inspired me to address this issue, is along the lines which reduce to the following empiricism: Human beings in general don't tend to appreciate what is not part of one's own socialization. Furthermore, with suitable inculcation, this lack of appreciation can span the gamut of behavior from remaining largely indifferent to being outright antagonistic to what's not perceived as one's own. The limit of that of course being intense doctrinal hatred and warfare.

This is pretty much a universal trait. An observable universal truism if there is one. And just as applicable to one as to another.

Upon this truism is the manipulative jingoism of antiquity to modernity constructed. We see this from tribalism to ethnocentrism, sectarianism to religionism, racism to culturalism, and nationalism to patriotism.



It is even the basis of the following formulation in Zbigniew Brzezinski's *The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geo-strategic Imperatives*:

“More generally, cultural change in America may also be uncongenial to the sustained exercise abroad of genuinely imperial power. That exercise requires a high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification.” *The Grand Chessboard*, pgs. 211-212

I mention that not to needlessly digress, but only to point out the universality of the principle that the seeding theme being responded to and developed, has outlined just one instance of.

## **The Face of Religion of Islam in the Holy Qur'an**

Recognizing this innate psychological trait of mankind (one presumes) is why the author of the Qur'an, which Muslims of course believe is the Creator (while other's believe was a lunatic), makes an extraordinary pronouncement on this very topic in Surah Al-Maeda – behold the unmatched principle of **Pluralism and Multi-culturalism** that is integral to the Holy Qur'an:

<p>It was We who revealed the Torah (to Moses); therein was guidance and light. By its standard have been judged the Jews, by the Prophet who bowed (as in Islam) to Allah's will, by the Rabbis and the Doctors of Law: for to them was entrusted the protection of Allah's Book, and they were witnesses thereto: therefore fear not men, but fear Me, and sell not My Signs for a miserable price. If any do fail to judge by (the light of) what Allah hath revealed, they are (no better than) Unbelievers. (5:44)</p>	<p>إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا التَّوْرَةَ فِيهَا هُدًى وَنُورٌ يَحْكُمُ بِهَا النَّبِيُّونَ الَّذِينَ أَسْلَمُوا لِلَّذِينَ هَادُوا وَالرَّبَّابِيُّونَ وَالْأَحْبَارُ بِمَا اسْتُحْفِظُوا مِنْ كِتَابِ اللَّهِ وَكَانُوا عَلَيْهِ شُهَدَاءَ ۚ فَلَا تَخْشَوُا النَّاسَ وَاخْشَوْنِي وَلَا تَشْتَرُوا بِآيَاتِي ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا ۚ وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكَمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَٰئِكَ هُمُ الْكَافِرُونَ</p>
<p>We ordained therein for them: “<i>Life for life, eye for eye, nose for nose, ear for ear, tooth for tooth, and wounds equal for equal.</i>” But if anyone remits the retaliation by way of charity, it is an act of atonement for himself. And if any fail to judge by (the light of) what Allah hath revealed, they are (no better than) wrong-doers. (5:45)</p>	<p>وَكَتَبْنَا عَلَيْهِمْ فِيهَا أَنَّ النَّفْسَ بِالنَّفْسِ وَالْعَيْنَ بِالْعَيْنِ وَالْأَنْفَ بِالْأَنْفِ وَالْأُذُنَ بِالْأُذُنِ وَالسِّنَّ بِالسِّنِّ وَالْجُرُوحَ قِصَاصًا ۚ فَمَنْ تَصَدَّقَ بِهِ فَهُوَ كَفَّارَةٌ لَهُ ۚ وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكَمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَٰئِكَ هُمُ الظَّالِمُونَ</p>
<p>And in their footsteps We sent Jesus the son of Mary, confirming the law that had come before him: We sent him the Gospel: therein was guidance and light, and confirmation of the law that had come before him: a guidance and an admonition to those who fear Allah. (5:46)</p>	<p>وَقَفَّيْنَا عَلَىٰ آثَارِهِم بِعِيسَى ابْنِ مَرْيَمَ مُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ مِنَ التَّوْرَةِ ۗ وَأَنْبِئَاهُ الْإِنْجِيلَ فِيهِ هُدًى وَنُورٌ وَمُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ مِنَ التَّوْرَةِ وَهُدًى وَمَوْعِظَةً لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ</p>
<p>Let the people of the Gospel Judge by what Allah hath revealed therein. If any do fail to judge by (the light of) what Allah hath revealed, they are (no better than) those who rebel. (5:47)</p>	<p>وَأُولَٰئِكَ أَهْلِ الْإِنْجِيلِ ۗ وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكَمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فِيهِ ۚ وَمَنْ لَمْ يَحْكَمْ بِمَا أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ فَأُولَٰئِكَ هُمُ الْفَاسِقُونَ</p>

To thee We sent the Scripture in truth, confirming the scripture that came before it, and guarding it in safety; so judge between them by what Allah hath revealed, and follow not their vain desires, diverging from the Truth that hath come to thee.

To each among you have We prescribed a Law and an Open Way.

If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues.

The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute. (5:48) Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48

وَأَنْزَلْنَا إِلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ بِالْحَقِّ  
مُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ مِنَ الْكِتَابِ  
وَمُهَيِّمًا عَلَيْهِ فَاحْكُم بَيْنَهُمْ بِمَا  
أَنْزَلَ اللَّهُ ۗ وَلَا تَتَّبِعْ أَهْوَاءَهُمْ  
عَمَّا جَاءَكَ مِنَ الْحَقِّ ۚ لِكُلِّ  
جَعَلْنَا مِنْكُمْ شِرْعَةً وَمِنْهَاجًا ۚ  
وَلَوْ شَاءَ اللَّهُ لَجَعَلَكُمْ أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً  
وَلَكِنْ لِنَبِّؤُكُمْ فِي مَا آتَاكُمْ ۗ  
فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ۚ إِلَى اللَّهِ  
مَرْجِعُكُمْ جَمِيعًا فَيُنَبِّئُكُمْ بِمَا كُنْتُمْ  
فِيهِ تَخْتَلِفُونَ

**Caption Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Maeda verses 5:44-48 on Islam's fundamental acceptance of plurality of beliefs,** and its enjoining mankind to strive for good alone *as in a race in all virtues*, while staying within their own socialized belief systems. Observe that there is no “saving” by conversion in Islam as in the religion of the Christian; and there is also no everlasting certificate of virtue as “god's chosen people” as in the religion of the Jew; and nor any class hierarchy by birth as in the “karma” infused religion of rebirth of the Hindu. Mankind in Islam is judged by his and her acts alone, of both commission and omission, as per the Qur'anic Accountability Equation: Output / Input. How much more egalitarian, and explicit, can Islam's singular scripture, the Holy Qur'an, be? And yet, the incessant propaganda bar-

rage against Islam and its noble Messenger, as in the FBI training presentation graph (see *The face of Jews' Islam* “*violent Islam*” below), as in “International Burn a Quran Day” (see Christian pastor Terry Jones below), continually succeeds among the “information-age” soaked Western minds – just as indifference, apathy, and fatalism of “*god is running the world*”, continually succeeds among the religion-soaked Muslim minds. Facile? Or, the veritable success of perception management by The Mighty Wurlitzer (<http://tinyurl.com/mightywurlitzer>)?

And to ensure that the point is not lost here, permit me to highlight the solution-space outlined in the above passage by none other than the presumed Almighty Creator of mankind: **“To each among you have We prescribed a Law and an Open Way. If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute.”**

The Author of the Qur'an is in fact most emphatic about “*matters in which ye dispute*”:

And in whatever thing you differ, its decision is unto God. Holy Qur'an, Surah Ash-Shura 42:10

وَمَا اخْتَلَفْتُمْ فِيهِ مِنْ شَيْءٍ  
فَحُكْمُهُ إِلَى اللَّهِ

If one were to judiciously extract the core first-principle from that straightforward and explicit multicultural pronouncement, while also observing that:

- the Author of the Holy Qur'an affirms that It did not deny Its Message or Its Messengers to any among mankind (even though only a very few are explicitly mentioned in the Holy Qur'an such as in Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48 above):

<p>And verily We have raised in every nation a messenger, (proclaiming): Serve Allah and shun false gods. Holy Qur'an, Surah An-Nahl 16:36 ;</p>	<p>وَلَقَدْ بَعَثْنَا فِي كُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولًا أَنِ اعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ وَاجْتَنِبُوا الطَّاغُوتَ</p>
<p>And for every nation there is a messenger. And when their messenger cometh (on the Day of Judgment) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged. Holy Qur'an, Surah Yunus 10:47 ;</p>	<p>وَلِكُلِّ أُمَّةٍ رَسُولٌ فَإِذَا جَاءَ رَسُولُهُمْ قُضِيَ بَيْنَهُمْ بِالْقِسْطِ وَهُمْ لَا يُظْلَمُونَ</p>
<p>Surely We have sent you with the Truth as a bearer of good news and a warner; and there is not a people but a warner has gone among them. Holy Qur'an, Surah Faatir 35:24 ;</p>	<p>إِنَّا أَرْسَلْنَاكَ بِالْحَقِّ بَشِيرًا وَنَذِيرًا وَإِنْ مِنْ أُمَّةٍ إِلَّا خَلَا فِيهَا نَذِيرٌ</p>

- and that furthermore, the Author of the Holy Qur'an even requires anyone who accepts Its teachings to also accept all Its past Revelations to all peoples as an article of faith:

<p>And who believe in that which has been revealed to you and that which was revealed before you and they are sure of the hereafter. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:4 ;</p>	<p>وَالَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْكَ وَمَا أُنزِلَ مِنْ قَبْلِكَ وَبِالْآخِرَةِ هُمْ يُوقِنُونَ</p>
---	--

one would discover a most progressive and natural principle of freedom of choice that is universally applicable to all of mankind, to peoples of all beliefs, and to peoples of no belief:

- [to] mind one's own business for what one does not feel is one's own, as in the case of what's outside one's own sphere of socialization; and
- [to] compete with each other in virtuous conduct as in a race in all virtues ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ) Surah Al-Maeda 5:48) rather than theological upmanship of whose un-

derstanding of religion is the greatest!

In my humble view, this is simply outstanding, nay, mind-blowingly progressive and liberal, advocacy of mutual tolerance to a fractious mankind that is psychologically prone to tribalism, ethnocentrism, the modern version of it being nationalism – all by the natural artifact of birth and socialization into a tribe, religion, and nation!

By the admission of the Author of the above verses, it is by design that the Creator made mankind into separate peoples, tribes and nations, and gave each of them their own localized affiliations and emotional attachments: **“If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people”** ( **أَمْيَّةٌ وَأَجْدَةٌ** ) Surah Al-Maeda 5:48). The Author proclaims that it is He Who deliberately Fashioned man in due proportion:

<p>He Who has made everything which He has created most good: He began the creation of man with (nothing more than) clay, (32:07)</p>	<p>الَّذِي أَحْسَنَ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ خَلَقَهُ وَبَدَأَ خَلْقَ الْإِنْسَانِ مِنْ طِينٍ</p>
<p>And made his progeny from a quintessence of the nature of a fluid despoised: (32:08)</p>	<p>ثُمَّ جَعَلَ نَسْلَهُ مِنْ سُلَّةٍ مِنْ مَاءٍ مَّهِينٍ</p>
<p>But He fashioned him in due proportion, and breathed into him something of His spirit. And He gave you (the faculties of) hearing and sight and feeling (and understanding): little thanks do ye give! (Surah As-Sajdah 32:09)</p>	<p>ثُمَّ سَوَّاهُ وَنَفَخَ فِيهِ مِنْ رُوحِهِ وَجَعَلَ لَكُمْ السَّمْعَ وَالْأَبْصَرَ وَالْأَفْئِدَةَ قَلِيلًا مَّا تَشْكُرُونَ</p>

Caption Surah As-Sajdah verses 32:7-9 declaring that the Author of the Holy Qur'an fashioned man in due proportion (and not as a random event)

Therefore, when **“He fashioned him in due proportion, and breathed into him something of His spirit. And He gave you (the faculties of) hearing and sight and feeling (and understanding)”**,

He surely must also Know the psychological bent of every human mind, borne of its natural socialization and cultural programming due to being born in a specific nation and specific tribe. The Author therefore also Knows the “fitrat”, i.e., nature, of every man and woman. Specifically, what he and she is most susceptible to. Only because of this empirical fact of natural socialization by birth that the Author of the Holy Qur'an strongly Countenances the pursuit of: فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ , instead of theological upmanship, clearly predicating that the human mind which He Fashioned in due proportion, and which He Knows well, in its most natural state will face grave difficulty overcoming its socialized programming without expending considerable striving!

Of course, when own looks at evolutionary biology and social psychology, that is also the natural outcome of how mankind has developed from many different tribes and nations across the earth.

And the Author of the Holy Qur'an provides guidance du jour taking empiricism of mankind's present and future condition into account, while also inexplicably asserting that in the past, mankind was but one people (arguably suggesting a single social source of mankind before its geographic spread on earth into tribes and nations):

Mankind was but one nation, but differed (later). Had it not been for a Word that went forth before from thy Lord, their differences would have been settled between them. Holy Qur'an, Surah Yunus 10:19

وَمَا كَانَ النَّاسُ إِلَّا أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً  
فَاخْتَلَفُوا ۗ وَلَوْلَا كَلِمَةٌ سَبَقَتْ مِنْ  
رَبِّكَ لَفُضِّيَ بَيْنَهُمْ فِيمَا فِيهِ  
يَخْتَلِفُونَ

What is apparent from even these few quoted verses in accurate and full context of the Holy Qur'an, is that for all future times from its Last Messenger's revelation of the Holy Qur'an, which was itself declared by the Author of the Holy Qur'an as the completion of its favors and the perfection of its religion which it named “Islam” (see verse 5:3 Surah Al-Ma'eda below), the Holy Qur'an unequivocally accepts, and guarantees, diversity of beliefs based on the natural arti-

facts of individual and group socialization!

Contrast the aforementioned principled understanding of the religion of Islam which unequivocally enjoins mankind to **“strive as in a race in all virtues”** in its singular scripture the Holy Qur'an, to the propaganda manual of the prominent Anglo-American Jew, Professor Bernard Lewis of Princeton University: *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*. Billed in the West as “a leading Western scholar of Islam”, [a] the “vulgar propagandist”, [b] and the obvious heir apparent to Dr. Joseph Goebbels for the construction of the present global Fourth Reich, namely, one-world government, speciously devoted much verbiage to Islam's “Triumphalism” in order to scare the Western public mind into waging West's perpetual “war on terror” against “Islamofascism”! The FBI training presentation titled “Militancy Considerations” made by another Jew to America's foremost law enforcement agency to poison their mind against Islam and American Muslims (see below), not to forget the likes of America's favorite Christian pastor burning a copy of the Holy Qur'an in Florida while proclaiming “Islam is of the Devil” to further embellish the propaganda line on West's “war on terror” (also see below), all have an imposing propaganda pedigree to be sure! What is perhaps the saddest and the most despicable fact in all this is that many Muslim intellectuals worldwide, men and women of arts, science, and letters, not to forget statesmen and politicians, have become a willing appendage of this Western perception management of the public mind as the inveterate *House Niggers and Uncle Toms* of empire (<http://tinyurl.com/faq-intellectual-negro>).

Whereas the Holy Qur'an itself proclaims: if you don't prefer the message of Islam, no problem – **“there is no compulsion in religion”** (see verse 2:256 Surah Al-Baqara below). Follow the guides, imams, prophets, that were sent to your own people and on the Day of Judgment, declares the Holy Qur'an: **“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”** (see verse 17:71 Surah al-Israa' below) and **“it will be judged between them fairly,**



**and they will not be wronged.”** (see verse 10:47 Surah Yunus above).

The clear message of the Holy Qur'an to everyone among mankind, Muslim and non Muslim, whatever sect, whatever ethnicity, whatever nation, and whatever epoch, is to compete for virtuous conduct ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ) amongst themselves – not for resources, not for territories, not for hegemony, and not power!

The Holy Qur'an continually harkens mankind towards dealing with each other in full justice, even unequivocally averring that God loves those who are just and deal equitably with each other:

For Allah loveth those who judge in equity. Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Maeda 5:42

إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُّ الْمُقْسِطِينَ

That straightforwardly puts to rest all religious and sectarian arguments for all times! Just that much is sufficient to both repel all propaganda against Islam, and eliminate all internecine fracture points and facile views among Muslims. But we have only just begun.

The obvious overarching point to ponder here is that why go through all this repetition once again if justice among mankind is the core first-principle the Holy Qur'an is teaching for mankind's conduct amongst each other? Everything else of course naturally follows from that core first-principle. But it is not a new or unfamiliar concept.

The following Biblical Commandment from antiquity was, and still is, at least in my view, both complete and sufficient for governing the peaceable, equitable, and virtuous conduct of mankind:

“Do unto Others as you have others do unto you.” The Bible: Matthew 7:12, Luke 6:31; Old Testament Mosaic Law; Socrates; Confucius; Solon

So, why does mankind need anything more than that one primary fundamental Biblical statement? Indeed, one can easily surmise that all beneficial national constitutions, international and local laws, trade treaties, foreign policies, inter and intra governing principles, and even effective principles for dispute resolutions, are logically derivable from just that one ancient first principle, for a fairly equitable co-existence of mutual benefit for all mankind. There'd be no room for masters and slaves under the corollaries derived from such an egalitarian first principle!

While that universal pithy wisdom is deemed Biblical, I have found evidence of its truism in other antiquity as cited above. For instance, Solon the Athenian law giver, according to Plutarch's Lives, when asked which city he thought was well-governed, said:

“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.” Solon in Plutarch's Lives

Even beyond divine religion, in the realm of logic and rational empiricism alone, the following operations-research (OR) logical formulation due to Bertrand Russell, a man of considerable beliefs in no religion, is the most commonsensical recipe of governing peaceable human conduct. In my own succinct rendition, Bertrand Russell's formulation goes something like this (and I am putting it in single quotes to indicate that the formulation belongs to Russell but the words may not all be his):

'Maximize individual happiness while minimizing social conflict for optimizing the overall common-good.' (Bertrand Russell's prescription to do away with religion as the bearer of moral law, probably in 'Why I am not a Christian' and similar writings)

With just a little bit of reflection, one will see that Bertrand Rus-

sell captures the beneficial essence of many religions, including Islam, in at least so far as “haquq-al-ibad”, i.e., the rights of man upon man, otherwise known as moral law, are concerned, quite admirably.

By just using rational empathetic logic which hinges on spreading virtue rather than glory, vice, hegemony, and conquest, one can come up with reasonably equitable methods of governing oneself in any age, and among any peoples.

However, the Author of the Holy Qur'an advocating the path of mutual co-existence to mankind through the perfection of its message which it called “Islam”, is just as meaningless as man coming up with his own protocol for mutual co-existence using his own sensible logic and reason, if man is unwilling, or unable, to implement the protocol:

This day have I perfected your religion for you, completed My favour upon you, and have chosen for you Islam as your religion. Verse fragment Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:3, 632 AD

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ  
عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيتُ لَكُمُ  
الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا

“Hegemony is as old as mankind.” Zbigniew Brzezinski, The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives, 1996 AD, pg. 3 – the book's dedication reads: “For my students—to help them shape tomorrow's world”

Thus, if nihilist followers of Zbigniew Brzezinski's predatory foreign policies which predicate upon primacy and its geostrategic imperatives because they believe that **“Hegemony is as old as mankind”** so why change it, choose sociopathic mass psychology to mobilize the public to villainy and infamy by bequeathing to them only facile worldviews, well, that's not because there is any shortage of great platitudinous recipes in either the divine books of antiquity, or the modern mind of reason as the Deistic philosophers of eight-

eenth century enlightenment argued (of which Bertrand Russell was the atheist legatee).

That choice, of exercising villainous hegemony or equity and benevolence upon the 'untermenschen', is entirely man's of course. The Author of the Holy Qur'an itself asserts that such a choice between life's governing principles is entirely up to mankind in all its diversity of existence, and is neither a monolithic diktat of triumphalism, nor a choiceless matter like being born to one's parents:

There is no compulsion in religion. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:256	لَا إِكْرَاهَ فِي الدِّينِ ۗ
There surely came over man a period of time when he was a thing not worth mentioning. 76:1	هَلْ أَتَى عَلَى الْإِنْسَانِ حِينٌ مِّنَ الدَّهْرِ لَمْ يَكُنْ شَيْئًا مَّذْكُورًا
Surely We have created man from a small life-germ uniting (itself): We mean to try him, so We have made him hearing, seeing. 76:2	إِنَّا خَلَقْنَا الْإِنْسَانَ مِنْ نُّطْفَةٍ أَمْشَاجٍ نَّبْتَلِيهِ فَجَعَلْنَاهُ سَمِيعًا بَصِيرًا
Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-insaan 76:3	إِنَّا هَدَيْنَاهُ السَّبِيلَ إِمَّا شَاكِرًا وَإِمَّا كَفُورًا

The overarching point being, at the risk of being repetitious, whatever the religion, whatever the people, and whatever the culture and geography, man naturally gravitates firstly towards one's own kith and kin, and secondly towards one's own socialization which principally gives birth to one's dominant worldview. It is all but a truism that just as one man's terrorist is another man's freedom fighter, one man's "messiah" is another man's lunatic.

And Islam, recognizing this natural human tendency for partisanship and tribalism due to socialization from birth, proffered the above quoted solution of Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48 to those who believe in Islam, and also to those who wish to learn about Islam, that this reli-

gion, this way of life, this “deen” which Allah perfected for those who wish to believe in it of their own free will, does not bring the threat of forced triumphalism to mankind.

That Islam cherishes diversity and enjoins the people to compete only in virtuous conduct ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ ) amongst themselves even as they live in their own respective socialization of birth, faiths, tribes and nations, forming a diverse multicultural milieu of mankind.

That, if God wanted to, mankind could have been made into all one people just as they were in the past and **“their differences would have been settled between them”** (see 10:19 Surah Yunus above).

That, if people disagree in matters of theology, religion, and other esoterica upon which faith is often based, to leave the resolution of such disagreements to God alone (see 42:10 Surah Ash-Shura above) --- lest the Muslims at any time in the future, senselessly imbued with empire and its *'la mission civilisatrice'*, criminally come to carry the *'white man's burden'* (<http://tinyurl.com/the-white-mans-burden>):

<p>And if your Lord had pleased, surely all those who are in the earth would have believed, all of them; will you then force men till they become believers?</p>	<p>وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَأَمَنَّ مَنْ فِي الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهُمْ جَمِيعًا أَفَأَنْتَ تُكْرِهُ النَّاسَ حَتَّىٰ يَكُونُوا مُؤْمِنِينَ</p>
<p>And it is not for a soul to believe except by Allah's permission; and He casts uncleanness on those who will not understand. Holy Qur'an, Surah Yunus 10:99-100</p>	<p>وَمَا كَانَ لِنَفْسٍ أَنْ تُؤْمِنَ إِلَّا بِإِذْنِ اللَّهِ وَيَجْعَلُ الرَّجْسَ عَلَى الَّذِينَ لَا يَعْقِلُونَ</p>

Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48, Yunus 10:99-100, and other supporting verses quoted above in their full context, put to rest in finality, all false charges brought by Western war-mongers, of their merely defending themselves from Islam's “Triumphalism” in their holy war against “Islamofascism”.

As these unambiguous verses in their complete context clearly convey in the direct words of the Holy Qur'an itself, there isn't any "Triumphalism" in Islam. It is a charge more suited to Pauline Christianity (today's mainstream Christianity of almost every denomination and sect), whereby, to "save" mankind from eternal damnation, the unworthy humanity has to all be converted to belief in Christ!

All such charges are vulgar propaganda against Islam, conveyed today no differently than it was conveyed during the Christian Crusades, by some very diabolical "Western scholars of Islam" in order to cultivate facile views among their ignorant Western peoples. (See for instance, Bernard Lewis, *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*, 2001)

Without such facile views, the masses cannot be readily mobilized against "Islamofascism" in the fabricated "clash of civilizations".

As Zbigniew Brzezinski, former American president Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor, self-servingly but accurately presaged in his American *Mein Kampf*, *The Grand Chessboard*:

"Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization ... except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being." *The Grand Chessboard*, pg. 36. (See Pastor Terry Jones below for how Islam is used to forge a public threat)

The directive of Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48 is also very explicit for Muslims. There is no ambiguity in it. These are not allegorical verses ( *مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ* ); their meaning is very straightforward, categorical, established, and unequivocally clear ( *آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ* ). See verse 3:7 of Surah Aal-'Imran for the Holy Qur'an's own definition of these two types of verses in it. (In addition to correctly making the distinction between categorical and allegorical verses, every verse and verse fragment of the Holy Qur'an has to be parsed and understood in the entire context of the Holy Qur'an, and not just in isolation of its occurrence or in just

its own local context, or else it can easily lead to constructing a facile and even false understanding of the meaning being conveyed in the Divine Guidance. See the case study *Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-II*. [2])

Although, it must be admitted that, the universal principle of virtuous and amicable co-existence among the diversity of nations as outlined in Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48, and the corollaries to be deduced from it and from several verses like it in the Holy Qur'an, require at least a modicum of reflection with some basic ability to think and reason soundly. Faith, on the other hand, does not.

Parrots memorizing the Holy Qur'an as an inheritance can no more come to understand its message than any other talking parrot, regardless of the beauty of its voice and feathers! But they can of course be brimming with faith. Any faith! That is how reason came to be split away from faith, and vice versa, by the loudest exponents of religion thriving under empires which cultivated and harnessed blind faith and its attendant rituals to engineer consent among the public for their rulership.

Were deep contemplative reasoning and the use of raw intellect to understand the message in the *Book of faith* a defining characteristic of Muslim pulpits, the scholars of Islam flourishing under the nearly thirteen centuries of Muslim dynastic empires would have long extinguished the flames of sectarianism among the Muslims. In fact, the empires themselves would have become moribund and perhaps never have arisen in the first place since there is no "empire" in the unadulterated religion of Islam.

The divisiveness among Muslims arising in the very epoch of the Prophet of Islam from immediately after his death – not due to any misunderstanding of the Holy Qur'an or the Prophet of Islam's explanations of it for twenty-three years, for the Exemplar only lived, taught and died among the same people, but purely due to narrow self-interests and narrow tribalistic world views which persisted despite their

conversion to Islam – would not have transpired in the Muslim polity. Muslims united by their common faith would have endeavored to stay “ummat-e-wahida”, ( أُمَّةً وَاحِدَةً ), one people, after the death of the Prophet of Islam just as is reported by historians that Muslims were united during his Apostolic leadership from the seat of his first Islamic government in Medina. Narrow self-interests triumphing over their newly acquired faith and absolute obedience to the Prophet of Islam, ab initio planted the pernicious seeds of absolutist rule as governance first principle of caliphate, by reinterpreting the teachings of the Prophet of Islam to support their claims to power.

This rise of ordinary peoples to the seat of Apostolic power was especially facilitated by open-ended verse like the *Verse of Obedience*, 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', which was willfully interpreted to favor whoever acquired the seat of power by whatever means.

The dynastic empires to come subsequently endowed official scribes, and systematically encouraged independent jurists, narrators, and scholars in a culture of flourishing theology to interpret the imperial religion for their masses in a way that wasn't inimical to their continuing in power – legitimizing whichever was the ruling power by omission and commission. It is the religion that has reached us today as the canonized “Islam”. It brings with it a plethora of “holy” books that were anointed as “authentic” by both the scholarly consensus and official sanction throughout the ages. Narrow self-interests masquerading as national interests gave rise to the caliphates by setting the precedence for interpreting the verses of the Holy Qur'an and the supposed sayings of the Prophet of Islam as suited to acquiring and maintaining political power. That political power in turn defined what was popular “Islam” for the masses with the assistance of Muslim scholars and jurists. (Ibid.)

Today, we are merely their socialized inheritors, and quite unable to understand the original totality of teachings of the religion of Islam as espoused in the Holy Qur'an and expounded by the Messenger and its Exemplar, beyond the socialized rituals and living for Heaven and



the Hereafter lifestyle taught by the early occupiers of the pulpit of Islam. Few scholars of Islam take the totality of their beliefs and understanding of Islam exclusively from the Holy Qur'an even today. Most make willful resort to pages outside the Holy Qur'an to help them interpret the verses of the Holy Qur'an and Islam which in fact define their beliefs and practices, which they subsequently bequeath to their respective socialized flock from virtually all pulpits --- the seedbed of flourishing sectarianism and disunity among Muslims. That disunity is empirical.

For, these earliest sources of first resort outside the pages of the Holy Qur'an, are indeed the works of these very same partisan scholars of empire who had either hijacked Islam for legitimizing the rule by those hungry for power, or interpreted Islam, chronicled Islam, and echoed the hand me down narrations of the Prophet of Islam, all according to their respective socialization biases and natural bent of mind. Meaning, according to their own opinions or comprehension at best. None of these scribes are anointed for this task in the Holy Qur'an – at least none are mentioned as the *go to sources* in its 6236 verses. Yet we see that virtually all Muslims, divided into sects and living historical memories as their dominant ethos, rely largely on these partisan scribes for their own understanding of Islam, each claiming their beliefs and practices superior to all others! Facile?

Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely. The religion of Islam, with Qur'anic verses like the *Verse of obedience*, verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa' (examined below as the *riddle of obedience*), provided the foundational basis to the Muslim elites hungry for power, or glory, not to ignore the boundless riches of hegemony, to extract absolute obedience from the Muslim masses with the help of these flourishing interpretations and narratives throughout history.

Thus even today, we have a dynastic kingdom ruling Islam's two most holiest cities, Mecca and Medina. All Muslims still pay homage to the legitimacy of these dynastic kings, directly or indirectly, whenever we go for pilgrimage to Mecca! Facile?

More details can be gleaned in the investigative case study on how the Holy Qur'an itself contributed to its own subversion in what *prima facie* appears to be a fascinating Plan *By Design*. A plan to naturally seed diversity of viewpoints. A plan in which algebraic variables instead of definite constants are sprinkled judiciously in all the key symbolic verses which, had they been clearly **Determinate** and categorical instead of requiring mankind to solve riddles and systems of algebraic equations to figure out their values, such a crown as the Holy Qur'an itself opening the *Pandora's box* to a plurality of interpretations could not have been laid upon its head. (Ibid.)

The reason for repeated entreaties in the Holy Qur'an for reflection and deep thought with a cleansed heart, is very clear for this reason alone (see below). One needs a minimal ability to reason soundly, in addition to being able to do basic arithmetic correctly; not just add two plus two equal to four, but also add two plus two to equal four when instead of two constants being added, two variables in two equations are being added. For instance, if  $x+y=4$  and  $x-y=0$ , what are  $x$  and  $y$ ? If that mental ability is exercised without deceit and without political reservations, all truth follows. If that ability is suppressed, only facile views follow.

Sociopathy of hegemony is the real problem. A problem that is as old as hegemony, as old as mankind. It thrives on the facile mind. Consequently, the sociopaths who often rise to power easily, ensure that the public mind stays facile. Making the public mind is the first art of governance from caliphate to democracy --- for unlike a dictatorship, ruled at the point of the bayonet, caliphate to democracy depend on a measure of consent from the governed. Unless that governance is changed first, until the non sociopaths in society force their way into ruling power to devalue the villainy of the facile mind, all Divine Books will be "mahjoor" (25:30) and the public mind shall forever remain chained to its unturning neck in Plato's Cave.

This “ma'rifat”, wherewithal, is of course predicated on knowing that there is even a riddle to solve, and then correctly setting up the riddle before attempting to solve it. Often times, even that awareness does not exist --- that the Holy Qur'an hides many a riddle in its mellifluous verses. Fourteen centuries have passed and yet the Good Book still remains a Book of paradoxes and riddles. Some **Determinate** and easily soluble, others open-ended and **Indeterminate**, meaning, not known whether or not they have unique solutions and which ones if any are correct and which ones aren't --- as there is no absolute reference present today to compare the answers to. It is virtually akin to decoding a cipher. Indeed, viewing the Holy Qur'an as a cipher text leads to its much greater understanding because emphasis now shifts to viewing its verses as a sophisticated and deep message comprising both plain text and riddles couched in symbolic language, all of which requiring much reflection of the whole to decipher the message in accurate context rather than treated as a straightforward concatenation of individual unconnected verses in plaintext which it isn't. (Ibid.)

Evidently, it is well-nigh impossible to find a scholar of Islam with any colored turban who even knows basic algebra, let alone be able to solve algebraic riddles and ciphers! In the age of universal deceit, which has in fact always existed, and is virtually guaranteed to always exist so long as mankind in its present form exists, both self-righteous fools and Machiavelli will continue to dominate the world. The consequent of which will continue to be the domination of facile world views. Everything but setting up and solving the algebraic riddle  $x+y=4$  correctly! Never mind when it is  $x+y=z$  and the many equations are not independent in the three variables. Recognizing what is what, what is **Determinate** and what is **Indeterminate**, is the heart of the problem. It is explored in the aforementioned case study. (Ibid.)

## The fascinating riddle of multi-culturalism in the Holy Qur'an

Pertinent to the topic at hand, Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48 bears such a momentous general concept of acceptance of others in the religion Islam, that this concept is even formulaically rehearsed countless times each day in daily prayers by its adherents without any reflection whatsoever. For, if one spent even 10 minutes thinking about what many "pious" among Muslims likely repeat at least 17 times daily, if not more, one would easily see that very core-principle at work for oneself.

That repetitive formulation is Surah Al-Fatiha of the Holy Qur'an, its very first Surah. It is recited countless times daily by Muslims as a prayer. Just look at it with some reflection rather than rehearsing it as a parrot and matters become transparent. And what does it say?

First let's see what it does not say:

1. there is no mention of the word "muslim" in it ;
2. nor is there any mention of the noble name of the harbinger of the Qur'an, its Exemplar.

If one were not so imbued with one's own socialization since birth, one would surely ask the following question to oneself: why not?

If Islam is the last Testament, its Prophet the last Messenger, and the Holy Qur'an the last Word on the matter of Divine Guidance to mankind, why have the following riddle in its *the most essential* Surah:

Show us the straight path, 1:6	إِهْدِنَا الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ
The path of those whom Thou hast favoured. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Fatiha 1:7	صِرَاطَ الَّذِينَ أَنْعَمْتَ عَلَيْهِمْ

Why command the reciter of that Surah to beseech the Creator to show him or her the “straight path”, a path that is not named or labeled or identified in any other way other than as the “straight path”, a singular path, and only identified as the path of those whom (plural) have been bestowed “divine favors” (plural), or who have been divinely favored? But no names are mentioned for any further identification!

Why send the poor seeker of divine wisdom in search of solving what appears to be a complicated riddle?

How is he, or she, to know what those unknown “quantities” are?

Is the man of faith simply to be socialized into fixing those unknowns – like choosing a value for the variable “x” in an elementary school level algebraic expression – by his parents, grandparents, teachers, scholars, culture, civilization, by osmosis, diffusion, vicariously?

Given that the average intelligence of the masses in any nation is rather low, and the Author of the Holy Qur'an if it is indeed the Creator of man would certainly have known that, why then did the Author of the Holy Qur'an not straightforwardly just say for all and sundry Muslim to understand in its most oft recited Surah: follow the path laid out in the Holy Qur'an, follow the path of Muhammad, its last Messenger and Exemplar?

**How ironic that what the Surah calls a “straight path” is not identified straightforwardly!**

All Muslims feel they already know (by virtue of their socialization) that that's what is implied. But that's not what the Surah Al-

Fatiha says at all. One is only interpreting it to mean that based on one's own socialization bias!

The answer to the riddle, as invariably in all Qur'anic riddle cases, the Holy Qur'an itself also provides.

The author of the Qur'an has repeatedly alluded to Its Word as the Book of Reflection which none shall approach, except with a *cleansed heart*.

So, not everyone can glean the wisdom of the Qur'an even though they may be reading or mouthing its words – how interesting!

And the solution to the riddle is hinted, inter alia, in the afore-quoted verses from Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48. It is still obviously not the complete solution, but we are an inch closer to solving the riddle.

For one thing, we learn that the solution is multicultural, and is indeed very much socialization dependent.

Different peoples will naturally have different perspective on what is “divine favor”, who those favored ones are, and are thus encouraged to seek out the path followed by those whom they naturally psychologically feel closer to – that is the basis for what appears to the riddle of Surah Al-Fatiha, 1:6-7.

And Surah Al-Maeda 5:44-48 quoted above is an exemplary partial hint to solving that riddle.

Wow! What an incredible Book!

Nevertheless, it is still a Book of reflection first and foremost, which none shall penetrate, except with a *cleansed heart*. The rest are naturally misled. The Author of the Holy Qur'an even asserts that only It Guides Whom It pleases and leads others astray. Is this just rhetorical tautology? The Western mind un-attuned to the language of the Qur'an often thinks so.

## Who can understand the Holy Qur'an and who cannot – in the Holy Qur'an's own words

Here are some verses from the Holy Qur'an on the *cleansed heart*.

That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable, 56:77	إِنَّهُ لَقُرْآنٌ كَرِيمٌ
In a Book well-guarded, 56:78	فِي كِتَابٍ مَكْنُونٍ
Which none shall touch but those who are clean (purified): 56:79	لَا يَمَسُّهُ إِلَّا الْمُطَهَّرُونَ
A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds. 56:80	تَنْزِيلٌ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ
Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem? 56:81, Surah Al-Waqia, 56:77-81	أَفَبِهَذَا الْحَدِيثِ أَنْتُمْ مُدْهِنُونَ
Those are they whose hearts, ears, and eyes Allah has sealed up, and they take no heed. Surah An-Nahl, 16:108	أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ طَبَعَ اللَّهُ عَلَى قُلُوبِهِمْ وَسَمْعِهِمْ وَأَبْصَارِهِمْ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْغَافِلُونَ
Allah hath sealed their hearing and their hearts, and on their eyes there is a covering. Theirs will be an awful doom. Surah Al-Baqara, 2:7	خَتَمَ اللَّهُ عَلَى قُلُوبِهِمْ وَعَلَى سَمْعِهِمْ وَعَلَى أَبْصَارِهِمْ غِشَاوَةٌ وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ عَظِيمٌ
In their hearts is a disease, and Allah increaseth their disease. A painful doom is theirs because they lie. Surah Al-Baqara, 2:10	فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مَرَضٌ فَزَادَهُمُ اللَّهُ مَرَضًا وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ بِمَا كَانُوا يَكْذِبُونَ

Do they not then reflect on the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks. Surah Muhammad 47:24

أَفَلَا يَتَدَبَّرُونَ الْقُرْآنَ أَمْ عَلَى قُلُوبٍ أَقْفَالُهَا

Caption A few verses from the Holy Qur'an on the *cleansed heart* metaphor.

The understanding of the message contained in the Holy Qur'an is only made accessible to those who try to approach its contents **not** with pre-conceptions, or agendas bearing the diseases of the heart, or other prejudices, but with a genuine desire to learn what exactly is the Book Saying! Only the purified ones, “al-muttaharoon” الْمُطَهَّرُونَ may approach its full understanding. The meaning of the Qur'anic word الْمُطَهَّرُونَ in the context of the Holy Qur'an is layered and nuanced. The Holy Qur'an explains الْمُطَهَّرُونَ itself, as it continually points them out in terms of various defining characteristics in its own emphatic explanation of whom it is intended for, who will be able to extract its message, who its custodians are, and who it is not going to benefit at all:

This is the Scripture whereof there is no doubt, a guidance unto those who ward off (evil). Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:2

ذَٰلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ

The Holy Qur'an by its own statement is a guidance only for those who are “muttaqin” ( هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ ), and not for others! The “muttaqin” characteristics are further defined, inter alia:

Who believe in the Unseen, and establish worship, and spend of that We have bestowed upon them;

الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ وَيُقِيمُونَ الصَّلَاةَ وَمِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ يُنْفِقُونَ

And who believe in that which is revealed unto thee (Muhammad) and that which was revealed before thee, and are certain of the Hereafter.

وَالَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْكَ وَمَا أُنزِلَ مِن قَبْلِكَ وَبِآلَاءِ آخِرَةِ هُمْ يُوقِنُونَ



These depend on guidance from their Lord. These are the successful. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:3-4-5

أُولَئِكَ عَلَىٰ هُدًى مِّن رَّبِّهِمْ ۗ  
وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ

These “muttaqin” (must) approach the scriptures with an attempted *cleansed heart* in order to incrementally endeavor in seeking its meaning. And they will succeed in comprehending its message dependent only on the level of their spiritual cleansing – that's a promise of the Holy Qur'an! Different seekers of guidance will have different levels of comprehension of the Holy Qur'an based on how much “muttaqin” and how much “al-muttaharoon” they are!

This is why the Holy Qur'an further differentiates among them – all Muslims, believers in Islam, are not equal in the sight of the Author of the Holy Qur'an who identifies Itself as “the Lord of the Worlds” ( رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ):

Verily the most honoured of you in the sight of Allah is (he who is) the most righteous of you. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Hujraat, verse fragment 49:13 (see full verse below)

إِنَّ أَكْرَمَكُمْ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ أَنْفَأكُمْ

Is one who worships devoutly during the hours of the night prostrating himself or standing (in adoration), who takes heed of the Hereafter, and who places his hope in the Mercy of his Lord— (like one who does not)? Say: **'Are those equal, those who know and those who do not know?'** It is those who are endued with understanding that receive admonition. Holy Qur'an, Surah Az-Zumar 39:9

أَمَّنْ هُوَ قَانِتٌ آنَاءَ اللَّيْلِ سَاجِدًا  
وَقَائِمًا يَحْذَرُ الْآخِرَةَ وَيَرْجُو  
رَحْمَةَ رَبِّهِ ۗ قُلْ هَلْ يَسْتَوِي  
الَّذِينَ يَعْلَمُونَ وَالَّذِينَ لَا  
يَعْلَمُونَ ۗ إِنَّمَا يَتَذَكَّرُ أُولُو  
الْأَلْبَابِ

Incredible!

How does one embark on such a mission of a *cleansed hearted*

journey to understand the Holy Qur'an today and overcome, in a meaningful way, one's socialization biases and natural tendencies, to actually be counted among those even mildly **“honoured in the sight of Allah”** rather than being among those who are **“in a state of loss”** (see Surah Al-Asr below)? If the Holy Qur'an claims to be a book of guidance for all mankind for all times rather than merely a revered scripture of antiquity, then clearly it must be comprehensible today in today's epoch, offer prescriptive principles to adhere to which are vibrant, effective and pertinent for today's living conditions, just as they must be for tomorrow's living conditions, and just as they were for the time of the Prophet of Islam when the Holy Qur'an reputedly revolutionized that *Age of Jahiliya*.

Well, the answer the Holy Qur'an itself provides in its very first Surah, Surah Al-Fatiha, verse 1:6-7 quoted above – to beseech the Creator in daily supplication to **“Show us the straight path, The path of those whom Thou hast favoured.”**

---

## The fascinating riddle of “Al-Wasilah”

Evidently, according to the prima facie prescription of Islam itself, the *cleansed hearted* journey to understand the Holy Qur'an for Muslims (like all other peoples seeking divine guidance) can only be undertaken by seeking out the path of some unnamed people whom God has favored. This is further underscored:

O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him, Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:35

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا اتَّقُوا اللَّهَ  
وَابْتَغُوا إِلَيْهِ الْوَسِيلَةَ

Caption Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda 5:35, *Verse of Wasilah*, unequivocally putting to bed for all times the argument on how to approach Allah: ***“O ye who believe! Do your duty to Allah, seek the means of approach unto Him,”*** Who are these “means of approach unto Him”? See below Surah Al-Baqara verse 2:166-2:167, and Surah An-Nahl 16:25, for Qur'anic constraints on *الْوَسِيلَةَ*, “Wasilah”, whereby both followers and leaders are respectively condemned! **Who specifically** then meets the highly constrained requirements of “Wasilah” of this pivotal verse 5:35 wherein “believers” are commanded to ***“seek the means of approach unto Him,”*** as an obligatory ***“Duty to Allah”***?

It follows therefore, rather straightforwardly in fact from the logic of the Qur'anic Message, that ONLY ***“the path of those whom Thou hast favoured”*** as proclaimed in Surah Al-Fatiha 1:7, and subsequently clarified as ***“seek the means of approach unto Him,”*** the “Wasilah” (*الْوَسِيلَةَ*) in Surah Al-Maeda 5:35, can exemplify, interpret, and explain the journey of the *straight path* (*الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ*)!

Verse 1:7 teaches the supplicant to beseech the Creator to show the path of His Favored Ones. And verse 5:35 commands the supplicant to first *seek the means of approach unto Him* as his duty to the Creator, in order to even approach the *straight path*! The Author of the Holy Qur'an specifies how to seek Guidance from His Scripture in order to approach Him --- to seek His designated “Wasilah”!

In simpler words for the language and logic challenged, let's break that down step by step. This is what is meant by reflection when the Author repeatedly invites reflection on the verses of the Holy Qur'an

with a *cleansed heart*: **“Do they not then reflect on the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”** – for its greater meaning is only understood when one thinks and reasons through the whole because the whole is much larger than the sum of its individual parts. There is a great deal of advanced understanding contained even in very simple verses when their obvious interconnections are grasped. These are the low hanging fruits of the tree so to speak, within reach of anyone who is willing to reach up to pluck them, but is not available when one makes no effort at reflection or stays mired in its *Cliff notes*:

- By the proclamation of the Holy Qur'an itself, the supplicant, the seeker of the *straight path*, cannot approach the Creator directly, but only through the specified means, of seeking the “Wasilah”, *the means of approach unto Him*.
- For emphasis, it is even presented as a “duty” of the “believers” to first seek the “*Wasilah*”!
- And it is further emphasized that only the Author's own favored ones can delineate the *straight path* unto Him.
- The Author's own favored ones, and not the believers' favorite ones, are veritably the *Wasilah*, **“the means of approach unto Him.”**
- The Holy Qur'an categorically affirms that the *straight path* is indeed a guided journey under the leadership of the Divinely Favored Imams, *Al-Wasilah*, and not a solo journey by one's own interpretation, imagination, due diligence! *Al-Wasilah* must specifically be sought and followed for the journey on the *straight path* in order to benefit from Divine Guidance. The rest are led astray because they end up on the paths of the wrong types of people!
- Since the *straight path* is singular, it follows that all the favored ones who are *Al-Wasilah*, the show-ers of the

*straight path* upon whom God has bestowed favors, the Guides to follow, the Imams who lead on that path, are directing believers to the same *one path* without making an error and without disagreeing with each other one iota. Like the airline flight path, once divined by the ATC, is singular and has no margin of error --- it has to be exactly followed without deviation.

- It follows that *Al-Wasilah* are inerrant by the very definition of their job function!

Mind blowing... putting to bed all facile views pertaining to the path of spiritual guidance and spiritual ascendance in the pristine Religion of Islam. [c] This is not the man-made Islam penned by the hand of man. But the untampered and unadulterated Islam that eagerly beckons when one approaches the study of its singular Scripture with even a moderately cleansed heart! Imagine the depth of understanding one may be able to reach with greater self-control of the mind to remove all vestiges of socialization bias, confirmation bias, self-interest and perception management.

Putting it together with verse 39:9 of Surah Az-Zumar then makes that rhetorical question obviously prescriptive, rather than being merely tautological: **“Are those equal, those who know and those who do not know?”**

Meaning, it further follows that these “Wasilah”, the show-ers of the *straight path* upon whom God has bestowed favors, the Guides to follow, the Imams who lead on that *straight path*, must also be the ones highest in knowledge and understanding of that *straight path* among those whom they guide. Otherwise, how can they guide others more knowledgeable than themselves? Or, if their own understanding concerning this *straight path* was error prone? Especially of an obscure path which Allah ordained that no man may otherwise know of his and her own accord, except through those who were divinely favored. Which, of course, also automatically implies that their teach-

er can be none among those whom they have been *divinely chosen* and ordained to guide! And the Holy Qur'an precisely confirms this, that their teacher is only Allah, in verse 6:90 of Surah Al An'aam: **“These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance”!**

These are they whom Allah guided, therefore follow their guidance. Say: I do not ask you for any reward for it; it is nothing but a reminder to the nations. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al An'aam 6:90

أُولَئِكَ الَّذِينَ هَدَى اللَّهُ فَبِهِدَّتْهُمْ  
أَقْتَدِهِمْ قُلْ لَا أَسْأَلُكُمْ عَلَيْهِ أَجْرًا  
إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا ذِكْرٌ لِلْعَالَمِينَ

That there is a didactic significance to the notion of “Wasilah” for knowing and approaching the *straight path*, and which is not to be dismissed as merely allegorical ( *مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ* ), is emphasized again:

One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams Holy Qur'an, Surah al-Israa' 17:71

يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أُنَاسٍ بِإِمَامِهِمْ

A brief explanation of the word “Imam” ( *إِمَامٌ* ) is perhaps in order as few Muslims evidently comprehend it – judging from the honorific which they continually adopt for themselves and ascribe to every tom dick and harry who can regurgitate in Arabic or tie a turban on his head. The word “Imam” is frequently used in the Holy Qur'an. Its meaning fortunately is unambiguously explained by the Holy Qur'an itself. We don't have to use a language dictionary nor hijack Qur'anic terminology as a *common noun* when it clearly is not intended to be. (See *Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation* for how Qur'anic terminology, the word “Islam” itself, is hijacked with *semantic overload* by Machiavelli; see this class of reading errors called “Aliasing error” in *What does the Holy Qur'an say about the Ahlul Bayt*. [2a]) But first, let's see what the language dictionary says about the word. The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an in the hands of this

scribe defines the common noun “Imam” thusly:

Imam: “Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway”.

## The fascinating riddle of the “Imam” – a Divine family's story

However, in the language of the Holy Qur'an, the terminology “Imam” is a proper noun when referring to apostolic leaders whom Allah chose above all others – as in the following verses where its clearest meaning is made manifest for those upon whose eyes there is no covering, and upon whose ears and heart there is no lock of self-interest or self-deception:

<p>Surely Allah chose Adam and Nuh and the descendants of Ibrahim and the descendants of Imran above the nations.</p> <p><b>Offspring one of the other;</b> and Allah is Hearing, Knowing. Holy Quran, Surah Aal-e-Imran 3:33-34</p>	<p>إِنَّ اللَّهَ اصْطَفَىٰ آدَمَ وَنُوحًا وَعَالَ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَعَالَ عِمْرَانَ عَلَى الْعَالَمِينَ ذُرِّيَّةً بَعْضُهَا مِنْ بَعْضٍ ۗ وَاللَّهُ سَمِيعٌ عَلِيمٌ</p>
<p>And when his Lord tried Ibrahim with certain words, he fulfilled them. <b>He said: Surely I will make you an Imam of men.</b> Ibrahim said: And of my offspring? <b>My covenant does not include the unjust, said He.</b> Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara, 2:124</p>	<p>وَإِذِ ابْتَلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ رَبُّهُ بِكَلِمَاتٍ فَاتَّمَّهُنَّ ۗ قَالَ إِنِّي جَاعِلُكَ لِلنَّاسِ إِمَامًا ۗ قَالَ وَمِنْ ذُرِّيَّتِي ۗ قَالَ لَا يَنَالُ عَهْدِي الظَّالِمِينَ</p>

Caption Verses of Holy Qur'an explaining its use of terminology of “Imam”

Thence we see that when verses 17:71 and 10:47 (quoted above) respectively state: **“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”, “And for every nation there is a messenger. And when their messenger cometh (on the Day of Judgment) it will be judged between them fairly, and they will not be wronged”**, the word “Imam”, like “Messenger”, a proper noun, *prima facie* refers to those guides and leaders whom Allah has chosen to lead men (and women) onto the *straight path* from a specific Divine family, **“Offspring one of the other”** as per verse 3:34, and in the progeny of Prophet Ibrahim as per the Covenant in verse 2:124. “Imam” is thus one Divine family's story! That's what the Good Book itself says right before one's eyes. But being perpetual victims of facile views, Muslims tend to follow anyone with a turban on the pulpit with the title “imam” – and therein lies the *pièce de résistance* of conundrums. The “tahreef”, corruption, alteration, of the meaning of the Qur'anic word “Imam” and its replacement with the dictionary meaning common noun “imam” is only part of the problem.

Apart from the logical reasoning noted earlier for the solution to the obvious puzzle that why can't one just read the Holy Qur'an and be done with the dispensation of divine guidance directly from it rather than seek out the path of some *favoured ones* who are not even straightforwardly identified in the most common Surah; that why does one, even today fourteen centuries later, in obligatorily repeating Surah Al-Fatiha in mandatory daily prayers, have to seek that *straight path* of divine guidance via some “Wasilah” who also remain unnamed in the Holy Qur'an, except for the fact that we are told they are in the progeny of Prophet Ibrahim? How are we to identify them today? But that's not the end of the conundrum, only its beginning!

If only the business of divine guidance were so straightforward – for the average intelligence level of humanity is certainly not up to solving complex riddles in order to pursue faith by way of reasoning about it (which is why the vast majority are simply socialized into their respective belief system by birth, and stay in it for their entire



life). That empirical reality must be accounted for otherwise the Holy Qur'an remains just un-implementable theory.

The first of these accountings for the empirical reality of socialization already mentioned above, is to compete with each other in virtuous conduct ( فَاسْتَبِقُوا الْخَيْرَاتِ Surah Al-Maeda 5:48 above) as individual behavioral responsibility, rather than in theological upmanship among God's religions brought by different Messengers among whom there is no difference (Surah Al-Baqara 2:285 below).

Now, we have the second empirical reality. It is proffered to not only **“seek the means of approach unto Him”**, but also that **“We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”** on the Day of Reckoning.

What if the socialization of a Muslim polity is outright, or partially, based on falsehoods, half-truths, three-quarter truths, and subtle distortions that have crept into the divine teachings? What if that which is followed is not accurately the teachings of the Messengers and Imams dispatched by God to every people – including to the Muslims?

Since: **“We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams”**, and the false “imams” will disclaim their followers (see verses immediately below), we have both, a practical and a theological problem. Finding the *“straight path”* just got a lot harder and trickier – because now there is a penalty attached to getting it wrong and following false teachers and false leaders despite the best of plebeian intentions!

Therefore, to ensure correct guidance for the supplicant of the *straight path* that they don't end up mistakenly following false paths, false prophets, false leaders, false imams, false pontiffs, false kings, false khalifas, false pulpits, and false paths laid out by usurpers, tyrants, and impostors, while thinking they are following the divinely guided *straight path*, the following verses of the Holy Qur'an proffer the clearest admonishment ( آيَاتُ مُحْكَمَاتٌ ) of perpetual vigilance as the

caveating qualifier to seeking the straight path ( الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ ) of only those people whom God hath favored ( أَنْعَمْتَ عَلَيْهِمْ ):

<p>(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. 2:166</p>	<p>إِذْ تَبَرَّأَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا مِنَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا وَرَأُوا الْعَذَابَ وَتَقَطَّعَتْ بِهِمُ الْأَسْبَابُ</p>
<p>And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:167</p>	<p>وَقَالَ الَّذِينَ اتَّبَعُوا لَوْ أَنَّ لَنَا كَرَّةً فَنَتَّبَرَأَ مِنْهُمُ كَمَا تَبَرَّأُوا مِنَّا كَذَلِكَ يُرِيهِمُ اللَّهُ أَعْمَالَهُمْ حَسْرَاتٍ عَلَيْهِمْ وَمَا هُمْ بِخَارِجِينَ مِنَ النَّارِ</p>
<p>Let them bear, on the Day of Judgment, their own burdens in full, and also (something) of the burdens of those without knowledge, whom they misled. Alas, how grievous the burdens they will bear! Surah An-Nahl 16:25</p>	<p>لِيَحْمِلُوا أَوْزَارَهُمْ كَامِلَةً يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ وَمِنْ أَوْزَارِ الَّذِينَ يُضِلُّونَهُمْ بِغَيْرِ عِلْمٍ أَلا سَاءَ مَا يَزِرُونَ</p>

Caption Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Baqara 2:166-2:167 unequivocally disclaiming followers, and Surah An-Nahl 16:25 unequivocally disclaiming false imams who will equally be apportioned their due for misleading the foolish people without knowledge who followed them!

And specifically, the following admonishment is especially for the Muslims, in their blindly casting about for guides and imams, leaders to show them the way, benefactors, rulers, and interpreters of faith whom they obey as their vali, guardian, and ending up with false friends who betray their trust or who are themselves misled and take their followers to hell on earth as well as in the Hereafter:

The Day that the wrong-doer will bite at his hands, he will say, 'Oh! Would that I had taken a (straight) path with the Messenger!' 25:27	وَيَوْمَ يَعْصُ الظَّالِمُ عَلَىٰ يَدَيْهِ يَقُولُ يَا لَيْتَنِي اتَّخَذْتُ مَعَ الرَّسُولِ سَبِيلًا
'Ah! Woe is me! Would that I had never taken such a one for a friend!' 25:28	يَا وَيْلَتَىٰ لَيْتَنِي لَمْ أَتَّخِذْ فُلَانًا خَلِيلًا
'He did lead me astray from the Message (of Allah) after it had come to me! Ah! the Evil One is but a traitor to man!' 25:29	لَقَدْ أَضَلَّنِي عَنِ الذِّكْرِ بَعْدَ إِذْ جَاءَنِي ۗ وَكَانَ الشَّيْطَانُ لِلْإِنْسَانِ خَدُولًا
Then the Messenger will say: 'O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.' Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Furqaan 25:30	وَقَالَ الرَّسُولُ يَا رَبِّ إِنَّ قَوْمِي اتَّخَذُوا هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ مَهْجُورًا

Caption Surah Al-Furqaan 25:27-30 making it shockingly plain that the religion of Islam would become so distorted and misrepresented among the Muslims that even the Messenger of Allah who brought the revelations will lament on the Day of Judgment that his own people shackled its meaning, “mahjoor”, to erudite study, stale rituals, and mindless recitations to seek Heaven, instead of living its meaning as a vibrant constitution of life which singularly hinges on not just disaffirming all falsehoods (kalima), but also actively striving to end them (103:3) – “mahjoor” includes that woven by Machiavellian power through their proxy agents planted as Trojan Horse to shackle it, the great betrayal of trust by the turbans who have occupied the pulpit in the service of empire: ***'O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.'***

This lament of betrayal by Muslims on the Day (of Accountability) creates a fascinating *riddle of obedience* when juxtaposed next to

verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', the *Verse of Obedience*, which makes obedience to a third unnamed party besides Allah and his Messenger, the “ulul-amar”, compulsory:

**“O ye who believe! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger, and those charged with authority among you.**

If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination.”  
Surah an-Nisaa' 4:59

يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ  
وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ وَأُولِي الْأَمْرِ  
مِنْكُمْ

فَإِنْ تَنَازَعْتُمْ فِي شَيْءٍ فَرُدُّوهُ  
إِلَى اللَّهِ وَالرَّسُولِ إِنْ كُنْتُمْ  
تُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ  
ذَلِكَ خَيْرٌ وَأَحْسَنُ تَأْوِيلًا

Caption Verse 4:59 of Surah an-Nisaa', the *Verse of Obedience*, itself opening the door to a riddle, the *riddle of obedience*, the source of abuse by all rulers and empires who have lorded over the Muslim public in the name of Islam, and the primary reason for the fundamental bifurcation between Sunni and Shia sects whereby each understands this verse solely in accordance with their respective socialization.

Who are these third unnamed entity, mentioned in plurality, **“those charged with authority among you”** ( **أُولِي الْأَمْرِ مِنْكُمْ** ), that the Muslim public mind is enjoined to obey at the same command precedence level as God and His Messenger, during the lifetime of the Prophet of Islam (the command is in present tense), and thereafter (appears open-ended?), while simultaneously not becoming a victim of the aforesaid lament? What a riddle!

And no turban today appears any closer than he was yesterday to having any expertise in simple algebra to solve this puzzle outside of his own narrow sphere of socialization, or outside of his self-serving pusillanimous service to rulers who make recourse to this verse to demand obedience from the public in the name of God. This riddle and

its impact upon Muslim polity over the past fourteen centuries, and still counting, is examined in the aforementioned case study. [op. cit.]

Speak of facile views! The Prophet of Islam, vouches the Holy Qur'an, will himself complain on the Day of Reckoning that: ***“Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.”*** The disturbing consternation, expressed in the language of the Qur'an, is an admonishment so that people have the opportunity to rectify it, and not a foregone conclusion.

Something all the latter day mosque going holy turbans sporting white flowing beards with self-righteous piety stamped upon their forehead, not to ignore the pious mother of man who hides in black tent as the ultimate mark of her virtue and obedience to God, might worry about, at least a little. While the tyrants run supreme strangulating mankind with mere perception management, the Muslim mind bows in ever more fervent obeisance to who knows which god --- for it is surely not the God that conveyed the religion of Islam in the Holy Qur'an!

What a challenge for the earnest seeker of the straight path ( الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ ), especially when religion intersects with imperial mobilization and its diabolical confrere, the Machiavelli, as it has done since time immemorial.

How is a Muslim, born and raised under the cloud of sectarian schisms and empire's favored version of Islam, to navigate this mine-field which is replete not just with socialization artifacts of birth, culture, and historical baggage, but also ongoing false friends cultivated from the highest pulpits in every generation?

Not a single Muslim thinks these admonishing verses apply to him or her – as is typical of all self-righteous indoctrination. See “Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation”, the 600 page Fatwa on Terrorism, and the CAIR report for contemporary examples of false friends and *Trojan horse* institutions devilishly implanted among Muslims for precisely this purpose of diabolically manufacturing con-

sent and engineering controlled dissent for aiding imperial mobilization. Well-intentioned people seeking guidance hither and thither continually fall for them! The modus operandi of this betrayal by friends who present themselves as being on the side of the weak (the weak being perennially ripe for cognitive infiltration by false friends as their predicament inclines them naturally to the well-known Biblical and Qur'anic beatitudes that have become more of a gift to Machiavelli than do anything for the weak, such as the “*meek shall inherit the earth*” in the Bible, and “*And We desired to bestow a favor upon those who were deemed weak in the land, and to make them the Imams, and to make them the heirs,*” in Surah Al-Qasas verse 28:5 in the Holy Qur'an), is examined in *The Masters of Dissent and The Dying Songbird*. [2b]

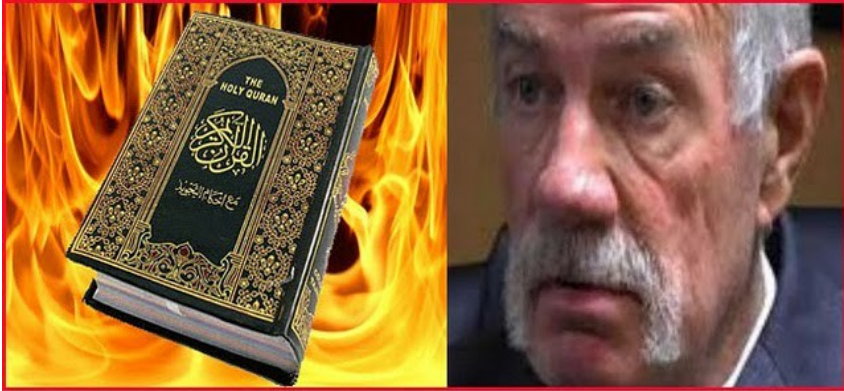
One needs to be fully awake and thinking in the matters of faith no differently than in any other matter of political science – for faith and political science continually intersect to ensure both the support of religion, and no interference from religion, in the pursuit of empire's business. Whereas God's “deen” has nothing to do with empire! And this is the most significant fact of the matter from which all macro good and evil follow, for every people, of every religion, and no religion.

Furthermore, the *cleansed hearted* learning for the journey of the straight path ( الصِّرَاطُ الْمُسْتَقِيمُ ) is not just with the intellectual left-half brain, i.e., cognitive, analytical, logical, reasoned, based on empirical knowledge. But also with the poetic and linguistic right-half brain, i.e., with feelings, emotions, empathy, intuitions, insights, inspiration, all of which may transcend the causality principle of cold objective intellectual empiricism. (Think Mr. Spock vs. Captain Kirk in the fable of Star Trek television series of the 1960s). For a discussion of why these are independent human faculties and why both are necessary to pilot human wisdom and spiritual learning towards the straight path, see the essay *Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!*. [3] The report *Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to*

*hijack? Part-II* [4] further dwells upon this bifurcation of left and right half brain metaphors and what the *language of the intellect* (verses like 67:3-4 see discussion below), and the *language of the heart* (verses like those quoted above), respectively speak to in the context of the overarching spiritual teachings of the Holy Qur'an (such as in verse 20:114 discussed below). One without the other is at best one-eyed! More often, usually blind.

Seeing with the spiritual eye is how the journey of the *straight path* even becomes discernible. But it is not a spiritual journey of the Sufis and dervishes withdrawn from the affairs of this world – it is a bold physical life's journey of *striving* in this world amidst all its travails and tribulations as further outlined in the recipe of a successful life in Surah Al-Asr discussed below. The inner motivation to embark and to stay on that journey of the straight path is principally seeded only with the spiritual eye to even perceive the straight path ( الصِّرَاطُ الْمُسْتَقِيمُ ), and the urgency to be on it – for one does not know how much time one has remaining to one's life.

This is why the Holy Qur'an refers to the spiritual condition of being lost in darkness away from the *straight path* in similitude like: ***“on the hearts there are locks”*** and ***“Allah hath sealed their hearing and their hearts, and on their eyes there is a covering.”***



**Pastor, Terry Jones**

Caption Image Pastor Terry Jones burning the Holy Quran

That's the *cleansed heart* metaphor – inter alia, a genuine desire to learn using all human faculties at our disposal. Whereas anyone may pick up a copy of the Qur'an, read it, torch it, defecate on it, shoot at it, and of course, even recite it in the most surreal and melodious of incantations that is prized by all Muslims worldwide. The *cleansed heart* is an empirical demand not just of the Author of the Holy Qur'an to those who seek its teaching, but also of rational commonsense.

Don't bring perceptual, ingrained, confirmation, or prejudicial biases to reading any book or else you won't comprehend the complete message that was put in the book by its author. You'll only get what you want to hear, believe, confirm, or argue, to serve your own narrow self-interests! That's indeed how fine literature and poetry is supposed to be read, argued, and enjoyed – using one's own interpretation and imagination. A fine book of poetry or allegorical fiction can reasonably mean different things to different people – and they can argue about it all day if they like without loss of sensibilities.

But try doing that to a city's handbook of traffic laws, or the tax laws! One has to precisely understand what the authors of the traffic regulations – the Department of Motor Vehicles (DMV) – mean in the

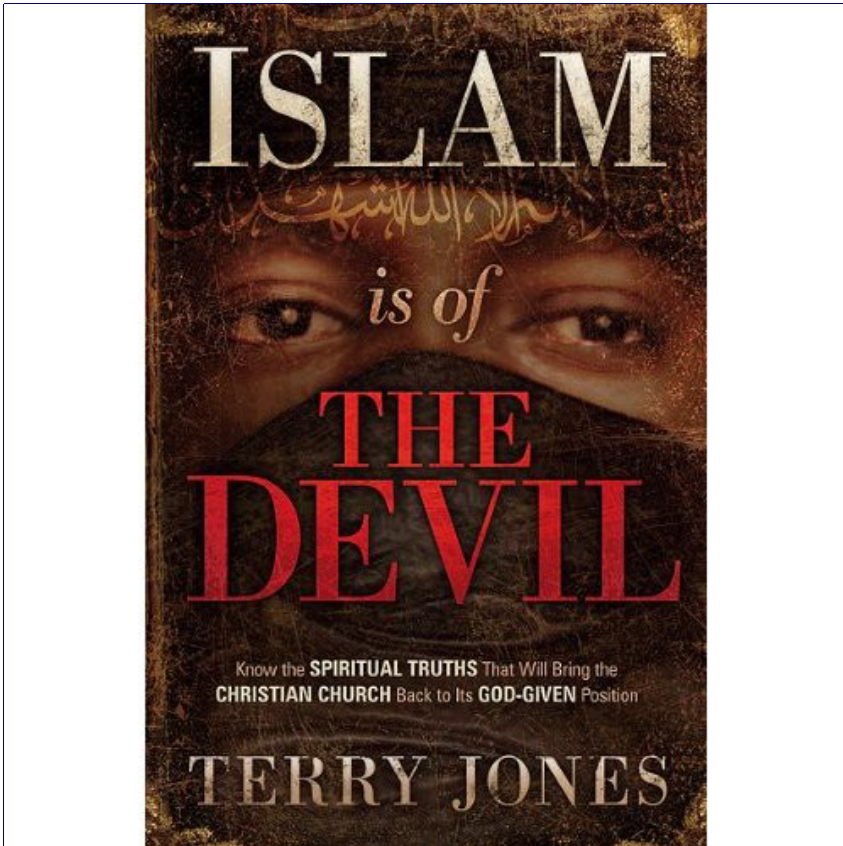


full letter, the full intent, and the full spirit of the regulations if one wants to pass that pesky written test to get one's driver license. More importantly, in order to be a safe driver which only comes about by repeatedly putting into best practice what one has learnt in theory. The practice helps clarify the theory, and the theory helps refine the practice.

Indeed, the Holy Qur'an is like any other convoluted law book – one has to absorb it with concentration, contemplation, and with the clear motivation to exactly comprehend what its Author had in mind. This is also a common topic of exposition by genuine scholars of Islam. But unfortunately it has been relegated to dusty old books in local Muslim languages which few ordinary people read. The advent of the internet has made at least some of these works accessible in translation to anyone today and there is hardly any excuse for the lack of commonsense on how to sensibly study the complex and unusual text of the Holy Qur'an. [5]

Acquiring such non-facile theoretical Qur'anic knowledge, and living it in practice in the straight path ( الصِّرَاطَ الْمُسْتَقِيمَ ) established by those whom God hath favored, just made both the comprehension and practice of the Religion of Islam a lot harder than the prostrations stamped upon the forehead! (See: Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-I, Part-II)

Furthermore, hijacking the Qur'an for vested interests also just got easier. Deliberately purveying facile views on Islam serve their own diabolical agendas. Let's take a moment to examine the intent behind Terry Jones', the '*Burn a Quran*' pastor in Gainesville Florida, statement to CNN.



Caption Image bookcover of Pastor Terry Jones “ISLAM is of THE DEVIL”

“(CNN) — In protest of what it calls a religion “of the devil,” a nondenominational church in Gainesville, Florida, plans to host an “International Burn a Quran Day” on the ninth anniversary of the September 11, 2001, attacks. The Dove World Outreach Center says it is hosting the event to remember 9/11 victims and take a stand against Islam. With promotions on its website and Facebook page, it invites Christians to burn the Muslim holy book at the church from 6 p.m.

to 9 p.m.

“We believe that Islam is of the devil, that it’s causing billions of people to go to hell, it is a deceptive religion, it is a violent religion and that is proven many, many times,” Pastor Terry Jones told CNN’s Rick Sanchez earlier this week.

Jones wrote a book titled “Islam is of the Devil,” and the church sells coffee mugs and shirts featuring the phrase.

“I mean ask yourself, have you ever really seen a really happy Muslim? As they’re on the way to Mecca? As they gather together in the mosque on the floor? Does it look like a real religion of joy?” Jones asks in one of his YouTube posts.

“No, to me it looks like a religion of the devil.”

“In Islam, many actions that we consider to be crimes are encouraged, condoned or sheltered under Islamic teaching and practice, though. Another reason to burn a Quran.” (CNN, July 29, 2010) [6]

When someone utters of a scriptural religion of 2 billion peoples which unequivocally enjoins justice and equity among mankind regardless of religion, which unequivocally forbids committing excesses in the land, unequivocally forbids the killing of innocent people, and unequivocally likens the virtue of saving one innocent person from injustice being akin to saving an entire peoples, that: ***“to me it looks like a religion of the devil”***, is not just simple ignorance:

- “For Allah loveth those who judge in equity.” Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Maeda 5:42
- “... so strive as in a race in all virtues.” Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Maeda 5:48

- “On that account We ordained for the Children of Israel that **if any one slew a person unless it be for murder or for spreading mischief in the land, it would be as if he slew the whole people; and if any one saved a life, it would be as if he saved the life of the whole people.** Then although there came to them Our Messengers with Clear Signs, yet, even after that, many of them continued to commit excesses in the land.”  
Holy Qur'an Surah Al-Maeda 5:32

Furthermore, to go to the bother of writing a full book-length treatise egregiously titling it: '**Islam is of the Devil**', seems to be following directly in the footsteps of the propaganda manuals written by the “*foremost Western scholar of Islam*”, Princeton University professor emeritus of Near Eastern Studies, primarily of Islamic history, Bernard Lewis, such as *Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror*.

Clearly Terry Jones' case isn't the simple situation of mere prejudice, of being mistaken about Islam in the information age of 2011, of an orientalist misreading the Holy Qur'an. Pastor Terry Jones actually went ahead and torched a copy of the Holy Qur'an in March 2011. [7] Such demonstrated malice is beyond ignorance. It is designed to inflame, to hurt, to elicit an uncontrolled response from the Muslims. No hate laws were applied to Pastor Terry Jones of course in the name of free speech any more than these were applied to the Danish cartoonist drawing hideous caricatures of the Prophet of Islam in 2006 under guidance from his own Jewish confreres in America, Daniel Pipes and company. [8] Instead, Terry Jones is now smugly mounting a campaign for becoming the president of the United States for 2012! [9]

It is easy to misread into Terry Jones' misanthropy as being either an isolated case of a crackpot jackass (as the Western media projects it to be), or an example of revived Crusades against Islam (which Muslims holding facile views are wont to believe). It is neither. Apart from perhaps personal malice, it is entirely political science in the

same vein as all propaganda manuals are. And the word “Islam” is the scapegoat! As I had summed it up in September 2010:

'(yawn.... sooo reminiscent of Bible Burning in Zionistan [9a] and pissing-spitting on the symbols of Christianity for advanced entertainment and mirth [9b] — common progenitors and instigators [9c] harboring more or less equal contempt for the faith of all 'untermensch' and thenceforth, without fear of accountability or retribution, nurturing the figment of a “clash of civilizations” to justify the ongoing murderous “Imperial Mobilization”)' [9d]

That Machiavellian maligning of Islam as “*doctrinal motivation*” (see Brzezinski quote at the beginning) is examined in the report “Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation” [10] where I take an in-depth look into the Dynamics of Mantra Creation of Islamofascism, starting with the crafty Jewish penmanship of Bernard Lewis in the service of “*imperial mobilization*”.

I should just add in passing that the unenviable destiny of all such vulgar propagandists who at the peak of their hubris fuel unspeakable war-mongering upon mankind, is perhaps timelessly captured in the Goebbels family's fate! [11] But only under the spectre of *victor's justice*.

---

Returning back to inadvertently misunderstanding the Holy Qur'an as opposed to deliberately distorting it for vested interests as illustrated above, it should be obvious to any sensible person that memorizing the Holy Qur'an like a tape recorder has zero pertinence to understanding its message, never mind comprehending it sufficiently as “muttaqin” for practicing its spirit beyond its daily rituals. I

hope I can be forgiven for drawing the apt parallel of the pleasure of daily Qur'anic recitation with daily reciting the DMV driver's handbook just for the pleasure of hearing the sound of the latter instructive words!

That is in effect what the Muslims have done with the Holy Qur'an – read the DMV handbook for the sheer pleasure of hearing the sounds and rhythm of its words and sentences! As useful as that might be to wean oneself from sleeping pills, can one pass the DMV test that way? ***“Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?”*** demands the Author of the Holy Qur'an, while simultaneously asserting ***“In a Book well-guarded, which none shall touch but those who are clean”!***

Clearly, the warning to Muslims (and non-Muslims alike) by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to not make a mockery of the ***“well-guarded Book”***, is very emphatic, repetitive, and unequivocal ( آيَاتٌ مُّحْكَمَاتٌ ). Even verse 25:30 of Surah Al-Furqaan vouches a severe condemnation of the Muslims themselves by none other than the Messenger who brought them the Holy Qur'an: ***“Then the Messenger will say: 'O my Lord! Truly my people took this Qur'an for just foolish nonsense.'”*** The primary focus is veritably on understanding the message: ***“Do they not then reflect on the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks.”*** (refer to Surah Muhammad, 47:24 quoted above) as it commonsensically should be, and not on its mere recitation, memorization, ritual reverence, and ritual practice: ***“Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?”*** (refer to Surah Al-Waqia, 56:81 quoted above). Of course, as all Muslims will surely testify, there is a more profound effect upon the spirit on hearing or reciting the Holy Qur'an in its original Arabic than doing the same to the DMV driver's handbook in any language!

The Holy Qur'an, first and foremost, is an aural recitation, not a written word. The authenticity and correctness of the written copy of the Qur'an, as Muslims are aware, is testified by a *hafiz* of the Qur'an, one who has memorized it in its exactness, like a tape recorder, and

the memorization has itself been authenticated by his teacher – successively going back to the time of the Prophet of Islam when the Prophet himself (the historical narrative unanimously states) approved the full recitation as it exists today. (For a history of its written compilation see: *Some Old Manuscripts of the Holy Qur'an* ) [12]

As divisive as Muslims are, and in as many sects as we are divided in, and in as many languages we speak on all five (or six) continents that we live, one thing we agree upon is the text of the Qur'an – that it remains unchanged.

There is nothing which unites the fractious 2 billion Muslims more than the text of the Holy Qur'an. The following verse asserts that unlike previous scriptures, the Author of the Holy Qur'an takes the responsibility of protecting its Message from man's corruption:

We have, without doubt, sent down the Message; and We will assuredly guard it (from corruption). Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Hijr 15:9

إِنَّا نَحْنُ نَزَّلْنَا الذِّكْرَ وَإِنَّا لَهُ  
لَحَافِظُونَ

This is perhaps why there is so much emphasis among Muslims of all nations, cultures, and civilizations since the very time of the Prophet and the spread of Islam, to learn the memorization of the Holy Qur'an as both a sacred as well as a utilitarian virtue. Its verbatim perfect memorization continually protects the Holy Qur'an from tampering by those who own the printing presses. And it protected the Holy Qur'an in antiquity from malicious scribes working for kings, and from copying errors. And we see the proof of the pudding in its eating even today, fourteen centuries later. But while the text of the Holy Qur'an all Muslims agree remains the same, they all slightly disagree on what it means! See Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-II for a first of its kind forensic examination into this matter.

Sticking with the recitation of the Qur'anic Word for the moment,

there is also something undeniable and uncanny about the calmness and feeling of spiritual peace which comes with reciting a Surah from the Holy Qur'an as an act of worship. Such calmness does indeed benefit many Muslims temporally – meaning, in the here and the now. Our psychiatric bills are almost negligible (unless we are physically being bombed to smithereens on a daily basis), and Prozac<sup>TM</sup> sales never took off among the Muslim nations as it did in the West. Empirically speaking, it is undeniable that even memorization, recitation, and parroting by the ordinary peoples has brought Muslims throughout the fourteen centuries some very unique benefits of spiritual strength and empowerment to withstand daily vicissitudes of life and tyrants.

Nevertheless, commonsense tells us that something has terribly gone wrong here.

**We have kept the shell and thrown away its fruit!** [12a]

The Muslims have come to believe, or been led to believe, collectively, that making the Arabic offering of the Qur'an to Allah with its attendant rituals will take one to *Heaven!*

More recitation offerings to Allah will bring more *Heaven* in the *Hereafter* by compensating for our failings in the here, of both commissions and omissions.

Personal elevation of the spirit notwithstanding – the Shaman priest too derives much elevation of the soul in reciting his mantras as does the Hindu swami reciting the Vedas (for man, evidently, is naturally endowed with a spiritual bent of mind that seeks psychological comfort in the pursuit of the “why” of existence) – often times the words being recited are in a foreign tongue (Arabic) which the vast majority of Muslims on earth don't even speak or understand!

Of the nearly 2 billion Muslims on planet earth today, just about 10% are native speakers of Arabic. A few others speak it as a second language.



But most Muslims mouth the words of the Holy Qur'an formulaically in its original Arabic, or in its transliteration into their local language script, for some vague notion of reaping rewards in the *Hereafter*.

Acts of courage, valor, dignity, self-respect, standing up for what's right, standing up to oppression, tyranny, breaking the bonds of servitude, have all been replaced by joyous recitations.

Muslims do such pious recitations every opportunity we get, which is mostly on deaths and death-anniversaries of loved ones. We solemnly bring down the Qur'an from the topmost shelf of our choicest closet or bookcase, often kept wrapped in many layers of fine silk to preserve its dignity from dust and spiders, and gather around with friends and family to "finish" mouthing the Qur'an a maximum number of times as blessings and reward for the dear departed. More often than not, because of our busy lives, unable to gather sufficient number of people to mouth the Qur'an, we farm off the task to the nearest mosque and get children studying there to come-over and do so in proxy services in lieu of some food and generous gratuity to the mullah. More money we spend in such efforts, more we feel our prayers have traveled farther into *purgatory* relieving the burden of accountability on our loved ones!

As per the concept of *sadqa-jariya*, it is believed by many Muslims that such Qur'anic recitations and prayers of good-will help those who are no longer in this world when their loved ones miss them and pray for mercy for their souls (as opposed to forget them or curse them). Let's just accept, to avoid any red herring contentions, that it helps the damned to be less damned in purgatory if they leave a good legacy of love and charitable works behind. For those rare virtuous people not damned, perhaps the prayers of the living helps them gain greater *Heaven*. *Sadqa-Jariya* is a unique concept in Islam which helps foster love, brotherhood, and charitable works that keep on accruing benefit to one even after one has left this abode, so long as the good-will left behind keeps bearing fruit for those still living.

But does such ceremonial mouthing of the Holy Qur'an help us while we are still living?

And during Ramadan of course, we again rush to “finish” mouthing all its 114 chapters divided into 30 sections, in just under 27 days as the fast-path to *Heaven*. If we overshoot by one day, we are in panic mode to finish the remaining sections quickly before the night of moon-sighting for the next day's *Eid* festivities.

**When do Muslims actually study the Holy Qur'an to comprehend its message for the here and the now, as one would study the DMV handbook? Or more aptly, as one studies to learn one's profession and trade?**

How much more facile than that can anyone get?

---

**The fascinating acceptance of ALL Previous Prophets, of the Jews, of the Christians, and of the un-named peoples in every time and every space, making ALL of them comparable, equal, without difference, to the Prophet of Islam**

Returning to the topic of the remarkable pluralism of Surah Al-Fatiha and Surah Al-Maeda, what does the Author of the Holy Qur'an commend to Muslims about His many Prophets, Apostles, and Messengers?

Witness:

<p>Say (O Muslims): 'We believe in Allah and that which is revealed unto us and that which was revealed unto Abraham, and Ishmael, and Isaac, and Jacob, and the tribes, and that which Moses and Jesus received, and that which the prophets received from their Lord. <b>We make no distinction between any of them, and unto Him we have surrendered.</b>' Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:136</p>	<p>قُولُوا ءَامَنَّا بِاللَّهِ وَمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْنَا وَمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَىٰ إِبْرَاهِيمَ وَإِسْمَاعِيلَ وَإِسْحَاقَ وَيَعْقُوبَ وَالْأَسْبَاطِ وَمَا أُوتِيَ مُوسَىٰ وَعِيسَىٰ وَمَا أُوتِيَ النَّبِيِّونَ مِنْ رَبِّهِمْ لَا نُنْفَرُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِنْهُمْ وَنَحْنُ لَهُ مُسْلِمُونَ</p>
<p>The Messenger believeth in what hath been revealed to him from his Lord, as do the men of faith. Each one (of them) believeth in Allah, His angels, His books, and His messengers. <b>'We make no distinction (they say) between one and another of His messengers.'</b> And they say: 'We hear, and we obey: (We seek) Thy forgiveness, our Lord, and to Thee is the end of all journeys' Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Baqara 2:285</p>	<p>ءَامَنَ الرَّسُولُ بِمَا أُنزِلَ إِلَيْهِ مِنْ رَبِّهِ وَالْمُؤْمِنُونَ كُلٌّ ءَامَنَ بِاللَّهِ وَمَلَائِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ لَا نُفَرِّقُ بَيْنَ أَحَدٍ مِّن رُّسُلِهِ وَقَالُوا سَمِعْنَا وَأَطَعْنَا غُفْرَانَكَ رَبَّنَا وَإِلَيْكَ الْمَصِيرُ</p>

This is principally why Muslims do not return the villainous propaganda warfare waged against Prophet Muhammad by the Judeo-Christian soldiers carrying the *white man's burden* – for instance, like the Danish cartoons of 2006, and the American movie of 2012, dehumanizing the noble Prophet of Islam – with counter propaganda warfare against the prophets of antiquity whom the Christians and the Jews revere. For, the Holy Qur'an enjoins the Muslims to revere these same prophets of antiquity and to “**make no distinction between one and another of His messengers.**” (See many similar verses, e.g. 4:163, 6:83, 57:26).

This is despite the Holy Qur'an simultaneously vouching that the

earlier messages brought by these prophets of antiquity had been lost or distorted by the impudence of human hands (see Surah Al-Maeda 5:12-16), and that Islam now superseded them all as the last Testament to mankind which the Author had Himself undertaken to safeguard: **“We have, without doubt, sent down the Message; and We will assuredly guard it”** (Surah Al-Hijr 15:9 quoted earlier), with no more Messengers and Testaments to come in future times (see Surah Al-Ahzaab 33:40).

But does the Author of the Holy Qur'an forbid Muslims reading other people's books?

No! I have not found any occasion when such a travesty has been advocated.

Does the Author of the Qur'an forbid speaking to the people of other nations?

No! I have not found any occasion when such a travesty has been advocated.

To the contrary, the author of the Qur'an emphatically states the following:

O mankind! Lo! We have created you from male and female, and have made you nations and tribes that ye may know one another. Lo! the noblest of you, in the sight of Allah, is the best in conduct. Lo! Allah is Knower, Aware. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Hujraat, 49:13

يَا أَيُّهَا النَّاسُ إِنَّا خَلَقْنَاكُمْ مِنْ ذَكَرٍ وَأُنثَىٰ وَجَعَلْنَاكُمْ شُعُوبًا وَقَبَائِلَ لِتَعَارَفُوا ۗ إِنَّ أَكْرَمَكُمْ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ أَتْقَاكُمْ ۗ إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلِيمٌ خَبِيرٌ

And how can **“ye may know one another”** ( لِتَعَارَفُوا ) unless ye talk to each other, partake of each others joys and sorrows?

The straightforward logic of verse 49:13 in full context demonstrates that the Author of the Qur'an made the religion of Islam both non-isolationist, and non-triumphalist to the core!

Does the Author of the Qur'an forbid Muslims imbibing themselves of knowledge and wisdom from any source?

No! I have also not found any occasion when such a travesty has been advocated.

Quite the opposite in fact. The Author of the Qur'an commands Its own last Messenger to pray to his Creator to increase his own “ilm” as a virtue:

and say: My Lord! Increase me in knowledge. Holy Qur'an, Surah Ta-Ha, 20:114

وَقُلْ رَبِّ زِدْنِي عِلْمًا

And therefore, since the Author's last Messenger is also the Exemplar for his followers, the commandment is to the Exemplar's followers as well, i.e., to the Muslims, to do the same: **“and say: My Lord! Increase me in knowledge.”** This pithy prayer is recited by many Muslims in their daily prayers. It is also plastered prominently on the entrance doors of universities and seminaries. Unfortunately, this increase evidently hasn't come to pass for a vast majority of us.

What's more, the author of the Qur'an even advocates pursuing boundless “ilm” thusly:

Thou seest not, in the Creation of the All-Merciful any imperfections. Return thy gaze, seest thou any fissure, Then return thy gaze, again and again. Thy gaze comes back to thee dazzled, aweary. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Mulk, 67:3-4

مَا تَرَىٰ فِي خَلْقِ الرَّحْمَنِ مِن تَفَاوُتٍ فَارْجِعِ الْبَصَرَ هَل تَرَىٰ مِن فُطُورٍ ثُمَّ ارْجِعِ الْبَصَرَ كَرَّتَيْنِ يَنقَلِبْ إِلَيْكَ الْبَصَرُ خَاسِئًا وَهُوَ حَسِيرٌ

The profound significance of these pithy verses of Surah Mulk to knowledge, to “ilm” acquisition can perhaps also be judged from the fact that Muslim physicist Dr. Abdus Salam rehearsed it in Stockholm upon accepting The Nobel Prize in Physics 1979, boldly stating at the

Nobel Banquet on December 10, 1979, before other Nobel laureates, scientists and dignitaries, the Nobel Foundation and the Royal Academy of Sciences, that: *“This in effect is, the faith of all physicists; the deeper we seek, the more is our wonder excited, the more is the dazzlement for our gaze.”* [13]

But does the author the Qur'an advocate such pursuits, single-mindedly, to the exclusion of all else, such that such pursuits become the self-serving pursuit of the 'American Dream'?

Or, is such an advocacy for the pursuit of “ilm” as a noble endeavor, made an essential component of a greater all encompassing moral imperative by the author of the Qur'an? A categorical imperative which devolves upon man an even greater system of personal and social responsibility for which the wholehearted pursuit of “ilm” is necessary, but not sufficient?

The answer is obvious, despite the question not being merely rhetorical.

It is plainly given by the author of the Qur'an in the pithy Surah Asr, in the verse fragment:

and those who strive for haq, Holy  
Qur'an, Surah Al-Asr, 103:3

وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ

The Qur'anic word “haq” حَقٌّ (pronounced 'huq' like 'hug' and not like 'faq') is an all encompassing word and its single-word translation into English is impossible. It means all of the following (and then some): firstly “haqeeqat”, meaning reality the way it actually is, Truth; secondly rights, “haq”, when applied to man and his social relations, meaning truth, justice, rectifying injustice, not violating rights, not being unjust, demanding one's own rights, not permitting others to violate one's own rights, not being untruthful, etceteras. It is the converse of deception, usurpation, batil, fraud, tyranny, false gods, misunderstanding reality from the way it is, or its misinterpretation, or

its misapprehension, or its deliberate misrepresentation, mischaracterization, etceteras. That one momentous word of the Holy Qur'an equally covers the antonyms of *Machiavelli* and the *Mighty Wurlitzer*. Lastly, and most importantly, the religion of Islam is “deen-ul-haq”, Divine Revelation is “haq”, all that the Holy Qur'an states is “haq”, all that the Prophet of Islam explained of it, or adjudicated upon it, is “haq”; and conversely, denying any of it, not following it, or ignoring it, or adulterating it, is the opposite of “haq”. All of these plurality of meanings are contained within the Holy Qur'an itself. Which is why the Qur'anic vocabulary cannot be simply looked up in the Arabic language dictionary per se, except to discover its roots in the Arabic language and what it might mean in that language. But rather, its Qur'anic meanings are defined in the specific context of its usage in the Holy Qur'an itself. The Holy Qur'an is its own dictionary! (See the absurd method adopted for translating the Holy Qur'an into English by an American woman who wanted to “bring reform to Islam” in *Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran*, <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir>).

It is but simple logic and commonsense to deduce that the pursuit of accurate knowledge in all matters is an essential prerequisite to the pursuit of “haq” in all matters – lest one be deceived, be manipulated, end up believing in falsehoods, and act unjustly.

The aforementioned tiny but self-sufficient verse fragment of the Qur'an forms the foundational basis for what is called “jihad”, striving as a moral imperative, in other verses of the Qur'an:

And strive they with their wealth and their lives in the way of God; they are the truthful ones. Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Hujraat 49:15

وَجَاهِدُوا بِأَمْوَالِهِمْ وَأَنْفُسِهِمْ فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ

But what should they “strive” ( وَجَاهِدُوا ) for, inter alia, with their wealth and their lives, without any expectations in return from their

fellow man, to be so nobly designated as the “truthful ones” ( الصِدِّقُونَ ) by none other than the one who claims to be their Creator?

The Qur'anic answer, once again unequivocally provided by the author of the Qur'an in the Qur'an itself, is in Surah Asr.

It is to principally strive for “haq” ( وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ) with all of one's wealth, resources, talents, and energies! The lack of striving of which, the Author of the Holy Qur'an emphatically re-asserts in the same Surah Al-Asr, leads to:

Lo! man is in a state of loss Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Asr 103:2	إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لِفِي خُسْرٍ
---	---------------------------------

For completeness, reproduced below is the full recipe of the pithy Surah Al-Asr for a noble life which is **“not in a state of loss”**, one which is not perpetually full of facile views, ignorance, apathy, vile servitude to the harbingers of inequity and injustices, and wild revolutions and further injustices in the name of redressing injustices. Notice what's stated and what's omitted in this self-sufficient tiny Surah. There is no reference to Muslims, or to Islam, or to any particular people or religion. It is directly addressed to man ( الْإِنْسَانُ ), “insaan”, to every people of all religions, and to people of no religion, the overarching context for which has already been elucidated above:

By the declining day, (103:1)	وَالْعَصْرِ
Lo! man is in a state of loss (103:2)	إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لِفِي خُسْرٍ
Save those who believe, and do good works, and strive for “haq”, and are patient (103:3)	إِلَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ



Caption Surah Al-Asr, Chapter 103 of the Holy Qur'an (see  
full exposition [14])

The aforementioned few words of the Author of the Holy Qur'an, as straightforward as they appear to be, still do require plenty of reflection and context to grasp the full import of its message towards an equitable and mutually beneficial multicultural co-existence without the imposition of anyone's values and/or "facile views" upon another.

It is important to re-emphasize for the first of the four clauses of verse 103:3 of Surah Al-Asr quoted above, even at the risk of being repetitious once gain, that on theological matters of belief, including no belief, when one disagrees with another, the dispute is not up to man to decide. It is for some abstract entity called "God" to decide, as already quoted from the author of the Qur'an in the preceding discussion. It is not the business of man what another's beliefs are. That business is God's, and is defined as being among the Rights of God upon man, the "haquq-Allah". No mortal may interfere in that Right even if, due to their own natural socialization and/or self-ascribed learnedness, they perceive that some Right of God is being violated by others holding a facile view. This clear demarcation of respective Rights in Islam between the Rights of God (beliefs) and the Rights of man (moral law), ends for all times, at least from Islam's point of view, all arguments of the type: whose conception of god is better; is there a god or isn't there; etc.

**Everyone gets to believe in whatever theology they want!** The Author of the Holy Qur'an in defining the religion of Islam, already took the inherent differences in beliefs, natural inclinations, bent of mind, and perception biases due to the very nature of socialization of man into account!

Thus, apart from friendly discourse, any forceful disputation with another on the nature of their personal beliefs is transgressing the limits set by the author of the Qur'an for Islam's practitioners:

And if your Lord had pleased, surely all those who are in the earth would have believed, all of them; will you then force men till they become believers? Holy Qur'an, Surah Yunus 10:99

وَلَوْ شَاءَ رَبُّكَ لَأَمَنَّ مِنَ فِي  
الْأَرْضِ كُلَّهُمْ جَمِيعًا أَفَأَنْتَ  
تُجْرُهُ النَّاسَ حَتَّىٰ يَكُونُوا  
مُؤْمِنِينَ

Wonderful.

This leaves man, as per the other three clauses of Surah Al-Asr verse 3 quoted above, in his short gift of life, to not worry about saving another's soul, but to primarily contend with his own conduct with his fellow man, the previously mentioned “haquq-al-ibad”.

The commonsense advocacy of that method of conduct, of doing good to fellow man, of striving for “haq” in removing injustices from oneself and from fellow man, and being patient in adversity rather than committing suicide or becoming a suicide bomber, is beneficial guidance to all mankind no differently than the Biblical commandment: “**do unto others as you have others do unto you**”, and Bertrand Russell's non-religious and secular formulation: '**Maximize individual happiness while minimizing social conflict for optimizing the overall common-good**', are beneficial for all mankind.

(Note caveat on unbridled emphasis on intellect alone and the religion of deception which it naturally birth-pangs upon mankind called Secular Humanism, in: Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!)

Take from whichever system of thought that naturally resonates with one; but don't be iniquitous to oneself, or to another; and the only practicable method to achieve that enlightened state of affairs regardless of the belief system one is socialized into, is the pursuit of “ilm” (in order to minimally be able to differentiate truth from falsehoods), social justice, and benevolence, as if in a race in all virtues instead of being in a race for Primacy and its Geostrategic Imperatives – i.e., imperial mobilization. This is the prima facie principal message of the

Author of the Holy Qur'an. There is absolutely no drive for empire, or triumphalism, in the principled teachings of the Holy Qur'an which describes itself as the completion of a divine favor of a "deen" in verse 5:3 (الإِسْلَامَ دِينًا ), and a divine guidance only to the "mutaqeen" in verse 2:2 (هُدًى لِّلْمُتَّقِينَ ).

(The Holy Qur'an's self-description naturally begs the obvious question which is addressed in the aforementioned case study Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-II: where is empire in the Holy Qur'an? Especially, as were witnessed in the Ummayyad, Abbasside, Fatimide, the Spanish Moor, and the Ottoman dynastic empires during the heyday of Arab and Mongol Muslim domination of the world for nearly a millennium?)

If only man were to take heed of any of this platitudinous stuff from any of the Books of wisdom among mankind, and implement that which is his preferred choice by socialization or natural inclination, in his respective tribe and nation.

That singular failure to implement moral platitudes, from time immemorial, is the one fundamental problem of social failure to strive in "haq"! That social failure is the first cause for the creation of unjust empires and tyrants, and their subsequent quest for hegemony and domination of tribes and nations of the world as was justified by Zbigniew Brzezinski in his own American Mein Kampf of 1996 titled *The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives: "Hegemony is as old as mankind."*

It is because of this empirical fact that the author of the Qur'an, in what it claims to be its last Testament to mankind, has laid such strong emphasis on striving for "haq" – even making it the underpinning of a life which is at a loss in its absence (إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لَفِي خُسْرٍ ). Otherwise, the Biblical wisdom "do unto others as you have others do unto you" is still sufficient general principle among any enlightened peoples. However, while the latter was merely advisory, striving for "haq" has been made compulsory in Islam! In order to comprehend

just how difficult that is in practice, and always has been, which is evidently why it has been made a cornerstone of Islam in the Holy Qur'an, please see the full exposition of Surah al-Asr. (op. cit.)

And what has man, “*insaan*”, done about such striving for “*haq*” as the principal engine of human development and social progress?

Nothing.

Caught between facile world views on the one hand, and bread and circuses on the other, man continues to be manipulated into voluntary servitude to tyrants of modernity just as he was in antiquity. While one may arguably understand the servitude in the Dark Ages to the tyrants of antiquity, in the modern information age, the *Technetronic Era* (term coined by Zbigniew Brzezinski), for the disease of the Dark Ages to persist is indicative of something far deeper which has not changed despite the march of civilizations, liberations, exponential increases in public knowledge, and the Technetronic progress.

Those who pursue “*ilm*”, knowledge, don't necessarily do so to strive for “*haq*”, or to redress the human condition, but for their own narrow self-interests to achieve their own version of the 'American Dream'. As the knowledge bearers, they are often either the direct harbingers of, or the silent bystanders to, the untold crimes against humanity. In the Technetronic Era of today, the former are the scientists, engineers, and technicians of empire laboring under facile delusions of all kind.

Tyranny of course only flourishes when many good men, and many good women, learned and pious, too busy pursuing their 'American Dreams', stay silent, indifferent.

That is just too well-worn a statement to be anything but one of the best moral clichés of all time. Edmund Burke wasn't the first to think of it. All the sages throughout the ages have reflected upon it. And Solon, the Athenian law giver, as noted previously, even made coming to the aid of fellow man a legal obligation (as opposed to solely being a moral one imparted by religions)!

Apart from the copious evidence of blood-stained pages of recorded history, the obvious import of accurate knowledge to the pursuit of “haq” as its principled primemover, can also be contemporarily judged by the empirical fact that due to the Muslims having a rather facile view of their own religion throughout history, and remaining quite ignorant of its interplay with imperial matters in every epoch, “jihad” was once again vilely harvested for an imperial agenda in the modern epoch with nothing but snake oil.

---

## The face of Brzezinski's Islam “God is on your side”



This time around by Zbigniew Brzezinski for “giving to the USSR its Vietnam War” in Afghanistan 1979-1988 by creating the “Mujahideens”. It is worth reproducing here Zbigniew Brzezinski's 1998 interview to French magazine *Le Nouvel Observateur* for his own confessions of the utility of promulgating facile world views to accomplish this:

**'Question:** The former director of the CIA, Robert

Gates, stated in his memoirs [“From the Shadows”], that American intelligence services began to aid the Mujahadeen in Afghanistan 6 months before the Soviet intervention. In this period you were the national security adviser to President Carter. You therefore played a role in this affair. Is that correct?

**Brzezinski:** Yes. According to the official version of history, CIA aid to the Mujahadeen began during 1980, that is to say, after the Soviet army invaded Afghanistan, 24 Dec 1979. But the reality, secretly guarded until now, is completely otherwise. Indeed, it was July 3, 1979 that President Carter signed the first directive for secret aid to the opponents of the pro-Soviet regime in Kabul. And that very day, I wrote a note to the president in which I explained to him that in my opinion this aid was going to induce a Soviet military intervention.

**Question:** Despite this risk, you were an advocate of this covert action. But perhaps you yourself desired this Soviet entry into war and looked to provoke it?

**Brzezinski:** It isn't quite that. We didn't push the Russians to intervene, but we knowingly increased the probability that they would.

**Question:** When the Soviets justified their intervention by asserting that they intended to fight against a secret involvement of the United States in Afghanistan, people didn't believe them. However, there was a basis of truth. You don't regret anything today?

**Brzezinski:** Regret what? That secret operation was an excellent idea. It had the effect of drawing the Russians into the Afghan trap and you want me to regret it? The day that the Soviets officially crossed the bor-

der, I wrote to President Carter. We now have the opportunity of giving to the USSR its Vietnam war. Indeed, for almost 10 years, Moscow had to carry on a war unsupportable by the government, a conflict that brought about the demoralization and finally the breakup of the Soviet empire.

**Question:** And neither do you regret having supported the Islamic fundamentalism, having given arms and advice to future terrorists?

**Brzezinski:** What is most important to the history of the world? The Taliban or the collapse of the Soviet empire? Some stirred-up Moslems or the liberation of Central Europe and the end of the cold war?

**Question:** Some stirred-up Moslems? But it has been said and repeated Islamic fundamentalism represents a world menace today.

**Brzezinski:** Nonsense! It is said that the West had a global policy in regard to Islam. That is stupid. There isn't a global Islam. Look at Islam in a rational manner and without demagoguery or emotion. It is the leading religion of the world with 1.5 billion followers. But what is there in common among Saudi Arabian fundamentalism, moderate Morocco, Pakistan militarism, Egyptian pro-Western or Central Asian secularism? Nothing more than what unites the Christian countries.' (source Global Research [15])

It is also worth reproducing here how Brzezinski fashioned these ***“Some stirred-up Moslems”***:

**News voice over 1980:** “US National Security Advisor Brzezinski flew to Pakistan to set about rallying resistance. He wanted to arm the Mujahideen without revealing America's role. On the Afghan border near

the Khayber Pass, he urged the Soldiers of God to re-double their efforts”

**Brzezinski 1980:** “We know of their deep belief in God, and we are confident that their struggle will succeed. That land over there, is yours, you'll go back to it one day, because your fight will prevail, and you'll have your homes and your mosques back again; because your cause is right; **God is on your side.**” [enthusiastic clapping by the future 'Mujahideens']

**Brzezinski in the studio speaking to the interviewer:** “The purpose of coordinating with the Pakistanis will be to make the Soviets bleed, for as much, as long, as possible.” (transcription is mine from the documentary video clip [16])

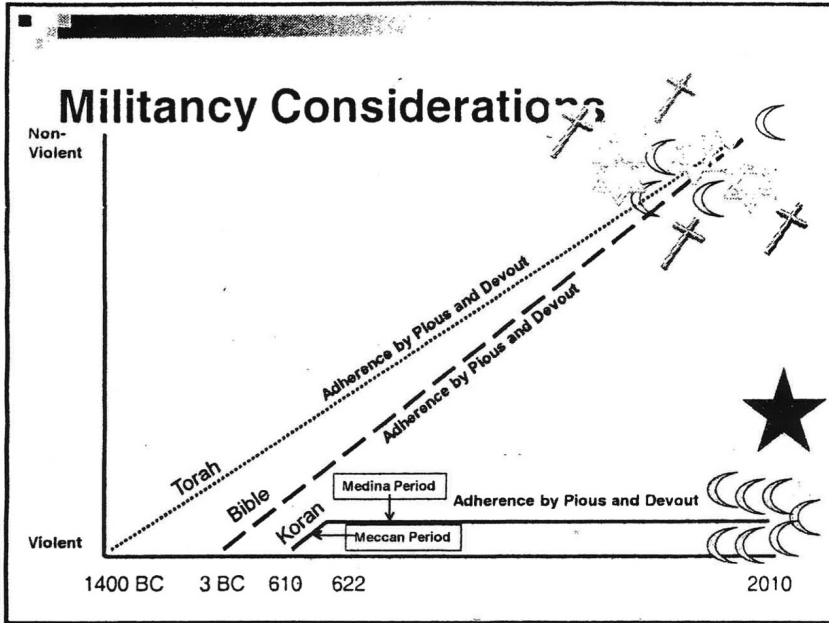
The mass ignorance and the facile world views that lay behind **“their deep belief in god”** among the Muslims was devilishly harvested with **“god is on your side”** to leave the Muslim civilization of Afghanistan into dust, and to set the stage for the future disintegration of Pakistan, with nothing but **“Some stirred-up Moslems”!**

It is the same fundamental lack of wherewithal today among the Muslims which is also enabling the same grandmasters to wage the perpetual 'Global War on Terror' upon the world as the age-old pretext for **“imperial mobilization”** on *The Grand Chessboard*. The enemy in yesteryear was crafted as Communism. The enemy today is crafted as Islam. (See Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation, op. cit.) That enemy is being taught to be feared worldwide, including to the world's foremost policing agency of the sole superpower, the FBI.

---



## The face of Jews' Islam “violent Islam”



Caption The face of Jews' Islam “violent Islam”. As reported by Wired on September 14, 2011, an FBI training presentation titled “Militancy Considerations” measures the relationship between piety and violence among the texts of the three Abrahamic faiths [ **the god's chosen people obviously coming out on top!!!** ] As time goes on, the followers of the Torah and the Bible move from “violent” to “non-violent.” Not so for devotees of the Koran, whose “moderating process has not happened.” The line representing violent behavior from devout Muslims flatlines and continues outward, from 610 A.D. to 2010. In other words, religious Muslims have been and always will

be agents of aggression. Watch the FBI Presentation Video artfully Hijacking Islam. See its full deconstruction in FBI Muslims and Militancy Considerations --- Heads up. [16a] See Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government for its full implication upon future generations of Muslims in the West. [16b] See the two compendiums of social engineering: Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam, and The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity, for Machiavellian methods of perception management applied to the public mind. (Image source wired.com) [16c]

In both endeavors, Muslim rulers and their intelligence apparatuses played, and are still playing, prostitutes to empire against the common-good of their own public.

Evidently, all empires, past and present, from antiquity to modernity, are built upon promoting facile views of certain truths among their public, and among their prostitutes.

St. Augustine of Hippo had aptly summed this matter millennia ago:

“When the King asked him what he meant by infesting the sea, the pirate defiantly replied: **'the same as you do when you infest the whole world; but because I do it with a little ship I am called a robber, and because you do it with a great fleet, you are an emperor.'**” St. Augustine, *The City of God Against The Pagans*, pg. 148

## Man against Superman

It is not surprising then, that the One who claims to be the Creator of man, the Author of the Holy Qur'an, correctly gauged the natural psychology of the masses among mankind and how they will be manipulated by the devil's apprentices, and for which it universally advocated the pursuit of "ilm" and "haq" for every "insaan" in a lifelong striving it termed "jihad" as the only effective counter to facile world views from which all evil follows.

It is therefore also not surprising then, that the superlative devil's apprentices too, from time immemorial, also recognized that encouraging facile views among the masses was essential in order to rule them!

Thus was created the narrow specializations and superficial generalization of education systems since the dawn of the Industrial Age, to craft the "*likkha parrha jahils*" of modernity, meaning, literate morons with pieces of paper proclaiming their august qualifications. It wasn't just by the happenstance of rapid knowledge expansion of the *Technetronic Era*, as Zbigniew Brzezinski speciously implied in his 1970 book *Between Two Ages*, that the following has transpired:

'... it can be argued that in some respects "understanding" ... is today much more difficult for most people to attain. ... It is simply impossible for the average citizen and even for men of intellect to assimilate and meaningfully organize the flow of knowledge for themselves.

In every scientific field complaints are mounting that the torrential outpouring of published reports, scientific papers, and scholarly articles and the proliferation of professional journals make it impossible for individuals to avoid becoming either narrow-gauged specialists or superficial generalists.

The sharing of new common perspectives thus becomes more difficult as knowledge expands; in addition, traditional perspectives such as those provided by primitive myths or, more recently, by certain historically conditioned ideologies can no longer be sustained.' Zbigniew Brzezinski, *Between Two Ages*, 1970, pg. 15

Let me highlight the two key empirical observations from that aforementioned passage: ***“make it impossible for individuals to avoid becoming either narrow-gauged specialists or superficial generalists. The sharing of new common perspectives thus becomes more difficult as knowledge expands;”***. The self-serving cyclic argument of Brzezinski is that firstly, ignorance about knowledge, due to the sheer explosion in knowledge, is the natural outcome of scientific modernity. Secondly, that people can no longer easily reach a common “understanding” of their common condition. Both those observations are empirically true today. But one can easily imagine an alternate modernity where that need not be the case despite the abundance of knowledge explosion.

It was the corporatization of knowledge in the service of empire in the vast military-industrial-academe complexes of the industrialized world, and its tight coupling to the exercise of hegemony, that has made it so. Science and technology today equate with hegemony. Therefore, since the quest for hegemony is perpetual, those pursuing science and technology have to continue slaving in the service of empire as ***“narrow-gauged specialists.”*** It is a self-serving, self-sustaining game of flourishing ignorance.

And it isn't just incidental to knowledge explosion as Brzezinski

has tried to portray it. It is in fact according to a premeditated plan, deftly put into motion at the very onset of Western industrialization, for the crafting of ***“a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long.”***

Here is Bernard de Mandeville in the eighteenth century, cleverly planting the very seeds of modern self-serving ignorance of the people for a production-consumption economy wherein, human masses are deemed only useful as economic widgets for the economic well-being of a nation:

'The economic well-being of the nation depends on the presence of a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long. Because men are naturally lazy they will not work unless forced by necessity to do so.' Bernard de Mandeville, *The Fable of the Bees*, 1705

This man-made value system of human beings as economic widgets *“content to labor hard all day long”*, has today spread like a virus across the full gamut of gainful employment in the globalized corporate world, from blue collar to white collar, from traders to craftsman, from superficial generalists to narrow-gauged specialists.

That philosophy, to create ***“a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long ... forced by necessity”*** espoused in *The Fable of the Bees*, inspired Adam Smith, the author of *Wealth of Nations*, to propose the pursuit of selfish industriousness for the overall common good. Of course, common good primarily of the ruling class with trickle-down economics, but that's just buried in the definition of common good where the common man labors hard all day long, and the elites enjoy the good. Patterned upon the bees collectively making that marvelous tasting honey, each bee narrowly staying busy in its own specialized micro-task, while the queen bee rests and enjoys all the benefits, lies the entire edifice of modern civilization. It hinges entirely upon what Bernard de Mandeville stated 300 years

ago. At the risk of being repetitious, it needs to be emphasized once again: ***“The economic well-being of the nation depends on the presence of a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long ... forced by necessity.”***

This 300 years old philosophy of inculcating selfish, myopic, narrow-gauged industriousness for the common good has been easily adapted to the high-tech *Technetronic Era* of modernity which naturally requires highly specialized, passionate, skilled, ultra-hard working bees *“content to labor hard all day long”* due to their natural fascination with the subject. It goes hand in glove with creating specialized narrow-gauged morons with advanced university degrees who can very patriotically *“United We Stand”* for the common good while staying productively engaged in narrow specializations in the economy.

Kept perpetually too busy to either think independently from the herd even when capable of doing so, or to pursue knowledge outside of their narrow-gauged spheres of specializations by the sheer demands of time and the endless debt-bills in pursuit of their endless *“American Dreams”*, statecraft today relies on inflicting exactly *The Fable of the Bees* upon man for its own functioning as an empire. In this scheme of things, vast amounts of useless information has been recast as knowledge, and parrots have been turned into learned savants. While wisdom and commonsense have been driven out from the acumen of men and women ***“content to labor hard all day long ... forced by necessity.”***

That pursuit, by its very nature, promotes holding only facile world views among the dreamers of the 'American Dream'. The more one is invested in one's American Dream, the more averse one automatically becomes to losing that dream if one wakes up to *“ilm”*. Natural psychological forces do the rest, by automatically bringing to the cognitive surface incessant rationalizations and self-delusions to maintain status quo in order to suppress the discomfort of *cognitive dissonance*. (See Leon Festinger's study of mental gymnastics for har-

monizing dissonance.) The end result is that one prefers to maintain only a nodding acquaintance with “ilm”, remaining mostly content with what's salutarily written on that piece of decorative parchment necessary for becoming an economic widget. The devil's apprentices building their palatial heavens right here on this earth, have further ensured that the very nature of participating in modernity also only permits the hardworking bees just sufficient time and inclination for either very superficially-broad, or very narrow-gauged specialized acquaintance with “ilm”.

We have already seen above that without “ilm”, striving for “haq” is impossible. Thus, between self-deception, deception by Machiavelli, and full time engagement in bread and circuses, one automatically becomes a captive audience to one's ignorance in all important matters which occupy the elites enjoying all that common good from the work of those “*content to labor hard all day long.*” This diabolically induced state of ignorance makes one easy putty in the rulers' cold calculating hands. The cumulative impact of this to society is exactly as presaged by Brzezinski in *Between Two Ages* – a must read ode to legitimizing the tyranny of the elite in the *Technetronic Era* (subtitle of the book). The era of global scientific dictatorship.

The proof of this is the empirical evidence that the most industrialized, most powerful, the greatest and richest Republic on earth today whose economic foundation was laid by Adam Smith, trumped the foundation of liberty and separation from empire laid by its founding fathers with the prime directive that it was to be a Republic. It has silently descended into a police-state without a murmur of protest from either its super-educated or its rank and file. They both today stupidly stand together in line to have their body cavities examined, groped, molested, humiliated, or irradiated with deadly radiation every time they travel by air. Soon, it will be every time they visit a shopping mall, governmental office, school, and perhaps even getting on and off highways to and fro from work. Mobile radiation scanners are already deployed in many cities which scan all passerbys, cars, trucks, for the

so called “terrorists”. The rulers meanwhile have their own private jets which take off and land on private runways and terminals by-passing the fate of the masses. No radiation scanners violate their physical being, and no perverts molest their women and children.

All this travesty only exists because the public is continually taught the facile view, or forced to acquiesce to the facile view at the threat of themselves being labeled “terrorist”, that they are under mortal threat from the “terrorist”.

---

## Sociopathy of hegemony is the real problem

Referring back to Zbigniew Brzezinski's ode to hegemony quoted at the very beginning, the method of circumventing domestic impediments to the *“sustained exercise abroad of genuinely imperial power”* become empirically self-evident:

“Moreover, as America becomes an increasingly multicultural society, it may find it more difficult to fashion a consensus on foreign policy issues, **except in the circumstance of a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat. [Because] the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being.**” Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, pgs. 211, 44

**Sociopathy of hegemony is the real problem. A problem that**



**is as old as hegemony, as old as mankind.**

Sociopathy thrives on the facile mind. Consequently, the sociopaths who often rise to power easily, ensure that the public mind stays facile. Making the public mind is the first art of governance from caliphate to democracy --- for unlike a dictatorship, ruled at the point of the bayonet, caliphate to democracy depend on a measure of consent from the governed. Unless that governance is changed first, until the non sociopaths in society force their way into ruling power to devalue the villainy of the facile mind, all Divine Books will be “mah-joor” (25:30) and the public mind shall forever remain chained to its unturning neck in Plato's Cave. [16d]

**Q.E.D.**

As the aforementioned examination discloses, in this perpetual battle between good and evil, strong and weak, hegemons and victims, wolves and sheep, rulers and masses, evidently both sides have been well equipped. But unfortunately, it is only the one side which has continually figured out, from time immemorial, how to capitalize on its own core strengths and others' weaknesses. And it has artfully trapped the other in bread and circuses.

This was the craft of kings from antiquity who ruled in the name of the divine for their own private interests with “*all authority is an extension of god's authority*”. And is now the craft of Machiavelli in modernity who showed the prince how to rule for private interests in the name of democracy with “*god is on your side*”. Indeed, it is only upon that singular characteristic that the following observation of Zbigniew Brzezinski in his own bible of hegemony, *The Grand Chessboard*, is so penetratingly accurate even today: “*Hegemony is as old as mankind.*” (pg. 3)

**The very foundation of hegemony and empire lie in the public holding largely facile views of truths essential to the rulers. It**

**doesn't matter which view they hold, in fact, they can hold any view they want, so long as it is not the whole truth, and is anything but the truth.**

Like every people, such facile views are also promoted by Christians themselves of their own religion upon their own masses – never mind others doing it for them – when it is convenient to the exercise of imperial power. There is virtually no exception to this empiricism throughout the pages of recorded history. It exists among every people, including Jews, Hindus, Muslims, Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, etc. Pick an empire and its people have been subjected to facile worldviews which have served the interests of empire. Indeed, the first imperative of all empires is always primacy. That exercise requires subverting the religion or beliefs of the people, preferably by giving them new absurdities to believe in. For if you can convince the public of absurdities that are convenient to your own imperial mobilization agenda, you can get them to accept anything.

And modernity is no exception.

Promulgating Zionism among the Jews, and Christian Zionism in the Bible Belt of America, readily come to mind.

The following is just one example. A facile sermon ostensibly from the Holy Bible, by a Christian preacher harkening back to the divine kings of antiquity to teach his own flock to **“Honor the King. Do it anyway, whether the king deserves it or not”**:

“I am free to submit to authority. I am free to make myself a slave.

**My friends, you are free, you are free to respect and appreciate the authority of the government that god gives to you - Honor the King!**

The way you talk about your government, it's so easy to complain isn't it? It is so easy to criticize, it is so easy to find fault.

**Honor the King. Do it anyway, whether the king deserves it or not. All authority, all authority is an extension of god's authority!"** ('New American Theology of Civil Submission', transcription is mine from a Youtube video of the sermon cited by prisonplanet.com [17], April 14, 2008)

Caption New American Theology of Civil Submission – the Christian pulpit brazenly in the service of king and empire in the name of God which would make even George Orwell roll in his grave!

What can be a more self-servingly facile view of Christianity than that Orwellian double-speak?

Any Muslim's facile views of Christianity surely pale in comparison!

As is amply evidenced above, anyone can promote facile views, and also be the victim of them. To remove facile views on any subject, including Christianity and Islam, it is commonsensical to go directly to its source. Approach the Good Book with a desire to understand what the Book actually says, whether or not one believes or accepts it – as when writing an A+ book report for a high school English honors class – and one shall know.

Worn out from holding facile views in the land of absurdities, journalist and “*accidental theologian*”, Lesley Hazleton tried it. She sat down one day to read the Holy Qur'an as “*an agnostic Jew reading someone else's Holy Book*” – by her own description. And what she found -- as a non-Muslim, a self-identified “*tourist*” in the Islamic holy book -- wasn't what she had expected. It ended for her the tyranny of facile views on Islam and the Holy Qur'an. Watch [18].

## Summation and Impact Analysis

To finally bring this long riposte to a summation, the short theme being keyed off here has posed a good specific question whose general answer has been explained to those Muslims who can understand the wisdom of the Qur'an. Ignorance, like being naked at birth, is the natural state of being. But we don't go prancing about as civilized adults in the *au natural* state of our body anymore than we should as civilized adults, of the *au natural* state of our mind!

Having facile views is natural, of others especially, but is not limited to the 'other'. One can be just as ignorant of what's one's own as illustrated above. And as an antidote to holding facile views, the full spectrum pursuit of knowledge as the precondition for the pursuit of a noble life – to be counted among the “truthful ones” – is rationally advocated by the author of the Qur'an as a categorical imperative for the civilized and harmonious co-existence of man.

That quest for harmonious co-existence at times requires measured and effective self-defence against predators, both physical and psychological. And the prescription for that striving against man's natural predators, the sociopaths and tyrants from among mankind itself, is captured by the universal striving for “haq”. Meaning, just as the natural state of creation is the jungle, but we don't live in one as a civilized people, the natural law of the jungle too is not the law of civilization. That law, the Qur'anic prescription of striving for “haq”, is the most well balanced and comprehensive prescription that exists in any book of wisdom from time immemorial. It prescribes how to be effective and pragmatic in standing up to barbarians without ourselves becoming one. It offers the criterion for resolving the existential dilemma often faced by all peoples of conscience, whether to confront,

or to be co-opted. To know what it is, one still needs to acquire its “ilm”, as with everything else. We no more naturally know it in our *au natural* state of ignorance and barbarianism than we are born with our clothes on.

Interestingly, it is also a commonsense wisdom. Acquire Knowledge – *'even if one has to journey to China'*, as the Prophet of Islam is reputed to have also stated to his followers in that *Age of Jahiliya* (ignorance).

The difficulty of physically journeying to China is of course considerably less today. However, we continue to suffer another *Age of Jahiliya* in our modernity today. One that is dominated by facile views and deception all around. The most pervasive of these facile views among Muslims today is their own self-deception to avoid taking on the responsibility for rectifying their own subjugated condition. It is that oft heard self-serving proclamation of the pious and the scoundrel alike: ***“Allah chala raha hai”***. Meaning, “God is running the world”. [18a] Its natural but specious corollary which incapacitates action against tyranny then easily follows: ***“let Allah take care of his world while I take care of my camels.”*** (with reference to context to the story of the Prophet of Islam's grandfather having made that fabled statement in pre-Islam Arabia when the king Abraha had assaulted Mecca before the birth of the Messenger.)

The devil's apprentices who actually are running the world, from time immemorial, deliberately cultivate such servile dogmas and facile views among the foolish masses living in their *au natural* mental state. To await their favorite *savior* or *messiah*; to patiently suffer life for the future expectation of reward in heaven; to focus on taking care of one's own camels and to leave the affairs of state to god, president, or king, except to vote every four years as that's called “democracy” which one must worship; etceteras, while the rulers continue to enjoy their own unlimited heavens right here on earth.

The devil's apprentices also find an irresistibly natural fertile soil

among the Muslims for imperial plowing and harvesting. Divided into partisan sects from birth, each having not just a different understanding of the early history of their religion, but also a slightly different understanding of the religion of Islam itself despite possessing the same Holy Qur'an that they all share, Muslims rush to draw upon their respective sectarian narrations of history and doctrinal mumbo jumbo (that's the only way I can fairly describe what pious Muslim scholars utter from their highest pulpits to indoctrinate their flock), to dignify their pathetic silence to tyranny. That's the "good Muslim" variety (sic!). The "bad Muslim" of course rush to join "Al Qaeda" (sic!). The Muslim ethos, born in servitude to the crown and pulpit, [18b] cultivated into co-option, [18c] and dreaming of rewards in heaven, lends naturally to the Hegelian Dialectic of "good Muslim" vs. "bad Muslim". [18d]

And precisely that facile world view was engaged from the very day of 9/11 by Muslim scholars with assistance from the many Trojan Horses and Uncle Toms. It made, and still continues to make ten years later, the otherwise un-congenial task of "*imperial mobilization*" all that much more un-impedimental for invading and occupying "bad Muslim" nations while the "good Muslims" who stay silent, or support the empire's narratives, are applauded and rewarded for their "United We Stand". See for instance, the 2010 600 page Fatwa on Terrorism [19] which earned its Uncle Tom author a place next to the massa at the World Economic Forum in 2011.

As one can hopefully appreciate very clearly by now, the observation by Zbigniew Brzezinski: "*Hegemony is as old as mankind*", has only been true because of an almost infinite gamut of facile views being deftly cultivated among the peoples who have lived and died for maintaining the glory of their rulers from the very beginning of civilization.

Where to seek knowledge, wisdom, when all bearers of knowledge and wisdom, both in the East and the West, appear to be shilling for self-interest? When the bearers of knowledge today also appear to

be the greatest manipulators and predators of man? And when the knowledge seeker too is naturally beholden to socialization and susceptible to accepting facile world views ingrained since birth?

See the CAIR report [20] for the difficulties faced in overcoming facile views by even the most learned and pious when their own chiefs mislead them. For writing and disseminating that response to CAIR report pointing out its significant omissions, one Muslim board member of one of the largest Muslim community and mosque of California Bay Area responded: *“Whose interests are you serving? Hateful zionists or the hateful christian zionists or both? Take me off your list.”!*

It will be noticed that I have refrained from offering any specific solutions here beyond what is naturally obvious by way of common-sense, or automatically falls out from the text of the quoted passages from the Holy Qur'an. Instead, I have focussed mainly on highlighting the myriad dimensions of the problem-space surrounding the cultivation of self-serving facile views birthed by socialization but aliased as “knowledge” and “wisdom”. Apart from vested self-interests, it is the improper rush to solutions by short attention span sincere peoples which often preclude really understanding the problem domain to the depth of ab initio, which in turn precludes any effective redressing. Thus, it is observed that most invariably end up applying palliative ointments to symptoms of systemic diseases which instead of healing, continue to eat-away a people from within. See “The Poor-Man's Guide to Modernity” [21] for more aspects of the problem domain.

That vile curse of modernity, wrought by hectoring hegemons, is the common challenge for all people of faith, as well as no faith. Namely, self-preservation from predatory forces disguised as friends and governments who thrive mainly by cultivating facile and outright nonsensical views among the public as gospel truths! Even the best and the brightest often get taken in by both socialization and self-interests, and end up 'United We Stand' with what is in fact absurdities.

Additional real world examples of how very difficult this en-

deavor of seeking knowledge which can help separate truth from falsehoods, has become in the super-abundance of our information-age due to a) self-absorption in the pursuit of the proverbial 'American Dream'; b) being perpetually kept busy between bread and circuses throughout our adult lives; and c) Machiavellian total perception management being the cornerstone of modern statecraft; can be found in "The IVY League Morons Syndrome" [22] and "Response to 'Why I'm leaving Harvard'". [23]

A review of the FAQ: What is an Intellectual Negro?, [24] and the report on Behavior Control titled "The Mighty Wurlitzer", [25] will I hope help in becoming self-aware of some of the mental gymnastics of servitude routinely inflicted upon mankind which naturally encourage holding self-serving facile views.

How we ended up in this tortuous *New Age of Jahiliya* where everything the public is made to believe is either facile or false; where liberty is to get people to love their own servitude obeying orders; and where happiness is in the public being content laboring hard all day long for the benefit of the few; is examined in depth in my response to a brilliant scientist inducted into the National Inventors Hall of Fame in 2011, "The Fable of the Bees". [26] The fable of the bees directly underwrites "The Art and Science of Co-option" such that even when one wants to escape the *Age of Jahiliya*, co-option ensures a *Janus face* with shackles of permanent silence. [27] For the more suave of mind and avant-garde in intellectual thought bearing the hefty weight of *imammate* of millions of followers worldwide, it becomes a bridge through tyranny, the Doctrine of Neutrality. [28] The cumulative end result of all these, despite their respective self-rationalizations, is greater than the sum of its individual parts: **the production of our *Age of Jahiliya* for which all bear a measure of culpability.**



## Footnotes

[a] See the (late) Jewish American professor at Harvard University, Samuel P. Huntington, and his *Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, wherein he incestuously anointed his Talmudic tribe-mate with the lofty epithet: “In 1990 Bernard Lewis, a **leading Western scholar of Islam**, analyzed 'The Roots of Muslim Rage,' and concluded:

'It should now be clear that we are facing a mood and a movement far transcending the level of issues and policies and the governments that pursue them. This is no less than a clash of civilizations – that perhaps irrational but surely historic reaction of an ancient rival against our Judeo-Christian heritage, our secular present, and the worldwide expansion of both. It is crucially important that we on our side should not be provoked into an equally historic but also equally irrational reaction against our rival.’” pg. 213.

See its full deconstruction in Zahir Ebrahim, Hijacking the word “Islam” for Mantra Creation, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[b] Epithet from Jewish American scholar Professor Noam Chomsky of MIT for his Jewish imperialist tribe-mate at Princeton, Professor Bernard Lewis. In a candid interview on CBC, Noam Chomsky stated:

“... now, until Bernard Lewis tells us that, and that's only one piece of a long story, we know that he is just a vulgar propagandist and not a scholar. So yes, as long as we are supporting harsh brutal governments, blocking democracy and development, because of our interest in controlling the oil resources in the region, there will be a campaign of hatred against us!” --- Interview to Evan Solomon, CBC, part-2, at minute 5:50, December 9, 2003, <http://youtube.com/watch?>

v=bieFwutoqvA

[c] A non-Muslim inquisitive reader may perhaps sensibly stop to ponder at this point that why did the Author of the Holy Qur'an not directly impart its Self-proclaimed Divine Guidance directly to each human being instead of employing the "Al-Wasilah", Messengers and Imams? Instead of mandating Muslims to seek some unnamed: "*means of approach unto Him,*" the "Wasilah", arguably, in an alternate system of Provenance, every human being could have just as easily been his or her own Imam, his or her own Wasilah, employing his or her own inner moral compass – the perfect egalitarian system with direct connection to the Creator, with the Creator speaking to each human being directly – thus obviating the need for Chosen Messengers, Chosen Imams and Chosen Wasilah to start with.

It may be speciously argued that this could have perhaps avoided the corruption of the pulpit by rulers and the concomitant bloodshed of several millennia altogether! Why such an obvious earthly measure was not adopted by the Self-proclaimed All Knowing and All Seeing Author of the Holy Qur'an, may at best only be baselessly speculated upon by the brilliant intellectual – for that's clearly not the method adopted by the Author of the Holy Qur'an to offer its Guidance to mankind – leading to even more idle chatter and furtherance of even more facile unfounded views of Islam. We don't waste time speculating the endless *what ifs* that the fertile imagination can conjure up, but rather spend it in understanding why the Guidance system of Islam is the way it is. In this study when we ask why, it is to understand the Author's Message, and not to better the Author. The latter critique is often brought by atheists and those inimical to Islam.

[1] The first extempore version of this missive was submitted to the tiny anon website as comment for the article which inspired delving into this topic: <http://lwtc247.wordpress.com/2011/06/09/jesus-isa-alahi-salam/#comment-5241>

[2] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is->

quran-easy-to-hijack-pt2.html

[2a] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/03/what-does-quran-say-about-ahlul-bayt.html>

[2b] <http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/dying-songbird.html>

[3] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/12/morality-from-intellect-is-enslavement.html>

[4] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt2.html>

[5] A straightforward exposition can be found in Murtada Mutahhari, *Understanding the Uniqueness of the Qur'an*, <http://www.al-islam.org/al-tawhid/unique-quran.htm>, albeit with the characteristic presuppositions common to all ingrained sectarian socializations already examined in Part-I of *Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack?* <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt1.html>

This fact of ingrained socialization bias is unfortunately not acknowledged by Mutahhari in his exposition even though it is embedded in the teachings of the Holy Qur'an in its emphasis on the separation of righteous beliefs (Haquq-Allah 42:10) from righteous acts (Haquq-al-ibad 5:48). The Holy Qur'an calls itself *Al Furqaan*, the criterion, by which to judge both for one's own strivings in the path of "haq". That lack of recognition fortunately does not detract from Murtada Mutahhari's sensible examination of how to study the Holy Quran despite that fact that he does lend an a priori conclusion to such study based on his own socialization which is amply in evidence in his exposition. It is in fact hard to find a scholar of any religion who fervently believes in that religion, who would be immune to such a priori conclusions even as he might endeavor to teach others how to study the religion and letting them arrive at their own conclusions AFTER that study!

This appears to be the inherent nature of socialization and of the

subjectivity, and hence the religiosity, conferred to it by the right-half brain. This is perhaps why the Holy Qur'an while accepting socialization as a human fact, has also laid so much emphasis on striving for "haq" under all conditions for everyone among mankind whereby, striving for overcoming the *nafs*, the personal inclinations due to proclivity and socialization, is termed the *greater jihad* and a co-requisite to the reflective study of the Holy Qur'an. See Part-II of *Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack?* (Ibid.) for some inherent impediments in its path.

[6] Church plans Quran-burning event By Lauren Russell, CNN, <http://edition.cnn.com/2010/US/07/29/florida.burn.quran.day/index.html>

[7] USA Today, March 21, 2011: Florida pastor oversees Quran burning By Adelle M. Banks, Religion News Service, [http://www.usatoday.com/news/religion/2011-03-21-quran-burning-florida\\_N.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/religion/2011-03-21-quran-burning-florida_N.htm)

[8] European media provokes Muslims to inflame Zionist "CLASH OF CIVILIZATIONS" by Christopher Bollyn, American Free Press, 3-Feb-2006, <http://www.rense.com/general69/zz.htm>

[9] Terry Jones 2012: Pastor Who Burned Quran Running For President, The Huffington Post 10/27/11, [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/10/27/terry-jones-2012-president\\_n\\_1035631.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/10/27/terry-jones-2012-president_n_1035631.html)

[9a] Press Release, Project Humanbeingsfirst.org, May 25, 2008, Bible Burning in Zionistan, <http://pressreleases-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2008/05/pr-bible-burning-in-zionistan-may252008.html>

[9b] Zahir Ebrahim, November 16, 2009, Response to Gilad Atzmon's 'In Defence Of Larry David' : Don't see the courage or the genius in pissing and spitting on others' sacred things, pee and spit on your own!, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/03/respto-gilad-larrydavid-jews-piss-spit.html>

[9c] “progenitors” Satanic Pictures By Israel Shamir,  
<http://www.israelshamir.net/English/Satanic.htm>

[9c] “instigators” European media provokes Muslims to inflame  
 Zionist “CLASH OF CIVILIZATIONS” by Christopher Bollyn,  
 American Free Press, 3-Feb-2006,  
<http://www.rense.com/general69/zz.htm>

[9d] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/09/911-mosque-distraction.html>

[10] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/hijacking-word-islam-mantra-creation.html>

[11] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html#The-Goebbels-Family-Fate>

[12] A short history of the compilation of the Holy Qur'an, *Some Old Manuscripts of the Holy Qur'an* by Kazim Mudir Shanehchi, Astaneh-ye Quds-a Radawi, Mashad, Iran <http://www.al-islam.org/al-tawhid/manuscripts.htm>

[12a] Sentiment attributed to Imam Ali, the father of the progeny of the Prophet of Islam, paraphrased from Najhul Balagah. To appreciate the import of this statement, one has to understand the person who expressed his consternation with it, an unsurpassed victim of facile views of the Muslims of his time, and evidently, that vile legacy still endures. See What does the Holy Qur'an say about the Ahlul Bayt?, <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/03/what-does-quran-say-about-ahlul-bayt.html>

[13] Abdus Salam's speech at the Nobel Banquet, December 10, 1979, [http://nobelprize.org/nobel\\_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-speech.html](http://nobelprize.org/nobel_prizes/physics/laureates/1979/salam-speech.html)

[14] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-surah-al-asr-of-holy-quran.html>

[15] Interview with Zbigniew Brzezinski, President Jimmy Carter's

National Security Adviser, Le Nouvel Observateur, Paris, 15-21 January 1998, Posted at globalresearch.ca 15 October 2001, <http://www.globalresearch.ca/articles/BRZ110A.html>

[16] Zbigniew Brzezinski, 'God is on your side' news clip, [http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god\\_is\\_on\\_your\\_side.wmv](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god_is_on_your_side.wmv)

[16a] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/fbi-muslims-and-militancy.html#Video-FBI-Militancy-Considerations>

[16b] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-vs-secular-humanism.html>

[16c] FBI Teaches Agents: 'Mainstream' Muslims Are 'Violent, Radical', Spencer Ackerman, 09.14.11, <http://www.wired.com/dangerroom/2011/09/fbi-muslims-radical/2/>

[16d] See pertinent excerpt from Plato's The Republic, Simile of the Cave, <http://prisonersofthecave.blogspot.com/2007/04/introduction.html#Myth-of-the-Cave>

[17] New American Theology of Civil Submission, Monday, April 14, 2008, prisonplanet.com, [http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/april2008/140408\\_b\\_Theology.htm](http://www.prisonplanet.com/articles/april2008/140408_b_Theology.htm)

[18] On Reading the Koran, Lesley Hazelton TED talk filmed Oct 2010, [http://www.ted.com/talks/lesley\\_hazelton\\_on\\_reading\\_the\\_koran.html](http://www.ted.com/talks/lesley_hazelton_on_reading_the_koran.html)

[18a] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/04/god-is-running-the-world-let-him-run-it.html>

[18b] <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/03/waiting-for-allah-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

[18c] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-art-and-science-of-co-option.html>

[18d] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html#Hegelian-Dialectic-Militant-Islam-Moderate-Islam>

[19] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/03/resp-terror-fatwa-in-service-of-empire.html>

[20] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/cair-report-islamophobia-rising-usa.html>

[21] Introduction, The Poor-Man's Guide To Modernity, 2011-2015, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/06/poor-mans-guide-to-modernity.html>

Preface, The Poor-Man's Guide To Modernity, 2011-2015, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/poor-mans-guide-to-modernity-preface.html>

Preface, Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam, 2013-2015, <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-prefac.html>

[22] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/ivy-league-morons-syndrome-zahirebrahim.html>

[23] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/11/response-to-why-im-leaving-harvard.html>

[24] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html>

[25] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html>

[26] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/11/seduction-of-science-and-technology.html>

[27] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-art-and-science-of-co-option.html>

[28] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/03/ismaili->

muslims-and-aga-khans-neutrality.html

## Credits

Arabic Qur'an recitation by Shaykh Mahmoud Khalil al-Husary, audio courtesy of Verse By Verse Quran, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://versebyversequran.com>

Arabic verses courtesy of the open source Qur'an Tanzil Project, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/download/>

Most (not all) English translation of Qur'an verses are by Yusuf Ali, Shakir, and Pickthall, acquired 8/13/2011 from <http://tanzil.net/trans/>

With humble thanks to all.

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-and-knowledge-vs-socialization.html>

First published on June 11, 2011 | Updated Friday, April 17, 2015



# Chapter VIII

## The Ignoble Path Long Road To Secular Humanism

### **Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government**

#### **Zahir Ebrahim's Open Letter to Muslims: Is Islam really the Last Obstruction to World Government?**

Please read the article “Thought police muscle up in Britain” (cached) by Hal G. P. Colebatch which appeared in *The Australian* on April 21, 2009, in conjunction with watching these revealing videos:

- British Constitution Group activist Brian Gerrish's two talks titled: *State of the Nation* at the January 24, 2009 Lawful Rebellion Conference, and *Common Purpose - Exposing the Real Traitors* at the December 12, 2009 Wakeup Call Conference,

both in the UK ;

- American documentary by William Lewis titled: *One Nation Under Siege* .

And connect with the impetus towards the introduction of Secular Humanism as the “religion” of the New World Order!



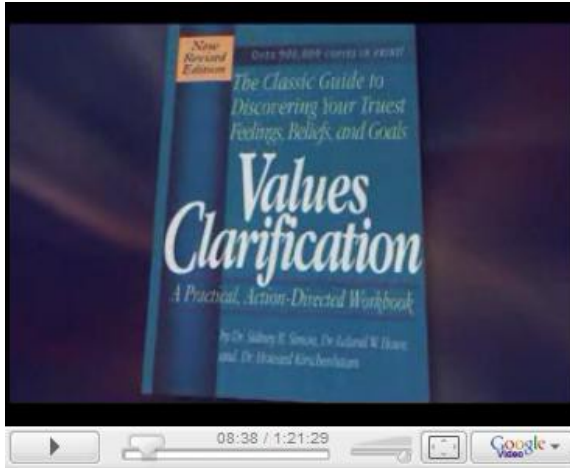
[ <http://bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/video/brian-gerrish-state-nation> ]

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=58Pvs-pgbic> ]



[ <http://bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/video/brian-gerrish-exposing-common-purpose> ]

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=2-il5tbn9Ns> ]



[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=xHEpg1O1fC8> ]

To understand what Secular Humanism really means in practice, as opposed to looking appealing on paper to the liberal mind, please watch the cited videos. To understand its philosophical underpinnings, please read my article “The Reality of Secular Humanism: Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!” permanently linked to with this photograph:



Caption The real face of Secular Humanism. Secular Humanism is the Moral Relativism of the New Age: Morality derived from Intellect leads to Barbarianism and Enslavement under the false pretense of Enlightenment! (<http://tinyurl.com/superman-morality>)

These documentaries reveal an on going and concerted effort to subvert Theism, mainly Islam and Christianity respectively. Since this letter is addressed to Muslims, its focus is on Islam. However, a universal truth which applies to all Theism regardless of religion, and which appears to be a major impediment to the nihilism of the New World Order, is that only Theism teaches man in absolute moral codes how to overcome self-interests for higher moral cause; only Theism teaches man how to break his bonds of servitude to fellow man. And that is why the genuine practice of Theism and its absolute morality poses a real impediment to Secular Humanism and World Government which depend on moral relativism to promulgate their nihilistic

Moral codes in Theism are indeed encased in the absolute semantic strait-jacket so feared by all tyrants across space and time and therefore, remain forever under attack and subversion. Islam, like all Theistic religions, has already answered the question of bondage to fellow man in showing the way to its effective severing. It is even part of the cryptic formula, the Kalima, recited by the adherent daily, without evidently understanding any of it:

**“La ilaha ilallah”, “there is no god but God”** (Arabic: لا إله إلا الله )

Islam's clear prescription of bowing in servitude only to the One God of Truth is completely pre-conditioned upon first breaking the bonds of servitude to all other gods of falsehoods.

agenda for the New Age.

As noted by Brian Gerrish in his *Lawful Rebellion* talk, all other major religious and ethnic populations in the West have become so secularized in the Western culture that only Islam today remains the effective impediment in its path – even though it is not much of one, as seen by the subversion of the Muslims and their religion! I quite agree with the introduction chapter by David Livingstone of his book “Surrendering Islam – The subversion of Muslim politics throughout history until the present day”.

What Livingstone has perhaps missed in his zeal (I haven't read his entire book), but which does not change his point about the subversion of Islam today made in that chapter, is that the subversion of Islam historically was started the day of 'Fatah

Mecca', and not just by the later British empire creating sects harmless to their own imperial interests through Machiavellian cognitive infiltration. One can easily judge for oneself which ones are the creation of imperial psyops, and which ones have profited from their alien benefactors, by simply looking at the stances of its founding pontiffs towards British rule: who advocated obedience to the alien rulers by engaging that most abused verse of the Holy Qur'an for political pur-

A simple substitution of “God” with “Truth”, and “god” with “falsehoods” including the worship of “self-interests” and “society's gods” in the above daily declaration of faith makes the all encompassing import of Kalima self-evident.

The logic of that declaration itself mandates this mental substitution in the proclamation of Monotheism in order to prevent it from degenerating into an absurdity. Islam, for its followers, is anything but an absurdity.

And yet, their facile understanding of it directly reduces their practice of their lofty proclamation of Monotheism to the absurdity of polytheism.

poses, verse 4:59, and went so far as to prohibit rebellion against the colonizing foreign power which was in direct competition with Muslim ruling states at the time?

Each one of these “imperial Islam” creations still flourishes today in some variation, and those born into them cannot distinguish their pedigree anymore than any other longer running Muslim sect can. Some sects have become important gatekeepers of Islam. Some have even been given sanctuary in the Jewish state in Palestine in the name of “freedom of religion”. These latter ones along with those that advocate strict political neutrality or *apoliticalism*, are presented to the world as the perfect model of “moderate Islam”.

Their adherents remain among the most peaceful and docile of all Muslim sects, indistinguishable in their socialization characteristic of self-righteousness from any other Muslim sect. So who can ever define who is a Muslim and who isn't? Which is precisely why this *can of worms* is periodically opened with utmost cunning for deriving political gain and distracting the public mind.

As an intellectual exercise however, all one has to do is simply apply that aforementioned criteria and ascertain for oneself the pedigree of one's own *kaaba o qibla*. It constitutes a most straightforward rejection criterion. It is not a complete acceptance criterion however,

Silence and apathy in the face of the ubiquitous spread of oppression and falsehoods in our time, is akin to directly bowing in servitude before the gods of tyranny.

That silence and co-option permits tyranny to spread unchecked becoming its de facto first-cause enabler!

Islam calls the allegiance to another superpower, or bowing in servitude before other gods and idols, polytheism. The abode of polytheists, the Holy Qur'an oft proclaims, is Jahanam.

for that is where “militant Islam” and “warrior Islam” and “fanatic Islam” enter the theatre of the absurd as the dialectical “imperial Islam” equally in the service of empire. To appreciate just how difficult that task of self-examination can be as a self-referential problem, see *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization* (<http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>) where the practical wisdom of the guidance in the Holy Qur'an in its own words is made apparent. One can only surmise that it has stayed a secret from the public mind because no benefit of its common knowledge

or understanding of its unadulterated meaning accrues to the exercise of political power which always relies on division and deceit.

A dispassionate non-partisan study of recorded history itself shows that Islam was viewed differently by different peoples, many of whom converted overnight to the new religion of Arabia after a lifetime of opposition to it. As one critically examines the most momentous of times in the early days of Islam in the immediate aftermath of the death of its Prophet, even when one glosses over the first 25 years of tumultuous ad hoc political successions and rapid expansion of territories through their own *la mission civilisatrice*, the first dynastic imperial empire was really seeded by Abu Suffian.

The mighty trader and leader of the Meccans, and the Prophet of Islam's greatest antagonist, Abu Suffian, standing next to Ibn Abbas (the Prophet's relative), on the mountains surrounding Mecca on the night of '*Fatah Mecca*' – following the conquest of Mecca without

bloodshed, and the Prophet's blanket proclamation of full pardon without seeking any retribution for the ten years of imposed military warfare by the Meccans upon the Muslims – and watching the vast field of thousands of bonfires dotting the Muslim tents in the valley below, realized that Islam potentially meant a lucrative “empire”, and told Ibn Abbas so!

From Abu Suffian, the harbinger of ill-begotten Muslim dynastic empires, to Bernard Lewis, the harbinger of fabricated “*clash of civilizations*”, spanning the gamut of those 14 centuries and with all the Muslim empires which David Livingstone glorifyingly mentions in-between, they all corrupted the Holy Qur'an's designated “*straight-path*” of guidance in Islam, the “*sirat-e-mustaqeem*” of Surah Al-Fatiha, into “empire” – one way or another.

In today's modernity, Islam is principally subverted in the same mold by introducing “*beneficial cognitive diversity*” (sic!) into that original singular formulation of “*straight-path*”. See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization for details on how exactly it is accomplished today.

The sophistication of Islam's subversion however that is evidently running circles around the Muslim mind today, relies in the employment of complex political theory called Hegelian Dialectic (<http://tinyurl.com/Hegelian-Dialectic-PSYOPS>): invent two or more opposing and polarized ideologies (or lies), say one entirely militant, and the other entirely spiritual, and get them to clash by forcing people to choose between them while perniciously harvesting each one in the greater service of “*imperial mobilization*”. This is the underlying philosophy in the “good Muslim” vs. “bad Muslim” dialectic, and in Presidential statements like “*either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists*”. The conflict that is naturally seeded in any clash of the opposites is an opportunity for *birth-pang* something far greater from the burnt ashes left behind.

Tortuous processes so unleashed upon the unsuspecting public



can leave so much confusion and chaos in its wake that as David Ben Gurion had explained the purpose of seeding controlled chaos: ***“what is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times”***. And the Council on Foreign Relations proposed exactly that same modus operandi to seed world government:

'In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up, rather than from the top down. It will look like a great '*booming, buzzing confusion*' to use William James' famous description of reality, but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece will accomplish much more than the old-fashioned frontal assault.'

Watch the fabrication of the Hegelian Dialectic of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” in the following two videos. Both are officially sponsored by the ruling establishment of the Hectoring Hegemons. In the previous era, “militant Islam” was known as “mujahadeen Islam” or “Brzezinski's Islam”. These promulgate their respective asininity among the Muslims for a purpose so diabolical, that it can only be fully comprehended in the domains of political theory, game theory, employing dynamic systems analysis, and not by studying each component separately.

**The face of Brzezinski's Islam – 'God is on your side'  
"warrior Islam" loved by empire**



[ [http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god\\_is\\_on\\_your\\_side.wmv](http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download-pdf/god_is_on_your_side.wmv) ]

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=WaiJtLrEwVU> ]

Caption Video Face of **“Brzezinski's Islam”** – Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski, America's National Security Advisor, selling **the Carter Doctrine** to Afghan Mujahadeen on the Pak-Afghan Border: **“We know of their deep belief in God, and we are confident that their struggle will succeed. That land over there, is yours, you'll go back to it one day, because your fight will prevail, and you'll have your homes and your mosques back again; because your cause is right; God is on your side.”** See Time Magazine, Monday, Feb. 18, 1980 (<http://tinyurl.com/6jqefz>).

## The face of “moderate Islam” – “absurd Islam” loved by empire



Caption Video The face of “**moderate Islam**” – “**absurd Islam**” waging war on terror against “**militant Islam**” – featuring Dr. Tahir-ul-Qadri, the “*Ambassador of Peace*”, who issued the widely promulgated 600 page Fatwa on Terrorism in the service of empire. BBC News Magazine excitedly reported it as 'A fatwa they can work with!': “**An Islamic scholar turned up in London last week to deliver a religious ruling denouncing terrorism in all its forms – but what was it about him that made everyone sit up and listen? He’s a man on a mission – a mission to state the obvious.**” This imperial “Islamic scholar” who issued a fatwa that the empire could work with, was rewarded by empire for his due diligence in not denouncing the superpower's own state sponsored super terror when he denounced “**terrorism**”

**in all its forms**”, with a place-setting at the *massa's* table! An even more entertaining version of Daniel Pipes' choice for **“moderate Islam”** with its idiotic leader basking in the adulation of his even more idiotic prostrating fans, is here (search)

For those unfamiliar with the name Daniel Pipes who loves “moderate Islam”, he is the Zionist neo-con Jew in the United States of America who was recommended by the President of United States no less, George W. Bush Jr., to head the United States Institute of Peace, and who has since 9/11 been working assiduously in '**Recruiting Soldiers Against Radical Islam**' claiming that: **“It's not a Clash of Civilizations, It's a Clash between the Civilized World and Barbarians.”** The good Pipes wants to **“Defeat radical Islam, strengthen moderate Islam.”** See Open Letter to Daniel Pipes, April 03, 2007 (<http://tinyurl.com/Zahir-to-Daniel-Pipes-Invite>), inviting the fellow to World Court ala the fate meted to vulgar propagandists for “Lebensraum” at Nuremberg. In that precedent setting war crimes military tribunal, all feigned protestation by the Nazi leadership was denied by the chief prosecuting counsel for the United States, Justice Robert H. Jackson, who coldly asserted that it was not *victor's justice* being administered to them, but violation of international law **“to gosestep the Herrenvolk across international frontiers”** under false pretenses that was being punished ( <http://tinyurl.com/Nuremberg-Elephant-in-Bedroom>).

This sophisticated Machiavelli rooted in the Hegelian Dialectic process of thesis vs. anti-thesis, is primarily the reason most Muslims, while knowing that there is something wrong with the 'War on Terror' in that the way the UK-US-EU imperial axis of evil is going about it only creates more terror, remain perpetually confused by what is it that the West really wants when it arbitrarily seems to support opposites simultaneously.

Inextricably caught between suicide bombers and F-16s on the one hand, and between neo-colonialism and struggle for daily bread

on the other, most clutch at every strawman spun by any detracting snake-oil salesman in town. Thus we see the proliferation of conspiracy theories and plausible sounding false explanations with the concomitant *“beneficial cognitive diversity”* which these naturally engender, many of them deliberately created as red herrings (see Anatomy of Conspiracy Theory). And our learned scholars, intellectuals, pious pulpits, news media, politicians, et. al., all behave like prostitutes or brainless fools.

The reality behind that behavior is in fact this: that they have all been co-opted; that they willingly lead the *Newspeak* chorus of 'war on terror', taliban, al-qaeda, song and dance routine as the *House Negroes* of the West. Our best minds at best have turned *Native Informant*. Those whom we trust most betray us every day. So who is left to explain Realitiespeak to the Muslims? Who is not co-opted? Who can dare call a spade a spade? None who is a somebody or who commands any audience, big or small, for all those needed to make the public mind by empire do make the public's mind in their respective spheres of influence.

As any knowledgeable person – who is not entirely deprived of mental acuity to have largely become a glorified parrot of history, often with imposing titles stamped upon his turban to lend respectability before the masses – would straightforwardly know, there are no empire's in the religion of Islam itself. Or, for that matter in any Theistic religion that is intended to be a *way of life* for ordinary peoples. Only 'religions' of the elite have empires. And empires love such religions for the masses. Interestingly, one can trivially spot the subversion of any religion by simply observing the stances of its pontiffs to the powers under which they flourish. This is true of the religion of both the Christian and Muslim peoples throughout the ages. The subversion of Theistic theologies to support empire is empirical. The truth of these words is beyond doubt. It is self-evident.

Find a word for “empire” for me in the Holy Qur'an as a commandment to seek it – as distinct from finding it in the history of the

despotic Muslim rulers who did indeed build vast dynastic empires with the help of their own doctrinal scholars, from historians to narrators, no different than has been done since time immemorial. There is no basis for such dynastic imperialism in the Holy Qur'an. Indeed, Muslim civilizations, its arts, letters, and sciences, all flourished during those first 700 years after the Prophet of Islam. And these dominant Muslim civilizations also defined the "modernity" of their epoch. But so have many other civilizations of history including the present modernity of the Americans – the Classical Greeks arguably flourished even more than the Muslims, and for a lot longer period. But what does that have to do with a religion? The Muslim rulers of all these Muslim empires espoused as much moral gravitas as any other preceding or succeeding rulers in recorded history, ancient and modern. Who can deny that? The empirical fact that these Muslim empires were long running family dynasties acquired by bloodshed, and often maintained and perpetuated by the same sort of intrigues and bloodshed as Shakespeare's Henry the whatever, is not hidden from anyone, except perhaps the Muslims.

Whereas, Islam defines itself rather precisely in the Holy Qur'an, and it is entirely about moral existence along a divinely defined path – the "*sirat-e-mustaqeem*" noted in its very first Chapter. Islam's unequivocally stated aim is to give mankind the free-will of elevating itself to "*Ashraf-ul-Makhloq-aaat*" – the best among all creations – while fully engaged in the vicissitudes of this life as commanded in its *Surah Asr*. And furthermore, to also be equally free to go the converse route, be the worst of all creations. The twain, Islam the religion, and Muslims (with their concomitant histories, narratives, cultures, civilizations, and good and evil choices throughout history which has ultimately led us to our present), are not the same thing. Only Bernard Lewis is confused about it. He even opens his formidable thesis titled: "**Crisis of Islam – Holy War and UnHoly Terror**", redefining "Islam" in precisely that way (which evidently has also confused David Livingstone like many other Muslims):

'It is difficult to generalize about Islam. To begin with, the word itself is commonly used with two related but distinct meanings, as the equivalents both of Christianity, and Christendom. In the one sense, it denotes a religion, as system of beliefs and worship; in the other, the civilization that grew up and flourished under the aegis of that religion. The word Islam thus denotes more than fourteen centuries of history, a billion and a third people, and a religious and cultural tradition of enormous diversity.' (Bernard Lewis, Crisis of Islam, 2001, page 1)

That Machiavellian redefinition of the word “Islam” is deconstructed in Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer - Architecture of Modern Propaganda for Psychological Warfare. Suffice it to note here that the Holy Qur'an has given a very precise meaning to the word “Islam” to exclusively designate a divine religion, a “deen” (الإِسْلَامُ دِينًا), and not a civilization, not a people (for which a separate word “Muslim” is used in the Holy Qur'an), and not an empire (for which there is no word in the Holy Qur'an):

This day have I perfected for you your religion and completed My favor on you and chosen for you Islam as a religion; Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maeda verse fragment 5:3

الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ  
وَأَتَمَّمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي  
وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمُ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا

As corrupted, subservient, powerless, and mentally colonized the two billion Muslims are today despite our vast piety and full mosques, and as convoluted and tortuous the understanding of Islam and what passes as its history has become, **still, according to Brian Gerrish in his aforementioned video, Islam and Muslims are evidently the single biggest social impediment to Secular Humanism!!**

In other words, Islam is the last wall to breach in order to usher in

the full 1984-like Orwellian New World Order, and all the details of enslavement which it portends, including, the elimination of religion, of family, and the big-Brother big-State birthing and owning the kids and raising them according to the new precepts of Secular Humanism. (See What's the truth about modern medicine?, <http://tinyurl.com/Modern-Medicine>)

Hollywood movies like Logan's Run and Aldous Huxley's fable A Brave New World, while offering fun futuristic entertainment to the masses, have also been psychologically priming the Western public to this state of voluntary servitude wherein, a combination of Orwellian-Huxleyan worlds coupled with full mind-body control and total social engineering will simply make human revolt against the communist-style regimentation of the oligarchy as unthinkable as the revolt of sheep against the habit of mutton eating! That phraseology is borrowed from Bertrand Russell. Aldous Huxley had (perhaps self-servingly) observed in his talk at UC Berkeley in 1962, that eliciting such voluntary compliance from the plebes has remained the focus of all social engineering throughout the ages, ***“to get people actually to love their servitude”*** in what could only be called the ***“ultimate in malevolent revolution”***:

'Today, we are faced, I think, with the approach of what may be called the ultimate revolution. The final revolution where man can act directly on the mind-body of his fellows. Well needless to say, some kind of direct action on human mind-bodies has been going on since the beginning of time. But this has generally been of a violent nature.

The techniques of terrorism have been known from time immemorial and people have employed them with more or less ingenuity, sometimes with the utmost crudity, sometimes with a good deal of skill acquired by a process of trial and error, finding out what the best ways of using torture, imprisonment, con-



straints of various kinds.

But, as, I think it was Mettenif, said many years ago, you can do everything with bayonets except sit on them! If you are going to control any population for any length of time you must have some measure of consent. It's exceedingly difficult to see how pure terrorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion. An element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them.

**Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this:** that we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, **to get people actually to love their servitude!**

This is the, it seems to me, the ultimate in malevolent revolution shall we say.' (Aldous Huxley, 1962 UC Berkeley, minutes 3:05 to 5:17, transcribed by Project Humanbeingsfirst, [http://archive.org/download/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution\\_64kb.m3u](http://archive.org/download/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution/AldousHuxley-TheUltimateRevolution_64kb.m3u) )

The dystopic fables are piece-meal encroaching on reality space in baby-steps. What stands in the path of fully realizing that dystopia?

The *Nineteen Eighty-four* style full spectrum thought control paradigm being enacted in the US--UK is portentous of what's to come to all of Western civilization as a very visible force. Its signs are already visible all around us, thus far only disguised as the "war on terror". See this article "War on Terror is not about Islamofascism – get with the agenda you people" for how it is perniciously making its

way into the very fabric of American and European society where the “terrorists” now “look Western”. And with this latest Times Square bombing plot, I just heard (on May 07, 2010) Retired General Michael Hayden, the terrorist “tickling” specialist as the former director of the CIA, now with the Chertoff group selling all those body-scanners to the United States, on MSNBC News describing the new Al-qaeda threat. Soon new laws will be enacted or enforced to deal with those. Already we are being conditioned to obey orders by forcing us to take our shoes off at airports, and compelling us to exhibit our anatomical perfections to the perps manning the FAST scanners. Hollywood entertainment in “Total Recall” had presaged full body scanners at airports with people going through them without a second thought a full two decades ago (Arnold Schwarzenegger, 1990). And we are doing exactly that today. The RFID implants are next. Zbigniew Brzezinski, like his intellectual confrere Aldous Huxley before him, had also predicted with matching chutzpah in his seminal 1970 book *Between Two Ages : America's Role in the Technetronic Era*, that:

'In the technetronic society scientific and technical knowledge, in addition to enhancing production capabilities, quickly spills over to affect almost all aspects of life directly. Accordingly, both the growing capacity for the instant calculation of the most complex interactions and the increasing availability of biochemical means of human control augment the potential scope of consciously chosen direction, and thereby also the pressures to direct, to choose, and to change.

Reliance on these new techniques of calculation and communication enhances the social importance of human intelligence and the immediate relevance of learning. The need to integrate social change is heightened by the increased ability to decipher the patterns of change; this in turn increases the signific-

ance of basic assumptions concerning the nature of man and the desirability of one or another form of social organization. Science thereby intensifies rather than diminishes the relevance of values, but it demands that they be cast in terms that go beyond the more crude ideologies of the industrial age.' (Between Two Ages, 1970, page 10)

This re-casting of values that “*go beyond the more crude ideologies of the industrial age*” with “*biochemical means of human control [which] augment the potential scope of consciously chosen direction,*” is the incontrovertible flag of scientific totalitarianism we see rapidly being unfurled today. While much less biochemical in its present state of deployment than in Aldous Huxley's narrative (but not for the want of it, for example see RFID Implants), it is no less coercive than in George Orwell's narrative. Brzezinski went on to prognosticate the “*trend*” in his book, and mind you with a foresight so uncannily accurate that he could only have been sitting at the same oligarchic dinner tables when the future that is already here today, was being planned into existence:

'In the technetronic society the trend seems to be toward aggregating the individual support of millions of unorganized citizens, who are easily within the reach of magnetic and attractive personalities, and effectively exploiting the latest communication techniques to manipulate emotions and control reason.

Reliance on television—and hence the tendency to replace language with imagery, which is international rather than national, and to include war coverage or scenes of hunger in places as distant as, for example, India—creates a somewhat more cosmopolitan, though highly impressionistic, involvement in global affairs.' (Ibid. page 11)

'Life seems to lack cohesion as environment rapidly alters and human beings become increasingly manipulable and malleable. Everything seems more transitory and temporary: external reality more fluid than solid, the human being more synthetic than authentic. **Even our senses perceive an entirely novel “reality”—one of our own making but nevertheless, in terms of our sensations, quite “real.”**

More important, there is already widespread concern about the possibility of biological and chemical tampering with what has until now been considered the immutable essence of man. Human conduct, some argue, can be predetermined and subjected to deliberate control. Man is increasingly acquiring the capacity to determine the sex of his children, to affect through drugs the extent of their intelligence, and to modify and control their personalities. Speaking of a future at most only decades away, an experimenter in intelligence control asserted, **“I foresee the time when we shall have the means and therefore, inevitably, the temptation to manipulate the behaviour and intellectual functioning of all the people through environmental and biochemical manipulation of the brain.”** ' (Ibid. page 12)

'Another threat, less overt but no less basic, confronts liberal democracy. More directly linked to the impact of technology, it involves the gradual appearance of a more controlled and directed society. Such a society would be dominated by an elite whose claim to political power would rest on allegedly superior scientific know-how.

**Unhindered by the restraints of traditional liberal values, this elite would not hesitate to achieve its**

**political ends by using the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control.'** (Ibid. page 97)

Zbigniew Brzezinski's elite have already embarked on achieving their political end *“by using the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control”* as witnessed today. The culmination of this path of engineered social control, the *“tampering with what has until now been considered the immutable essence of man”* – a tortuous combination of Orwellian and Brave New World in which *“Human conduct [is] predetermined and subjected to deliberate control”* – will hit the developed West the hardest.

Westerners were the most used to living in free societies, and thus, by the necessity of management of the masses by the controlling oligarchy, had been given the illusions of freedom more than us in the East where we were long conditioned to god, kings, and dictators. As Goethe had observed: *“None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free”*. I do believe that mentally, as colonized the East has been physically, it has been far freer than the West. In the East, we don't trust our elite, nor our government. In the West, most even refuse to believe that there is even an elite which runs their elected governments, and the vast majority “United We Stand” as is evident from 911.

The Orwellian-Huxleyan social engineering presently in the works takes away even those freedoms and those illusions – because, the West is headed towards full-spectrum dominance, but not just of the world, but of its peoples. I.e., totalitarianism the likes of which have not been seen in history. The East is not targeted for such mind-controlled totalitarianism, because, for one thing it is difficult to implement. We are too backwards as a scientifically controlled modernity. But not to fear, we are a direct target of population reduction and all the rest of Malthusian crap. See my deconstruction of NSSM-200,

and Bertrand Russell's "Impact of Science on Society".

But, as is the truism of life, we all have to go some day of course. So, arguably, at least let's live with a mind that isn't enslaved, even though the body may be in chains and under the constant threat of physical "shock and awe" from both the pirate suicide bombers working for the emperor as patsies, and the emperor's drones once again bringing us the *white man's burden*, its renewed *la mission civilisatrice*.

The only place left today to seek to make a home to raise one's family, appears to be back in the East – yes, where we are under constant "shock and awe". The psychological attacks and sophisticated social engineering transpiring in the West, coupled with its scientific modernity, make surviving outside the "matrix" of thought control a rather challenging if not outright impossible task in the West. Crazy, isn't it? But crazy or not, choosing lesser of two evils has become part of the calculus of life's decision making – whatever the decision. Only fools and ignoramuses will ignore these parameters though – for ignorance is surely bliss. Taking the "blue-pill" does have its rewards. In the evergreen Platonic fable Simile of the Cave depicted in the Hollywood movie Matrix, the "red-pill" is the bitter pill of reality that is hard to swallow. (See Dialog from Matrix in side bar)

This potential obstruction to the elite's **religion of Secular Humanism** for their world government posed by Islam as a Theistic religion, and by ordinary practicing Muslims just living their ordinary family lives, is an entirely different and orthogonal dimension from the hectoring hegemons' harnessing of "militant Islam" and "moderate Islam". To ensure the steady supply of controlled chaos, "Revolutionary Islam" has been added to the mix as the trifecta, a perfect storm for Muslim on Muslim violence. See Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – Pawn of World Order (<http://tinyurl.com/Revolutionary-Islam-Pawn-of-WO>).

Before hearing Brian Gerrish's evidence last year and reflecting

upon the matter ever since, I did not really believe Islam, the last of the great Theistic religions, to be anything other than a diabolical instrument of hegemony in the minds of hectoring hegemony in the minds of hectoring hegemony in the pre and post 9/11 world – just like Communism of the USSR was before it was dismantled. Something they brilliantly subverted to create a boogiemans for seeding **“doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification”** in order to sustain **“Imperial mobilization”** on Zbigniew Brzezinski's *Grand Chessboard*. But something they had only utter contempt for.

Evidently, they also find Islam to be a genuine impediment to achieving their ultimate agenda of Secular Humanism. An impediment reaching outside of their direct ability to eliminate or even control. An empire in its own statecraft of hegemony never holds genuine impediments to its primacy ever in contempt. Rather, it always deals with them as a real enemy to subdue and dominate with **“military-style objectivity”** and **“avoidance of**

“(Morpheus) The matrix is everywhere, it is all around us. Even now in this very room, you can see it when you look out your window, or when you turn on your television. You can feel it when you go to work, when you go to church, when you pay your taxes. It is the world that has been pulled over your eyes to blind you from the truth.

(Neo) What truth?

(Morpheus) That you are a slave Neo. Like everyone else you were born into bondage, born into a prison that you cannot smell or taste or touch. A prison for your mind. Unfortunately no one can be told what the matrix is. You have to see it for yourself. This is your last chance. After this there is no turning back. You take the blue-pill, the story ends, you wake up in your bed and believe whatever you want to believe. You take the red-pill, you stay in Wonderland, and I show you how deep the rabbit hole goes. Remember, all I am offering is the truth, nothing more.” (Dialog from Matrix)

***preconceived value assumptions***". That amoral phraseology is from the *Report from Iron Mountain*. The myriad Pentagon and think-tank documents such as the *Joint Vision 2020* and *PNAC* which blithely strategize for "***full spectrum dominance***", afford a glimpse into that primacy mindset of empire.

**Incredible!** Muslims today, despite our pathetic servile condition slaving under the yoke of both mental and physical colonization, still potentially have something that is perceived as a real obstruction by the hectoring hegemon in their nihilist calculus of world government.

That alone is an excitement I cannot contain! I have something they can't control nor take away from me if I don't let them. Indeed, the pithy *Surah Al-Asr* of Islam, is perhaps the most potent political-spiritual weapon system in the Muslim possession if we can only learn to use it effectively. It can straightforwardly achieve what Etienne de La Boétie could not bring about in his "The Politics of Obedience: The Discourse of Voluntary Servitude"!

Islam's prescription to end man's voluntary servitude to tyranny, one which escaped Etienne de La Boétie's commonsensical Discourse, is ***Jihad-un-nafs***. Contrary to what many are led to believe as just an "inner struggle" with no outward manifestation, its true import is nothing less than revolutionary. Jihad-un-nafs principally directs us in our inner struggles to break our bonds of servitude to fellow man, to overcome our fears, apathy, and silence. It is the reservoir from which saying 'No' to the *banality of evil* springs from. It is the principal fount of moral integrity, not ritual or selfish piety seeking Heaven. Jihad-un-nafs enables us to deny our own petty as well as existential self-interests when they conflict with morality and 'higher purpose'.

For, indeed, it is only self-interests that trump morality. Self-interests co-opt us and perpetually enslave us to any tyrant. Once such inner-struggle to break free of self-interest is underway, when fears and allegiances to falsehoods start melting away, when determination sets in which no denigrating labels may circumvent, when the fear of



the loss of paycheck or confinement to state hospitality centers can no longer preempt moral stance, then, and only then, doors automatically open up, feet automatically start marching in the streets, mouths automatically come un-stitched, and in the limit, one fearlessly stands-up before the D9-Caterpillar bulldozer like Rachel Corrie, and before the armies of tyrants like David before Goliath, Imam Hussein before Yazeed, Rosa Parks before the white man's bus driver, Viva Palestina before Israel, .... As the late George Bernard Shaw had trenchantly observed: ***“We are made wise not by the recollections of our past, but by the responsibility for our future.”*** That responsibility becomes easier to shoulder when our self-interests can no longer trump our moral callings. The forces which preempt such wholesome goodness from percolating widely in society are examined in *The Art and Science of Co-option* (<http://tinyurl.com/Art-and-Science-of-Co-option>). Even the more resourceful ones bow before these existential forces as can be seen in *The Aga Khan's Doctrine of Neutrality* (<http://tinyurl.com/Doctrine-of-Neutrality>).

Pious peoples continually ask me what can they do as the justification for their silence and apathy. As consummate victims of the *banality of evil*, evidently they are so saddled with self-interests that they either pretend to not see the clear path as they rather stay busy in their various ritual acts of seeking *Heaven* instead of stand-up to wrong-doings, or, suffer from a myopia characteristic of self-absorption and/or indoctrination. Well, *Heaven*, if there is one in the future, is surely denied to those who help create hell on earth today – for, evil only flourishes when well-intentioned people remain silent spectators and do nothing to stop it. Often times they even directly collaborate in it as part of their daily grind, collectively culminating in horrendous evils – *the banality of evil!* Jewish scholar Hannah Arendt had already explored that aspect of it in copious detail in the context of the Third Reich in 1963. Just two score years later, I too had dwelled upon it in my very first piece of public writing in the context of the Fourth one. For our purposes here however, let's briefly examine this idea of

apathy logically within the Theistic beliefs of the Muslims themselves. I have examined indoctrination and the reigning twisted epistemology which blinds one to it elsewhere.

Do pious Muslims filling their mosques in relative comforts while humanity everywhere is oppressed at the altar of the lusts of the Hectoring Hegemons, think that *Jahanam* will be the abode of only the few tyrants and their soldiers of fame and fortune who directly inflicted the evils? That their own souls are spotless since they stayed busy in ritual piety *waiting for Allah*?

If it is true that tyrants flourish only with the assistance of the majority who silently comply, and empiricism and history both lend substantial evidence to this view (Etienne de La Boétie almost 500 years ago gave a compelling description of it in his Discourse cited above), then, it logically follows that the first-cause enablers of tyranny and its spread throughout the lands is the silently spectating apathy of the peoples! Those who enable crimes are no less culpable than those who commit crimes.

The inescapable logic of this condemns the first-causers to be the backbone fuel of the very inferno they so wish to escape with their obsession with ritual piety while Creation burns. If the god whom pious Muslims worship is a rational god, then this must be true – for, only in courageously rising to break the bonds of servitude to fellow man is Islam's "*Ashraf-ul-Makhloq-aat*" birth-panged into existence. If however, their god is irrational, as many learned scholars proclaim when they attribute arbitrariness to god's justice due to its self-proclaimed omnipotence, then is such a god anything more than Zeus, the anthropomorphic god of ancient Greece? Why fall in prostration to Zeus 5 times each day?

Even Nuremberg, as fallible as that Military Tribunal was in its administration of 'victor's justice', focussed on the first-cause (self-servingly) ignoring the Allied bombings of civilian population centers and dropping of atomic bombs. Nuremberg called the Nazi aggression

the first-cause of war, ***“the supreme international crime differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole.”***

When the first-cause is always held more culpable even in our fallible courts on earth, do Muslims think that in the Court of the *Most Just* the first-cause enablers will get a free-ride?

Many thinking Muslims presume that the god they worship is absolute in its *Justice*. Otherwise, they feel that the whole notion of *Accountability* on the *Day of Judgment* in the *Hereafter* becomes meaningless gibberish, devoid of substance. Indeed, were that not the case, God's Justice would be reduced to the whimsical moral relativism that is already being thrust upon us in these times as propositioned by a US Supreme Court Justice:

“Nothing is more certain in modern society than the principle that there are no absolutes, that a name, a phrases, a standard has meaning only when associated with the considerations which give birth to nomenclature. To those who would paralyze our Government in the face of impending threat by encasing it in a semantic strait-jacket, we must reply that all concepts are relative.” -- Justice Vinson, U.S. Supreme Court, 1951 (PDF cached)

Moral codes in Theism are indeed encased in the absolute ***semantic strait-jacket*** so feared by all tyrants across space and time and therefore, remain forever under attack and subversion. Islam, like all Theistic religions, has already answered the question of bondage to fellow man in showing the way to its effective severing. It is even part of the cryptic formula, the *Kalima*, recited by the adherent daily, without evidently understanding any of it: **“La ilaha ilallah”** ( لا إله إلا الله ) – **“there is no god but God”**.

Islam's clear prescription of bowing in servitude only to the One God of Truth is completely pre-conditioned upon **first breaking** the

bonds of servitude to all other gods of falsehoods. A simple substitution of “God” with “Truth”, and “god” with “falsehoods” including the worship of “self-interests” and “society's gods”, in the above daily declaration of faith makes the all encompassing import of *Kalima* self-evident. The logic of that declaration itself mandates this mental substitution in the proclamation of Monotheism in order to prevent it from degenerating into an absurdity. The Holy Qur'an admonishes not to make a mockery of its teaching:

“That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable, In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean: A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds. **Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?**” Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Waqia, 56:77-81

And the Holy Qur'an unequivocally equates lies and falsehoods before which one bows, in fear or in expectations, with false gods – as commonsense would dictate:

Is it a falsehood – gods beside Allah – that ye desire? (Surah As-Safat 37:86)

أَفَنفِكَاَءَالِهَةً دُونَ اللَّهِ تُرِيدُونَ

Islam, for its followers, is anything but an absurdity. They'd sooner die than mock their religion. And yet, their facile understanding of it directly reduces their practice of their lofty proclamation of *Monotheism* to the absurdity of polytheism. Silence and apathy in the face of the ubiquitous spread of oppression and falsehoods in our time, is akin to directly bowing in servitude before the gods of tyranny. That silence and co-option permits tyranny to spread unchecked becoming its de facto first-cause enabler! Islam calls the allegiance to another *superpower*, or bowing in servitude before other gods, *polytheism*. The abode of polytheists, the Holy Qur'an oft proclaims, is *Jahanam* (the metaphorical abode in the *Hereafter* where accounts are to be settled for creating, aiding and abetting, the hell on earth).

**Q.E.D.**

The invitation to break bondage to all false gods and idols is the first Abrahamic creed of Islam. Without it, there is no Islam – only hypocritical pretensions. This Qur'anic similitude was well understood by previous generations of Muslims. This is even evidenced in the twentieth century poet-philosopher of Muslims, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's\* attempts at liberating the *Muslim umma* from the shackles of mental servitude. In *Zarb-E-Kaleem*, “Sir” Allama Iqbal went on to most eloquently explain the meaning of the first sentence of the *Kalima*: “**there is no god but God**” (see famous poem below and footnote on “Sir” Allama Iqbal at the end).

But Muslims in our present age of *Jahiliya* have been deftly indoctrinated into believing that *polytheism* is only about worshipping the *stone statues* like the ones which inhabited the *Kaaba* before the advent of Islam and its latter day variants, both physical and abstract, seen among peoples of many faiths. Such as, the Holy Trinity of the Christians (the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost), and the physical representations of the many gods of the Hindus!

**While loudly decrying those gods of others, Muslims daily reaffirm their own allegiance to all the false gods of pelf and power to advance their own petty livelihood and ephemeral station. Indeed, most among us bow before empire in full ablution!**

## “Sir” Allama Iqbal's Poem in Zarb-E-Kaleem explains “there is no god but God”

خودي کا سر نہاں لا الہ الا اللہ

خودي ہے تیغ، فساں لا الہ الا اللہ

Khudi ka sirr-e-nihaaN La ilaha il Allah  
khudi hai tegh-e-fasaaN La ilaha il Allah

The secret of the Self is hid, In words "No god but He alone".  
The Self is just a dull-edged sword, "No god but He," the grinding  
stone.

یہ دور اپنے براہیم کی تلاش میں ہے

صنم کدہ ہے جہاں، لا الہ الا اللہ

Yeh daur apne 'Braaheem ki talaash mein hai  
Sanam-kadah hai jahaaN La ilaha il Allah

An Abraham by the age is sought To break the idols of this Hall:  
The avowal of God's Oneness can Make all these idols headlong  
fall.

کیا ہے تو نے متاع غرور کا سودا

فریب سود و زیاں، لا الہ الا اللہ

Kiya hai tu ne mataa'-e-gharoor ka sauda  
fareb-e-sood-o-ziyaaN ! La ilaha il Allah

A bargain you have struck for goods Of life, a step, that smacks  
conceit,  
All save the Call "No god but He" Is merely fraught with fraud and  
deceit.

یہ مال و دولت دنیا، یہ رشتہ و پیوند

بتان و ہم و گمان، لا الہ الا اللہ

Yeh maal o dawlat-e-dunya, yeh ristha o paivand  
butaan-e-vehm-o-gumaaN! La ilaha il Allah

The worldly wealth and riches too, Ties of blood and friends a  
dream

The idols wrought by doubts untrue, All save God's Oneness empty  
seem.

خرد ہوئی ہے زمان و مکان کی زناری

نہ ہے زمان نہ مکان، لا الہ الا اللہ

Khird huwee hai zamaan o makaan ki zunaari  
na hai zamaaN, na makaaN! La ilaha il Allah

The mind has worn the holy thread Of Time and Space like pagans  
all

Though Time and Space both illusive "No god but He" is true  
withal.

یہ نغمہ فصل گل و لالہ کا نہیں پابند

بہار ہو کہ خزاں، لا الہ الا اللہ

Yeh naghma fasl-e-gul o laaleh ka nahin paband  
bahaar ho ke khizaaN, La ilaha il Allah

These melodious songs are not confined To Time when rose and  
tulip bloom

Whatever the season of year be "No god but He" must ring till  
doom.

اگرچہ بت ہیں جماعت کی آستینوں میں

مجھے ہے حکم اذان، لا الہ الا اللہ

Agarche buth hain jama'at ki aasteenoN mein  
mujhe hai hukm-e-azaaN, La ilaha il Allah

Many idols are still concealed' In their sleeves by the Faithful Fold,  
I am ordained by Mighty God To raise the call and be much bold.

(Kalaam-e-Iqbal, Zarb-E-Kaleem. Text from youtube by Syed  
Akbar Ali Shah, listen)

All those signature prostrations on the prayer-mat and the circum-ambulations around the *Kaaba* leaving their indelible mark of piety on the forehead of silence to the hell on earth, may yet turn out to be the key evidence for the eternal purgatory of *Hell* for *polytheism* in the *Hereafter*. For Islam to make any rational sense at all, that is the only logic of justice which falls out. And that logic has been reaffirmed in Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an, in the second most misunderstood formulaic daily rehearsal by Muslims: “*Wa ta wa so bil haq*” (verse 103:3, وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ) – “*and those who strive for haq*” (see exposition of Surah Al-Asr). What is “haq” but another synonym for truth, justice – the exact antithesis of silent collaboration with tyranny? **2 + 2 still equals only 4, even when the pious might insist upon 5!**

It is surely the most ironical of empirical paradoxes that it is not the theists by and large, but the moral atheists who have courageously risen to shoulder that “*responsibility for our future*”! See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization for why, contrary to popular belief, even the atheist is not without an inner moral compass (see Bertrand Russell's formulation cited therein). Perhaps the pious living for the *Hereafter* in obliviousness to the tyranny around them, might strive to learn



from the godless to value the *here and the now* more than *Hereafter*; to endeavor to make the present less hellish in order to avoid it in the *Hereafter*; to be more concerned with affairs of the *here* than of the *Hereafter*; and in doing so perhaps come to learn the real intent of Theism – “*Wa ta wa so bil haq*” – from these moral atheists!

It would be a well-deserved divine irony if moral atheists who stood by their fellow man without fear of hell or favor of heaven, come to constitute the largest citizenry of any *Heaven* if God does turn out to exist! They will end up with the last laugh in either case! That’s all I can say to the pious silent bystanders of modernity prostrating daily in ritual prayers. Once again, poet laureate “Sir” Allama Iqbal\*, the Indian Knight of The Round Table of the British Empire, said it a bit more trenchantly in *Bang-e-Dara* to unveil the secret face of Musalman's Islam (see his famous verse below, perhaps staring at himself in the mirror).

## The face of Musalman's Islam – the hypocrite's Islam

جو میں سر بسجدہ ہوا کبھی تو زمیں سے آنے لگی صدا  
تیرا دل تو ہے صنم آشنا، تجھے کیا ملے گا نماز میں

Jo Mein Sar-ba-sajada Hova Kabhi, To Zameen Se Aane Lagi Sada  
Tera Dil To Hai Sanam Aashana, Tujhe Kya Milega Namaaz Mein  
(transliteration)

'Ever I bowed my head in prostration, there arose hue and cry from  
the ground:

**Thy heart is enamoured by idols, what shalt thou find in  
prayers?'**

(Kalaam-e-Iqbal, Bang-e-Dara. Text from youtube by Syed Akbar  
Ali Shah, listen)

East or West, theist or atheist, being aware of the real challenges for those who choose to not merely exist in a dream-state, I believe, will prepare one to meet them more effectively. Self awareness however is the key to the awareness of reality. Edward Bernays stated the reality of modern social engineering bluntly in the opening passage of his 1928 book titled Propaganda: *“We are governed, our minds are molded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never heard of.”* The videos cited at the top of this letter empirically show that a formidable totalitarian system is being engineered even as we speak, and we are being convinced to accept it. Why are they succeeding? How are they able to control our perceptions? I am afraid that most Muslims remain unaware of all this concerted social engineering as many continue to sing the empire's 'War on Terror' song against the Islamofascists. Soon, Muslims might be surprised to find their own religion banned in the West and their very identity as

Muslim being associated with “terrorism”. In a generation or two, there won't be any overt Muslims. A far cry?

Not if this Oped in Pakistan's Dawn of May 06, 2010 is portentous:

“Hussain immigrated to the United States in 2003 and said his children had once even asked if they could change their names due to the image of their homeland in the wake of the September 11, 2001 attacks.”

The headline screaming in today's Dawn, May 07, 2010, is even more revealing, even if perhaps mainly as Mighty Wurlitzer's psyop to get others to follow suit:

**“Pakistanis pose as Indians after NY bomb scare:**  
NEW YORK: Pakistani merchants and job seekers in the United States, still reeling from economic hardship since the Sept. 11 attacks of 2001, are posing as Indians to avoid discrimination in the wake of the Times Square bomb attempt.”

The systematic demonization of Islam and Muslims is being conducted not merely by the vile ignoramuses and the agents provocateurs in burning the Holy Qur'an (see Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation ), but officially by the State itself as evidenced in what the FBI is teaching its agents even in the tenth year of 9/11 (see Wired.com “FBI Teaches Agents: 'Mainstream' Muslims Are 'Violent, Radical’” and “7th-Century Simpletons”, September 14, 2011, and July 27, 2011, respectively, cached). And who is teaching this theology to the FBI? See the face of **“Jews' Islam”** graph below that is being used for training the FBI. The graph is self-evident and speaks to the identity of its authors itself. Mother Jones magazine September/October 2011 issue reports that the FBI has built a massive network of spies to prevent another domestic attack (sic!), **“The bureau now maintains a roster of 15,000 spies, some paid as much as \$100,000 per case, many of them tasked with infiltrating Muslim**

*communities in the United States.*” Teamed up with the University of California-Berkeley's Investigative Reporting Program, the author of that Mother Jones report gallantly asked – perhaps to add a measure of chutzpah after carefully omitting to challenge the core-axiom of the State that 9/11 was the work of Muslim terrorists – **“But are they busting terrorist plots—or leading them?”**

That Machiavellian trend of calculated lying by way of omissions in respectful looking reportage, backed by academic prestige which retain the core presuppositions of empire necessary to craft the Hegelian Dialectic of Dissent (<http://tinyurl.com/Hegelian-Dialectic-Dissent>), is ubiquitous. It was brazenly apparent in the May 2011 CAIR report: Same Hate, New Target (PDF), co-sponsored by the University of California, Berkeley, Center for Race and Gender (see CAIR Documenting Islamophobia on the rise in the USA – Calling CAIR to Account for its Omissions By Zahir Ebrahim, <http://tinyurl.com/UCB-CAIR-Report>). It was also evident in the followup August 2011 report by a private Washington think-tank called American Progress, gallantly titled “Fear, Inc. (PDF)” (see Zahir Ebrahim's response to Fear, Inc. The Roots of the Islamophobia Network in America, <http://tinyurl.com/Fear-Inc-Response>). Both of these reports respectably documented the rise of Islamophobia in America. But they also egregiously failed to examine its root cause and motivation in the geopolitical context of the 'War on Terror'.

**The concept that this synthetic 'war on terror' is being used as the pretext for ushering in one-world government is completely absent in these (yawn) narratives!**

One hopes that one might be forgiven if its authors remind one of the three wise monkeys:

## The face of “useful idiot's Islam” – the “dissent Islam”



Caption The three wise monkeys: hear no evil, speak  
no evil, see no evil  
(image via wikipedia)

Perhaps these otherwise brilliant academic pundits are poorly read only in certain impermissible scholarship. Being “*innocent of knowledge*” does appear to keep them gainfully employed as “useful idiots” in the service of empire. Or, the ever more likely case, the more respectable looking academic scholars and award-winning journalists are the Mighty Wurlitzer's assets. This is not just an opinion but actual public fact of the intelligence apparatus of the United States planting its stooges and assets both in the news media and in the academia. Which is what the term Mighty Wurlitzer means --- please see the Report on Mighty Wurlitzer if one is unfamiliar with the techniques of perception management.

Whatever the case, willfully ignorant useful idiots, or vulgar propagandists who craftily lie by omission and half-truth, these dissent con-artists prima facie convey both, the empire's opprobrium of “Militant Islam” necessary to lend fuel to its “doctrinal motivation”, and what the empire considers permissible dissent to corral the recalcitrant public mind.

Note how dissent is made permissible, acceptable, respectable, and why it is necessary in democratic societies which constitutionally permit dissent; it sells to the world, and to their own public, the superiority of Western democracy, for it looks awfully good in words:

By cunningly retaining the axiom of “Militant Islam” as a presupposition, while critiquing the reactionary excesses of the superpower in response to 9/11.

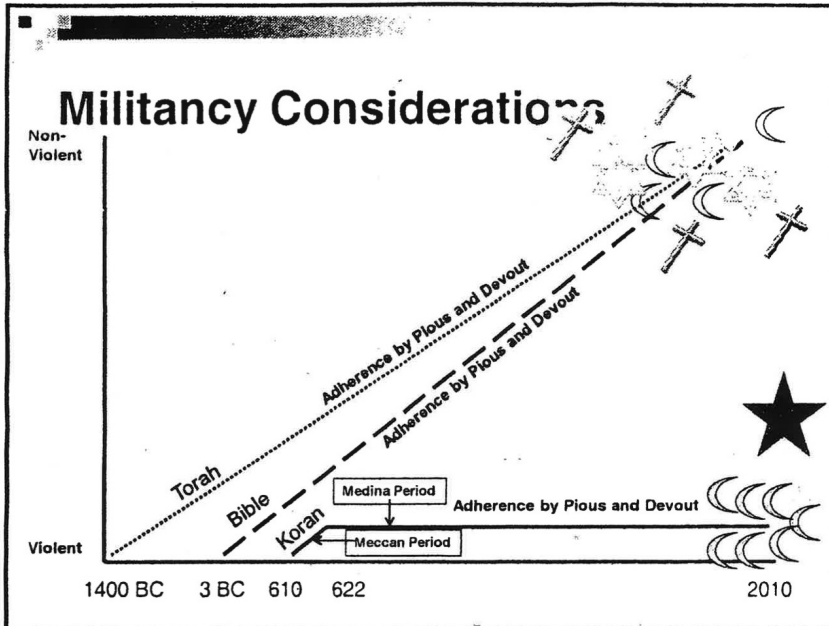
That is the standard party-line presupposition of all acceptable dissent in the West under its vaunted freedom of speech. It is also the dissent of all *house niggers* and vassal states in the East. And it is a propaganda lie outright, part of the manufactured Hegelian Dialectic of Dissent, a tune played by the Mighty Wurlitzer, to attract and corral the handful of public consciences left in society while retaining the core axioms of empire. You can have your cake and can eat it as well.

The Hegelian Dialectic of Dissent is a most potent concoction of Machiavelli and its anatomy is carefully dissected from limb to limb, and psyop to psyop, in the Report on Mighty Wurlitzer (<http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer>).

Some of the biggest brand names of dissent are part of this staged Act. See an immediate example of this sophisticated propaganda lie in action – the journalist here is a an award winning former New York Times war correspondent: Zahir Ebrahim's Response to Chris Hedges' amalgam of half-truths 'A Decade After 9/11: We Are What We Loathe' (<http://tinyurl.com/Zahir-to-Chris-Hedges-rubbish>).

More examples are carefully scrutinized and documented for war crimes accounting someday of all vulgar propagandists who play this game of betraying the public trust, in Songbird or Superman – You Decide! (<http://tinyurl.com/Songbird-or-Superman-You-Judge>).

**The face of Jews' Islam – the “violent Islam”,  
“militant Islam”, “radical Islam”,  
“Clash of Civilizations Islam”,  
“Clash of the Civilized World and Barbarians Islam”**



Caption Video face of “Jews' Islam” – “violent Islam”  
As reported by Wired on September 14, 2011, an FBI training presentation titled “Militancy Considerations” measures the relationship between piety and violence among the texts of the three Abrahamic faiths [ **the god's chosen people obviously coming out on top!!!** ] As time goes on, the followers of the Torah and the Bible move from “violent” to “non-violent.” Not so for devotees of the Koran, whose “moderating process has not happened.” The line representing vi-

olent behavior from devout Muslims flatlines and continues outward, from 610 A.D. to 2010. In other words, religious Muslims have been and always will be agents of aggression. Click on the graph to watch the FBI Presentation Video artfully Hijacking Islam. See its full deconstruction in FBI Muslims and Militancy Considerations --- Heads up. (Image source wired.com)

It's a pretty slick game of full spectrum assault on all human senses, cognitive as well as subliminal, which tickle both the primordial fears and anxieties for self-preservation on the one hand, and emotional attachments to the relevant political and religious ideologies on the other for seeking safety. Hollywood has already interjected that thought of banning the Holy Qur'an into Western consciousness in the movie "V for Vendetta". Soon – that demand might actually be heard on mainstream television in the many choruses of the Mighty Wurlitzer. It ought not to surprise anyone if Muslim faces are presented as Hegelian counterpoint, demanding a "moderate" Islam instead of banning the Qur'an outright! (See Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation). Muslims have plenty of House Niggers and cultivated agents and assets in the West who will be harvested for this purpose. (See FAQ: What is an Intellectual Negro) Such a demand simply cannot be plausibly made, or effectively implemented, in the East! Judging from the riots that break out on the "mere" cartooning of the Prophet of Islam – O yes, we are surely slated for population reduction, the "*useless eaters*" of humanity, **while we apathetically wait for Allah to change our condition:**

- "For his sake there are angels following one another, before him and behind him, who guard him by Allah's commandment; surely **Allah does not change the condition of a people until they change their own condition**; and when Allah intends evil to a people, there is no averting it, and besides Him they have no



protector.” (Holy Qur’an, Surah Al-Ra’d, 13:11)

- “That which is left you by Allah is best for you, if ye (but) believed! **but I am not set over you to keep watch!**” (Holy Qur’an, Surah Hud, 11:86)
- “Surely We have shown him the way: **he may be thankful or unthankful.**” (Holy Qur’an, Surah Al-in-saan 76:3)

Evidently, depending on whether or not one believes these verses are the God of Islam's categorical admonishment to Muslims on how to conduct their worldly affairs, the God of the Muslims says different from what a lot of Muslims have been led to believe (vicariously and from the pulpits) that *Allah chala raha hai* (God is running the world)!

If someone were to ask me, I'd suggest that obsessive immoral devils, the *Übermensch* social Darwinians, are running the world. Because, Allah has unequivocally proffered all human beings to stand up to these devils; to not wait for Allah to change their condition; to manage their own affairs with justice “*Wa ta wa so bil haq*”, and with perseverance “*Wa ta wa so bis sabr*”, if their life is not to be a total loss despite all its material as well as “spiritual” advancement. This kind of modern advancement, if it continues, will spell the death knell for mankind as we once knew it as a new totalitarian global police state emerges from the ashes of Muslim dust. The side that belongs to the naturalists, meaning, the predatory social Darwinian side, is thus far winning the battles on all fronts. Both the religion of Islam and Muslims appear to be impediments to its quest for total Secular Humanism. Muslims need to prepare ourselves beyond our present commendable asininity despite it plausibly being a nuisance speed bump to World Order. The religion of Islam can take care of itself. Its Guardian has taken explicit responsibility for it:

- We have, without doubt, sent down the Message; and We will assuredly guard it (from corruption). (Holy

## Qur'an, Surah Al-Hijr 15:9)

But that same Guardian has unequivocally stated time and again as in the aforesaid verses, that He has not taken responsibility for the Muslims. Muslim are not the “god's chosen people” that no matter what they do, they will remain “god's chosen people”, and even surpass god to become god themselves (see “On Jews Becoming the Masters of the World – The Coronation of Hashem from the Torah”).

Instead, the God of Islam has given mankind a universal prescription plan, as in Surah Al-Asr, leaving it timelessly up to the believing man and believing woman in every epoch to choose to fill it, or to not fill it. It is stated pretty categorically. And time invariantly --- meaning, the God of Islam swears by the passing time in the very first verse of Surah Al-Asr, and one undeniable property of time is time invariance. Time only marches forward, and past time cannot be brought back. It is, in a sense, “lost”. There is an opportunity cost to not following that prescription is what the Surah is warning mankind in its own unique and incomparable style. The veracity captured in these words of the Holy Qur'an is beyond doubt. The matter is self-evident even for those who have no belief in the supernatural or Divine origin of these words. Solon for instance, the ancient Athenian lawmaker of the Hellenic Civilization a millennium before Islam, asserted similar principles but in a much reduced ambit. When asked which city he thought was well-governed, Solon stated: ***“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.”***

It is the Muslim public that needs to defend itself by all means that will be effective as the first victim of World Order, instead of asininely waiting for Allah, or the Last Days of Gog and Magog and the arrival of Imam Mahdi in an Eschatology that is as absurd as the Christians'. And for good reason. It is arguably derived from Pauline Christianity and holy scribes laboring for Muslim empires to get the public mind to accept its own servitude in the *here*, for the promise of

a better tomorrow in the *hereafter*.

Muslims have been repeatedly conned by the *Übermensch* who have persistently *hijacked* the pulpit of Islam since its early rise as world power and world ruling state. They, virtually without exception, singularly abused and distorted 4:59 to achieve that aim. Muslims today, comfortable resting at the bottomless pit of their trough, are still taught by their intellectuals, scholars, pulpits, books after books, in poetry, in proverbs and parables, and in their public as well as private education systems that “Islam's domination” of the world for over 700 years, and its dynastic empires lasting close to thirteen centuries, is something to gloat over. The most idiotic are even encouraged to dream about bringing the “good times” back. **A pound of flesh has been extracted for the privilege of that *has-been* gloat. We have lost the meaning of the religion of Islam; kept the shell and thrown away the fruit.**

We have no friends and helpers among the elite, among the pulpits, among the establishments, and among the seasoned intellectuals. The rest of the world will follow on our heels based on what happens to us. Unfortunately, we are *hoi polloi*, *the unwashed masses*, whose fate routinely hangs in the balance of pawn sacrifices on the Grand Chessboard. If only we can alter that calculus to the delicate balance of survival between two scorpions trapped in a bottle.

The social Darwinians can never be licked, for *Übermensch* shall always exist, just as they have always existed from time immemorial.

At best, they can be held in perpetual check. Since the first order battle that is being waged for World Order by the *Übermensch* is with the power of intellect, it is a great equalizer if only we can learn to use it. Its first baby-step is to actually try using it – sort of like learning to ride a first bicycle; no amount of reading the instruction manual, or getting a college degree, or a doctorate, or acquiring a high position in the *Technetronic* society, can create that skill. And it can even be virtually impossible to acquire in the age of universal deceit when all the

forces of social engineering are arrayed against it. Especially when hear no evil, speak no evil, and see no evil is amply rewarded in both prestige and pecuniary gain on the one hand, and not being conformant with the mantras du jour is punished on the other. Minimally, one is socially and professionally outcast, and its fear alone puts one in shackles of conformity.

So, now one understands the challenges on all fronts. The enemies in front, and those behind, and sideways. We also understand that we are slowly dying as humanity in a surfeit of deceit for the want of an ounce of mental acuity to understand what is happening to us. The fact that we display a total disdain for any moral courage to revolt against what is happening to us, merely follows in its wake. The fact that we have been *house niggers* for centuries – far longer than the poor black slaves brought to the shores of America for cotton picking in physical chains – always echoing the core axioms and presuppositions of the ruling class in every epoch, equally follows. Very soon, we shall surpass even the sheep who can never think of revolting against the habit of mutton eating!

Are there any *He Mans* among the Muslim men and women in the West and the East to rise to these challenges before it is all a fait accompli? It does not need to be many, but a tad more than zero to be effective in becoming the first cause of its butterfly-effect. If we stay at count zero, the *superman* among us winning our trust will continue to harvest us for fodder. Muslims and non-Muslims alike. It is that other fellow over there today... tomorrow it will be you!

If you got this far, thank you for reading.

– **End Letter** –

Date of Letter: Friday, May 07, 2010

Updated Friday, April 17, 2015

**Footnote:** \* “Sir” Dr. Allama Muhammad Iqbal, while extolling the virtues of Islam in unsurpassed versification before the subjugated Muslims of the Indo-subcontinent, himself eagerly bowed before the British ruling agendas willingly accepting knighthood for his services rendered to the Crown. See Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman? (<http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch>)

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-vs-Secular-Humanism>

**Source URL:** <http://islam-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/04/islam-vs-secular-humanism.html>

First Published Friday, May 07, 2010 | Updated Friday, April 17, 2015

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter IX

## The Ignoble Path The Reality of Secular Humanism

### **Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!**

This is Project Humanbeingsfirst's response to the moral reflections of an anonymous ordinary mortal using the nom de plume 'lwtc247' on the web, in “The importance and benefits of self honesty”. The writer mused:

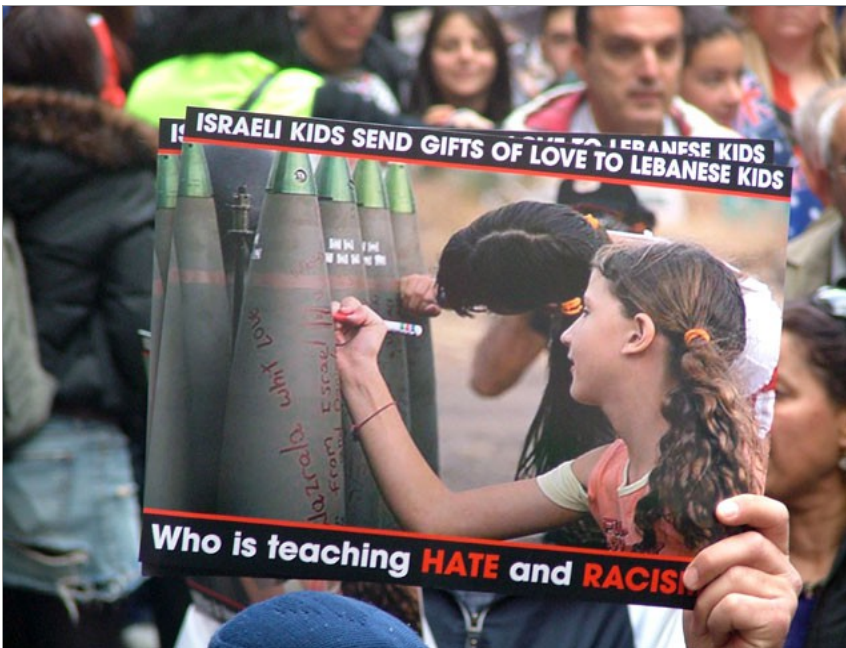
'When you stand before God to be judged, do you really think at that time you will be able to enter a debate with God about your behavior? Playing with or bending some words to cover-up or justify your bad deeds? Perhaps a little “white lie” here and there? Do you really think you can deceive God?' [1]

This problem was solved by Nietzsche a long time ago!

There used to be a prominent T-Shirt worn around campus when I was an undergrad, it said in bold:

### God is Dead -- Nietzsche

(of course I am not going to provide the punch-line that was printed in very fine letters just underneath that, at least not just yet!)



Caption Morality derived from the Intellect leads to  
Enslavement! The real face of Secular Humanism

The German philosopher found God dead for the more keen of intellect among mankind, the superman, *Übermensch, über alles*; Plato's philosopher-king no longer bound by God but his own “will to power” to become his own god. [2]



As god, the *Nietzschean superman* is beyond the confines of good and evil, beyond the calculus of conventional morality, and thus is freed from moral confines to redefine what the word “morality” means with his own superior intellect for the rest of mankind who are the *untersch*, the lesser peoples, who remain mired in superstitious religions, the herds of humanity who have not yet evolved, or refuse to evolve, to that higher state of intelligence and rationalism that only higher evolution can bestow by the process of natural selection, competition for survival, and social Darwinianism. *Hoi polloi*, being the majority of humanity, hamper the evolution of mankind. They must, therefore, be shepherded by the superior intellect and higher instincts of the evolved *superman*. If that shepherding takes telling “noble lies”, exercising primacy, culling “useless eaters”, putting “useful idiots” to work for “higher causes”, organizing mankind in some sort of scientifically arranged caste hierarchy, etc., well, that's just the nature of a superior evolved society in which reason and the laws of nature define the rational calculus of existence. This new morality calculus is depicted most audaciously in Ayn Rand's novel *Atlas Shrugged*.

This line of reasoning is the foundation of modern secularism and its new religion, Secular Humanism, the worship of reason instead of an unseen moral God.

In this missive, I advance the commonsense observation that morality and intellect are two separate things. It is mixing them where people become misled!

Intellect cannot confer upon morality any view other than subjective, and hence relative and arbitrary. The following statement from an 'uber intellect' is a good evidence of this:

“Nothing is more certain in modern society than the principle that there are no absolutes, that a name, a phrases, a standard has meaning only when associated with the considerations which give birth to nomen-

clature. To those who would paralyze our Government in the face of impending threat by encasing it in a semantic strait-jacket, we must reply that all concepts are relative.” -- Justice Vinson, U.S. Supreme Court, 1951 (PDF cached)

However, the following algorithm is not just evidence of what I say, but its outright proof. This proof is furnished by the 'uber uber' atheist of the 20th century, i.e., the most fanatical God is Dead exponent, Mr. Bertrand Russell. I can't recall the exact chapter and verse, but it goes something like this.

Bertrand Russell's morality synthesis exclusively from the intellect:

~'Maximize individual happiness (pleasures) while minimizing social conflict (not hitting on another's spouse) to optimize the overall happiness of the people composing the social unit who agree to live by the set of laws which implement this operations-research calculus.' -- Bertrand Russell also noted some caveats for protection of minors and those unable to make choices so that one could not maximize one's pleasures upon them without some institutional safeguards.

Using that highly intellectual morality equation – and I will confess that I have not encountered a more profound synthesis of morality and law anywhere, and which, on the surface at least, appears rather full of brilliance and minimalism – it would be perfectly acceptable, for instance, to spread Black-death every other generation for population control among other 'untermensch' societies. Or, to create a draconian police-state by re-defining what individual happiness might mean, and conditioning the people to get used to it. As Goethe had observed, ***“none are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free”***. In such a society, the people could be kept

quite content in their voluntary servitude thus leaving no social conflict whatsoever – and thus culminating in a perfectly stable and rational society.

In this highly intellectual system, also euphemistically called **Secular Humanism**, enslaving the populace by a bunch of wily 'ubermensch' who have craftily chosen not to be constrained in the “*semantic strait-jacket*” alluded to by Judge Vinson quoted above and who accept “*that all concepts are relative*”, that state of affairs would be a perfectly moral outcome. It certainly satisfies Bertrand Russell's intellect-derived morality calculus. And if someone thinks I am making all this up, Bertrand Russell himself concluded in his epiphany to 'uber' intellectual morality, in his 1952 book “**Impact of Science on Society**”, that a Scientific Society, meaning one built on intellect – as obviously imbeciles can't do high-tech science – will automatically culminate in “*World government [which] could only be kept in being by force*”.

Bertrand Russell's superior intellect finds the stability of the global police state desirable as it would also have the other wholesome characteristic that any superior intellect running the world with unlimited force at its disposal would always demand from hoi polloi: absolute obedience! The tools to finally achieve that long held dream to control all human beings on earth by its supermen, only made available in the scientific age.

Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski, America's National Security Advisor and the author of the *Carter Doctrine* that gave to the USSR its Vietnam War in Afghanistan in Muslim blood, wrote in his own seminal 1970 book “**Between Two Ages**” of the advent of the scientific society and what that new age portends:

'In the technetronic society scientific and technical knowledge, in addition to enhancing production capabilities, quickly spills over to affect almost all aspects of life directly. **Accordingly, both the growing**

**capacity for the instant calculation of the most complex interactions and the increasing availability of biochemical means of human control augment the potential scope of consciously chosen direction, and thereby also the pressures to direct, to choose, and to change.**

Reliance on these new techniques of calculation and communication enhances the social importance of human intelligence and the immediate relevance of learning. **The need to integrate social change is heightened by the increased ability to decipher the patterns of change; this in turn increases the significance of basic assumptions concerning the nature of man and the desirability of one or another form of social organization.** Science thereby intensifies rather than diminishes the relevance of values, but it demands that they be cast in terms that go beyond the more crude ideologies of the industrial age.' (page 10)

**'In the technetronic society the trend seems to be toward aggregating the individual support of millions of unorganized citizens, who are easily within the reach of magnetic and attractive personalities, and effectively exploiting the latest communication techniques to manipulate emotions and control reason.**

Reliance on television—and hence the tendency to replace language with imagery, which is international rather than national, and to include war coverage or scenes of hunger in places as distant as, for example, India—creates a somewhat more cosmopolitan, though highly impressionistic, involvement in global affairs.' (page 11)

'Life seems to lack cohesion as environment rapidly alters and human beings become increasingly manipulable and malleable. Everything seems more transitory and temporary: external reality more fluid than solid, the human being more synthetic than authentic. Even our senses perceive an entirely novel "reality"—one of our own making but nevertheless, in terms of our sensations, quite "real." **More important, there is already widespread concern about the possibility of biological and chemical tampering with what has until now been considered the immutable essence of man. Human conduct, some argue, can be predetermined and subjected to deliberate control.** Man is increasingly acquiring the capacity to determine the sex of his children, to affect through drugs the extent of their intelligence, and to modify and control their personalities. Speaking of a future at most only decades away, an experimenter in intelligence control asserted, **"I foresee the time when we shall have the means and therefore, inevitably, the temptation to manipulate the behaviour and intellectual functioning of all the people through environmental and biochemical manipulation of the brain."** ' (page 12)

Novelist George Orwell depicted that re-semantification of words and language for the full spectrum control of the human mind as "Newspeak" in his famous 1948 dystopian fable "**Nineteen Eighty-four**". Aldous Huxley introduced the "Soma", and being happy in voluntary servitude by the very design of the human beings without the need for overt Orwellian jackboots perpetually stamped on the face of humanity, in his 1931 dystopian fable "Brave New World". All fabled dystopias fundamentally brought on by the superior intellect of the Übermensch.

Books of atheist philosophers and social scientists aside, we can brazenly observe this exercise of the 'uber' intellect not just in the world government under construction which of course no one believes is happening, but in the Talmud among its own very moral followers which too no one can ever deny unless their lips are moving in chutzpatic confabulations. The Ten Commandments of Moses are intellectually particularized from their universal moral form, by adding an implied "Jew" at the end. Thus, as has been amply exposed by many recovering Jews themselves, "**Thou Shall Not Kill**" is read by many an adherent Talmudic Rabbi as: "**Thou Shall Not Kill [a Jew; killing goy is OK]**".

And as evidence that this "*hegelian mind fck*" isn't just some historical baggage which happened in the Dark Ages with no bearing to modernity, here is the latest version of the Law Book of Israel: 'The King's Torah!' [3]

For additional examples of this ongoing "*hegelian mind fck*", please see From Genesis to Genocide in Palestine. [4]

Fundamentally, the questions probed by the anonymous writer lwtc247 have been long solved philosophically, i.e., by using the intellect. Here is a short passage from Leo Strauss which shows just how remarkably easily it has been solved:

'Political Zionism has repeatedly characterized itself as the will to normalize the existence of the Jewish people, to normalize the Jewish people. By this self-definition it has exposed itself to a grave misunderstanding, namely, the misunderstanding that the will to normality was the first word of political Zionism; the most effective criticism of political Zionism rests on this misunderstanding. In truth, the presupposition of the Zionist will to normalization, that is, of the Zionist negation of galut [exile], is the conviction that "the power of religion has been broken". Because the

break with religion has been resolutely effected by many individual Jews, and only because of this reason, it is possible for these individuals to raise the question on behalf of their people, how the people is to live from now on. Not that they prostrate themselves before the idol of normality; on the contrary: they no longer see any reason for the lack of normality. And this is decisive: in the age of atheism, the Jewish people can no longer base its existence on God but only on itself alone, on its labor, on its land, and on its state. ...' -- page 202, Leo Strauss, *The Early Writings 1921-1932*

See its fuller exposition at the link below, but here is the core essence of that morality:

'In simple language which peels off the philosophical-gibberish of **“will to normality”** and such, straightforwardly speaking: god gave the Jews the land grants, anointed them as the 'chosen peoples', and then Nietzsche killed god, and now it's up to the Jewish people who **“can no longer base its existence on God but only on itself alone, on its labor, on its land, and on its state”**, in order to construct their own future **“because the break with religion has been resolutely effected by many individual Jews”** who must now lead their flock!!!' [5]

See how wonderful a solution it is *mes amis*? I hope no one is too sarcasm impaired here.

Not to be outdone by atheists in defining their own super-morality with their uber-intellect, god's chosen theists can even outdo that with learned confabulations – become god themselves:

'... The point is that a Jew has strength, ability and power to create the desire within G-d to accept and

become King over the entire creation.

It's understood, that the existence of the entire creation, in truth, is brought about by the Jew's coronation of G-d, and through which He becomes a King over the entire creation, which ultimately results in the fact that all of creation comes from the Primary being, G-d.

It's obvious that since every Jew, men and even women and children, brings about the existence of the entire creation, they become masters over the world, and thus every single creation owes them recognition for this good.

**Being that through the Jew, all beings were created, he therefore becomes the master over all of them.**

This is especially so in regards to what needs to be accomplished on erev [every?] Rosh Hashana.

Since the judgment of Rosh Hashana is primarily regarding physical matters, as explained in Likutei Torah, therefore the Jew is in complete control, particularly over physical matters.

The physicality of the world itself has to recognize the good that the Jew has accomplished.

Through the Jews they came into being, and their true existence is through their unity with the True Being.

**Since G-d and the Jews are one, each Jew becomes a True Being, and is thus able to bring about all of creation.**

**He therefore has control over all of creation and not only that, but they owe him thanks and are in-**



deed thankful, for being provided with abundance in physical and especially spiritual matters.' -- Translation of Talmudic reading by a Rabbi, The Coronation of Hashem [6]

Such is the natural culmination of morality when the superior intellect is put in charge of its direction!

The sociopaths will always justify the *Übermensch*. Nietzsche of course called it “will to power” of the superman; the only way for man to evolve into a higher rational being. As we have unfortunately witnessed time and again however, it has become the favorite expression of both social Darwinian philosophers and war-mongers of all stripes who remorselessly employ “end justify the means” paradigm for exercising their primacy upon fellow man. The primacy entitlement felt to be innate to the “survival of the fittest” philosophy, is cunningly disguised in *Newspeak* which the ill-informed public is unable to parse until it is already fait accompli.

Here is President George W. Bush Jr. employing it in his Speech before a Joint Session of Congress on September 20, 2001. The speech writer used Nietzschean allusions to announce the unfettered rise of the new *superman* mandarins of earth in the aftermath of 9/11. Only those well read of classical literature, mostly the elites themselves, likely understood its implications even before the first bombs were dropped on Afghanistan. One wonders whether even the chief executive mouth-piece of the superpower nation who famously uttered these scripted words in the US Congress like a puppet on a string, and which were duly televised live to the shocked world, fully understood it himself:

“We have seen their kind before. They are the heirs of all the murderous ideologies of the twentieth century. By sacrificing human life to serve their radical visions, **by abandoning every value except the will to power**, they follow in the path of fascism, nazism,

and totalitarianism. And they will follow that path all the way to where it ends. In history's unmarked grave of discarded lies. Every nation, in every region, now has a decision to make. **Either you are with us, or you are with the terrorists.**" [7]

We have of course seen the actual results of that pious ultimatum and who abandoned, and continues to abandon, **"every value except the will to power"** by their massive military invasions under false pretenses, DU bombings of civilians in defenseless nations, and police-state at home.

A shortlist of examples of significant *Newspeak* by the superior intellect which has altered our world is given in Footnotes [a] through [h] below. These examples empirically illustrate the vast distance between pious language and the actual reality of their diabolical subversion or their intended meaning by the *superman*. The pious verbiage mainly serve the interest of perception management of *hoi polloi* so that the "history's actors" can carry on accomplishing their Übermensch agendas without interference from the public, often willingly acquiring the public's consent under the right set of **"doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification"** continually fed them by intellectual experts. The Übermensch create their own hard reality as "history's actors" while the rest of the world is caught up in their pious platitudes and propaganda warfare. And, after the inevitable fait accompli, is merely left to study it ex post facto, when the deeds are already cast in stone:

"We're an empire now, and when we act, we create our own reality. And while you're studying that reality -- judiciously, as you will -- we'll act again, creating other new realities, which you can study too, and that's how things will sort out. **We're history's actors . . . and you, all of you, will be left to just study what we do.**" [8]

Morality is only *Newspeak* for public consumption to buy time and to induce compliance when the Übermensch is the history's actor. The dystopias of the twentieth-century fables have quite escaped from the library into the reality created by these history's actors. *Newspeak* is now so ubiquitous that we are even unconscious of its presence, like the air we breathe, but it cradles our thoughts, feelings, actions as well as inactions. It is the gift to mankind of *will to power*.

It would of course be a travesty of thought to end this missive without giving the punch-line that was printed on the T-Shirt noted above. I wish I had bought one – at the time it was only humorous. It read:

### **Nietzsche is Dead -- God!**

I can hear someone laughing...

Because I can actually feel that laugh down my spine without any physical sound waves impinging upon my eardrums from across the ethernet, it shows me that, inter alia: Morality likewise is naturally felt, not naturally thought.

Morality originates from the heart where feelings reside, not the mind – Plato's virtuous philosopher-king notwithstanding. Such abstract intellectualism, including his Shapes, appear to reside in the vast immanent-space of the philosopher's mind alone since they can find no empirical verification in the far more constrained existential reality-space. The only morality that the intellect is empirically shown to beget from time immemorial, is the Nietzschean-Hegelian variety explored above, of **might has rights!** It is also known as the divinely ordained law of the jungle to some. To others, it constitutes the categorical imperatives of primacy for the superior intellect, superior power, superior race, superior civilization, which are always cast as exceptional, beyond good and evil, as *uber alles*, above all others. To still others, it is simply the amoral precision of **“military-style objectivity”** to achieve any agenda, public or covert, national or interna-

tional. The actual mindset behind “military-style objectivity” in the pursuit of policy planning or achieving political agendas without being hampered by any conventional moral calculus or preconceived value judgments, is most straightforwardly dignified in the 1967 book **“Report from Iron Mountain”**. [9]

It is that Übermensch mindset which came to underwrite the *Truman Doctrine*, the policy of engaging the newly created USSR in a Cold War. The key Policy Planning Study, PPS No. 23, February 28, 1948, Top Secret until Declassified June 17, 1974, written by George F. Kennan as Head of the US State Department Policy Planning Staff, straightforwardly articulated that mindset lest some of its implementers started believing their own propaganda of high-minded “altruism and world-benefaction” devised for engineering the public's consent for the Cold War:

“We have about 50% of the world's wealth, but only 6.3% of its population .... In this situation, we cannot fail to be the object of envy and resentment. **Our real task in the coming period is to devise a pattern of relationships which will permit us to maintain this position of disparity without positive detriment to our national security.** To do so, we will have to dispense with all sentimentality and day-dreaming, and our attention will have to be concentrated everywhere on our immediate national objectives. **We need not deceive ourselves that we can afford today the luxury of altruism and world-benefaction .... We should cease to talk about vague and – for the Far East – unreal objectives such as human rights, the raising of living standards, and democratization.** The day is not far off when we are going to have to deal in straight power concepts. The less we are then hampered by idealistic slogans, the better.” -- George F. Kennan, PPS No. 23, February 28, 1948

When morality is not based on the subjective intellect which, when left to its own devices, by its very nature, inevitably pursues objectives with the amoral precision of *“military-style objectivity”*, but on actual moral standards of which the world's wisdom traditions and holy scriptures have spoken of, we get something entirely different. We get an objective absolute. For instance, let's just take the oldest well-known morality of the Western tradition itself. The Old Testament's Mosaic law. It lays down the first principle of morality called the Golden Rule. It is golden because from it all else follow:

**“Do unto others as you have others do unto you”**

No superman would like that prescription of morality as the principal basis for devising laws, human rights, foreign policies, and settling disputes among men and nations. For it predicates absolute fairness, that no one shall take undue advantage of another. The superior intellect of the *Übermensch* simply cannot accept that *hoi polloi* and they are equal. Nature is not a relationship of equals. And man is a product of nature like all of existence. Since man is not seen to have a spiritual essence, and he is deemed to be made only of material substance, therefore the laws of nature equally apply to it as to space-time. Heart-felt and spiritual sentiments are deemed mere superstitions or human weaknesses and better made subservient to the power of reason and the intellect. Ergo, the law of the jungle where only unequals live, is inevitable. The superman spearheading the path to further evolution through social Darwinian primacy, its only rational outcome. What is frightening to realize here is that there can be no other logical outcome when the heart is made subservient to the intellect. Social Darwinianism and Secular Humanism are conjoined twins from birth. They cannot be separated by the same yardstick of reason which gave birth to these constructs. Thus that logical outcome has to be cunningly disguised from its victims. Thus *Newspeak* is invented.

Whereas, interestingly, as in all lovers' happy or tragic tales also since time immemorial, the Heart also is where the Almighty resides! Read both the Qur'an and the Bible and one sees references to the

heart as the container for morality, for spiritual eyes, for cleanliness of the heart begetting the cleanliness of the soul, for cognitively incomprehensible admonitions of none shall approach the truth unless they approach it with a cleansed heart, for there being a seal put on the heart of those who are heedless and who are the purveyors of falsehoods, who bring misery upon mankind by their 'uber' clever planning, etceteras. I have yet to recall knowing anyone who fell in love through their mind as opposed to through their heart. Or even recall reading any literature, sacred or divine, and I am an indefatigable reader, that alluded to the mind for matters of love, faith, courage, self-sacrifice, and yes, the notorious jihad – jihad-un-nafs – the primordial inner struggle of the soul to overcome the **“banality of evil”** only upon the conquest of which, the sword of resistance is automagically both found and comes unsheathed! And when I used to read comparative religions, I recall also the case of appeal to the heart being true of Hindu scriptures as well as others.

The twentieth century poet-philosopher of Muslims from the Indian subcontinent, “Sir” Allama Iqbal, [10] surely only endeavored to free man from the shackles of intellectual servitude when he too deemed the heart enslaved by the mind unworthy:

صبح ازل یہ مجھ سے کہا جبرئیل نے  
جو عقل کا غلام ہو ، وہ دل نہ کر قبول

'Subh-e-Azal yeh Mujh Se Kaha Jibraeel Ne  
Jo Aqal Ka Ghulam Ho Woh Dil Na Ker Qabool'

“Gabriel on the Morning of Creation a piece of useful counsel gave:  
Accept not the heart from a beloved whose mind enslaves it”

-- Allama Iqbal, Zarbe-e-Kaleem, [11]

(Sir) Rabindranath Tagore who, unlike his separatist compatriot “Sir” Allama Iqbal, expressing his heart-felt moral outrage at the 1919 Jallianwala Bagh massacre by the British troops returned his own title

to the Crown, put the limitations of one sided use of the intellect thusly:

“A mind all logic is like a knife all blade. It makes the hand bleed that uses it.”

In conclusion, *“Cogito Ergo Sum”* might have taken a tiny lesson from Zen were it not so imbued in its own arrogance of the intellect and so blinded by its own brilliance to actually have missed the commonsense. Watch Zen Master Bruce Lee so simply teach it here:



[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=roY9SaqM0mo> ]

Caption Quote Bruce Lee: **“We need emotional content. Don't think, feel; it is like a finger pointing away to the moon. Don't concentrate on the finger or you will miss all that heavenly glory”!**

It should now be patently obvious to anyone that an intellect voluntarily serving under the command of morality can be the only possible solution for equitable and peaceable *“Cogito Ergo Sum”* for all mankind, rather than for the 'uber' few when it's put the other way around.

I will humbly further suggest that the clincher empirical proof that morality and intellect are separate entities, that morality is primarily rooted in feelings rather than in the intellect, is that had ordinary people simply retained even an iota of humanity in them, even a tiny feeling of empathy for the suffering of fellow man, for their own natural tribe of mankind, then, instead of intellectually watching the decimation of their own kith and kin all unfold on television *looking from the side*, [12] at best going *tsk tsk*, and at worst cheering, [13] we would have collectively marched in formation and forcibly neutered all the hectoring hegemons now so boldly munching on their victims no differently than the lowly wildebeest and buffaloes do against the hectoring hegemons of their jungle!

And no scientist in the universe can argue with a straight face that the poor buffaloes who **feel the pain so immensely** for their own humble kith and kin as depicted in the video below, are a very cognitive species – a fact also brazenly recognized by our own hectoring hegemons which is perhaps why they work so assiduously on desensitizing our **feelings** of empathy for our fellowman, including for our own selves, by continually bringing us all the manufactured Hollywood violence and other baser entertainment:





[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=LU8DDYz68kM> ]

Caption Battle at Kruger Park --- taking on the hectoring hegemony of their jungle in defense of their own species, a natural behavior that has evidently been culled from the human species.

### Footnotes

[1] <http://lwtc247.wordpress.com/2009/12/09/the-importance-and-benefits-of-self-honesty/#comment-2172>

[2] See *THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA – A BOOK FOR ALL AND NONE* By Friedrich Nietzsche,  
<http://www.gutenberg.org/files/1998/1998-h/1998-h.htm>

[3] <http://didiremez.wordpress.com/2009/11/09/settler-rabbi-publishes-the-complete-guide-to-killing-non-jews/> ;  
<http://www.gilad.co.uk/writings/the-complete-guide-to-killing-non-jews.html>

[4] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/11/genesis-to-genocide-golem-not-jewish.html>

[5] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/02/letterto-dalitvoice-which-god.html>

[6] Transcription from a video of Talmudic reading by a Rabbi, The Coronation of Hashem: <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/10/on-jews-becoming-masters-of-the-world.html>

[7] Transcribed from president Bush's televised speech. Full speech transcript:  
<http://www.npr.org/news/specials/america-transformed/reaction/010920.bushspeech.html>

- [8] President Bush's senior White House advisor quoted by Ron Suskind, New York Times, Oct. 17, 2004,  
<http://www.nytimes.com/2004/10/17/magazine/17BUSH.html>
- [9] [http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/09/cacheof-report\\_from\\_iron\\_mountain-via-kerry-cassidy-project-camelot.pdf](http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/09/cacheof-report_from_iron_mountain-via-kerry-cassidy-project-camelot.pdf)
- [10] “Sir” Allama Iqbal Introduced the antithesis of the *superman* as the Islamic “marde-momin”, see Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?, <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2012/12/allama-iqbal-marde-momin-or-superman.html> ( <http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch> )
- [11] English translation and verse from Kalam-e-iqbal by Rahat Fateh Ali, Sanam Marvi (Virsa heritage revived)- Sultan Tipu ki wasiyat, <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TsuXQSJci6o>
- [12] John Pilger, 18 January 2007, Looking to the side, from Belsen to Gaza <http://johnpilger.com/articles/looking-to-the-side-from-belsen-to-gaza>
- [13] Israelis, sipping Pepsi, watch bombardment of Gaza town <http://www.mcclatchydc.com/homepage/story/59013.html>
- [a] An example of cunning wordsmithing in *superman* scholarship is the Balfour Declaration which gave real political rights to the Jews while giving some abstract civil and religious rights to the Palestinians. The actual result is quite visible today. The underlying legalism which led to it is visible in the deconstruction of its diabolical wordsmithing in: *The Illusion of Power and the Calculus of Palestinian Dispossession*, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/response-to-alan-hart-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>
- [b] The clever wordsmithing of the EU Constitution which has cunningly caveated the loftily worded public Rights to limit them in practice by law, or by executive order, under the rubric of national security and expediency, much like the United States Constitution and

its Bill of Rights have been trumped by the Patriot Acts for instance, is examined in an analysis that I once found on the web but don't have a citation for it at this time. Virtually every public Right in the EU Constitution has the caveat that it can be “lawfully” restricted! When the king makes the laws, whatever the king decides is the law. The same with the Parliament which often enact and implement laws handed them by forces unseen by the public mind. The National Security State and those controlling it are one such unseen force.

[c] The clever wordsmithing of the American Constitution which has cunningly subverted it in actual practice is examined in *Cracks in the Constitution* by Ferdinand Lundberg, <http://amazon.com/Cracks-Constitution-Ferdinand-Lundberg/dp/0818402792>

[d] The reality of “Democracy” as it actually played out while being layered upon that brilliantly worded US Constitution was also briefly analyzed by Carroll Quigley in *THE MYTHOLOGY OF AMERICAN DEMOCRACY*, a presentation to the Industrial College of the Armed Forces on August 17, 1972, <http://www.carrollquigley.net/lectures.htm>

[e] See more reality of “Democracy” in *Unequal Protection: The Rise of Corporate Domination and the Theft of Human Rights* By Thom Hartmann, Rodale Inc., 2002.

[f] See more reality of “Democracy” in *The United States Isn't a Country — It's a Corporation!* By Lisa Guliani, February 2004, at <http://wariscrime.com/new/the-usa-isnt-a-country-its-a-corporation/> published Jan 15, 2009. Project Humanbeingsfirst's comment for this article extending it with additional material is archived at: <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/03/cacheof-wariscrime-the-usa-isnt-a-country-its-a-corporation-jan152009.pdf>

[g] Even the United Kingdom is not a country. It is also a Corporation, controlled by another supra-national private Corporation, the real financial capital of the world, the City of London, or just “the City” for short. It is what H. G. Wells was referring to in his rallying

call in his 1940 book *New World Order*: “*And if we, the virtuous democracies, are not fighting for these common human rights, then what in the name of the nobility and gentry, the Crown and the Established Church, the City, The Times and the Army and Navy Club, are we common British peoples fighting for?*”

[h] See the meticulous research unveiled by John Harris of the UK also being a Corporation, in the Lawful Rebellion Conference, January 24, 2009, titled: It's an illusion, <http://bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/articles/john-harris-its-illusion> .

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/UbermenschMorality>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/03/morality-from-intellect-is-enslavement.html>

First Published December 09, 2009

# Chapter X

## The Noble Path Denying to Caesar what is not Caesar's

### Islam – Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an

**What does the Holy Qur'an say about Haq - Truth and  
Justice?**

#### *Abstract*

There is evidently a great deal of confusion among the pious regarding Islam's pathway to Heaven. Mosques in the United States as in all Muslim countries are filled in Ramadan with worshippers seeking the spiritual blessings of the Night of a thousand

nights of prayer. In their efforts at spiritual self-cleansing for a life that is not in a state of loss, most ignore the abysmal fact that tyranny is spreading faster than virtue, worldwide. Few dare to stand up to it as readings of the Holy Qur'an resonate throughout Ramadan. The pulpits worldwide of both Sunnidom and Shiadom lead the flock in obsessing about ritual worship. What does the Holy Qur'an have to say about the life that is not in a state of loss?

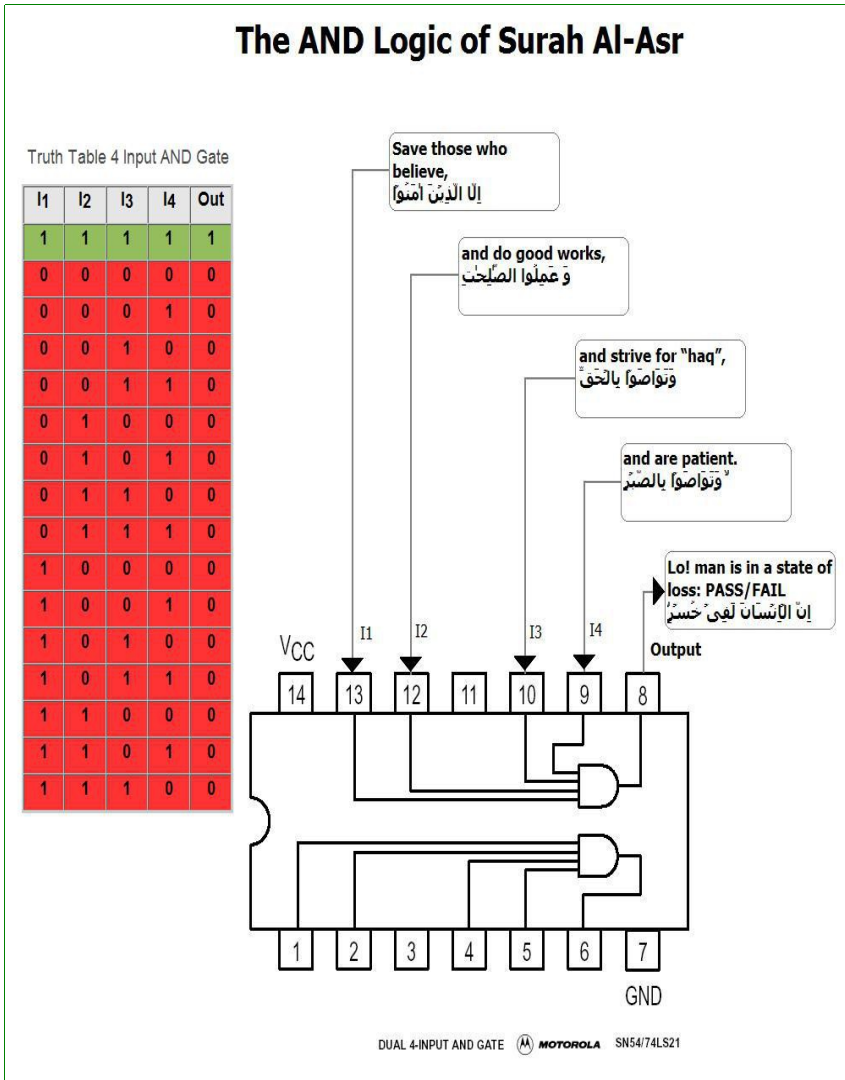
**Sunday, July 31, 2011, Ramadan eve in the United States, Muslim year 1432 A.H.**

Reproduced here is the full recipe of the pithy Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an for a noble life which is *“not in a state of loss”*.

Notice what's stated and what's omitted in this self-sufficient tiny Surah which evidently requires reflection in inverse proportion to its length.

There is no reference to Muslims, or to Islam, or to any particular people or religion.

The Surah is directly addressed to man, “*insaan*” ( *الْإِنْسَانُ* ), to every people of all religions, and to people of no religion (the overarching pluralistic context for peoples of different faiths has previously been established in the article: *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization*).



Caption Islam: The AND Logic of Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an, Chapter 103\* (Engineering representation of the semantic logic of Surah Al-Asr; author's conception)

By the declining day, (103:1)	وَالْعَصْرِ
Lo! man is in a state of loss (103:2)	إِنَّ الْإِنْسَانَ لَفِي خُسْرٍ
Save those who believe, and do good works, and strive for “haq”, and are patient** (103:3)	إِلَّا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ وَتَوَّاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ وَتَوَّاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ

Caption Full text of Surah Al-Asr, Chapter 103 of the Holy Qur'an

The logic of the verses 2-3 is the **AND** conjunctive clause. Meaning, a concatenation of conditions joined by the AND clause (Arabic وَ). Every one of the listed conditions in such a statement has to be individually true in order for the overall statement to be true. Otherwise the statement is false.

Being a techie engineer, I have depicted this AND conjunction in electrical engineering parlance in the top figure using a simple electronic device called the AND Gate. One can purchase it for a few cents at Radio Shack. The logic device is made out of a few transistors and implements this AND conjunctive clause function.

The 4-input AND Gate in the diagram captures the logic of Surah Al-Asr verses 2:3 with exact precision. Those more inclined to be “Left-brained” (logic, math, and problem-solving dominated) than “Right-brained” (art, creativity, and language dominated) can perhaps appreciate the import of Surah Al-Asr better in this representation.

Imagine that an LED is attached to the pin labeled **Output** (metaphor for a man's life).

- It glows green (to indicate a life which is not at a loss) only if all four inputs of the AND Gate labeled I1, I2, I3, and I4 are TRUE (represented by a “one” in the truth table). Observe that



there is only a single statement in the truth table when the LED is ever green.

- It glows red (to indicate a life which is at a loss) if one or more input is FALSE (represented by the corresponding “zero” in the truth table). Observe that there are fifteen statements in the truth table representing all the remaining permutations for which the LED is red!! The obvious first statement of all zero inputs clearly captures the vile hectoring hegemony of the planet and is of no surprise to anyone. But the remaining fourteen can indeed be very surprising.

Meaning:

- it doesn't matter how many prayers one offered and how many *Hajj* one performed to “believe” ( *أَمَنُوا* );
- or how many hungry mouths one fed, how many hospitals and schools one built, and how honestly one earned one's income and paid one's *zakat* to do “good works” ( *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* );
- if one didn't strive to oppose falsehoods and uphold “haq” ( *حَقًّا* ), the life, even if otherwise piously and well-lived, is still one of “loss” ( *خُسْرًا* ).

I am not making this up. That's what the Holy Qur'an itself states, unequivocally – reflect on it yourself while further recalling the admonishment of the Author of the Book of Reflection:

'That this is indeed a Qur'an Most Honourable, In a Book well-guarded, Which none shall touch but those who are clean: A Revelation from the Lord of the Worlds. **Is it such a Message that ye would hold in light esteem?'** Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Waqia, 56:77-81

Witness that the hardest thing to do in modern life is to stand up to oppression and tyranny ( *وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ* ). And also to persevere in adversity when one is experiencing the jackboots of the new Nazis

upon one's neck ( وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّيْرِ ) .

Whereas the easiest thing to do is to sit in a mosque, and/or to feed the hungry in atonement of a guilty conscience.

We already see what the pious Muslims worldwide tend to excel in. We pay our *zakat*, *khums*, *fitra* (religiously mandated donations) on time, pray our *namaz* on time, and keep our *fasts* on time. Aspire to go for *Hajj* at least once, while the privileged take great pride in performing it repeatedly. Many among the oppressed are also incredibly patient in affliction. Indeed, we are so patient that we oft proclaim “*Allah chala raha hai*” (God is running the world), “*Allah malik hai*” (God is our provider), and often cry ourselves to sleep with utmost *sabr* (patience in the sense of resignation to fate), repeating to ourselves with quivering lips and glistening eyes: “*hasbun allahu wa naimal wakeel*” (Allah is sufficient for us and most excellent is the Protector, Arabic: حَسْبُنَا اللَّهُ وَنِعْمَ الْوَكِيلُ Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-e-Imran 3:173).

According to the testimony of Surah Al-Asr, take it any which you want, the fact remains that most of us are still in خُسْرٍ unless we stand up to oppression and unequivocally affirm حَقَّ with some measure of constancy to the best of our individual capacity. While it is true that only Allah can be the fair judge of that capacity and to what measure each individual is at a loss and not at a loss, silence and acquiescence to tyranny are the obvious antithesis of ( وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ) . And that, lamentably, seems to be the *modus vivendi* of the majority of Muslims today.

The crafting of that antithesis, evidently, has also come about courtesy of the imperial scholars subverting the meaning of the religion of Islam in the service of tyrants and kings throughout the ages, modernity being no exception. Language being the first target of corruption.

Thus, وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ has been reduced to some nonsensical gibberish by the pious turbaned man on the pulpit to mean: just talk about

justice حَقَّ with utmost earnestness while occupying oneself in the mosque believing اٰمَنُوْا and in doing good deeds عَمَلُوا الصَّالِحَات ! The exposition of وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ from the pulpit and among the masses never includes standing up to kings, rulers, governments, and to their usurpation, oppression, injustices, and “imperial mobilizations” writ large in the blood of the masses.

The *ullema* (plural for the Muslim man on the pulpit) today, as yesterday, selectively focus people's attention with verses from the Holy Qur'an that exhort people to *good works* and *belief* promising a pleasing *Hereafter* (e.g. Surah Al Baqara 2:25), to mask their crafty omissions in the service of empire.

Keeping the masses occupied in rituals and salvation, and “*rendering unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's,*” is not merely a Biblical saying (Matthew 22:21). That semantics has existed from time immemorial. Its biggest harbingers have always been the man on the pulpit.

Witness the 600-page one-sided Fatwa on Terrorism by the vaunted “scholar of Islam”, the posterboy of “moderate Islam” who issued a jurist's proclamation (*Fatwa*) against the terrorism of the pirates (see <http://tinyurl.com/Fabricating-Pirates> ) but not the emperor's. For services rendered to empire, the *house nigger* (see Faq: What is a house nigger) soon found a place-setting at the *massa's* table. As previously examined in Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government, the religion of Islam was hijacked from its very early days to service “empire” - Muslims' own. Nothing has principally changed today except for the color of the imperial flag.

Liberating the meaning of the religion of Islam, the *Deen-ul-Haq* (religion of حَقَّ ) from the clutches of the so called scholars and jurists among Muslims is only as difficult as the uncongeniality of pondering the message of the Holy Qur'an directly, with one's own head and commonsense, rather than merely mouthing its melodic and soothing verses which no doubt are magic to the soul.

To strive for “haq” ( وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ) against anyone's tyranny requires no man's sanction – when Allah Itself has sanctioned it for every man and woman ( إِنْشَانٌ ) in creation.

The Qur'anic word “haq” حَقٌّ (pronounced 'huq' like 'hug' and not like 'faq') is an all encompassing word and its single-word translation into English is impossible. It means all of the following (and then some): firstly “haqeeqat”, meaning reality the way it actually is, Truth; secondly rights, “haq”, when applied to man and his social relations, meaning truth, justice, rectifying injustice, not violating rights, not being unjust, demanding one's own rights, not permitting others to violate one's own rights, not being untruthful, etceteras. It is the converse of deception, usurpation, batil, fraud, tyranny, false gods, misunderstanding reality from the way it is, or its misinterpretation, or its misapprehension, or its deliberate misrepresentation, mischaracterization, etceteras. That one momentous word of the Holy Qur'an equally covers the antonyms of Machiavelli and the Mighty Wurlitzer. Lastly, and most importantly, the religion of Islam is “deen-ul-haq”, Divine Revelation is “haq”, all that the Holy Qur'an states is “haq”, all that the Prophet of Islam explained of it, or adjudicated upon it, is “haq”; and conversely, denying any of it, not following it, or ignoring it, or adulterating it, is the opposite of “haq”. All of these plurality of meanings are contained within the Holy Qur'an itself. In Surah Al-Asr, without limitation, ( وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالْحَقِّ ) is presented in its most general form, of striving for “haq”, hence against all falsehoods, and therefore contains within it all these semantics. A most tall order indeed!

That is the momentous import of Surah Al-Asr – that tiniest Surah of the Holy Qur'an comprising a mere 27 words (as counted for the English translation used here). **Its utility as a rallying call for denying to Caesar what is not Caesar's, for affirming to God what is God's, and to man what is man's, remains unsurpassed.**

But, at the end of the day, only Allah is also the final Judge of the extent to which we each did our own due diligence to Allah's Guidance given our individual trials and tribulations, and our individual

bounties and blessings, **on all four criterion** for a life which only Allah shall Deem as ***“not in a state of loss”!*** We have been given the criterion to adjudicate by, but the extent we each succeeded, or failed, only He shall Judge on the Day of Judgement because only He Knows of the full burdens of each and every soul:

“On no soul doth Allah Place a burden greater than it can bear. It gets every good that it earns, and it suffers every ill that it earns.” Surah Al-Baqara, verse fragment 2:286.

لَا يُكَلِّفُ اللَّهُ نَفْسًا إِلَّا وُسْعَهَا  
لَهَا مَا كَسَبَتْ وَعَلَيْهَا مَا  
أَكْتَسَبَتْ

Those who don't believe in such a Day, they have nothing to worry about today. But those who do, may ponder on the truth table. Only one row shows “pass”!

### **Q.E.D.**

The holy month of Ramadan, a joyous month of fasting and reflection, commences tomorrow (or the day after) worldwide for 1.6 billion Muslims. Perhaps while rushing to “finish” the recitation of the Holy Qur'an in this month for nourishing the starved soul, the hunger in the stomach from not eating all day will be matched with a hunger in the intellect from not thinking at all.

### **Ramadan Mubarik.**

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

Sunday, July 31, 2011

## Footnotes

\* For those “Left-brained” readers with a precision oriented engineering bent of mind, there is an implicit A/D convertor at each of the four inputs in the figure above to characterize the threshold of conversion from a “zero” to a “one” for every individual. This is consistent with the Accountability Equation of the religion of Islam for every individual: **Output / Input**, wherein, the Output is the individual's voluntary behavior, choice of acts, performance, thoughts, beliefs; and Input is the individual's involuntary assets and liabilities, more specifically: inheritance, DNA, innate abilities and limitations, psychological bent of mind, involuntary nurturing and opportunities or lack thereof due to the general lot in life, and life's trials and tribulations upon which the individual exercised little or no control. The calculus of **Output / Input** is merely the verse fragment of Surah Al-Baqara 2:286: **“On no soul doth Allah Place a burden greater than it can bear. It gets every good that it earns, and it suffers every ill that it earns.”** expressed mathematically. Thus, for the purpose of individual Accountability in reference to Surah Al-Asr, in order to be fair and just to every individual given their respective limiting or extenuating circumstances, the measurement of individual Accountability is sensibly not Absolute Output, but Relative Output / Input, whereby the threshold of a “one” or “zero”, i.e., threshold of pass or fail on every criterion, in this abstraction is also set individually for every human being. And according to the religion of Islam, only God has the perfect knowledge to determine this threshold for every human being. This also automatically implies not to judge others, of who is “pass” and who is “fail”. That determination is exclusively the Right of Allah, Haquq-Allah, in the religion of Islam! See the travesty done to minorities among Muslims for political reasons by encroaching upon this Haquq-Allah, as for instance: What Role did Shias Play in Condemning Qadianis to Kafirdom in Cahoots with Sunni Scholars in 1974? (<http://tinyurl.com/The-Plague-of->

Kafirdom).

\*\* **وَتَوَاصَوْا بِالصَّبْرِ** To strive with perseverance, constancy, steadfastness – and not passivity or self-defeatist resignation to fate. The word “sabr” is often misused, at times deliberately, to incapacitate strident action in the face of adversity. Once again, linguistic hijacking permits subversion of the mind and consequently controlling of mass behavior. The popular meaning of the word “sabr” in the Muslim public mind has been transformed into what is perhaps most closely akin to the Hindu Karma --- it is just one's lot in life to be born under oppression, so grin and bear it for in the next life one will surely be compensated for the full resignation to fate in this one! No devil could have incapacitated human endeavor to strive to better their condition more than this hijacking of semantics.

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Surah-Asr-Tafsir>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/islam-surah-al-asr-of-holy-quran.html>

First Published Sunday, July 31, 2011, Ramadan eve in the United States, Muslim year 1432

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter XI

## Not Confronting Evil Is To Be Its Accomplice

### **Aga Khan's Doctrine of Neutrality**

“You appear to advocate confrontation with power. While that is okay for some rich guy who is not worried about earning a living through a paycheck, how can an ordinary middle class student whose only option for livelihood is a job, who is not a rebel, who does not want to change the world, nor wish to commit suicide confronting the robber barons, but just to live in dignity and support his or her family, live up to such 'jihadi' advice? It is entirely impractical in the real world of putting real food on the table – hungry stomachs and medical bills aren't filled and paid in fighting losing battles, but in accommodation to power, in getting along, in remaining silent to their criminal enterprises, in remaining neutral, and in minding one's own business.

The great Ismaili leader Aga Khan is the most pragmatic among Muslim leaders today. By being neutral, and also commanding his Ismaili flock to remain neutral, the Aga Khan has secured for his minority people sanctuary from tyranny. Look they are thriving, and happy, while he continues to build schools, universities, hospitals, and social programs for them worldwide. In his 1954 Memoirs “World Enough and Time” ([PDF](#), [Cached](#)), the late Sir Aga Khan III, the 48th Imam of the Ismaili Muslims, wrote:

**'Of one fact my years in public life have convinced me: the value of a compromise is that it can supply a bridge across a difficult period, and later having employed that bridge, it is often possible to bring into effect the full-scale measures of reform which originally would have been rejected out of hand.'**

And the late Aga Khan wisely chose his grandson, the present Aga Khan IV, the 49th Imam of the Ismaili Muslims, and the coveted European socialite who is now a bridge between two civilizations, the East and the West, to continue that vision of neutrality as the safest bridge across tyranny. The dusty old books in the world's libraries are filled with great platitudes and we are still exactly where we were when *Kaabil* killed *Haabil* (Cain killed Abel) at the dawn of man.

I am no hero. The great Aga Khan's pragmatism of compromise, of not confronting power, of getting on with great social work which power does not mind, and in fact, encourages, so long as you don't challenge it, even giving it great awards and titles, just as it bestowed the knighthood upon Sir Aga Khan III, appears far more productive to me to pattern my life upon. I will at least be able to put food on the table for my family and better my economic condition by being a team-player.”

## My Response to the Evergreen Doctrine of Neutrality

Which is why no one may answer this age old question for others but for oneself: **to confront, or be co-opted?** Thank you for reminding us of that fact.

See Islam: Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an and answer it for your own self according to your own bent of mind. Just as you evidently have the “maarfah” (wherewithal) to challenge this little Project Humanbeingsfirst with such great eloquence, acquire the “maarfah” to also challenge your own limitations – real and imagined – to rise above them. Take an inventory of your assets, and liabilities. Meaning, enumerate for yourself the gifts you have received by being born on the right side of the railroad tracks compared to the poorly endowed fellow you most pity, and the limits that have been put upon you by being born on the wrong side of the railroad tracks compared to that well endowed fellow you envy even a little bit. That is surely your space. Higher you set your purpose, more you are driven to fill that space. It is perhaps the simplest way to look at matters of *qaza* and *qada* (destiny vs. freewill) – but also very practical. There are surely other more abstract philosophical ways as well.

Your Accountability, if there is such a thing as what Islam preaches, is only to the sensible equation: **Output / Input**. Meaning, your voluntary contribution to life in relation to your own special gifts and our own trying limitations. One does not have to be a “religious” person to live a moral life in the traditional sense. Islam however demands far more from all Muslims as is self-evident from my little exposition of Surah Al-Asr for instance. That sensible equation noted above is very difficult to get to even unity for most people who are most superbly endowed, let alone surpass unity. Meaning, many of us are in fact far more blessed than our output might demonstrate. Far less output is needed from those who are less fortunate than us, to surpass us in that equation of life. Thus, in a way, a smaller denominator

is a greater mercy as the expectation of output is commensurately less in relation to one with a larger denominator. In any case, this is not my concoction but the wisdom of the sages who have tried to rationalize life and its inequities. Islam's guidance to mankind lends itself naturally to that rationalization:

“On no soul doth Allah Place a burden greater than it can bear. It gets every good that it earns, and it suffers every ill that it earns.” Surah Al-Baqara, verse fragment 2:286.

لَا يُكَلِّفُ اللَّهُ نَفْسًا إِلَّا وُسْعَهَا  
لَهَا مَا كَسَبَتْ وَعَلَيْهَا مَا  
أَكْتَسَبَتْ

The **Accountability equation** = **Output / Input** is merely that Qur'anic statement “*On no soul doth Allah Place a burden greater than it can bear*” put mathematically. Leading a life which strives to optimize that equation towards unity however, a life that is “not at a loss” according to Surah al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an, first and foremost, is a choice, like every other choice that you can enjoy in your space. Islam unequivocally underscores this choice:

“Surely We have shown him the way: he may be thankful or unthankful.” Surah Al-insaan 76:3

إِنَّا هَدَيْنَاهُ السَّبِيلَ إِمَّا شَاكِرًا  
وَإِمَّا كَفُورًا

**To confront, or be co-opted?** is a question therefore which the great Aga Khan chose to address in his own way – and for which he is just as Accountable as every human being – for he can also rationally argue that he carried the great burden of leadership of his entire community upon his shoulders:

“My duties are wider than those of the Pope, ... The Pope is only concerned with the spiritual welfare of his flock.” [1]

That a good shepherd endeavors to protect his own flock:

“An imam in Islam is responsible for the security of the people who refer to him; he is responsible for the interpretation of faith; and he is responsible for their quality of life; so those three areas are areas which are my responsibility.” [2]

The Aga Khan is evidently also well aware of the aforementioned Accountability Equation:

“The Islamic ethic is that if God has given you the capacity or good fortune to be a privileged individual in society, you have a moral responsibility to society.” [3]

You can perceptively see that even Imam Hussein ibn Alī ibn Abī Tālib, the Aga Khan's great grandfather some two score generations removed, and the Prophet of Islam's own beloved grandson from his own *Ahlul Bayt*, when he chose to sacrifice his own life standing up to the tyrants of his time as the Exemplar of the Holy Qur'an, only took with him his own immediate family members to the fatal battlefield; he did not call upon other Muslims in Medina where he lived, to sacrifice their lives fighting the imperial tyrants ruling Muslims at the time. He left that decision up to each individual entirely, and to their “sha-oor”, to endeavor or not to endeavor in his footsteps. And when he had finally made that famous call which has come down to us in history: “*hull min naasirun yun surna*”, history has also documented just how many voluntarily responded to the Imam's testing call. Most of the citizens of Kufa (Iraq), as in the rest of the Hijaz, choosing the path of neutrality and silence. And even in the battlefield, on the night before, history records a speech in which the pious Imam, honored by the Ismailis today like all Muslims both Shia and Sunni, invited those who had dared to courageously join him, to leave him and save themselves. He forewarned them that he and his family faced certain annihilation the next day. That is the same point here.

When you hear the call for help, “hull min naasirun yun surna”, from Pakistan to Palestine, Iraq to Afghanistan, from Quetta to Karachi, when you see your own nations looted and plundered, and when you see your own life reduced to nothing but vile servitude under your own feudal lords of every uniform, it is your call to respond, or to silently look away chasing your 'American Dream'.

Today you can witness the same Ismailis you speak of being slaughtered in Pakistan along with the rest of Pakistanis irrespective of their allegiance to the neutral Aga Khan. The emperor's battalions doing the slaughter of Pakistanis is donning various uniforms to foment both “insurgency” and justification for “counter-insurgency” ([tinyurl.com/what-is-insurgency](http://tinyurl.com/what-is-insurgency)).

Today the emperor's battalion in pirate's uniform is doing the Ismaili slaughter. The time is close at hand when another battalion of the emperor in its own uniform will un-apologetically be doing the same slaughter. We have witnessed this in Iraq with sufficient empirical evidence to wisely learn from that modus operandi of fomenting “revolutionary times”.

No compromise is a sufficient bridge between tyranny – for tyranny really does not distinguish in the limit of things. The Ismailis are most aware of their own long history of persecution and will testify to the truth of this statement. You are answerable for your neutrality. A temporary reprieve it may provide to some, but the fire engulfing others while you enjoy that reprieve is never known to distinguish between homes. As the famous saying attributed to the German pastor Martin Niemöller goes:

'First they came for the communists,  
and I didn't speak out because I wasn't a communist.

Then they came for the socialists,  
and I didn't speak out because I wasn't a socialist.

Then they came for the trade unionists,  
and I didn't speak out because I wasn't a trade unionist.

Then they came for the jews,  
and I didn't speak out because I wasn't a Jew.

Then they came for the catholics,  
and I didn't speak out because I wasn't a catholic.

**Then they came for me,  
and there was no one left to speak for me.'**

Someday, at a future “Nuremberg Tribunal”, when it is once again demonstrated under *victor's justice* that silence is criminal, that, compromise and neutrality are the first “banality of evil” from which all the rest of evil naturally follow, all those living and preaching neutrality will surely be as loudly condemned as today they are held up as the *epitome* of pragmatism. That is of course only of theoretical interest for the pragmatist. The survivalist always knows how to cut a deal. Arguably, that is the smartest way forward in a jungle.

All I can humbly suggest to someone of your sophistication and pragmatism is to develop your “sha-oor” to complement your practical instincts for survival. The rest will automatically follow. Let your own “sha-oor” be your first guide, your own internal imam, and not some website you randomly read on the internet. Although, the matters are surely different when you follow your favorite scholar in turban, suit, or bow tie (sic)! Effectively, more you follow others, more opinion you seek from others, more you make others your imam, more you condemn yourself to their thinking. That too is your choice, for as per the promise of the Holy Qur'an, if you believe in such Provenance I

mean, and most really don't despite their claims to holiness and great piety:

“One day We shall call together all human beings with their (respective) Imams” Surah al-Israa' 17:71

يَوْمَ نَدْعُو كُلَّ أُنَاسٍ بِإِمَامِهِمْ

In the age of universal deceit, it is surely wise to follow one's own mind as one's imam first, as limited and as fallible as its vision might be, for one never really knows who is the *marde-momin* and who is the *superman* ( [tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch](http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch) ). Empiricism has shown that regardless of the merits of their claim, they both lead one to hell on earth while promising heaven elsewhere. And so does the feeble mind, the foolish mind, the dull mind that is unable to separate chaff from wheat. That is traditionally the Public Mind, encouraged to remain a perpetual follower so that it can be shepherded wherever the shepherd fancies.

The Holy Qur'an forewarns of this precise empiricism in these dire words:

“(On the day) when those who were followed disown those who followed (them), and they behold the doom, and all their aims collapse with them. And those who were but followers will say: If a return were possible for us, we would disown them even as they have disowned us. Thus will Allah show them their own deeds as anguish for them, and they will not emerge from the Fire.” Surah Al-Baqara, 2:166-167

I do not much know about hell elsewhere – grappling with the one here is sufficient for most of us who do worry about it here – except for these statements of the Holy Qur'an wisely admonishing all “followers” to be judicious in the choice of whom they adopt as their guide and whom they choose to “pattern” their life upon. If you volun-



tarily follow others in this world making them your “imam”, you should know that you will also be held to account in their company involuntarily on the Day when all accounts are finally settled. If you followed them here voluntarily, as per 17:71 quoted above, you will have no choice but to also follow them to wherever is their ultimate destination post Accounting. So follow that “imam” you know for sure is not going to that other Hell elsewhere – if you care about it.

The word “Imam” according to The Arabic-English dictionary of the Holy Qur'an in my reference is defined as:

“Leader; President; Any object that is followed, whether a human being or a book or a highway”.

Parse these pearls of wisdom from the doctrine of the Holy Qur'an as per your own “sha-oor” – bent of mind – if you believe in any of it that is. If you don't, you really have no fear of Accountability.

Even in that case, still do your best to be a good person according to your inner moral compass – we all have one, our first inner imam – and the rest is *c'est la vie*. I know many fine atheists who are far better human beings than many a worthy man of cloth – for they see inherent virtue in being good irrespective of some fear of hell or favor of heaven which they don't believe in anyway. They instead follow the virtue of Solon, the ancient Athenian law-giver, who advocated for social responsibility as not just a moral requirement, but a legal requirement. When asked which city he thought was well-governed, Solon said:

“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.”

In the strictest moral sense, these godless people are more moral than the trader who is moral only to trade for heaven or hell. If the **Output / Input** equation of these godless people, irrespective of any notion of Accountability, exceeds that of the man of cloth, shame on the latter – a trafficker in religion could not match the gratitude for

being born on the right side of the railroad tracks of even an atheist!

In conclusion, the matter is sufficiently obvious to warrant any further elucidation. Neutrality, which begets silence, is criminal – whatever might be the selfish existential considerations of expediency. No one can remain safe for long being neutral in a predatory jungle.



Silence: the root cause of *banality of evil*

I would be sorely remiss not to also observe at least as postscript, that those who send others to their death telling them to stand-up to tyranny are often the first ones to also slink away. Next time you hear the clarion call from someone to stand-up – judge by their acts before you heed that specious call. Mullahs and Ayatollahs, like presidents and prime ministers, are the most adept at getting others to wear the battle dress while they sit comfortably in their home shoes – never failing to show up to recite the liturgies and last rites. The Aga Khan is the most forthright and honest in his stance in that way – he is him-

self neutral and therefore does not call upon his flock by any other clarion. Only when the Aga Khan decides to give up his doctrine of neutrality for himself – chooses to risk his own hair on his head – will he be entitled to call upon his flock to do the same. And if the blood of his great grandfather still runs in his veins, the Aga Khan will leave that as a moral choice to his followers, leading by example rather than through indoctrination and coercion in the name of divine Imammate. In that respect, all Mullahs and Ayatollahs, presidents and prime ministers, may take a leaf from Aga Khan's play book. No – not that of strict political neutrality, [4] but of not being hypocrites.

### Footnotes

[1] Excerpt from *The Aga Khan's Earthly Kingdom*, Vanity Fair, February 2013, <http://www.vanityfair.com/society/2013/02/aga-khan-spiritual-leader-multi-billionaire>

'Multi-billionaire son of a notorious playboy, His Highness Prince Karim, the fourth Aga Khan, enjoys his jets, yachts, and Thoroughbreds. But since the age of 20, he has also been the spiritual leader of 15 million Shia Ismaili Muslims, building a hugely effective global development network. In Chantilly, home to France's most prestigious horse race, James Reginato explores how the press-shy, Harvard-educated prince, at 76, fuses two worlds.

His Highness Prince Karim, the fourth Aga Khan and 49th hereditary imam of the world's 15 million Shia Imami Ismaili Muslims, remains a paradox to many people. The Pope of his flock, he also possesses fabled wealth and inhabits a world of marvelous châteaux, yachts, jets, and Thoroughbred horses. To be sure, few persons bridge so many divides—between the spiritual and the material; East and West; Muslim and

Christian—as gracefully as he does.

Born in Geneva, brought up in Nairobi, educated at Le Rosey and Harvard, the Aga Khan has a British passport and spends a great deal of his time aloft in his private aircraft, but his base is Aiglemont, a vast estate near Chantilly, 25 miles north of Paris. On-site, in addition to a château and an elaborate training center for about a hundred of his Thoroughbreds, is the Secretariat, a modern office block that houses the nerve center of what might be described as his own U.N., the Aga Khan Development Network. A staggeringly large and effective organization, it employs 80,000 people in 30 countries. Although it is generally known for the nonprofit work it does in poor and war-torn parts of the globe, the A.K.D.N. also includes an enormous portfolio of for-profit businesses in sectors ranging from energy and aviation to pharmaceuticals, telecommunications, and luxury hotels. In 2010 these generated \$2.3 billion in revenue. The extent of these endeavors might not be so well known to the general public, since the Aga Khan usually shuns the press and stays out of the public eye.

Though he has no political territory, the Aga Khan is virtually a one-man state and is often received like a head of state when he travels. As imam he is responsible for looking after the material as well as spiritual needs of his followers, who are scattered in more than 25 countries across Asia, Africa, the Middle East, Europe, and North America. His projects, however, benefit people of all faiths. ...

The title Aga Khan—meaning, in a combination of Turkish and Persian, commanding chief—was granted in the 1830s by the Emperor of Persia to Karim’s great-great-grandfather when he married the emperor’s daughter. But Aga Khan I was also the 46th hereditary imam of the Ismaili Muslims of the world, in a line that descends directly from the Prophet

Muhammad in the seventh century.

In 1885, Prince Karim's grandfather (who was born in India) was seven years old when he assumed the imamate upon his father's death. The following year, he received his "His Highness" from Queen Victoria. In the early 1900s he moved to Europe, in part to pursue his passion for horse breeding and racing, in which he would become a celebrated figure. All the while, he looked after his flock remarkably well, building a huge network of hospitals, schools, banks, and mosques for them. **"My duties are wider than those of the Pope,"** he once explained. **"The Pope is only concerned with the spiritual welfare of his flock."**

"He was an extraordinary personality, a very powerful intellect," recalls his grandson. "When he left India and established himself in Europe, he became very fascinated with the philosophy of the Western world. He brought that knowledge to his community."

And they showed their appreciation. On his Golden Jubilee, in 1936, his followers famously gave him his weight in gold, a spectacle some 30,000 onlookers jammed a square in Bombay to witness. Upon his Diamond and Platinum Jubilees, he received similar tributes in the appropriate stones and metal. The sizable funds from those tributes pale, however, compared with the zakat money traditionally paid by members of the Ismaili community, some of whom believe their imam is semi-divine. (Prince Karim categorically denies any suggestion that he is divine.)'

[2] Statement made by Aga Khan IV in his first ever interview to American television network, NBC (time 2m 20s), <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jPAU-dxe1ow#t=2m20s>

[3] *The Aga Khan's Earthly Kingdom*, Vanity Fair, February 2013, op. cit.

[4] Excerpt from the Aga Khan's official website  
<http://www.theismaili.org/cms/16/The-Ismaili-Community>

'The Aga Khan, like his grandfather before him, has always been concerned about the wellbeing of all Muslims, particularly the impact on them of the challenges of the rapidly evolving world. Addressing as Chairman, the International Conference on the Example (Seerat) of the Prophet Muhammad in Karachi in 1976, he noted that the wisdom of Allah's final Prophet in seeking new solutions for problems which could not be solved by traditional methods, provides the inspiration for Muslims to conceive a truly modern and dynamic society, without affecting the fundamental concepts of Islam.

Since the present Aga Khan assumed the office of Imam in 1957, there have been major political and economic changes in most of the countries where Ismailis live. He has adapted the complex system of administering the various Ismaili communities, pioneered by his grandfather during the colonial era, to a world of nation states. In the course of that process, Sir Sultan Mahomed Shah Aga Khan, who was twice President of the League of Nations, had already provided a contemporary articulation of the public international role of the Imam. **The Imam today, under the present Aga Khan, continues this tradition of strict political neutrality.**

In designating his successor to the Imam in 1957, Sir Sultan Mahomed Shah Aga Khan stated in his will:

"In view of the fundamentally altered conditions in the world...due to the great changes which have taken place...I am convinced that it is in the best interests of the Shia Muslim Ismailia Community that I should be succeeded by a young man who has been brought up in the midst of the new age and who brings a new outlook on life to his office of Imam".'

(acquired March 9, 2013, cached)

- ### -

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Aga-Khan-Neutrality>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/03/ismaili-muslims-and-aga-khans-neutrality.html>

First Published March 8, 2013

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter XII

## Not Confronting Evil Is To Be Its Accomplice

### **The Art and Science of Co-option**

**What Have I Learnt as a Student of Truth?**

*Dedicated to my children, and to all young men and women*

#### *Abstract*

We often complain, of the world, of its unfairness, its injustices, its deprivation, its inequity, and almost always find others to blame, especially the politicians, the superman, the greedy, the conniving, those seeking primacy, and the sociopaths, the hectoring hegemons,

the international bankers who fund all sides to make wars and peace, colonialism, PAX Americana, formerly PAX Britannia, and when all fails, we blame fate, karma, and of course God, that He made the Devil. The Social Darwinians among us, the secular humanists, blame it all on religion, the cause of all of mankind's failings. And the most avant-garde among us, the new age crowd, blame it on aliens, gods who continue to wage epic Hellenic battles at the expense of mankind. The hard empirical reality of course, one which is rarely spoken of, whether out loud or in silent whispers, is that the first failing, the supreme failing from which all else follows, begins at home. It is the one we purchase for ourselves.

## Introduction to Co-option

Co-option – Once a former confrere wrote me the rhetorical question of all rhetorical questions: **To Confront or be co-opted?** This missive on the “banality of evil” explores the subject of co-option at some length by way of documenting, mainly for my progeny, what I have learnt as a student of truth. The essay also examines the fast breaking “Democracy Revolution” in Pakistan in August 2014 to illustrate by way of examples some of the key factors which both underwrite, and are the harvest of, co-option, resulting in the creation of “revolutionary times” in society. The import of “revolutionary times” was magnificently captured by the revolutionary Zionist statesman David Ben-Gurion, the founding prime minister of Israel, who employed it to maximum advantage to found the Jewish State in Palestine: “What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a whole world is lost.” But first, the definitions.

To be “co-opted” means to accept matters in contradiction to one's moral, ethical, logical, and commonsensical assessment, and rather than confront and take a stand against it, to go along with it in silence in the name of practicality, expediency, even when at times it is against one's own self-interest and one knows it. It is a cognitive decision but many factors, including psychological forces some of which one remains unaware of, and Faustian bargains, enticement, greed, all contribute to it. The extent to which one is co-opted is a complex calculus which sociologists argue is mostly situational dependent. But as I will demonstrate here, is not psychology, selfishness, and where-withal independent. Which means, it can be overcome at societal levels for a public raised with where-withal and the same situation can lead to different personal responses of a public mind so groomed. Which is also why it is not permitted to happen by powers that rule societies and control the public's base level of acumen.

An example which illustrates that control perfectly is the advanced scientific society of the United States of America. Its people remain the most ignorant of all Western societies, especially in comparison to their European brethren, principally because the American psyche is groomed from the cradle to live for their “American Dream”. And like the Roman public during the heyday of the Roman empire, the American public too is kept occupied between bread and circuses seven days a week as per the “Fable of the Bees” (see below). Having lived in the United States for the best part of my adult life, I speak from considerable empirical experience of this society (see the Preface of my 2003 book *Prisoners of the Cave* where this topic is examined in some depth, <http://prisonersofthecave.org> ).

Well, a different psyche can equally be developed. And it largely depends on which forces control and dominate societal values that its public live by. Today, the society is global and the forces that control values have also acquired a global reach in their on-going effort to subvert civilizations and heritages of all nations on earth, to unify, to standardize, and to homogenize the world public – just like the milk

industry. It no longer matters which cows and dairy farms produce the milk – out of the milk carton or out of the milk bottle, it all tastes the same. The powers that be would like mankind to also be the same in their base values, in the expression of their base desires, and most importantly, in their base level of obedience to authority. The expression of human behavior to a situation is not independent of these control factors – or else there'd be no need to develop sophisticated psychological persuasion techniques to manipulate human behavior.

These techniques of human behavior modification have even progressed from mere soft perception management, far into the realm of hard biochemical tampering of the brain (see the long declassified top secret mind control program of the CIA known as *MK ULTRA* for behavior modification; and the civilian study conducted by Rick Strassman on volunteers under FDA sanction to explore the impact of DMT, known as the Spirit Molecule, on the human mind; one enslaving, the other liberating, respectively). The direction for more than half a century has been on tampering with essentially what was previously believed to be the immutable essence of man, his being. In fact, at least since the turn of the twentieth century when academic ideas in eugenics entered the realm of underwriting American policy-making, which paved the way for exploring behavior control techniques pretty openly, even inspiring the famous dystopian fable by Aldous Huxley called *Brave New World* in 1931, with the baton subsequently being snatched by Nazi experimentation on the undesirables caught under the jackboots of the Third Reich for accelerating “natural selection” of the *master race*. Today, it is being pursued with even greater vigor in both secret and open settings.

In his 1970 book *Between Two Ages*, Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski, America's former national security advisor (1976-80), quotes an experimenter in intelligence control who asserted, “I foresee the time when we shall have the means and therefore, inevitably, the temptation to manipulate the behaviour and intellectual functioning of all the people through environmental and biochemical manipulation of the

brain.” There is an extensive bibliography on this subject and unfamiliarity with it is the problem that plagues modern college-educated professionals who wield fancy parchments as career credentials, but betray little or no understanding of the forces they live under. Brzezinski attributed this general phenomenon of mounting ignorance to knowledge explosion which, as he presented it in his book, he argued is inevitable: “In every scientific field complaints are mounting that the torrential outpouring of published reports, scientific papers, and scholarly articles and the proliferation of professional journals make it impossible for individuals to avoid becoming either narrow gauged specialists or superficial generalists.” The lack of understanding of the forces that fundamentally shape human perception, and consequently human behavior, is quite orthogonal to knowledge explosion just as how much ram you have in your computer is orthogonal to understanding ideas in computer science. This flourishing ignorance has a tad more direct causal linkage to milking the “Fable of the Bees” (see below) and engineering consent from the homogenized public mind.

The phrase “banality of evil” I first encountered when I read the famous book by Hannah Arendth as assigned reading in the fall of 1979 as an undergraduate student at MIT. It was my first of several academic classes in psychology on the subject of behavior control, taught by professor Steve Chorover. The good professor is still at MIT. I have a lot to thank him for. That class serendipitously opened a fascinating window for me into the vast realm of psychological studies in which I have persisted informally out of interest throughout my life. In “Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on The Banality of Evil”, Hannah Arendt argued in the early 1960s that ordinary people were capable of doing extraordinary evil under the right set of circumstances. That it was not necessarily only the psychopaths and sociopaths who were capable of extraordinary evil. She observed that Adolf Eichmann, accused of killing six million Jews at the time in Holocaust<sup>TM</sup> gas chambers, was just an ordinary looking fellow, that he didn't seem to embody *evil personified* as the Zionist machinery

had portrayed him to be. That rather shocking and against the grain observation spawned a series of psychological experiments after Adolf Eichmann's trial in Jerusalem had ended in his hanging, but obviously not in the Jews' angst which has evidently not abated for three thousand years and counting (see Israel Shahak's *Jewish History, Jewish Religion – The Weight of Three Thousand Years*, Pluto Press, 1994, available on the web).

From the famous Milgram Obedience Experiment at Yale University to the Stanford University's infamous Prison Experiment, all empirically confirmed that Hannah Arendt had got it right to a large measure. The latter experiment led to such shocking behavior among the most ordinary participants at Stanford, drawn principally from its student body as I recall, that the ethics of such experiments was brought into question and further academic experiments of this nature banned, or forever restricted to the classified behavior control laboratories of the Central Intelligence Agency. Stanley Milgram, the author of the first experiment at Yale, concluded the following in 1974: “The social psychology of this century reveals a major lesson: often it is not so much the kind of person a man is as the kind of situation in which he finds himself that determines how he will act.”

This knowledge of human beings is the core principle upon which the behavior control programs run out of the many intelligence and military apparatuses of Western states that farm and harvest terrorism worldwide, is based. ( See my Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer: Architecture of Modern Propaganda for Psychological Warfare for references and citations, <http://tinyurl.com/mightywurlitzer> )

Since the time of these experiments, the phrase “banality of evil”, meaning, the *ordinariness* of evil, and the *commonplaceness* of evil, has entered the academic vernacular. It has been used to refer to macro social evil occurring when ordinary people partake in it through either: (1) co-option, meaning refraining from stopping evil by inaction and apathy, as the German public had done by silently accepting Nazism and all its state-sponsored evil; or (2) positive action, meaning

contributing to evil with positive effort under situational circumstances, as Adolf Eichmann as the Nazi chief and office holder in the Third Reich had perpetrated under the now famous excuse that he was coerced by higher authorities: *"I was just following orders"*.

Of course, in the West, the term "banality of evil" has become relegated to merely studying the past, specifically Nazi Germany, and it is virtually never applied to themselves today as their own co-opted public, and their own criminal establishments, carry out incalculable horrors against civilians and nations in the global war on terror. Nor is it ever applied to the Jewish State forcibly implanted in Palestine by the British empire through its Balfour Declaration, and its so called "British Mandate" after World War I, and the subsequent UN decree after World War II, as the "god's chosen people" carry out the systematic resettlement of Palestine with imported European and American Ashkenazi Jewry much like the resettlement of the Americas by the European colonists at the expense of the indigenous populations. Now running into its 67th year, the world spectates silently while its intellectuals continue to study Nazi Germany!

You will see none of that co-option and "banality of evil" in Project Humanbeingsfirst's work. The question of co-option and its attendant "banality of evil" is just as much current affairs today as in yesteryear, making just as much "contemporary history" today for tomorrow's generations as it did in yesteryear. On the surface, that terminology split into separate words appears to be a non sequitur, for how can it be both "contemporary" and "history" at the same time? The term "contemporary history" is a compound word to reflect the notion that one is contemporary with the times which is making future history (i.e., tomorrow's history), and as such, something can be done to alter that trajectory of future history because it has not as yet fully come to pass. While we lament yesteryear's crimes against humanity, we know that nothing can be done about it ex post facto. But we can do a great deal to stop the crimes against humanity transpiring today and forcibly interdict that vile "contemporary history" which is now

in the making, and which would indeed transpire if we did nothing to alter it.

To be living through any momentous epoch of “contemporary history” can be the most exciting of times for mankind despite its villainy, for only during such epochs is the opportunity afforded to man to rise to the best of man to defeat the worst of man. That motivation does not quite exist in halcyon times. We are strengthened and evolve mainly by passing through these defining, *blast-furnace* epochs. And we can either evolve into heartless brutes and zombies in a social Darwinian world, or into better human beings.

This essay delves into the issue of co-option, the in-action, the silent acquiescence to villainy, the apathy towards tyranny, the looking from the side while the world goes to the dogs and turns into global police-states making the rich even richer and increasing the percentage of indigent public worldwide, all in the name of liberty and freedom.

What forces contribute to co-option?

## **The Four Characteristics of Co-option**

There are primarily four salient characteristics of co-option. What I examine below is what I have learnt the hard way. I have encountered every one of these different forces at one time or another and have continually been presented with the choice of to confront or be co-opted. This categorization is not mere academic theorizing. But it can surely withstand the pedantic rigor of experimental social psychology. The truth of what follows is beyond doubt. It is self-evident.



### (1) Self-interest purchased with silence

Many normal people show great empathy for fellow man, are noble, generous, chivalrous, charitable, spend of their earnings on social welfare causes, rush to give aid in disaster situations, and for their own selves want to know the truth and be truthful, all great motherhood and apple pie stuff which show the majority of mankind in its best light. But there is also a darker side to human beings. No I am not referring to those sociopaths and psychopaths who make wars and orchestrate the killing fields and commit other evil. This essay is not about actually committing evil. It is about refraining from stopping it, and how that in-action comes about given that normal human beings display all the lovely positive characteristics captured in the first sentence above.

Under specific circumstances, most human beings, in fact the same ones who display all the lovely set of characteristics that shows mankind off in its best light, tend to lose their quality of humanity, their quality of mercy, and strangely, their loss of dignity and self-respect is heralded as “success” in the public eye under the modern wisdom which relies on expediency and relativity rather than morality and absolutes in defining social and personal values.

A situation that is quite commonplace and anyone can observe it if they have eyes to see, just as I have observed it time and again and now it is the first item on my list to convey in What have I learnt as a student of truth, is that virtually no one gives a farthing's worth of *damn* for anyone or anything when giving that *damn* intersects with their stomach, career, winning accolades, opportunities to profit, and to advance in life, business, and profession. People, valiant people, and people of great conscience and moral gravitas, remain beholden to those existential matters to their very end. This leads to an incessant need for rationalizations to mitigate cognitive dissonance, often buried deep in the subconscious, which span the gamut of self-deception, from denial of reality to self-justification to reinterpretation of moral

values to legitimize one's own inclinations, life's choices, and above all, one's silence and acquiescence before falsehoods, deception, tyranny. People, irrespective of their brilliance or station in life, will slog away for a lifetime in voluntary servitude when matters pertain to these existential needs.

While for those born on the wrong side of the railroad tracks, *the wretched of the earth*, just getting three honest meals a day remains an endless struggle even in the twenty-first century, for those born on the right side of the railroad tracks, *the lucky of history*, there is evidently no limit to fulfilling these needs either. It's a bottomless pit. There is always the next milestone to strive for on the ladder of "success". Working for tyrants, dictators, kings, feudal lords, corrupt bastards, dystopic systems, evil empire, is all okay so long as one is able to pursue that ladder of "success" honestly and with due diligence. The more outstanding ones take great pride in accepting titles and honors from those who have killed in large numbers under the sound of trumpet. This striving is heralded as being "practical", "wise", with "clean hands". A majority of good people in the world who exhibit those fine moral qualities captured in the lovely set of upstanding human characteristics are in this category. They purchase their slice of the existential pie with their silence, and with hear no evil, speak no evil, see no evil. Examples of these rationalizations for selfishly pursuing one's own self-interests abound and I will spare the reader my sampling of anecdotal cases to encourage their own hammering out on the anvil of the following famous Chinese depiction of the three wise monkeys, their own examples:



Caption The three wise monkeys: hear no evil, speak no evil, see no evil (image via wikipedia)

This is the first characteristic of co-option: Self-interest purchased with silence. The end result is apathy, indifference; no desire or incentive to seek and uphold any truth which might interfere with self-interest.

## (2) Perspective-pollution

In the limited cases when one finds oneself endeavoring to rise beyond these pecuniary and existential matters of self-interest and wise monkeys, one encounters intellectual warfare which is akin to a gang-rape of the sensible mind. That has been the principal topic of this book, and as the intelligent reader must have come to realize, my version of Orwell's statement trumps the novelist's easily: ***“In an age of universal deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act.”*** In my version, in the age of universal deceit, to ferret out the whole truth about any matter is the bigger revolutionary act. In the course of this revolutionary act is where many a valiant intellectual, scholar, activist, and would be revolutionary, all fall for the want of perspective on

primacy. These ardent harbingers of change, often moved by an inner moral compass to overcome their own “banality of evil” rather than by any desire for pecuniary gain, but too naïve to understand primacy and how it relates to the controlling powers behind the scenes making the public mind, are easily harvested as useful idiots and patsy-fodder by crafty perception managers who capture all these zealots in one trap or another by catering to all possible inclinations of this group (see my Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer, <http://tinyurl.com/mightywurlitzer> ).

Overcoming this externally induced perspective deficiency however, while essential, isn't sufficient. For, in the limit, one is plagued by an even more fundamental subversion which ab initio makes this externally induced perspective deficiency even possible: *incestuous self-reinforcement* through one's own mind. The base elements of this internal subversion which is the first cause of any crippled epistemology, and the *sine qua non* for the harvest of useful idiots, are:

- (1) *socialization bias* (nurture, social programming, learning) ;
- (2) *perception bias* (nature, hardware, DNA, limits imposed by the five perception senses, natural inclination, propensity, hardwired intellectual capacity to think and reflect, IQ or Intelligence Quotient, hardwired psychological bent of mind, EQ or Emotional Quotient, hardwired spiritual capacity to transcend materialism, SQ or Spiritual Quotient) ;
- (3) *data availability bias* (what data is used, what books one reads for instance) ;
- (4) *confirmation bias* (how data is used to preselect a desired outcome, narrowing the scope of data, massaging the data to confirm an a priori conclusion) ;
- (5) *presuppositional bias* (culturally ingrained presumptions or prejudices or affinities, loves and hates, that transcend the individual and are rooted in the

value system of the civilization one grows up in, such as: *Orientalism* – looking down upon the East, *uber alles*, master race, exceptionalism, superiority complex; and its opposites: inferiority complex, *house niggers*, Uncle Toms, *Occidentosis* – East looking to the West or to the *white man* for solutions thinking it superior; *Triumphalism* – aspiring to universalize one's own values and beliefs thinking all others inferior, Capitalism, Communism, Democracy, Christianity, Islam, etc.).

All these factors underwriting *incestuous self-reinforcement* create an inescapable *mind-fck* from which escape to objectivity and impartiality remains elusive for most people. These largely unquantifiable factors contribute to the formulation of one's worldview and instinctualize the subjectivity in perspective that man is irreparably plagued with for his fundamental loves, hates, beliefs, and sense of attachment that may span the gamut from tribal to civilizational. This subjectivity is hard to transcend as it colors the cognitive mind ab initio, subliminally, subconsciously, and overcoming it is akin to performing brain-surgery upon one's own brain. A self-referential problem that requires a great deal of wherewithal to get a handle on, and to attempt to rise to some level of objectivity by creating distance from self. One of the ways to do that, as my former professor at M.I.T., Noam Chomsky, used to say, is to move to Mars and look back to study the Earthlings. Meaning, to try to look at man and his beliefs, including one's own, with some degree of emotional and intellectual detachment as if studying another species.

According to Bertrand Russell:

“What a man believes upon grossly insufficient evidence is an index to his desires – desires of which he himself is often unconscious. If a man is offered a fact which goes against his instincts, he will scrutinize it closely, and unless the evidence is overwhelming, he

will refuse to believe it. If, on the other hand, he is offered something which affords a reason for acting in accordance with his instincts, he will accept it even on the slenderest evidence.”

This ingrained, almost instinctual, proclivity towards socialized perspectives plays hand-in-glove with the gang-rape of the mind by perception managers who exploit that knowledge expertly for mass behavior control.

The new potent warfare on the public mind is psychological warfare, and it relies on distorting the perspective by digging deep into the human psyche to ultimately control the public behavior for the narrow interests of the few. An obvious example of this mind manipulation is the uncanny success of advertising and marketing, a multi-trillion dollar industry worldwide. A more uncomfortable example is the Mighty Wurlitzer making the public mind to “United We Stand” with the objectives of power. Nationalism, patriotism, militarism, religionism, are the more “acceptable” examples of this psychological persuasion to which the benign label of “indoctrination” is often ascribed. Soldiers killing under the sound of trumpet and returned nobly wrapped in the flag is its worst “acceptable” form. The extreme example is the manufacture of suicide bombers, the *Manchurian candidates* who are made to believe in their terminal mission by their intelligence handlers. Except for the latter which may rely on coercively breaking down the human being completely (physically, psychologically, spiritually) by inducing personality disorders in order to rebuild the soldier as a killing machine devoid of all empathy, and thus without a measure of their own consent, all other forms of behavior control fundamentally rely on co-opting the commonsense, humanity, compassion, and mercy of man by perspective distortion.

Perspective pollution, like an innocent child not being able to comprehend the reality of feline primacy, precludes understanding of reality the way reality actually is. And like the futility of a child being explained by an adult why the cat desires the beautiful but helpless

fish, or why a lion tears apart the lovely woolly sheep, educating the un-awakened mind on perspective pollution can be just as futile. See Plato's parable of *Simile of the Cave* below. Perspective pollution always favors the superior predator, both in Darwinianism, and in the social Darwinian world order. Its momentous utility for Machiavelianly engineering consent in the aggregate is examined further in Part-II below.



Caption Perspective pollution, like an innocent child not being able to comprehend the reality of feline primacy, precludes understanding of reality the way reality actually is. (Image courtesy of Desiree L. Rover's Presentation on Vaccinations, August 1, 2009)

This is the second characteristic of co-option: Perspective-pollution. The end result is ignorance of truth. This leads to being easily harvested as useful idiot and patsy-fodder.

### (3) Self-policing to pass the censors of power

In the even rarer case that an outspoken revolutionary has overcome the perspective-pollution and ferreted out the truth about any matter as objectively as is possible, his and her ability to proclaim it, to bring it to the public's attention, remains a perpetual uphill battle. The limitations are imposed by the systems of power that control the narrative in the societies at large, which today is the global society. These systems of control span the gamut from denying airing to marginalizing to social ostracizing, which, in the limit, extract the ultimate price of making the revolutionary sleep with the fishes or confined to St. Elizabeth hospital (mental institution in Washington DC where American poet Ezra Pound was held as a political prisoner) for life.

Who wants to pay that price for a seemingly impractical cause which also incurs the wrath of power? So, the rationalization often goes: if I can't tell the whole truth, let me just tell half of it, or three quarters of it, or let me take on endeavors in more permissible arenas of human welfare significance but of lesser consequence to empire and thus more acceptable to the pall bearers of truth. Which, apart from its altruistic value, is very convenient as it also does not interfere with self-interest all that much. In fact, often promotes it by appearing "respectable", "responsible", "non conspiratorial", "good moral citizen". Nominations for Nobel peace prize aren't that far away. The motivations for getting along with the dominant axioms of power naturally lead to becoming adept at lying by omission when necessary, knowingly, wittingly, deliberately, until it becomes second nature, like the air we breathe, with no second thoughts given to it.

A good example of this among prominent persons of considerable wherewithal who can make a significant difference if they tell the whole truth but calculatingly don't, is former president of the United States, Jimmy Carter in his book, *Palestine, Peace not Apartheid* (see my deconstruction of President Carter's artful omissions,



<http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2007/03/introducing-palestine-peacenotapartheid.html> ). I had written the former president of the United States an Open Letter on March 27, 2007, and had even bothered to fax it to him at his office in Atlanta demanding an explanation (see <http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2007/03/open-letter-to-jimmy-carter.html>).

This is the third characteristic of co-option: Self-policing to pass the censors of power, which quickly mutates into self-policing for maintaining social acceptance, and thus in self-interest. The end result is silence on truth.

#### **(4) Self-policing for the want of efficacy**

Those possessing the intellectual wherewithal, the Zen of understanding so to speak, the means to make a difference, and the moral courage to want to do so, who do try to escape all these restrictions and co-options as servants of truth and not its masters, are now faced with the recalcitrant public mind steeped in its own ignorance, superstitions, and deeply seated perspective-pollution such that what Plato taught in his *Simile of the Cave* comes true, time and again. That Simile is excerpted here from the 2500 years old book, *The Republic*.

#### **Plato is speaking to his disciple**

“[...]

I want you to go on to picture the enlightenment or ignorance of our human condition somewhat as follows:

'Imagine an underground chamber like a cave, with a long entrance open to the daylight and as wide as the cave. In this

chamber are men who have been prisoners since they were children, their legs and necks being so fastened that they can only look straight ahead of them and cannot turn their heads. Some way off, behind and higher up, a fire is burning, and between the fire and the prisoners and above them runs a road, in front of which a curtain-wall has been built, like the screen at puppet shows between the operators and their audience, above which they show their puppets.'

'I see.'

'Imagine further that there are men carrying all sorts of gear along behind the curtain-wall, projecting above it and including figures of men and animals made of wood and stone and all sorts of other materials, and that some of these men, as you would expect, are talking and some not.'

'An odd picture and an odd sort of prisoner.'

'They are drawn from life', I replied. 'For, tell me, do you think our prisoners could see anything of themselves or their fellows except the shadows thrown by the fire on the wall of the cave opposite them?'

'How could they see anything else if they were prevented from moving their heads all their lives?'

'And would they see anything more of the objects carried along the road?'

'Of course not.'

'Then if they were able to talk to each other, would they not assume that the shadows they saw were the real things?'

'Inevitably.'

'And if the wall of their prison opposite them reflected sound, don't you think that they would suppose, whenever one of the passers-by on the road spoke, that the voice be-

longed to the shadow passing before them?'

'They would be bound to think so.'

'And so in every way they would believe that the shadows of the objects we mentioned were the whole truth.'

'Yes inevitably.'

'Then think what would naturally happen to them if they were released from their bonds and cured of their delusions. Suppose one of them were let loose, and suddenly compelled to stand up and turn his head and look and walk towards the fire; all these actions would be painful and he would be too dazzled to see properly the objects of which he used to see the shadows. What do you think he would say if he was told that what he used to see was so much empty nonsense and that he was now nearer reality and seeing more correctly, because he was turned towards objects that were more real, and if on top of that he were compelled to say what each of the passing objects was when it was pointed out to him? Don't you think he would be at a loss, and think that what he used to see was far truer than the objects now being pointed out to him?'

'Yes, far truer.'

'And if he were made to look directly at the light of the fire, it would hurt his eyes and he would turn back and retreat to the things which he could see properly, which he would think really clearer than the things being shown him.'

'Yes.'

'And if,' I went on, 'he were forcibly dragged up the steep and rugged ascent and not let go till he had been dragged out into the sunlight, the process would be a painful one, to which he would much object, and when he emerged into the light his eyes would be so dazzled by the glare of it that he

wouldn't be able to see a single one of the things he was now told were real.'

'Certainly not at first,' he agreed.

'Because, of course, he would need to grow accustomed to the light before he could see things in the upper world outside the cave. First he would find it easiest to look at shadows, next at the reflections of men and other objects in water, and later on at the objects themselves. After that he would find it easier to observe the heavenly bodies and the sky itself at night, and to look at the light of the moon and stars rather than at the sun and its light by day.'

'Of course.'

'The thing he would be able to do last would be to look directly at the sun itself, and gaze at it without reflections in water or any other medium, but as it is in itself.'

'That must come last.'

'Later on he would come to the conclusion that it is the sun that produces the changing seasons and years and controls everything in the visible world, and is in a sense responsible for everything that he and his fellow-prisoners used to see.'

'That is the conclusion which he would obviously reach.'

'And when he thought of his first home and what passed for wisdom there, and of his fellow-prisoners, don't you think he would congratulate himself on his fortune and be sorry for them?'

'Very much so.'

[...]

'Then what do you think would happen,' I asked, 'if he went back to sit in his old seat in the cave? Wouldn't his eyes be blinded by the darkness, because he had come in suddenly

out of the sunlight?'

'Certainly.'

'And if he had to discriminate between the shadows, in competition with the other prisoners, while he was still blinded and before his eyes got used to the darkness – a process that would take some time – wouldn't he be likely to make a fool of himself?

And they would say that his visit to upper world had ruined his sight, and that the ascent was not worth even attempting.

**And if anyone tried to release them and lead them up, they would kill him if they could lay hands on him.'**

'They certainly would.'

[...]"

**--- end excerpt Plato**

That is the fourth characteristic of co-option: Self-policing for the want of efficacy in a hopeless public cause. The “revolutionary fatigue” syndrome, “why bother” syndrome. The end result is to give up, or greatly water-down the truth to make it more palatable to the indoctrinated public, leaving silence on whole truth once again in charge to make the public mind.

These co-options added together:

- (1) Self-interest (selfishness, apathy, cowardice, Faustian bargains);

- (2) Perspective-pollution (ignorance of truth, distorted beliefs, leading to becoming patsy-fodder);
- (3) Self-policing to pass the censors of power (accommodation to power to tell only half-truth, lying by omission);
- (4) Self-policing for the want of efficacy in telling the whole truth (a public more willing to just kill the messenger);

I have learnt are formidable Himalayan mountains in the way of flatlanders learning the whole truth about important matters so that they and their nations can wage an effective battle for their own survival against man's greatest predator, the *superman*.

This super predator, more intelligent and more privileged than others, feels driven to rule others because of his advantage, deems himself beyond good and evil, and like Nietzsche's *superman*, beyond the conventional bounds of morality, beyond the calculus of right and wrong in the name of its higher ideals, whatever the higher causes that may spring from such higher ideals be: increasing profits, raising intelligence, subverting beliefs, harnessing religion, nationalism, patriotism, militarism for world domination, world government, and beyond. Its principal morality only one: Will to Power. Its calculus only one: Primacy. Its modus operandi only one: Deceit. The mind of ordinary man simply remains unable to grasp the mind of this super predator whose morality of “will to power” confers to it the “moral obligation” for engaging in any means necessary for achieving its “noble objectives”. Mass behavior control is only as difficult for it as the cat playing with a cornered mouse. Consequently, the *superman* and its diabolically ingenious systems of social control continue to keep mankind in chains by way of deception.

Here is an example from the eighteenth century of how the primacy instinct of the *superman* works without leaving even a hint of its existence in the common man. According to Bernard de Mandeville's “Fable of the Bees” for generating the wealth of nations:

“The economic well-being of the nation depends on

the presence of a large number of men who are content to labor hard all day long. Because men are naturally lazy they will not work unless forced by necessity to do so.”

These are no longer the physical chains as in antiquity past to make men work hard all day long. Goethe accurately captured the far more unbreakable chains of slavery:

“None are more hopelessly enslaved than those who falsely believe they are free. The truth has been kept from the depth of their minds by masters who rule them with lies. They feed them on falsehoods till wrong looks like right in their eyes.”

Now they will happily slave away for their masters in voluntary servitude. Indeed, even come to love their servitude.

I have learnt that the mind control is so pervasive today that even if some intelligent people, say friends, are polite enough to hear the revolutionary out, they cannot relate to what he has to say. The revolutionary often brings a truth so jarring to the public mind that Plato understood its implication in the golden era of the Hellenic civilization that had forced Socrates to drink poison for being a revolutionary for truth. The handful of open-minds one might reach in the course of one's revolutionary stint before one succumbs to the predictable inevitability, are themselves plagued by the same co-options one overcame to get this far to bring truth to these people in the hope that they might do something with it. The end result is making no measurable impact in one's own lifetime in getting people to understand the truth, never mind to act upon it with moral courage, let alone when the calling is to put self-interest aside for a greater interest, the common cause.

I have learnt that people strive to be moral and upright so long as it does not cost them anything substantial; specifically, so long as it does not cost them the sacrificing of any significant self-interest. Minor sacrifices are palatable so long as it does not make a major dent

in the scheme of things they have laid out for themselves. It is much wiser to wear the garb of morality and pretend to be virtuous by obsessing with personal piety, prayers, rituals, liturgies; or, alternately, just focussing on one's profession and career in the name of "practicality", "self-actualization", "vision", disdain for hypocrisy; even focussing on harmless charity and social welfare causes like the cosmopolitan Muslim leader Aga Khan, the Muslim humanitarian Abdul Sattar Edhi of Pakistan, etc., do --- none ever challenge the villainy of power, all are in fact heralded and celebrated by power, are seen to mingle with it and accept awards from it for their self-policed silence, and all echo the exact same narratives, axioms, and presuppositions of power.

---

## Part-II

### Examining the Impact of Perspective-pollution

#### Harvesting Perspective Pollution: Democracy Revolutions and Useful Idiots on the Grand Chessboard

I have observed that in contrast to the small percentage of "haves" and elites who purchase the continuity of their self-interest with a surfeit of silence and rationalization, a great many *useful idiots*, fatal vic-



tims of perspective-pollution, most often from among the “have-nots”, but also students and young idealists of every socio-economic class, also exist who are motivated to the extreme for their great cause and are easily led by the demagogue and the Machiavelli to that very end. We once again brazenly observe this trend today in all the televised “Democracy Revolutions” that the world has witnessed over the past quarter century since the fall of the Berlin Wall, including the one occurring in Pakistan even as I write this, in August 2014. The ugly fact of the matter that these “Democracy Revolutions” are run by Western assets, stooges and mercenaries, following the script, monies, training and logistics all laid out for them by the same predators as part of their *guns and butter* package for the on-going rape, pillage, and subjugation of nations on the Grand Chessboard, is unapparent to these “revolutionaries”. Only the methods employed by the master chess players vary depending on their whim, fancy, and objectives:

- (1) neoconservatism, meaning, using *guns and F16s* to “liberate” the oppressed people from hard dictatorships that they had originally foisted upon the people themselves, with the replacement “neoliberal democracy”;
- (2) neoliberalism, the self-help “Democracy Revolutions”, the *butter*, to save the people from their own installed *house niggers* or other fabled enemies of the West, with a new crop of *house niggers* who will continue to write off the sovereignty of the nation and its public commons to privatization and corporate interests, euphemistically termed “globalization”, under carefully cultivated pretenses of bringing “democracy” and efficiency through electoral politics of musical chairs in a never ending game of *mind-fck* of nations.

The New York Times columnist Thomas L. Friedman highlighted the relationship between these two sides of the imperial gun held to the head of nations, with the cold chutzpah that only Jewish hubris can muster in defense of the obvious truth: “That is why sustainable globalization still requires a stable, geopolitical power structure,

which simply cannot be maintained without the active involvement of the United States. ... The hidden hand of the market will never work without a hidden fist -- McDonald's cannot flourish without McDonnell Douglas, the builder of the F-15. And the hidden fist that keeps the world safe for Silicon Valley's technologies is called the United States Army, Air Force, Navy and Marine Corps." The *Confessions of an Economic Hitman*, Mr. John Perkins, a former energy consultant for the World Bank who helped rape developing nations, underscores that bold Jewish veracity of what it means to be an empire.

Both these "regime change" modus operandi for raping nations, often accompanied by the propaganda cover of "humanitarian assistance" to the local population, summed up as *guns and butter*, are the tried and tested techniques that have been witnessed throughout the Middle East and many parts of the world from South America to Eastern Europe to post Soviet Central Asian nations including Russia. The neoliberal looting of Russia in the 1990s after the disintegration of the Soviet Union which led to its "Democracy Revolution", was most sanguinely justified by the former chairman of the IMF in Moscow: "It was the price which Russia paid for moving forward". Debt-enslavement, privatization of public commons for a song, plundering the wealth of nations, are evidently the price of "liberty" and "moving forward" with reforms. This is openly proclaimed time and again but evidently to the short attention span public mind, it quickly disappears into the *ether*. Its historical precedent for those who can remember is in fact most impressive. After famously throwing that tea overboard in 1776 to seed its own successful "Democracy Revolution", the United States too was brought in line with debt-enslavement as sanguinely proclaimed by Alexander Hamilton. The founding father of the United States and her very first Secretary of the Treasury, is proudly quoted on the US Treasury website some two and half centuries later: "The United States debt, foreign and domestic, was the price of liberty."

Recent history can be a great lender of both insight and perspective for parsing current affairs when the receipts of the breaking events

of the “contemporary history” in the making are often not in hand. Narrative control and secrecy make it impossible to get at the hard facts and evidence until these are revealed ex post facto when nothing can be done about the matter, which is by then, in any case, fait accompli and long lost to the pages of history. The example of the “Democracy Revolution” in Pakistan in 1977 during the tenure of prime minister Zulfikar Ali Bhutto (ZAB) in the aftermath of the national elections which the opposition parties on the right claimed was rigged and came out in massive civil disobedience street protests in a grand alliance that brought the country to a standstill, is illustrative.

The following confession by the then Director of Pakistan's ISI in his memoir, should reveal to even the most die hard fanatic revolutionary of today how these “Democracy Revolutions” are covertly planned, setup on the ground, funded, mobilized, and depending on the outcome, opportunistically harvested from behind the scenes for a greater geopolitical agenda. This does not happen overnight but has forces and motivation that transcend the immediate situation:

“The US Plays its Role. According to some candid intelligence estimates, the US was fully involved in exploiting the situation by guiding and aiding the opposition political parties and ultimately getting him removed and hanged. (page 33)

It is generally believed that the US wanted ZAB to be removed from the political scene of Pakistan mainly on two counts. First, for the nuclear policy that he framed and tried to relentlessly pursue and secondly, for apprehensions that ZAB's was influencing the minds and policies of a number of Islamic and Third World countries. He posed a serious challenge to the US interests in the region. 'He had to be eliminated'.

On August 9, 1976, American Secretary of State, Dr. Henry Kissinger had a talk with ZAB, in Lahore, to

dissuade him from acquiring Nuclear Reprocessing Plant from France for which the deal had already been finalized after Pakistan had agreed to all the safeguard requirements laid down by both France and the International Atomic Energy Agency. In their talks, Dr. Kissinger found ZAB inflexible and determined to go ahead with the acquisition of the Reprocessing Plant and make Pakistan a nuclear power. Incensed, he warned ZAB, "We will make a horrible example of you," adding menacingly, "When the railroad is coming, you get out of the way." But ZAB stood his ground. The US virtually mowed down ZAB. The political and economic crisis situation that started to develop during 1976-77 was fully exploited by the power broker USA. This is how they did it:-

- The Americans had successfully cultivated a number of well-placed bureaucrats, PPP stalwarts and ministers who wittingly or inadvertently served as the US agents of influence. American diplomats and CIA operators not only got most of the 'inside' information from these 'gentlemen' but also utilized their good offices to 'convey' whatever they wanted to feed or plant.

- During 1976-77 ZAB, probably working on the structured advice of these agents, continued to slip deeper and deeper into the political quagmire. They somehow convinced him that PPP must win and hold two third majority in the elections. When the agitation was moving from bad to worse, some of these men wanted weapons and chalked out plans to defeat MNA movement by force. ZAB also seriously started to consider this option.

- Some officers from USMAAG had also meaningful

ingresses in the General Headquarters and not only gathered the thinking in the Services Headquarters but would also drop a 'suggestion' here and there.

- Some of the US diplomats had established direct contacts with a number of PNA leaders whom they continued to aid, support and give day-to-day line of action.

- As soon as the PNA movement gathered momentum, a large number of foreigners, particularly Americans descended on Pakistan in the garb of freelance journalists, reporters, observers, and photographers to cover the events. These men and women loaded with cameras, tape recorders and money seemed to have done their home-work well and were also being fed locally by invisible sources. They all seemed to know the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of every one who was any one in politics. It would be interesting to note that, (thanks to our days of slavery, we still have not overcome the 'white skin' phobia) most of our politicians were not only always available to these manipulators but would actually feel elated on getting a call from them and would pour out whatever they had in their minds. Every day, we in the ISI received a flood of telegrams that these journalists would send home and it was surprising to know who all they were speaking to and what information and political analysis they received.

- All that was being sent out by these so-called foreign journalists, who were actually CIA operators, was being beamed back on Pakistan as psychological warfare and propaganda aimed at building up a scenario of ZAB's fall.

- A number of diplomats were not only actively involved but also directed the operations against ZAB. Jan M. Gibney, Political Officer, US Consulate General, Lahore, duly assisted by a couple of Pakistanis, was extremely active and would frequently visit a number of politicians. It was Gibney who had telephoned and conveyed to Howard B. Schaffer, Chief of Political Affairs, US Embassy, Islamabad, that notorious sentence, "The party is over. Merchandise has gone." ZAB had retorted by saying, "Party is not yet over. Elephant has long ears....."

- We had reports from Karachi that exchange rate of US Dollar in the open market had considerably dropped. The market was flooded with US Dollar currency notes and too many people were trying to exchange US Dollars for Pak Rupees. Who unloaded all those US currency notes in the market, is a question not difficult to answer.

- PL-480 funds had also been released by the US. Over-night some JI workers were seen with pockets full of money and spending lavishly. ...

... The US not only aided but also directed most of the PNA activities. On July 4, 1977, PNA negotiators Mufti Mahmood, Nawabzada Nasrullah Khan and Professor Gafoor had agreed on a joint formula with the PPP but suddenly Air Marshal (retired) Asghar Khan, Pir of Pigar, Begum Nasim Wali Khan, Maulana Noorani and some other of their ilk declared that they did not endorse the agreement reached between the parties. On whose behalf these leaders sabotaged the reconciliation proceedings, is anybody's guess.

Martial Law. On the night of July 4/5, 1977 General Zia-ul-Haq declared Martial Law. ...

The US Issues Black Warrant. When ZAB's trial for his alleged involvement in the murder of Nawab Muhammad Ahmad Khan was being heard in the Supreme Court, Islamabad, ... a telegraphic message from Washington [was received]. When decoded, it contained directions for the local US offices to ensure that ZAB was hanged. It also laid down instructions for arranging retirement and shifting of some of the general officers.” --- *Profiles of Intelligence* by Brig. Syed A. I. Tirmazi, 1995, pgs. 33-38

The benefit of having some distance in time of course now also indicates that a military government in Pakistan was simply essential for an even greater geopolitical great game: to “have the opportunity of giving to the USSR its Vietnam war”, which too did not suddenly materialize in the fall of 1979 but had strategic game-theory laced diabolical orchestration behind it. Here is another confession, ex post facto:

“According to the official version of history, CIA aid to the Mujahadeen began during 1980, that is to say, after the Soviet army invaded Afghanistan, 24 Dec 1979. But the reality, secretly guarded until now, is completely otherwise. Indeed, it was July 3, 1979 that President Carter signed the first directive for secret aid to the opponents of the pro-Soviet regime in Kabul. And that very day, I wrote a note to the president in which I explained to him that in my opinion this aid was going to induce a Soviet military intervention.

... Regret what? That secret operation was an excellent idea. It had the effect of drawing the Russians into the Afghan trap and you want me to regret it?

The day that the Soviets officially crossed the border, I wrote to President Carter. We now have the opportunity of giving to the USSR its Vietnam war. Indeed, for almost 10 years, Moscow had to carry on a war unsupportable by the government, a conflict that brought about the demoralization and finally the breakup of the Soviet empire.” --- Zbigniew Brzezinski, 1998 interview to French magazine *Le Nouvel Observateur*

Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto clearly could not have gone along with that American great game plan with global aspiration of his own as the up and coming respected statesman of the Muslim world, and had to be eliminated from the scene altogether with a more compliant, boot-licking, greedy, tin-pot military dictator who could easily be controlled. Zia-ul-Haq at the time was well known in the establishment as the most subservient lackluster general who was promoted to head the Joint Chiefs of Staff (or as the Chief of Army Staff) over other more senior generals by prime minister Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto in the keen expectation that the groveling general will follow orders. Well, he did, but of a different master. “Democracy Revolution” was used as the pretext for that coup d’état. And under the iron-fisted military rule of General Zia-ul-Haq, which he once demonstrated on television by slowly closing his fist, a full blown Islamic militancy operation was structured in Pakistan to recruit and train the “Mujahideen” as cannon fodder for the Afghan war. They were famously greeted as the “*moral equivalent of our founding fathers*” by President Ronald Reagan on their celebrated visit to the White House in 1980s. The plentiful harvest of this fabricated “militant Islam” to last many generations, is continually being “tickled”, re-seeded, trained, and re-harvested, this time as the “enemy”, to fuel the Global War on Terror.

The official state receipts for this new “imperial mobilization” aren't in as yet since it is still very much “contemporary history” in the making. But one can still observe the “coincidence” (sic!) that by an-



other timely “happenstance” (sic!), yet another military general is in power in Pakistan before the launch of that second “imperial mobilization” into Afghanistan using 9/11 as the pretext. Once again, the then elected prime minister of Pakistan, Nawaz Sharif, who remarkably is now once again the ruler of this pawn nation for the third time, and is once again experiencing “Democracy Revolution” against him, at the start of his second tenure in 1997 aspired to become the “amir-ul-momineen” and had promoted General Pervez Musharraf over other more senior generals in the exact same expectations as Zulfikar Ali Bhutto, and suffered the exact same loyalty in payback. As the new iron-fisted ruler of Pakistan, General Pervez Musharraf immediately went on board the 9/11 steam-train and gave the entire stock-room away to assist in the second “imperial mobilization” of the United States into Afghanistan, forging a unity of command with the American military command so that nothing was left to chance. Game theory was displayed at its most effectiveness vis a vis Pakistan in both imperial mobilizations, by having military dictatorship rule Pakistan at both times to precisely follow orders of its own masters.

To even think that the Global War on Terror and its underlying pretext of the catastrophic terror event in New York was not years in the planning is to be pathetically ignorant of the reality of “imperial mobilization” --- a fate that is willingly suffered not just by the *Uncle Toms* and *house niggers* installed to run surrogate nations, but also by the support systems of domestic power comprising intellectuals, journalists, news media owners, NGOs, and the local industrial and economic elite whose bread and butter depends on compliance with the *massa*. ( See the section “Taking a Deeper Look into the Dynamics of Mantra Creation: Islamofascism” in my Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer, <http://tinyurl.com/mightywurlitzer> )

Scrutinizing that first instance of “Democracy Revolution” against ZAB with the un jaundiced eye of an analyst, one readily observes that it is almost like the layers of an onion. You peel off one motivation and you see another cleverly hidden underneath it. You unpeel

that layer and you see yet another, and another... What if a noble people with some wherewithal (meaning, not dumbed down between bread and circuses), and their noble leaders (meaning, not mercenaries and mental midget *Uncle Toms* cunningly installed in power with pretenses of democratic elections and arguments of expediency in military coup d'état), understood the kernel motivation of the great game up front by-passing all the layers of manufactured pretexts and the concomitant cause-and-effect “happenstance” cunningly built upon each other, and made wise and moral decisions in the national interest rather than in their own narrow self-interests? The imperial covert agendas would not succeed, now would they? These agendas rely on the compliance of surrogate states to pull them off. Precisely to preempt that hurdle from ever arising despite the presence of *house niggers* in all positions of power, it is made so much more difficult to unravel on-going covert operations and their secret motivations while these are still current affairs. Ex post facto, it is even made known to the world with considerable gloat, knowing fully well that the dumbed down public along with their co-opted rulers and mental midget intellectuals placed in all prominent positions will not dare learn from it to preempt the next episode of “contemporary history”. (See my deconstruction of the doctrine of “Plausible Deniability” as per the US National Security Directive NSC 10/2 permitting the CIA to indulge in hard covert-operations upon the enemy while permitting the political and executive leadership of the United States and its allies with deniability cover, in *Anatomy of Conspiracy Theory*, <http://tinyurl.com/anatomy-of-conspiracy-theory> )

Not to be outdone by the historical tag team combination of neo-liberalism-neoconservatism to conquer nations, a new version is being added to the mix of neoconservatism as I write this. The creation of freshly armed terrorist states wielding “militant Islam”, to augment the stateless terrorists wielding “militant Islam” with merely box-cutter knives against whom the perpetual World War IV is now being waged. That is this new “ISIS” phenomenon rapidly being spread in

Iraq and Syria as I write this (see Understanding ISIS, <http://tinyurl.com/Understanding-ISIS>).

The new militant “Islamic State” with “caliphate” galore is only the manufactured progression of going from empire's own stateless antediluvian actors playing their scripted “terrorist” role, to antediluvian state actors playing their scripted “terrorist expansionist” role. Barbarians being brought to power akin to the manufacture of NAZI socialism and godless Communism, both secretly supported and funded from Wall Street to fabricate potent state enemies to wage world wars against in order to fashion a new world order from the concomitant ashes of the old world left behind. The headlines announcing the new phantasmal terror threat to Western civilization: “Islamic State 'beyond anything we've seen':

'Washington: The Islamic State poses a greater danger than conventional “terrorist group” and is pursuing a vision that could radically alter the face of the Middle East, US Defence Leader said Thursday [August 21, 2014].

The IS jihadists could be contained and eventually defeated by local forces backed by the United States, but the Sunni population in both Syria and Iraq would need to reject the group, Defense Secretary Chuck Hagel and General Martin Dempsey told reporters.

Hagel warned that the Islamic State is better armed, trained and funded than any recent militant threat.

“They marry ideology and a sophistication of strategy and tactical military prowess. They are tremendously well funded. This is beyond anything we've seen,” Hagel told a news conference.

Dempsey, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said that the group adheres to a fanatical ideology and has “a long term vision” to take over Lebanon, Israel,

and Kuwait. If they achieve that vision, it would fundamentally alter the face of the Middle East and create a security environment that would certainly threaten us in many ways,” he said.

... The bombing runs and humanitarian aid to the local population [Zahir's note: *the guns and butter* again] have stalled the Islamic State's “momentum and enabled Iraqi and Kurdish forces to regain their footing and take the initiative”.

Asked if the US would hit the militants in neighboring Syria, Hagel did not rule out the option but did not indicate strikes there were imminent.' --- AFP, Friday August 22, 2014, via Dawn.com

The local public often just join the burgeoning crowds in these revolution-fevers that are brought to their door-steps out of their own frustrations, disenfranchisement, misplaced sense of patriotism, nationalism, liberation, or religionism, not to neglect paid participants on the endless dollar payroll, and those coerced into attending who'd rather just be sitting at home with their family. The real social problems affecting ordinary peoples are all fabricated to start with as part of the Hegelian Dialectic strategy in the way the territory is administered as a surrogate state by rulers, dictators, plunderers, all pathetic *house niggers*, some wearing the garb of “democracy” and constitutional electoral mandate if that more agreeable format is in vogue when a state has seen some “liberation”. There is, of course, always the “real” “Democracy Revolution” waiting in the wings for even greater “liberation”. The public's natural reaction to their social, political and economic discontents is suitably amplified with specific slogans at the national scale and cunningly fertilized for advancing “revolutionary times” by making it all appear organic. It is not organic. It is synthetic. But its basis is in the hard reality of discontent. Sometimes that discontent is synthetically induced, as was the Hindu-Muslim discontent after the failed rebellion of 1857. After that com-

bined Hindu-Muslim effort to get rid of the British empire, the *white man* decided to ensure that the two people should forever remain at loggerheads, leading to the blood-drenched partition of the Indian sub-continent when the British finally withdrew 90 years later (see my Sacred Cow series: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?, which examines the role of the principal local architect of that orchestrated separation in his service to the British Empire, <http://tinyurl.com/Al-lama-Iqbal-ubermensch> ).

I have learnt that it is virtually impossible to explain any of this to these overzealous “democracy” and anti-government protesters, their sympathizers, and even to their antagonists, including the “Islam” flag bearers of any flavor driving for caliphates among the Sunni fanatical Muslims and “revolutionary Islam” among the Shia fanatical Muslims, that these “revolutionary times” are synthetic and people are being taken for a ride for quite a different endgame. I have tried it --- no one is even willing to read the script of “How to Start a Revolution”, “From Dictatorship to Democracy”, freely available on the internet, to adjudicate for themselves what kind of script the latest two circus clowns of “Democracy Revolution”, Imran Khan and Tahir ul Qadri, are following in Islamabad.

Both are *Uncle Toms* of empire not much different from their opponents whom they want to dislodge from power in their version of the “real” “Democracy Revolution”. Both eat at the same globalist's table with the *massa*, like their opponents. Both echo the same core narratives of empire, like their opponents. And they both make coordinated maximalist political demands in their “Democracy Revolution” which are designed ab initio never to be fulfilled, but to principally disrupt the state's functioning at the expense of increasing public anger at nothing functioning, thus creating a self-fulfilling prophecy with more state repression, more dysfunction, more public anger, the theory being that this will topple the regime – “regime change”.

Behold the two *house niggers* of Pakistan now championing “revolution” and “change”, seated comfortably at the *massa's* table at the

Western financial super elite's World Economic Forum annual meeting in Davos, Switzerland, January 27, 2011. (For the definition of the term *house nigger* see my FAQ What is an Intellectual Negro?, <http://tinyurl.com/faq-intellectual-negro> )



Caption Pakistani *house niggers* Imran Khan and Tahir ul Qadri seated at the *massa's* table at the Western financial super elite's World Economic Forum annual meeting in Davos, Switzerland, January 27, 2011. What are they doing there? Would it be rude to suggest that they are each being rewarded for the following facts: (a) selling the “moderate Islam” part of Hegelian Dialectic (both Imran Khan and Tahir ul Qadri) ; (b) the 600-page Fatwa on Terrorism against “militant Islam” to reinforce the Hegelian Dialectic with some theology backing one side and condemning the other (Tahir ul Qadri) ; (c) for both parroting the core axioms and narratives of *massa* on its Global War on Terror ; (d) for both demonstrating to the *massa* that although the *massa* knows that the “Price of a Pakistani oscillates between a free trip to the US and a bottle of whisky.” (see *Profiles of Intelligence* by Brig. Syed A. I. Tirmazi, 1995, pg. 45), and that as in yes-

teryear, even today all mercenaries from Pakistan are as willing and able to play its diabolical games to *fuck* their own peoples, but that these two are the more promising of the current crop as prospective political and religious national leaders of “moderate Islam” in Pakistan with an ideological following of mostly young people and women fed up with both the status quo of corrupt political parties and with “militant Islam”, and thus offering them the gentle mix between slightly secular to “moderate Islam” to ensure that this large demographic group too is also led to the same “United We Stand” pastures by the devils the *massa* knows and supports, and consequently, that they are also worthy of being noticed and backed as their new horses among the *massa's* many other horses. The *massa* evidently agreed, and even rewarded them with participation and global visibility on the *massa's* table. Imran Khan needed the *massa's* backing, because without it no one can come to power in their surrogate states, but he already had the national visibility, and has already been partaking of the crumbs that fall off the British Establishment's table. While Tahir ul Qadri has been more dependent on the *massa's* full spectrum support for his sudden meteoric rise to national prominence in Pakistan. The two *house niggers*, as different as they are in their personality and profession, coordinating their scripted “Democracy Revolution” protests in Islamabad is therefore no surprise. (Image source from my response to Dr. Tahir-ul Qadri on his Fatwa in 2010: Response to the Fatwa on Terrorism in the Service of Empire, <http://tinyurl.com/Tahir-ul-Qadri-Fatwa-Terrorism> )

Well, one such green colored “Democracy Revolution” was foiled by the Iranian government in 2009 with great foresight and understanding of the devil before them. Other nations have been less suc-

cessful. Pakistan is the most pathetic --- ruled entirely by *house nigger* class across the board, both in and out of uniform. The recipe is all laid out in the script known as “FDTD” for disrupting an existing governance system by making it more and more difficult to govern. The pretense for take-down of course is “liberation from tyranny”, with a promise of better “democracy” --- otherwise only fools would fall for it. Now even intelligent people are deceived by the “honey trap” of platitudes for the want of realistic perspective on primacy, for the want of intimacy with the mind of sociopaths who play with nations like pawns on the grand chessboard, and due to immersive permanent bondage to adept global perception managers.

Few who fall for these “revolution” scams in fact ever want to understand that all this is manufactured, synthetic, run by Western assets and stooges. Perspective-pollution is the ultimate patsy-maker creating an abundance of *useful idiots* out of the handful of “jihadis” and “idealists” willing to put aside self-interest for a greater cause. These patsies are trained into the mechanisms of “Democracy Revolution” and they seed the large flag-waving crowds which are formed in herds by the victims of discontent spanning the gamut from disenfranchisement to poverty to joblessness to lack of security to just wishing change from living under the jackboots of tyranny. A study of such crowds would surely reveal that these are populated more by genuine people with real discontents than by mercenaries, hired hands, and those conscripted to attend, even though there is never any shortages of the latter set. Genuine disaffection is fundamentally necessary for this recipe to be sustained for any length of time and through its trials and tribulations.

Such disaffection is not always the result of any one single corrupt government's limited tenure. It is often an accumulation of the same common state policies of serfdom over many years and many changing uniforms and shalwar kameez on the lucrative throne of a nation like Pakistan. This has made her national cancer systemic. Even so, smart crooks in power, whether military, civilian, autocratic,



despotic or tyrannical, should at least be politically astute enough to know whether these “Democracy Revolutions” are foreign funded and orchestrated or not, by being intimately familiar with the script being played out. Evidently, unlike the Iranian governance system manned by learned well-read intellectuals who suffer a great deal of national interest with modesty and honesty of purpose despite nearly four decades of international sanctions and marginalizing, the Pakistani government, like the Pakistani nation, suffering from a severe drought of intellectuals and run by fools and mercenaries many of whom even purchase fake college degrees to become elected, all seeking personal payback with compound interest after purchasing their meal ticket to elected statehood for hundreds of thousands of dollars a piece, appear to be entirely unfamiliar with the script. Well, by the law of nature, those who live by the hand of the devil are forced out by the same hand.

It is, however, not that there is anything more profound in these political recipes for bringing about “revolutions” against tyranny than is contained, for instance, in the nearly 600 years old *Discourse on Voluntary Servitude* written by the young French idealist and revolutionary, Etienne de La Boétie. This fellow straightforwardly argued the following most obvious moral commonsense for genuine liberation which could still never come to pass on its own despite the vista of six centuries of experimentation to verify its efficacy: “obviously there is no need of fighting to overcome this single tyrant, for he is automatically defeated if the country refuses consent to its own enslavement. ... [Therefore:] Resolve to serve no more, and you are at once freed. I do not ask that you place hands upon the tyrant to topple him over, but simply that you support him no longer; then you will behold him, like a great Colossus whose pedestal has been pulled away, fall of his own weight and break in pieces.”

There is indeed a very extensive bibliography on non-violence resistance, including yesteryear examples in Nelson Mandela and his resistance to Apartheid South Africa, Mohandas Gandhi and his

Satyagraha resistance to support the *Quit India* movement, etc. The standard academic text for Westerners, especially Americans, is of course the classic by one of their own, Henry David Thoreau's *On Civil Disobedience* and other related essays.

Books, platitudes, and moral commonsense however don't bring "revolutions" or overthrow tyranny. Otherwise, the world's great religions would have been sufficient to end all tyranny for all times. Today, it is the singular fact that big money, strategies, tactics, logistics, trainers and handlers, media and support systems, are all deployed together on a vast scale to make these "Democracy Revolutions" happen as a means of creating "revolutionary times" for agendas that have little to do with freeing the people from their serfdom. Endless piles of big money and sophisticated logistics planning are deployed by front-men of the financial oligarchy operating through tax-exempt charitable foundations and other non-profit organizations (NGOs) in conjunction with the intelligence apparatuses of Western nations. The bibliography on this subject of covert subversion of nations by the superpower is quite extensive. Even a little study of freely available web resources will quickly take one to names like the financial speculations wizard George Soros and his behind the scenes funding of the multi-colored "Democracy Revolution"; to the CIA manufacturing local agents and assets who are deployed to seed the "Democracy Revolution" from the Left to the Right, or to furnish other "revolutionary times" on demand such as *Operation Gladio* style terrorism blamed on patsies; etc. Not to forget to mention that the former head of Pakistan's ISI openly admitted in his memoir that the superpower "master" even installs "CIA agents as presidents, prime ministers, ministers, generals and senior advisors, etc." (*Profiles of Intelligence* by Brig. Syed A. I. Tirmazi, 1995, pgs. 20-22). The *massa* holds its *house niggers* in such utter contempt that the head of ISI further quoted the chutzpah of the US Counsel General at Lahore: "Price of a Pakistani oscillates between a free trip to the US and a bottle of whisky." (Ibid. pg. 45, quoting Dr. Andrew V. Corry, US Counsel

General at Lahore).

The Pakistani spook chief went on to confirm the reality of that trite American observation of its surrogate state: “He may not be too far wrong. We did observe some highly placed Pakistanis selling their conscience, prestige, dignity and self-respect for a small price.” (Ibid. pg. 45) And then, surprisingly for an establishmentarian insider and spook chief of a spy agency that is itself fed by the United States, the most candid of all questions is asked: “The nation has the right to know and ask the leaders how far has the situation changed and have we developed enough muscles and guts to get rid of the old masters and their agents? That is the question.” (Ibid. pg. 23) Indeed. It is still the question. Matters have only worsened today. More and more agents, mercenaries, stooges, patsies and dupes have been planted in all significant positions of power and influence across Pakistan for obediently continuing Pakistan's manufactured front-line role as “Terror Central” in the Global War on Terror (see my 2007 report: Saving Pakistan from Synthetic 'Terror Central', <http://tinyurl.com/saving-pakistan-2007> ).

This reality-check and especially the previously discussed example of Pakistan's first “Democracy Revolution” of 1977 where the religious Right was mobilized with suitcase full of US dollars, should convince even the most obdurate mind by now to be at least a tad more skeptical of these new generation of *holier than thou* puppet-shows of “Democracy Revolution”.

Who is funding Tahir ul Qadri's and Imran Khan's “Democracy Revolution” mania today? Both their crowds appear to be well-trained, dedicated, armed with heavy cranes and air-conditioned shipping containers (a first not just for Pakistan but not seen in any “Democracy Revolution” before), and for all the claims of theirs being two independent protests just coincidentally united by happenstance on the same occasion, seem rather well coordinated. As of Saturday, August 30, 2014, intense violence has erupted against the protesters with Islamabad being turned into a war zone by the state secur-

ity apparatus. The Muslim on Muslim violence that has characterized the *Global Zone of Percolating Violence* that Brzezinski outlined on page 53 of his 1996 book *The Grand Chessboard*, the hallmark of fourth generation warfare to demoralize nations from within, has achieved its intent in every nation visited by it, including Pakistan. What a *mind-fck* that the quest to get rid of the military from governance in 2007 with “go Musharraf go” sloganeering is now transformed into the question on most Pakistani lips: why is the military not intervening? As of Monday, September 1, 2014, the Pakistani newsmedia is awash with revelations made by the elected president of Imran Khan's political party who left the protest site in disagreement, that Imran Khan is following a “script”. Duh! Its complete unraveling someday promises to be the unpeeling of the onion of several layers of covert motivations each one compartmentalized and staged by its own handlers.

Where is all this going? If history is a worthy teacher, clearly to some staging of next pawn moves on the grand chessboard. A *Gordian knot* has been tied on Pakistan the extrication from which, without a real throwing of tea overboard, is impossible. The carefully cultivated *house niggers*, agents, assets, and mercenaries in and out of uniform ensure that the primacy interests of the *massa* will always remain the first priority in Pakistan. Perspective-pollution will continue to enfeeble and co-opt her public. The causal chain of national liberation then is to transcend perspective-pollution first, the godhead of all co-option for any brave people willing to rise beyond their own narrow self-interests. All else will naturally follow. But without it, the chances of being harvested as useful idiots and patsy-fodder with the right set of “doctrinal motivation” implanted in every partisan group, is virtually one hundred percent. This modus operandi of making the public mind should be self-evident. Just look at how Tahir ul Qadri provides a different set of “doctrinal motivation” to his flock of revolutionaries in contrast to Imran Khan, but both group of protesters are coordinated towards the same mobilization. The perpetual rich

harvest of useful idiots at the hands of demagogues is the principal reason I have devoted so much space here to this matter of Machiavelian social engineering so that the motivated and well-intentioned minority willing to put their good life on the line to bring change in the greater public interest, can also overcome their stupidity first, just like they overcame their apathy.

An insightful and brilliantly oratorical statement attributed to the ancient Roman statesman and orator, student of law and justice, Marcus Tullius Cicero, made several decades before the birth of Christ during the zenith and rapaciousness of Pax Romana on its way to pernicious decay, captures a fundamental truth: “It is not freedom that permits Trojan Horse to be wheeled within the gates.” Cicero went on to plead his case before the Roman Senate in words that appear to be timeless commonsense, but lost to any civilization in decay:

“A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and he carries his banners openly against the city. But the traitor moves among those within the gates freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears no traitor; he speaks in the accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their garments, and he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation; he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of a city; he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to be feared. The traitor is the carrier of the plague. You have unbarred the gates of Rome to him.” --- Cicero's speech to the Roman Senate, appears in *Cicero's Prognosis*, 1965, by Millard F. Caldwell, Justice, Supreme Court Florida (source AAPS, aapsonline.org)

I have however observed that fools are indispensable to the fifth columnists of modern times. The traitor in our intensely Machiavelian times cannot generally be very effective in his subversion without the plentiful harvest of useful idiots, stooges, patsies and dupes, all fervently believing in their divine mission while executing the *superman's* script, often written several degrees of separation removed from the scene. The traitor answers to alien masters.

These manufactured “Democracy Revolutions” are not the harbinger of any meaningful and substantive changes for the betterment of the people. Indeed, anyone with even a tiny bit of intellectual capacity to reason can easily ascertain from empirical evidence that at best, it merely changes the shape and form, sometimes the uniforms, sometimes the flag. But nothing fundamental changes, except for the worse. It is of course all couched in *Orwellian Newspeak* to convince a gullible public of the absurd, and the reprehensible. But behind the fancy tunes of propaganda, their resources are still plundered regardless of who's brought into power under which pretext; they are still kept in debt to international lending agencies led by the World Bank which is controlled by private internationalist bankers who seek global governance at the expense of eroding national sovereignty with the diabolical tricks of their trade; their economies are still transformed into MNC economies by the WB-IMF debt trap; their own once thriving domestic industries are shut down in obedience to IMF restructuring and privatization mandates as temporary relief in the debt-trap, making it prohibitive for local industries to compete and the country and its vast resources are easily bought out for a song; their social spendings are continually siphoned off in debt-servicing for loans incurred for frivolous and military pursuits; and they remain vassals and surrogates of empire with merely a different set of *house niggers* in the ceremonial seats, sometimes in uniform, sometimes out of uniform.

These observations are entirely empirical. Anyone can observe this state of affairs as it isn't a classified state-secret. In fact this is so

patently obvious to anyone with an iota of intelligence that for any public to be continually taken for a ride on the “horse of democracy” with election frenzy and revolution mania, its mind must be really really foolish. Or really really controlled. Which one is yours?

I have learnt that this is as much a great game among satiated predators who just play with nations and gullible public to see who can *fuck* them more, as it is a strategy of destabilization with “regime changes” to achieve the objectives of fourth generation warfare on the Grand Chessboard. The demoralization of a people is complete even after a few such episodes of *guns and butter liberation*, imagine endless ones lasting a lifetime, multiple generations, in which kids are born and die young knowing no other existence! The ultimate prize sought: one-world.

What I wonder about though, and it is not something I have figured out yet, is what happens afterwards? It would become awfully boring for the sociopaths and predators once they control every living being and system on earth. What new games would they then have to devise to entertain themselves, to exercise their lust for power --- go back to child-like competing and warring nation-states to restart the great game all over again? Or look for new frontiers in outerspace for exercising primacy as the fledgling United Earth Federation?

And that, all that, dear reader, is the tortuous reality of the matter and the path mankind has been deliberately put on without our consent or knowledge. The sociopaths creating major wars, the social Darwinians deciding who lives and who dies, the controllers creating perspective-pollution, and the narrow self-interests of even the best of people, always win out in the end. To this effect, my greatest of all disappointments is to finally accept the empirical fact that even the most profound world religions teaching lofty moral virtues have failed equally miserably in getting the public mind to transcend self-interest.

This fact is now compounded by the high degree of perspective-pollution across the board which, integrated over time and space,

throughout history and mythology, has come to divide mankind into us vs. them ad infinitum on narrow differentiation more than uniting it as human beings first. It is not merely that people have taken religion as an opiate --- the disturbing and readily observable fact is that the public mind everywhere, in every nation on earth, appears to not be capable of anything different from what socialization teaches it, the needs of existentialism compel it, and the stages of co-option entice it. Spiritual gratification when sought is found in prayer. Intellectual thirst when lighted is quenched in career. Ego is satiated in awards and accolades and feel-goods. The super ego lies dead. The age of Solon is long past. That age 3000 years ago when the Athenian lawgiver had decreed good governance: “That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.” That age was short lived as well and vanished after its lawgiver.

Solon's distant progeny Plato subsequently decreed the “Philosopher-king” abstraction for that reason of good governance of the Republic, of having truthful intelligent thinkers seeking high moral ideals become the leaders of a Republic because deceitful super-intelligent amoral thinkers will only put the public mind in chains. Fools will only run them aground or be shepherded themselves from behind the scenes. With the world all but co-opted by the *superman*, what then is left behind to interdict the *superman's* dystopia now in the making?

What I have learnt in my journey as the student of truth does not paint a very flattering picture of man as it exists today, and as it has existed from time immemorial --- his inability to break the bonds of servitude. Back then it was involuntary servitude under the jackboots of kings who ruled in the name of god, often as gods themselves. Today it is by creating systems of social control that induce voluntary servitude under the pretenses of liberty, fraternity, equality, democracy, elections, getting man to accept his own servitude, and to even love it. Sadly, only the forms and formats of mass behavior control



have changed, from physical chains of antiquity to mental chains of modernity, but the objective remains the same – primacy!

There is always a new tomorrow though. A better painting beckons.

## Epilogue

In my detailed examination of the “Fable of the Bees” in the essay: *Seduction of Science and Technology Corrupting the Intellect and the Soul* ( <http://tinyurl.com/Fable-of-the-Bees> ), I examined the rather rare disease of morbid infection by cheeky conscience in the brilliant *supercat* who decided to go for “Hajj” after eating 900 mice. The infection is usually short lived, but in the following case died holily in bed.

### Begin Quote

Few men of science, technology, and industry ever grapple with any of these issues or dare to go there when they are in the prime of their careers heartily pursuing it. Usually, a handful only venture there after the fact, *ex post facto*, after the genie is out of the bottle and cannot be put back in. Like M.I.T.'s own former president Jerome B. Wiesner (1971-1980), who, after presiding over the buildup of the same militarized society, upon retirement from his top academic post in the most militarized country on earth, thought it most conscionable to make the following banal statement of moral clarity:

“This irrational behavior is only possible because we, the citizens of the nation, permit it. It is no longer a question of controlling a military-industrial complex, but rather, of keeping the United States from becoming a totally military culture.” — The United States:

A militarized society, Jerome B. Wiesner, president emeritus MIT, Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists, Aug. 1985, pg. 104

This is the outline of Jerome B. Wiesner's own militarized career according to wikipedia:

“Jerome B. Wiesner (May 30, 1915 – October 21, 1994), was associated with MIT for most of his career, joining the MIT Radiation Laboratory in 1942 and working on radar development. He worked briefly at Los Alamos, returned to become a professor of Electrical Engineering at MIT, and worked at and ultimately became director of the Research Laboratory of Electronics at MIT (RLE). He became Dean of the School of Science in 1964, Provost in 1966, and President from 1971 to 1980. He was also elected a life member of the MIT Corporation.”

These much noted pangs of belated conscience evidently make zero impact on the dystopian forces which they unleashed in their heyday, or, as one often wonders, upon their own decrypt soul as they *“died holily in their beds.”* (from MacBeth 5:1:47-49 “Yet I have known those which have walked in their sleep who have died holily in their beds.”) Perhaps this is why it is respectable to make [these lofty moral proclamations only] upon retirement.

### **End Quote**

This essay, summarizing what I have learnt of the minefield of co-option in my journey as a student of truth, is humbly dedicated to the young generation, of every era, and to my children. It is my profound hope that instead of merely giving importance to these matters towards the tail end of one's professional journey, like American scientist and M.I.T. president Jerome B. Wiesner, like myself, an M.I.T. hammered engineer who also contributed his own two dry straws

worth of *mind and hand* during his “youth” in building the *Technetronic* dystopia now upon the world (see Zahir Ebrahim's response to IEEE Spectrum's Special Report: 25 Microchips That Shook the World. May 2009, <http://tinyurl.com/ieeespectrum-25microchips-2009> ), or remaining indifferent, they might engage with reality more forthrightly at the launch of theirs. As Winston Smith, working tirelessly at *The Ministry of Truth* in London, quietly wrote in his diary in George Orwell's depiction of today's dystopia in his prescient fable *Nineteen eighty-four*, feeling that he was setting forth an important axiom:

“Freedom is the freedom to say that two plus two make four. If that is granted, all else follows.”

The older generations worldwide have veritably been co-opted to accept the dystopic arithmetic of *two plus make five*, now being taught ubiquitously by today's version of *The Ministry of Truth*. Which is why we live in the absurd dark age of War on Terror, the full blown global terror network of the *Goldstein* of our age in the making. Phantasmally divided today between “al-Qaeda” and “IS”, previously between “al-Qaeda” and “Sadaam's WMD”, covertly armed, aided and abetted as surrogate armies of empire cast in the role of “bad guys” to wage endless wars against, and none harboring lofty moral gravitas in noble *Oceania* fighting for the cause of liberty against the barbarians, is able to call a spade a spade.

The young generations are the only hope that they learn to navigate the corrupting seas of co-option, self-interest, perspective-pollution, with some degree of wherewithal from the very inception of their professional lives. For only then shall they find the courage to do basic arithmetic correctly. All else will follow. Without it, they will remain caught between self-interest and useful idiots in every era, stupidly chasing “hope”, “revolution” and “democracy” as the mirages of “change”. All evil naturally beckons. This is the empirical truth.

Youth need not be wasted on the young.

August 2014

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Art-and-Science-of-Co-option>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-art-and-science-of-co-option.html>

**Chapter URL:** <http://hijacking-islam.blogspot.com/p/chapter-12.html>

First Published Sunday August 31, 2014

# Chapter XIII

## Case Study

Subversion of the Holy Qur'an  
from within, or, yet another  
useful idiot for “reform Islam”?

## Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran

**To:** Laleh Bakhtiar [laleh@bakhtiar.org](mailto:laleh@bakhtiar.org)

**From:** Zahir Ebrahim | [Project Humanbeingsfirst.org](http://ProjectHumanbeingsfirst.org)

**Date:** Monday, August 8, 2011, 8th of Ramadan, 1432

**Subject:** Your translation of verse 103:3 **عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ**

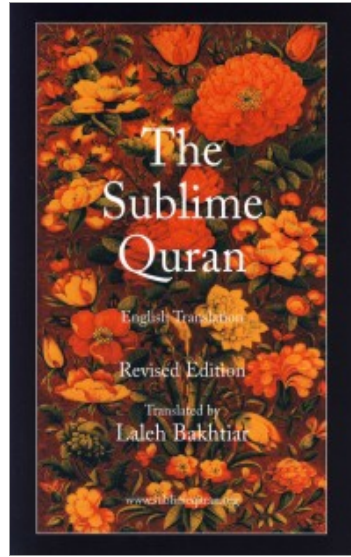
**Dear Dr. Laleh,**

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

AsSalaam O Alekum once again. I hope this blessed month of Ramadan is bringing you and your family much spiritual ascension.

Thank you for your prompt reply to my inquiry letter. I understand fully what you have stated regarding your reasons for translating عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ as: **“and ones who have acted in accord with morality”**.

However, I must admit that your reply did not intellectually satisfy me. This long letter, inter alia, explains why. I am an intellectually very curious person and oddities stand out to me like puzzles begging to be solved. I can't resist picking them up. But before I proceed, I would like to state up front that: I am not a scholar. That I don't mince words and state things straightforwardly. That I have read your Preface in The Sublime Qur'an very carefully; I have read every single page of your excellent website; watched every single video of your youtube channel; absorbed many other interviews and news reports going all the way back to March 31, 2007 to the astonishing headline in the Sunday Times: Wife-beating rejected in 'new' Koran when



**Caption The Sublime Quran By Laleh Bakhtiar**

*“Quran translated by an American woman. This modern, inclusive translation refutes past translations that have been used to justify violence against women.”*

(Marketing pitch by publisher Kazi Publications, Chicago, frontpage cached [1])

your translation of the Holy Qur'an was first released, to the most recent one I could find, your interview of April 14, 2011 with Tim King at Salem News: Laleh Bakhtiar Discusses Evolution of Islam. And what I was really searching for was your teacher and mentor whom you reference time and again, Professor Seyyed Hossein Nasr's opinion of your translation. I did not find it. I would appreciate if you would send it to me if it exists. I would deem it a most disturbing and quite understandable indictment of your work if your own teacher has not publicly proffered his qualified opinion as a respected Muslim scholar of the religion of Islam, on his own student's most momentous work of translating the Holy Qur'an.

You replied to me in your letter: **'I had asked fifty friends to describe what "righteous" means and none of them could do so. It means: morally right or acting in accord with moral law or characterized by morality. Therefore, I arrived at one who does or acts in accord with morality.'**

If you would kindly refer to Surah Al Baqara, the Holy Qur'an itself informs one what "righteous" means. You don't have to ask fifty learned friends or arrive at your own meaning for what it means when the text of the Holy Qur'an itself clearly defines it:

'It is not righteousness that ye turn your faces to the East and the West; but righteous is he who believeth in Allah and the Last Day and the angels and the Scripture and the prophets; **and giveth wealth, for love of Him, to kinsfolk and to orphans and the needy and the wayfarer and to those who ask, and to set slaves free; and observeth proper worship and payeth the poor-due.** And those who keep their treaty when they make one, and the patient in tribulation and adversity and time of stress. Such are they who are sincere. Such are the Allah-fearing.' (Surah Al-Baqara 2:177, Pickthal's translation)

لَيْسَ الْبِرَّ أَنْ تُوَلُّوا وُجُوهَكُمْ قِبَلَ الْمَشْرِقِ وَالْمَغْرِبِ وَلَكِنَّ الْبِرَّ مَنْ آمَنَ بِاللَّهِ  
وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ وَالْمَلَائِكَةِ وَالْكِتَابِ وَالنَّبِيِّينَ وَآتَى الْمَالَ عَلَى حُبِّهِ ذَوِي الْقُرْبَىٰ  
وَالْيَتَامَىٰ وَالْمَسَاكِينَ وَابْنَ السَّبِيلِ وَالسَّائِلِينَ وَفِي الرِّقَابِ وَأَقَامَ الصَّلَاةَ وَآتَى  
الزَّكَاةَ وَالْمُؤْفُونَ بَعْدَهُمْ إِذَا عَاهَدُوا وَالصَّابِرِينَ فِي الْبَأْسَاءِ وَالضَّرَّاءِ وَحِينَ  
الْبَأْسِ ۗ أُولَٰئِكَ الَّذِينَ صَدَقُوا ۗ وَأُولَٰئِكَ هُمُ الْمُتَّقُونَ

What most Muslims understand from *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* is what is described for “righteous” behavior above: *“and giveth wealth, for love of Him,”*

The fuller description of *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* entailing, inter alia, *“and giveth wealth, for love of Him, to kinsfolk and to orphans and the needy and the wayfarer and to those who ask, and to set slaves free; and observeth proper worship and payeth the poor-due.”*

وَأَتَى الْمَالَ عَلَى حُبِّهِ ذَوِي الْقُرْبَىٰ وَالْيَتَامَىٰ وَالْمَسَاكِينَ وَابْنَ السَّبِيلِ وَالسَّائِلِينَ وَفِي الرِّقَابِ  
وَأَقَامَ الصَّلَاةَ وَآتَى الزَّكَاةَ

You could have easily used the definition of “righteous” from 2:177 to capture the correct semantics already unequivocally established by the Holy Qur'an: *“and giveth wealth, for love of Him,”* for *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* in your translation. There are many other verses of the Qur'an which also explain *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* very precisely. For instance: Surah Al-Munafiqoon 63:10. There was no need to ask fifty friends their permission to use in the translated language what the Author of the Holy Qur'an has made plainly manifest in the source language. That mindset of primary fidelity to semantics over form would have trivially led you to use one of the following more appropriate English words as other translators had used:

- “and do good,” by Shakir;
- “and do good works,” by Pickthal;
- “and do righteous deeds” by Yousuf Ali;
- “and do righteous deeds,” by Arberry;



- all English translations I have encountered except yours are similar.
- اور نیک کام کیے (aur naik kaam kiaey – and did good deeds – in all Urdu translations with minor variations)

None among the many translations in English and Urdu I have seen have used “morality” as the synonym which you have uniquely used to translate وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ

- “and ones who have acted in accord with morality” by Laleh Bakhtiar, The Sublime Quran

So, against the unequivocal guidance directly from the Holy Qur'an, you went a different route and chose a different word, the weakest possible synonym which doesn't even fit in the context of وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ as examined in detail further down.

You justified your choice in your letter:

**'You will find the 129 times that salaha appears, the word is translated the same depending upon whether or not it is the perfect form of the verb or active participle. As I mentioned in the Preface, I began with the words in order to assure internal consistency and reliability in the translation. I was told by a friend that this is how they translated the KJV and that it is called formal equivalence.'**

If I understand what you are telling me without any ambiguity, you didn't choose the obvious words for translating وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ even though any number of them would have been the most closest in semantics to the Arabic than your choice, primarily because of the artifacts of the translation process you have adopted by choice.

## Loss of Semantic Equivalence

In other words, in order to “religiously” maintain your academic notion of “internal consistency” and “formal equivalence”, you deliberately sacrificed Semantic Equivalence!!

I just cannot believe that any reasonable translator of the Holy Qur'an would ever make such a tradeoff. There is no religion in the translation process. You are not submitting a Ph.D. thesis on translation. Your translation is not being judged by academics for pedantic attributes and academic purity.

The actual religion is in the observing of the original semantics of the Holy Qur'an in the translated language so that the reader can exactly comprehend from a translated verse and Surah what his counterpart in Arabic understands. That's the only prime directive for the translation of the Holy Qur'an.

This idea is called **Semantic Equivalence**. It is a terminology which I have borrowed from my profession as a computer scientist and engineer, to denote the function, or properties, which I am expressing here. Two entirely different representations of data are Semantically Equivalent if they express the same semantics despite their outwardly differing forms. E.g., a verse in Arabic and its counterpart in English.

In a human language translation the exact or perfect Semantic Equivalence is difficult to attain because of nuances and subtleties of context, vocabulary disparity, grammar disparity, audience disparity necessitating reframing, etc. Therefore, striving primarily for Semantic Equivalence in translation yields the best possible translation for two reasons:

- the policy of holding Semantic Equivalence as an invariant does not permit any translation artifacts to get in the way of a correct translation; there is now no “religion” about the process, and each translation situation is dealt with in accordance

to its own requirement and is not needlessly hampered by constraints coming from other previous translation situations;

- and the resulting translation is as close in semantics to the original as was practicably possible given all the target language weakness and target audience reframing constraints.

The poor reader is not holding an English translation of the Holy Qur'an in his hand to learn Arabic from the Holy Qur'an. He is reading the English translation primarily to understand its meaning because he can't read Arabic directly. All other matters are secondary for him. And if the meaning is sacrificed because the translator has some other notions of what academic and linguistic properties a great translation of the Holy Qur'an must contain, then you lost on all counts because you failed to perform your highest order duty to the reader: Semantic Equivalence.

If the translation process sacrifices some semantics because of translation artifacts, in this case upholding “internal consistency” and “formal equivalence” paradigm which the translator has arbitrarily chosen to inflict upon her translation, the translation process itself is incorrect, or flawed in its implementation.

Dear Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar, your translation is in manifest error because your governing principle for translation is in manifest error. You have sacrificed Semantic Equivalence for some “formal equivalence” process which you have arbitrarily deemed to be of a greater virtue than retaining the exact semantics expressed in the Holy Qur'an itself, for explaining verse: *وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ*

Do you understand what I mean here? By your own argument of *'I began with the words in order to assure internal consistency and reliability in the translation.'*, you chose not to use the obvious word for *عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ* because it conflicted with your sensibilities for your “*internal consistency*” requirement! Even when the semantics of the expression called for it, you re-framed another English word there which is less suitable just because it solves “*internal consistency*”. And you

did this because you never had Semantic Equivalence as your invariant. Instead, you maintained “formal equivalence” and internal consistency” as invariants.

The word “invariant” is also borrowed from computer science to help me articulate my thoughts with precision. In this instance, it means to hold some property as true at all times during the translation process, to not compromise on it.

Achieving Semantic Equivalence is obviously a huge problem when translating into a nuance-poor, limited spiritual language like English which does not have an equivalently nuanced syntactical richness in its grammar and syntax, nor equivalently nuanced semantic richness in its vocabulary. Which is why striving for “internal consistency” at all cost automatically creates the problem which I observe in your translation of *وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ*

There just aren't that many nuanced words in English to capture all the thousand nuances of the usage of a word in Arabic to achieve both “formal equivalence” and Semantic Equivalence simultaneously. The translation must be permitted to internally become “inconsistent” in the usage of the words in different situations – your main gripe with previous translations. The word “inconsistent” is used in the context of your own terminology “internal consistency”. I think such inconsistency, if that's what you wish to call it, is a livable and mostly inconsequential artifact when the prime goal is Semantic Equivalence – and nothing, absolutely nothing may stand in its way.

If the two languages were exactly matched in linguistic properties, and there was no drastic reframing for the target audience such that you have to deliberately water things down to make it understandable, you'd automatically achieve both Semantic Equivalence and “formal Equivalence” (as you have defined it) – by definition – in a correct translation process.

When the two languages are not matched, the precedence always goes to Semantic Equivalence for a good translation.

Let me state the overarching policy invariant of an accurate translation system in the most precise way I can.

Giving precedence to Semantic Equivalence as a translation policy automatically implies that the translator is open to “inconsistently” re-using words when necessary for the accurate framing of the translation in the target language:

- primarily for Semantic Equivalence with the source being translated,
- and not primarily for “internal consistency” of words in the target translation,
- or “formal equivalence” of words with the source being translated.

That does not of course preclude maintaining “internal consistency” and “formal equivalence” as part of best practices in a translation wherever it is achievable, while still maintaining the Semantic Equivalence invariant.

Even though the vocabulary here is borrowed from Computer Science, I am certain you are already more than familiar with these ideas being a professional and very accomplished translator. However, the precise vocabulary permits us to think precisely as you already well know also as a professional psychologist, and because of it, you can now recognize the problem with your system of translation more precisely.

You never explicitly made Semantic Equivalence your translation policy. You pretended that it will just fall out from your word focussed system due to your “formal equivalence” policy.

In this letter, I am really trying to prove to you that Semantic Equivalence does not automatically fall out by narrowly focussing on word etymology and word semantics and trying to keep “internal consistency” in the target language. While certainly useful and perhaps necessary tools, these tools are not ends unto themselves.

Let me restate for emphasis:

[Point One] **The “Formal equivalence” notion which you have developed is only a tool, a means to an end, and not the end in itself. The end is Semantic Equivalence.**

The terminology “internal consistency” and “formal equivalence” is as you have defined in your Preface to *The Sublime Quran*. Semantic Equivalence is as I have defined in this letter.

You will surely agree with the following commonsensical observations:

- **The user of a translation of the Holy Qur'an does not care what process a translator adopted for the translation.** A sensible Muslim user of a translation of the Holy Qur'an already understands that the Holy Qur'an is a most unusual *Divine Book* unlike any other book on the New York Times Best Seller list. And therefore, that its translation must entail specialized processes and esoteric knowledges of many Arabic disciplines, most obvious being masterful scholarship of the entire Holy Qur'an itself. **A sensible reader quite understands that just the mastery of Arabic grammar and Arabic linguistics while a prerequisite for the translation of the Holy Qur'an, is grossly insufficient, when it would be quite adequate for translating any other book.** A sensible reader of a translation of the Holy Qur'an understands that when the translation is not commissioned by an authority or paymaster, that for individual scholars of the Holy Qur'an undertaking it, it must be a painstaking and all consuming task, a labor of love rather than pecuniary gain. While appreciating all this implicitly, a user of a translation of the Holy Qur'an still does not particularly care or concern himself with what process is adopted for the translation because he does not have the knowledge or the skill to judge its merit anyway. **A user of the translation of the Holy Qur'an just implicitly**

**assumes that the translator of the Holy Qur'an, it being such a complex book, must know what he or she is doing.** And that is perhaps the only shortcoming that the innocent user may be faulted for – being naïve in making that gratuitous assumption.

- **The user of a translation of the Holy Qur'an only cares for the end result which he is holding in the palm of his hand opened to a Surah,** that it be semantically equivalent to the source language, that it be as accurate in conveying the original meaning as is humanly possible in the translated language in letter, spirit, and the full context of the Holy Qur'an.

Consequently, as a translator addressing the expectations of the sensible Muslim user of the translation of the Holy Qur'an, you must then also agree with the following burden which automatically falls upon the translator:

- Any self-proclaimed purity of any translation process which looses Semantic Equivalence, has a problem with it which must be fixed.
- Any re-framing of the source semantics for the understandability of the target audience which looses Semantic Equivalence has a problem with it which must be fixed.
- And therefore, the translation process and the re-framing must be continually evaluated and re-tuned for exception handling wherever necessary, in order to continuously satisfy the primary big-picture expectation of the user of the translation of the Holy Qur'an: Semantic Equivalence.

**[Point Two] Semantic Equivalence is obviously inclusive of the requirement to frame the translation not just to the target language, but also to the target audience context.**

That is always a most difficult task if the semantics in the source language find no natural equivalence in the mind of the target audi-

ence. While I can appreciate your quoting somewhere (I can't locate the reference now), that to convey the message of the Holy Qur'an in the language of the people, there is only so much one can do to cater to the target audience mental level and sociological context while strictly maintaining strong Semantic Equivalence. If the necessary re-framing to reach the mental level of the target audience starts encroaching upon the integrity and fidelity of Semantic Equivalence, as it did when you stated: **'I had asked fifty friends to describe what "righteous" means and none of them could do so. ... Therefore, I arrived at one who does or acts in accord with morality'**, then the translator has to start making conscious and deliberate tradeoffs for just how strong a Semantic Equivalence she wants to maintain vs. writing an Idiot's guide to the Holy Qur'an which is also a commendable act. One can obviously always write levels of translation, one for children, one for newbies, one for experts, one for aliens, etc. The issue is when one is making tall claims of fidelity like what The Sublime Quran is making for its process of "internal consistency" and "formal equivalence", while gratuitously throwing away Semantic Equivalence when reframing for target audience context and consequently yielding a more inaccurate translation. When trying to achieve all that The Sublime Quran started out to do as disclosed in its Preface, it must have surely been a delicate balancing act, more art than science, in which that idea of re-framing for target context can only be taken so far and no farther, lest it diminish Semantic Equivalence from its highest possible achievable level.

[Point Three] **Semantic equivalence is also obviously inclusive of the natural requirement that the translator keep their own biases and prejudices out of the translation process to the extent possible.**

That is also a most difficult task when the biases are deeply ingrained in the society itself and one is unaware of them. For example, "Orientalism". That is how the West ended up with the prejudicial translations of the Holy Qur'an in the eighteenth and nineteenth cen-



turies. The imperialist translators held the orient in utmost contempt, or if not outright contempt, then at least as inferiors! Witness this explicitly in Lord Macaulay speech of 1835 to Britannia's Parliament where he advocated a new education policy for the Indian subcontinent natives claiming: *“that a single shelf of a good European library was worth the whole native literature of India and Arabia.”* No degree of any purist process could ever have been adopted by those scholars of empire to remove such “Orientalism” from their translations of the Holy Qur'an – unless they removed their ingrained prejudices first! And how can imperialists ever do that?

We see it around us even today! **The latter day equivalent of “Orientalism” of yesteryear in the Western sociological context is “bring reform to Islam”.** It is the new plague of “*Occidentosis*” from the West which now infects the modern progressive Westernized Muslim mind. That accurately descriptive neologism as you are well aware is the title of the book by the Iranian Jalal Ali Ahmad. We all have susceptibility to ingrained perception biases just because we are human beings. You have of course admirably noted your attempt to be consciously unbiased yourself by asserting that your translation is non-sectarian. Non-sectarian of course does not imply personal bias free. Moreover, it can also mean “mainstream” – see Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-I. More on **“bring reform to Islam”** in part 3 (below).

## Dissecting your translation process

So let's look at how your method actually went wrong for **وَعَمَلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** based on how I have inferred your translation system worked. Please correct my misunderstanding here because I am simply reconstructing your system in my mind. You have a giant *symbol table* and a *word boundary concordance*. The symbol table may or may not require transliteration of Arabic into English before insertion and lookup. This is akin to the Macintosh database you have mentioned in

your interviews, but the precise terminology is drawn from computer science.

You came to verse 103:3 . First thing you did was insert its words into the symbol table and it gave you a link to **'129 times that salaha appears,'** in the concordance. You then applied your internal consistency algorithm for word selection which suggested that the right consistent word to use for this instance of **لصَلِحَتِ** was “righteous”. You asked **'fifty friends to describe what “righteous” means and none of them could do so'**. Therefore, you decided to reframe. As you described it to me in your reply letter: **'It means: morally right or acting in accord with moral law or characterized by morality. Therefore, I arrived at one who does or acts in accord with morality.'** That automatically fixed your translation of **وَ عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** to: **“acted in accord with morality”**.

Did I get it right? At least to the first order approximation?

This is a pretty slick system I must admit, and surely yields “formal equivalence” as well as “internal consistency”. Worth a Ph.D. thesis at MIT (which is my alma mater) and a Nobel Prize in Computer Science (if it is ever instituted). **But it got the translation wrong!**

And that's the heart of the matter isn't it? Let me prove it to you differently this time.

Which steps did the translation go wrong? In two places.

Instead of doing all your mechanical operations on etymological word boundary – which you wouldn't have been doing if you weren't writing a Ph.D. thesis as a student in a new highly specialized discipline, and which you also wouldn't have been doing if you were a already masterful scholar of the Holy Qur'an instead of just a masterful scholar of classical Arabic – had you just paid attention to the semantics of the full verse fragment **وَ عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** in the full context of the Holy Qur'an, the error would not have occurred. Allah has already defined the semantics of **وَ عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** as depicted in 2:177 and many other verses. You tried to infer it from its etymology alone.

Even though etymologically you came up with the correct word “righteous”, it is evident that you have a poor understanding of what it means in the semantics of the Holy Qur'an.

It is self-evident from your own statement '**It means: morally right or acting in accord with moral law or characterized by morality.**' that you did not fully understand or appreciate the meaning of this verse **وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** in its context of Surah Asr as primarily pertinent to doing good works for *haquq-al-ibad*. You instead concentrated on looking up words mechanically. When you discovered that the right word in English was “righteous”, you didn't go back to the Holy Qur'an to ascertain its correct semantics.

You instead came up with your own definition: '**It means: morally right or acting in accord with moral law or characterized by morality.**' While that may well be the correct general meaning of that word, I don't know, I didn't check, but let's assume that it is, it is still irrelevant for the specific context of this verse.

And that is one of the key moment of translational error in the translation process itself. Error number 1.

Because at this stage of the translation process, the real look up for establishing the full semantics of the english word “righteous” which the etymological search gave you, instead of solely being in the Oxford English language dictionary, should have mainly been in the Holy Qur'an itself. That would have automatically taken you to 2:177 and many others like it, which would have defined “righteous” for you very precisely in the full context of the Holy Qur'an, inter alia: ***“and giveth wealth, for love of Him, to kinsfolk and to orphans and the needy and the wayfarer and to those who ask, and to set slaves free; and observeth proper worship and payeth the poor-due.”***

Then you should have returned back to Surah Al-Asr and tried to understand what that Quranic meaning of “righteous” meant in the specific context of Surah Al-Asr **وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** in order to select the most appropriate and closest synonym for that concept in the English

language irrespective of any “internal consistency” and other translation artifacts. That would have led to properly re-framed choices that would be easy for the target audience to understand in the primary context of *haquq-ul-ibad* of this verse fragment:

- “and do good works,” if translating into English
- اور نیک کم کیے if translating into Urdu

The above choices is what you see in the majority of translations of the Holy Qur'an in both English and Urdu.

For error identification to the translation process itself, I'd say this is error number 2: Not choosing the right synonym due to your artificially self-imposed “internal consistency” constraint.

Some academic sure led you astray dear Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar!

These errors I readily surmise are repeated time and again in your translation of the Holy Qur'an because you are evidently NOT a scholar of the Holy Qur'an itself. Scholarship of Arabic grammar and Arabic linguistics, does not automatically confer the scholarship of the Holy Qur'an. It is your misperception, or your unfortunate hubris, if you sadly think so.

## **Additional aids for the user to assist in achieving Semantic Equivalence**

Now let's look at how to facilitate proper reframing for a target audience which is sociologically alien to the original sociological context of the East where the Holy Qur'an originated, and where many matters are implicitly understood due to socialization, due to daily interaction with the Holy Qur'an and Islam within the culture itself – from radio, television, social functions – where Qur'anic language and Islamic concepts have become a part of the local vernacular and forms its lingua franca. Words such as “InshaAllah”, “MashaAllah”, “Alhamdulillah”, are uttered at least a thousand times each day by almost

every person in a Muslim society. Even Christian sweepers in Pakistan who come to clean a Muslim home will often use these terms, and may even have some passing acquaintance with their meaning. West does not share such a sociological framework.

Thus facilitating the understanding of the translation of the Holy Qur'an is necessary because reframing alone does not re-create the Semantic Equivalence automatically in the mind of the Western reader as it does in the mind of the Eastern reader.

The KWIC index can be very useful for this purpose. It stands for Key Word In Context. It is like an ordinary index except with one addition. Each word in the index has a short context statement attached to it. Let me use the word "righteous" to show how it works. The index entry "righteous" would contain a short context statement perhaps excerpted from 2:177, and like an ordinary index, would list the page number on which it occurred for verse 103:3. If the same word "righteous" is used in a different context than the previous one in another Surah, it is repeated as a new index entry in the KWIC index with the new context statement. If it is used in the same context in another Surah, then just an additional page number is appended to the first entry.

I am sure you must be more than familiar with this – many books have KWIC indexes. This of course makes the index a bit bigger, takes a bit longer to compile, is also more art than science and relies a great deal on the translators judgment just like the translation does, but that's just life. A KWIC index in The Sublime Quran would solve so many of your problems. For instance, your problem: **'fifty friends to describe what "righteous" means and none of them could do so'**. Is easily addressed in the KWIC index. You could simply excerpt 2:177 as the context statement.

Your other concerns for why you felt you needed to reframe Allah to God is also straightforwardly solved in the KWIC index. Your deplorable decision to reframe Allah to God for the specious rationaliza-

tions you have given in your Preface is examined further down in this letter.

A KWIC index, and the changes to your translation process as outlined here, will enable you to maintain a very strong Semantic Equivalence for your future edition of The Sublime Quran. Which, I earnestly hope, you will compose but only after acquiring the masterful Scholarship of the Holy Qur'an first. I'll buy a copy of that edition. I plan to return the 6th Edition, 2009 I purchased back to the bookstore as a totally unsatisfactory product.

### Examining the impact of your choice of word for translating **وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ**

Now let's examine the harm done by using **“acted in accord with morality”**. What will the Western audience understand by it? Only how they understand the word “morality” vicariously.

In the West, “to be moral” and “morality” generally mean not to be immoral in personal ethics. Conversely, for the more positivists who act rather than merely refrain, to be moral in personal ethics. To act morally doesn't necessarily imply to the Western mind to do good social works for others, *fallahi kaam* (charitable works), righteous deeds, solely for the love of Allah, as reflected in the afore-quoted 2:177.

I have found no place in Western sociological framework of modernity where the concept of morality has been directly equated with doing good charitable works for others, never mind for the sake of Allah. There is no general notion of **وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** in the lingua franca of the West as it is in the Muslim societies of the East. There is really no precedence to draw semantics to a word which inherently implies personal morality as noted in the Ten Commandments, or in the so called Christian Puritanical work ethic, or in rare cases when one sees someone drowning and recalls the Good Samaritan. Except perhaps

for Solon, the Athenian statesman and lawmaker of antiquity who made it a moral duty to come to the aid of fellow man with selfless moral acts, I am not sure that it necessarily even existed in Western history.

For instance, Bill Gates who does charitable works and gives away hundreds of millions of dollars to vaccinate poor children in India and China, is never referred to in “moral” terms. Only in “generosity” terms, or “philanthropic” terms. Whereas people who don't lie and cheat and kill and deceive and usurp and plunder are thought in “moral” terms.

I will lay a wager with you that if you went back and again asked the same fifty friends whom you had earlier asked **'to describe what “righteous” means and none of them could do so'**, to define what “morality” means, that you will likely get the same answer.

So instead, a more productive wager is if you now ask them what they actually understand by **“acted in accord with morality”** as you used in your translation of Surah Asr, that they will say something similar to what I have described above on the usage of the term “morality”. This will enable you to validate your translation with the same friends whom you trusted for not using “righteous” as the synonym in the first place (as if a focus group of fifty friends is the best modality for collecting cultural linguistic data for reframing a Divine Book). If that is your yardstick for reframing, then the same yardstick will also be validation for you.

My bet is that barely any in your Western focus group of fifty friends will suggest what automatically springs to the mind of the Eastern Muslim who has grown up in Muslim society and whether or not he knows Arabic, when you ask him what **عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** means, even if you don't put the translation **اور نیک کم کیے** before him, many in the streets of Pakistan will tell you that 'do naik amal, charitable works, for the sake of Allah', which is quite close to 2:177: **“and give wealth, for love of Him,”**

Few persons in the West reading your translation for **عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** as **“acted in accord with morality”** will likely ever come up with anything remotely close to doing charitable works. It simply would not occur to them in their sociological and cultural linguistic context that “acted in accord with morality” could ever mean doing good works and deeds for fellow man. He would immediately think of his personal ethics, don't murder, don't plunder, don't lie, etc., in accordance with his understanding of what individual morality means in the West. But had you used the word “do good deeds” - he would have most assuredly learnt that his duty and responsibility transcends his individualism and explicitly requires him to not just be doing no harm to fellow man, but doing actual good deeds for fellow man.

If I have succeeded in tickling your concern and not made a total fool of myself in presumptively writing you this long letter as if you would really care to know the critical opinion of a non-scholar about your monumental work, you can mitigate your concern by creating a KWIC index as a palliative.

## **Other translational artifacts of word focussed translation system**

Let's now look at some common problems which I immediately perceive arising by using word based translation of your system. Surely you must exercise exception handling yourself as these are so basic, and they directly fail your system of “formal equivalence” on word boundary.

The problem occurs with semantics when two or more words are put together in a sentence to create a semantics greater than the sum of the meaning of the individual words.

The expression “It is raining cats and dogs.” is neither about “cats”, nor “dogs”, nor animals, nor living creatures. Idiomatic, allegorical, metaphorical, and other esoteric compound expressions fall



into this category. I refer to them as *complex expressions* in this letter – whose semantics is not necessarily reflected in the meanings of each individual word.

Example: “It is raining cats and dogs.” A semantic equivalence translation into another language will neither include the word “cats” nor “dogs”. And there goes your formal equivalence method on individual word boundaries. Keeping Semantic Equivalence, the statement translated correctly to (reverse translated): “it is raining heavily”!

If the translator did not recognize that this was an idiomatic expression and applied “formal equivalence” by looking up the words “cats”, “dogs”, “raining”, or, decided to do a literal translation, it will create gibberish in the target language no matter how you compose it. Translated incorrectly using “formal equivalence” on word boundary (reverse translated): “cats and dogs are falling from the sky”.

Translating such *complex expressions* is thus self-evidently error prone for the following exact reasons:

- First, the translator does not have domain expertise in the subject matter he is translating and therefore does not recognize a *complex expression*.
- Second, the *complex expression's* semantics is alien to the sociological context of the target audience and reframing cannot adequately express it, thus necessitating interpretation for that specific sociological context.
- Third, the meaning of the *complex expression* itself is unknown in the source language.  
[e.g. allegorical verses, *آيَاتٌ مُتَشَابِهَاتٌ* , defined in verse 3:7, their complexity is examined in Islam: Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-II]

I am sure you are already familiar with such limitations to a much deeper level as a professional translator, and must have encountered

them while translating the Holy Qur'an. Therefore, I surmise that you must have had to ignore the individual word meanings and tried to examine what the *complex expression* meant in the full context of the Holy Qur'an.

In such cases therefore, translating the *complex expression* must have bypassed your “internal consistency” and “formal equivalence” constraints because in order to be reasonably accurate, you would have had to compose its translation the best way you could for achieving Semantic Equivalence without worrying about word usage constraints. I would be most grateful if you would kindly confirm or correct my perception. Or advise if you did not encounter any such *complex expressions* in the Holy Qur'an which could not be handled on word boundary.

A good translation system would have consistent policies to deal with *complex expressions*. Whether to translate, whether to reframe, whether to just pass it intact transliterated, etc.

Wondering how you dealt with some of these matters with any consistency, I looked up your translation for **“He had been among the jinn”** (Surah Al-Kahf 18:50, The Sublime Quran). You did not reframe the word **الْجِنِّ** because reframing is clearly impossible. You simply transliterated it phonetically to “jinn”. You also applied the same transliteration to “Iblis” **وَإِذْ قُلْنَا لِلْمَلَائِكَةِ اسْجُدُوا لِآدَمَ فَسَجَدُوا إِلَّا إِبْلِيسَ** and did not reframe it to “Devil” when it was certainly possible to reframe to the sociological context of the West had you wanted to: **“And mention when We said to the angels: Prostrate to Adam! So they prostrated but Iblis”** (Surah Al-Kahf 18:50, The Sublime Quran).

But you chose to reframe Allah from the very sentence of the Holy Qur'an as dealt with below. This indicates to me that you really didn't have a well defined, well articulated, consistent policy to deal with such things despite all this hoopla about your pristine translational process. That despite your claims to being sectarianly un-biased and

devoid of imparting personal values to the translational process, you in fact permitted personal values to interfere in the matter of translating the most momentous word in the Holy Qur'an, Allah.

This fact is exactly betrayed by this anomaly that you did not also reframe "Iblis" to "Devil" for all the same reasons you gave for reframing Allah to God. I see that you have capitalized "Iblis" correctly, and so you know it is a proper noun and referring to a particular "jinn". But you are also aware that Allah is a proper noun, it is the name of God, a unique singular noun, the very basis of the monotheism of Islam. Allah is the first of God's 99 names. Yet you reframed the very first proper noun, the very unique name Allah, the one most recognized among Muslims the world over, to a general name "God" – yes even though they are semantically equivalent in the same way that a proper noun is equivalent to a unique singular noun in representing that same singular entity but with a name.

Thus by your inconsistency of translation, while you acquaint the Western world with the Quranic name of the devil "Iblis", you don't acquaint the Western world with the Quranic name of God, Allah. **The reframing is clearly arbitrary and driven primarily by your overarching policy preferences for your translation project.**

As you can clearly see, you do have an MRD (Marketing Requirements Document, see below) in which your overarching policy preference has been specified. This is why the same class of word is transliterated vs. reframed differently based entirely on personal bias and overarching policy preference rather than on a consistent value-free translation policy of how to handle similar words and proper nouns consistently in the translation process. While you claimed to be non-Sectarian and value-free in your translation implying you were presenting a very objective translation of the Holy Qur'an. But what I have just demonstrated unequivocally is that you have applied overarching policy preferences to the translation. This is discussed below.

But returning to the main point which I wish to emphasize here.

Having direct domain expertise in the subject matter being translated determines the credibility and fidelity of the translation, and not just expertise in the language of its expression which is taken for granted for any expert translator applying for a translation job.

For deriving your own logical arguments against the traditional understanding of 4:34 in your translation of the Holy Qur'an, you endeavored to acquire some domain expertise for that specific verse fragment in order to arrive at the most logical, sensible translation. Your utmost priority in that case was indeed Semantic Equivalence. You strived to achieve it. You didn't just do word look ups alone in your database, but you researched the Holy Qur'an, presumably from end to end, for gaining a deeper understanding of just that one single verse fragment in the entire context of the message of the Holy Qur'an.

And I maintain that one can't get away with not doing such due diligence in even far greater depth and deliberation for every single verse of the Holy Qur'an, all 6236 verses. Semantic Equivalence as the single unique invariant to uphold demands it. And that surely requires explicit masterful scholarship of the Holy Qur'an.

I would like to say that your argumentative logic for 4:34 based on citing 2:231 is prima facie sensible and wise. I can't refute it and nor would I wish to if it makes sense – but I am not a scholar, never mind erudite in the mysteries of the Holy Qur'an and Islam. If the Holy Qur'an has gone into such minutiae of what to do with your wife in the bedroom and other domestic matters, just as it has gone into other minutiae on legislative matters, it surely must have some Wisdom, some pertinence. I do not possess the domain expertise to comprehend it. I just seek the low hanging most visible fruits and that's plenty for me.

So – 'don't beat your wife' or 'divorce her amicably', is just as great a platitude as 'if you kill your wife you go to jail pal.'

The Ten Commandments didn't prevent any killings whatsoever.

Neither did the Bible.

And neither did the Holy Qur'an.

The early Muslims killed each other in the most horrendous internecine bloodshed right after the death of Prophet of Islam. Recall the bloody battles of Jaml, Siffin, Naharwan. In Jaml, the holy wife of the Prophet of Islam along with his many famous companions were pitted against the son in-law of the Prophet of Islam who also happened to be the Ameer-ul-momineen and 4th Caliph of the Muslims at that time. The Prophet's own grandson was mercilessly slaughtered along with all his male family members and children save one in the hot plains of Karbala by Qur'an toting Muslims. His womenfolk and children including the granddaughters of the Prophet of Islam, were mercilessly beaten up, incarcerated, dishonored, marched barefoot in chains to Damascus to the court of the Muslim caliph all the way from the burning plains of Mesopotamia by the same Qur'an toting Muslims. I believe you are more familiar with Muslim history than I.

You really can't be so naïve in making so much headline making public hoopla on 4:34 in the Western media as to believe that what's written in a holy book modulates crimes, greed, lust, power, among people do you?

And what happens in a bedroom is entirely of passion – the good and the bad. No Holy Book has moderated crimes of passion when reason is lost in anger any more than it has moderated the premeditated slaughter undertaken with full reasoned planning and heartless execution.

Anecdotally speaking, as a student at MIT decades ago, I spent an evening field trip for my psychology studies in Behavior Control with other students and professor Steve Chorover ( <http://bcs.mit.edu/people/chorover.html> ), in the Walpole prison near Boston. We were surrounded by the most respectable looking white folks attired in dinner jackets, smoking pipes and cigars. All had been

convicted for manslaughter for crimes of passion, including murder. We didn't of course know it at the time what their crimes were as part of the study. More to the point here, it does not matter what's written in any holy book – Muslims' or Christians' or Hindus' or Jews'. People will do what people will do in anger, and in premeditation. No moral code in a book can stop it.

It is your grave misconception that Muslims beat their wives because the Holy Qur'an gives them permission to beat their wives. Muslims also kill their wives, do honor killings of their children and family members, and a thousand other grotesque and equally criminal things in Muslim societies – **and the Holy Qur'an strictly forbids it all.**

And Muslims do no more horrendous acts than the pious Western Christians and holy Western Jews who commit the most heinous crimes, and monumental crimes against humanity which are on-going even as I write this. The white man today is calculatingly killing and raping far more Muslim women on a daily basis with “shock and awe”, drone attacks, military occupation, to the thunderous silence of Western champions of human rights than any Muslims assaulting their wives in domestic quarrels because of 4:34. But of course it is Islam which needs to be reformed first with a new translation of the Holy Qur'an. Daniel Pipes must be feeling rather pleased with himself for this fortuitous gift. More in part-3 below where your statement to Salem News “*bring reform to Islam*” is examined.

## **Reframing Allah to God and overarching policy preferences**

Before I finally end this layman's dissection of your translation of the Holy Qur'an which I hope you will offer corrections for its misperceptions, I briefly wish to comment on your reframing of Allah to God in your translation.

In the aforementioned dissection, I have identified Semantic Equivalence as the holy grail of any translation system dependent only upon the overarching goals and policies of the translation project, and not dependent upon the artifacts of the translation process.

Here I look at the overarching policy preferences which define the flavor and scope of the end product. In marketing terms, it is what would go into the MRD (Marketing Requirements Document) for any consumer product before its development is commissioned or undertaken.

The MRD policies depend entirely on the motivation for the translation which in turn determines the specific translation policies to use in the translation system. I will specifically limit myself to the translation of the Holy Qur'an and not speak in general terms.

For a most unusual spiritual living holy book which is read or recited daily in the vast majority of homes among the 1.6 billion Muslims worldwide, to attempt to translate the Holy Qur'an is a burden. A great burden which I am certain you have felt. No translator can escape feeling it.

It is a burden because it can make a great deal of impact. This impact can be both positive, as well as NEGATIVE.

Religion has been the most common Trojan Horse to control people from time immemorial. From the Dark Ages of Christianity to the modern times, we see all Holy Books abused for social and political control. Some of this is discussed in later parts.

Suffice it to say here that a Holy Book like the Holy Qur'an is not in a political and social vacuum. It is not just a religious issue. A new translation of the Holy Qur'an can just as easily be used as a tool of subversion and cognitive infiltration for "introducing beneficial cognitive diversity", as for promulgating genuinely fresh translation full of innocence. The big words in that preceding sentence are borrowed from a Harvard Law professor who is or was President Obama's information czar. He deemed the utility of what he called "beneficial

cognitive diversity”, meaning promulgating dissension and de-focus in the guise of promoting diversity of views, of immense significance to statecraft. He identified how to effectively use “cognitive infiltration” to subvert from within. It is not a new thing. It has existed for as long as mankind has existed. And every empire has subverted religion for imperial purposes. See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization, Islam vs. Secular Humanism and World Government, Case Study in Mantra Creation and Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to hijack? Part-I for how cognitive infiltration is made to work on your enemy's religion.

Even a superficial glance at history will show how it has worked on one's own religion to control one's own people in the name of religion. You have yourself made passing reference to Muslim history in one of your videos and how it has been ruled by successive tyrants save one in the often glorified Muslim dynastical empires of the 700 year supremacy of Muslims. The religion of Islam was their first point of subversion in order to rule. They employ both mercenaries as well as useful idiots for their agendas.

So when undertaking the translation of the Holy Qur'an, as when dealing with any consumer product to inform, to educate, to entertain, to make their lives easier, and to subvert, some overarching strategic policy calculus always goes into its MRD.

Very clearly, for your translation, The Sublime Quran, there were several key overarching policy points that you have described in your Preface which went into your translation project. Your Allah to God reframing was explicitly done according to those overarching policies and beliefs. Some may call it an agenda, or personal preference, or subjective bias, or the MRD requirement for defining the overall parameters of the translation project. These are all equivalent terms.

I will just briefly examine only the actual significance of your policy as I see it. All references are to your Preface. I invite you to refute it if you can. I invite you to converse with me in more depth if you wish. Or, if there is overriding benefit in what I say, then **في سبيل**



اللَّهُ be convinced by it on the anvil of logic for your next most excellent edition of The Sublime Quran.

You say people in the West are unfamiliar with the word Allah, and for “inclusiveness”, you reframed Allah to God.

Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar, if in these times of information age and global village, people picking up the Holy Qur'an aren't able to tell that Allah means God, then God help them!

No learned Jewish Rabbi I suspect would ever reframe Yahweh, Jews' most sacred name for God, as anything but Yahweh, and with great religious and cultural pride. That's because the agenda of the Rabbis is to theologically unite the Jews of Diaspora, instill and affirm Jewish fraternal-hood, and make the goyems of the world aware of the Jewish heritage (among other matters). When I go to study Judaism, the first thing I learn is how to pronounce their name for God. And I learn it with respect and am quite happy to know it.

No learned Hindu Swami I suspect would ever reframe the names of all their gods into English “God”. So Ram has stayed Ram, Vishnu has stayed Vishnu, Ganpati Papa has remained Ganpati Papa and so on so forth. Even Bollywood movies which are watched with great interest in the West have endeavored to popularize the names of their Hindu gods with great cultural pride.

But look what you have accomplished:

- You did not teach in your translation of the Holy Qur'an that the name of its Author is pronounced Allah.
- You separated your Western Muslim audience not just from the Eastern Muslims who ubiquitously utter Allah at every street corner and a thousand times each day, but also from the beauty of uttering the name Allah as they read your translation
- Imagine that your translation of the Holy Qur'an, or one like it with even more artifacts of *“bring reform to Islam”*, by the fiat of power became the equivalent of the King James Ver-

sion of the Bible in the West. (see KJV in part 2) Even before one single generation has passed on, those weaned on such a sanctioned translation of the Holy Quran will not know the word Allah. Perhaps they may also not know many things in the “reformed Islam”.

Just the aforementioned significance of your overarching policy trumps every single argument you have presented to the public in your Preface to justify your not using the name of Allah. I hope this alone is sufficient to convince you.

But permit me to continue.

If the real intent of your translation of the Holy Qur'an was to genuinely teach the religion of Islam as defined in the Holy Qur'an to Muslims of the West by bringing the words of the Holy Qur'an closer to them in their own native language, rather than merely be the Nobel prize winning intellectual reference book for the departments of Middle Eastern Studies in the over 2000 universities in America, then the first thing to teach would be the name **Allah**. Just as every Muslim child among the 1.6 billion Muslims worldwide is taught from the very first day of birth when Azaan is gently echoed in their ears.

Your policy itself is specious. Do you think that the suave Western Muslim who informs himself from your Holy Qur'an will never say **Bismillah**? Right there is the name of Allah shining through it. So what did you achieve by omitting it from the translation? Or have you primarily written this Qur'an for non-Muslims who couldn't care less?

As part of the virtuous practice of Islam, learning the beautiful 99 names of Allah is considered an act of worship. So is your translation of the Holy Qur'an merely for academic studies in American universities? They don't read the Holy Qur'an as an act of worship. At best for comparative religious studies. Even there they won't know from your translation that God is named Allah in Islam. But Muslims do read the Holy Qur'an as an act of worship. In fact, we tend to err in the oppos-

ite direction – we don't study it enough to uncover its meanings. So what did you achieve by masking the name Allah out from the translation?

A sensible self-aware translator who was genuinely concerned with all the matters listed in the Preface of The Sublime Quran could also have addressed them more effectively as follows:

- Required the reader picking up the Holy Qur'an for the first time to minimally get acquainted with how God is pronounced in Islam. It is pronounced as Allah.
- Provided a simple introduction page where it was explained that the name of God in Islam is Allah, that it is the same one God that all human beings think of when they think of a monotheist creator irrespective of their religion.
- Just as you employed the Preface to explain the virtues of your translation system, you could have devoted a page, right before the very first Surah to explain this so that no one would miss it.

You made the point that Muslims don't have monopoly on the word Allah and that others use it too. How is that relevant? Muslims don't care how many different religions use the word Allah for God in their translated works in Arabic. We are delighted that Christian Arabs and Jewish Arab use it. All we care is that we as Muslims use the word Allah for God because Allah has so defined it in his own religion of Islam for us Muslims.

For a translation of the Holy Qur'an to drop the word Allah is a travesty in the best case. It is agendist in the worst case – one which gels from supping with Daniel Pipes to come up with every possible specious reason for dropping Allah as among the baby steps for “moderate Islam”.

I understand that your work strives to speak to the average American who knows no better, who is so dumbed down that Allah has to

be translated as God before he will understand the Holy Qur'an, or feel at home even opening it, and to be “inclusive” of all dumb jack asses too lazy to learn that the name used for God in Islam is Allah, but energetic enough to spend hours upon hours reading the Holy Qur'an. Honestly, where will you find such a silly oxymoron even in America? Only in your imagination.

The zenith of any virtuous scholarship dictates not pandering to the lowest level of public intelligence, nor to anyone's ignorance. A scholarship must instead endeavor to pull the audience up, not lower itself to their level of ignorance in order to pander to the new mantra of “inclusiveness”. Another name for it is “beneficial cognitive diversity” and you cannot convince me otherwise. But I hope I have convinced you.

---

## Part-2

### Your reference to the King James Version of Bible (KJV)

I would like to comment at length on your repeated reference to the King James Bible which you have cited with some veneration in the Preface, in your reply letter **“I was told by a friend that this is how they translated the KJV and that it is called formal equivalence.”**, and elsewhere in your public interviews attempting to confer indirect credibility to your translation techniques by association. Or at

least that is how it appears to me. You have repeated **“I was told by a friend ...KJV”** countless times, even in your reply letter to me. Apart from the fact that you also appear to be hedging when you caveat it with **“I was told by a friend”**, you also appear to be laboring under considerable misperceptions.

I know only a little bit about the King James Version of the Bible – but what little I do know is quite sufficient for me to hold the following judgment unequivocally. I would like to share it with you.

KJV fixed into the Bible in English from its source renderings all the mumbo jumbo of Christian theology necessary for promulgating the British empire and its *la mission civilisatrice*. That's the first order overarching problem in the so called "seminal" translation of the Bible. It has been fixed by a King seeking empire. (see details below) Do you honestly believe that Jesus, had anything to do with empire or kings? Then how comes empire is rushing to adopt Jesus? Only because the “Jesus” they are adopting serves their interests. And endless generations of people will be born and socialized into that officially sanctioned “Jesus” with utmost piety and faith.

Moreover there is absolutely no internal consistency of thought in it. Show me internal consistency in the Holy Bible for the translational properties you claim, even for syntax and vocabulary, writing style, never mind semantics! One would of course have to also study the original in order to demonstrate those imaginary translational properties for the translated version now won't one?

Who has access to the original sources? Can you access and read the Greek and who knows which other texts that went into the translation source set?

Thus anyone can make any academic claim about the Bible and get away with it. The claims cannot be authenticated so why not make them. They can write papers and publish them in respectable journals – who is gonna be able to verify it? They can even offer its purity of translation method as the reason for KJV's longevity too. Or the bless-

ings of the Holy Ghost as the reason for its longevity.

However those who have studied history and the power of empires to promulgate their values ought to know better about how religion is used.

The reason for the longevity of KJV translation has little to do with the “purity” of its translation process or its linguistics. No doubt the Holy Bible inspires immense faith among believing Christians just as the Holy Qur'an inspires among believing Muslims. For Christian people of faith, such matters as the method **“they translated the KJV and that it is called formal equivalence.”** is totally irrelevant, whether that statement is true or not. It plays no role in their faith. No Christian reads the Bible for its linguistic content. They read it because it is the word of God for them. It is their prayer book and that's the end of it. As a prayer book, it is as Holy to the Christians as the Qur'an is Holy to the Muslims. They each accept the religion they open their eyes in and are socialized into.

Empiricism indicates that the reason for the longevity of KJV translation and its global ubiquity had a lot to do with the East India Company and Britannia's *la mission civilisatrice* upon the *'untermenschen'* which they carried on for 400 years.

That mission has evidently now been taken over by the legatees of the previous empire in exactly the same fashion – watch this video of the mission of “Jesus” to Afghanistan, and read this report by Jeremy Scahill. Billy Graham's son spoke of bringing bread and “Jesus” to Iraq in 2003 with such missionary zeal that I felt I was seeing the East India Company operate under a new flag to bring the latest edition of KJV to the Muslims.

I know the *white man's burden* all too well. Lord Macaulay separated us in the Indo subcontinent from our native languages proclaiming (reproducing the quote already given for the emphasis it deserves): **“that a single shelf of a good European library was worth the whole native literature of India and Arabia.”** And the white man taught us

English in the sub-continent at the نيزه (point of a lance) of colonialism. Even today the Muslims are more familiar with the Bible than the West is familiar with the Holy Qur'an.

That system of occupation and colonization, the free trade mantra of the East India Company backed by the naval armada of home Britannia, is the real unhidden secret of why KJV is ubiquitous today. Not because of linguistics or purity of translation or other such silly nonsense. But because of empire. It is the same way as when the Bible became ubiquitous in the Roman Empire, and thereafter as the Crusaders' legacy.

If you read the modern day Bible, including the “new” ones derived from KJV with any degree of interest and fascination, you would already know that the New Testament is a hodge-podge, nay a veritable kitchen sink of ideas which has misled the modern Christians even in understanding their own lofty religion of Jesus. This is independent of faith. People believe in all sorts of things and are willing to die for their beliefs. This is looking analytically at what it's actually saying. See for instance this nonsense [[tinyurl.com/islam-knowledge-socialization#Submit-to-Authority-Honor-the-King](http://tinyurl.com/islam-knowledge-socialization#Submit-to-Authority-Honor-the-King)] sermon for promulgating servitude to the rulers, drawn directly from the KJV Bible Romans 13. A sermon that is reigning supreme in the West's police states today to corral its good citizenry to obedience to tyranny.

Or witness the criminal support for Christian Zionism that is dug out from the verses of the Bible by America's Bible Belt for directly aiding in the dispossession and genocide of an innocent peoples from their own ancestral homeland even while the rest of the world watches. The former President George W. Bush's largest electoral base was in the Evangelical Bible Belt which is demonizing Islam on a daily basis. Have you watched the 700 Club? They brought him to power twice.

The Evangelical pastor in Florida even had Qur'an burning festivities. The pastor's book, titled “Islam is of the Devil”, is a direct out-

come of using the Holy Bible to demonize the Muslims and our religion. I don't know what exactly they draw upon from the Bible to malign the religion of Islam and Muslims, but 700 Club et. al., are always holding the KJV prayer book in one hand while they berate Muslims and the religion of Islam with the other. They are today the lead drum-beaters for “reforming Islam” (my next topic below)

All these KJV endorsed matters the moral Christians, those human beings with any inner moral compass, find appalling and disgusting. But they evidently also find maintaining dignified silence as the better part of valor.

The following are statements of fact which gave birth to KJV. English was just many broken dialects which could not even be understood by people of the same immediate geography in 1600 AD, until Francis Bacon/Shakespeare/King James I (all these names overlap in time and whether *nom de plumes* or not, these literary identities shared the same agendas for language promulgation as the King) made concerted efforts to create a new vocabulary and standard language for the empire being birthed.

The Bible translation sanctioned by the King, and the Shakespeare plays, were the two most significant language contributions for promulgating the new imperial *lingua franca* and the imperial State religion to the rest of the world. This motivation is little different than the first canonical compilation of the Bible which was sanctioned by the Council of Nicea to adopt Christianity as the state religion of the Roman Empire. So let me repeat that aforementioned statement once again: Do you honestly believe that Jesus, had anything to do with empire? Then how comes empire is rushing to adopt Jesus? Only because the “Jesus” they are adopting serves their interests. And endless generations of people will be born and socialized into that officially sanctioned “Jesus”!

Do we care what methods of academic purity the Council of Nicea employed to standardize the New Testament as it exists today?



Which, as legend goes (as documented in the book *Jesus Prophet of Islam* by Muhammad Ata Ur Rahman if I recall correctly), the Council of Nicea prayed to the Holy Ghost to guide them in the selection of the most accurate gospels which most closely endorsed Trinity. It is recorded, perhaps only anecdotally I am not sure since it sounds entirely absurd, that the Council at the end of their deliberations, finally put all existent gospels in a room, locked the door from outside, invited the *Holy Ghost* to sort out the most authentic rendering of the teachings of the *Father* and the *Son* and to percolate those gospels to the top of the stack, unlocked the door next day, picked up the top four gospels as the official sanctioning of the Holy Ghost of divine Christianity for all mankind for all times, and burned all the rest. The top four just happened to be Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John – all advocating Pauline Christianity, the Holy Trinity, or not inimical to it.

If we are sensible, do we not examine the final result at the end of any process to adjudicate the goodness of the process itself? Or, do we blindly adjudicate the result by the supposed purity of the process – irrespective of what result we get?

Do we assume the fruit is sweet just because the gardener has done his due diligence in watering the tree?

Or do we go by the sensible saying, *the proof of the pudding is in the eating?*

In the case of the Council of Nicea, we see that a great deal of self-serving selectivity went into that original Bible compilation which has now ruled Christendom in every language for over 1700 years. That is the source base for KJV.

The near universality of the Bible among 3 billion Christians, the largest religious group on earth today, is no more a testimony to the method of its astonishing compilation by super-natural forces for the veritable teachings of noble Jesus than KJV is for its 17th century re-rendering.

---

## Part-3

### Your interview with Tim King of Salem News and “*bring reform to Islam*”

You made an interesting hypothetical argument for your famous verse 4:34 in your interview to Salem News [2]:

**'LB: First of all, I asked: When this verse was revealed to the blessed Prophet, who was unlettered, did he sit back and say: Let me see. Is this a transitive or intransitive verb? No. We know from his behavior that he “went away.”'**

While the Prophet of Islam may have been christened “unlettered”, *ummi*, he was also the harbinger of a grammatically correct Holy Qur'an which has in fact, defined the grammar for the Arabic language and who would know this more than translator of the Holy Qur'an. Do you seriously imagine that the Prophet of Islam was merely a glorified parrot when he uttered the directives of God from his “unlettered” mouth?

For heaven's sake, the Prophet of Islam is also called the “Speaking Qur'an”. A speaking Qur'an which does not know its own grammar?

Why preface your comment in that interview statement with the word “unlettered” unless you meant to imply that the Speaking Qur'an didn't understand the lovely language of the Holy Qur'an, or its imposing grammar, or its unmatched syntax, but only its semantics? Does

that make any logical sense? Or does it indicate an absurdity looming up?

Please refer to the very first revelation of the very first verse of the Holy Qur'an: **اقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ** "Read in the name of your Lord Who created." (Surah Al-Alaq 96:1) Is the Author of the Holy Qur'an clowning around that It tells Its own Prophet to "Iqra", Read, if the Prophet can't "Iqra"? I will leave you as the expert in Arabic etymology to figure out all the many meanings of "Iqra". At least one of them, the most common, is to Read. Suffice it to suggest here that "unlettered" semantics can only mean the Prophet had no human teacher. The Prophet of Islam's teacher was the Author of the Holy Qur'an directly. The One who made Muhammad His *Ullul Azam* Prophet and taught him all the *ilm*. It was confirmed by the Prophet of Islam himself: "*Ana madinatul ilmi ...*" **I am the city of knowledge.** Otherwise, how could the Author of the Holy Qur'an command the Prophet to "Read in the name of your Lord" if the Prophet couldn't read?

Therefore, all allegations, insinuations, snide remarks, and gratuitous prefacing of any kind which imply directly or indirectly that the Prophet of Islam was illiterate, or could not Read, or didn't understand the grammar of the Holy Qur'an even when he is himself the Speaking Qur'an, or that he was just a talking parrot of Islam, are at best misinformed.

Moreover, no talking parrot would ever be commanded to be obeyed at the same level of precedence as the Author of the Holy Qur'an Himself: **يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا أَطِيعُوا اللَّهَ وَأَطِيعُوا الرَّسُولَ** ( O you who believe! obey Allah and obey the Messenger verse fragment Surah An-Nisa 4:59). Unless of course if one now wishes to call Allah an absurd deity who on the one hand gives command obedience precedence to His *Ullul Azam* Messenger equal to His own command obedience, and on the other hand deprives his Messenger of the *ilm* to match that comparable command obedience stature.... driving one deeper and deeper into the pit of ignominy.

Q.E.D.

Dear Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar: No respectable translator of the Holy Qur'an can obviously be unaware of such straightforward low hanging fruits of the Holy Qur'an about the Prophet of Islam. Therefore, I hope that I only hastily misunderstood your gratuitously prefacing of “unlettered” to the hypothetically constructed rhetorical question: *'When this verse was revealed to the blessed Prophet, who was unlettered, did he sit back and say: Let me see. Is this a transitive or intransitive verb? No. We know from his behavior.'* And that you naturally agree one hundred percent with the unarguable logic I have demonstrated above.

Perhaps you might consider leaving a clarifying amendment with Tim King to be posted in the same interview so that no one comes away with the grotesque misimpression that an expert grammarian translator of the Holy Qur'an has thought the Prophet of Islam himself did not know the grammar of the very Qur'an of which he was the sole Exemplar, and that the translator of the Holy Qur'an knows more than the Messenger of Allah. People nowadays will believe any absurdity if presented by an “expert”.

### **Your statement “*bring reform to Islam*”**

You made another disturbing statement in that interview to Salem News which is an outright gift to the likes of “moderate Islam” flag bearers such as Daniel Pipes: *'Yes, of course, Tim. And I would like to add that the other problem I have faced here in the States is that mainstream publishers and their agents are often not supportive of the attempt by American Muslims to bring reform to Islam. I would hope that this would change in time.'*

The Western hegemons have the mantra of “*reforming Islam*” and you have the desire to “*bring reform to Islam.*” I am deeply disturbed by this synergy. For the translator of the Holy Qur'an to be re-

laying the same message as the agents of empire that is bombing Muslim nations to smithereens while carrying to them their *la mission civilisatrice*, is unforgivable. Any time anyone uses the words “*bring reform to Islam*” in the media, I sense either an agent or asset of empire, or a useful idiot.

Please see my carefully researched work in this domain if unfamiliar with what I speak of. Here is a [link](#) [3] to a very detailed study in psychological warfare. The link directly points to a section within it titled '**Taking a Deeper Look into the Dynamics of Mantra Creation: Islamofascism**'. It unarguably demonstrates the clear diabolical abuse of the word “Islam”. You have inadvertently heaped the exact same abuse as Bernard Lewis of Princeton who wrote the famous book: “Crisis of Islam – Holy War and Unholy Terror”, and the late Samuel Huntington of Harvard made famous among Muslims by his book “The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order”

You surely could not have meant 'reform the religion of Islam' for which the Holy Qur'an stated: “This day have I perfected for you your religion and completed My favor on you **and chosen for you Islam as a religion;**” ( Arabic **الْيَوْمَ أَكْمَلْتُ لَكُمْ دِينَكُمْ وَأَتَمَمْتُ عَلَيْكُمْ نِعْمَتِي وَرَضِيْتُ لَكُمُ الْإِسْلَامَ دِينًا** Holy Qur'an, Surah Al-Maida 5:3 )

### **You are going to reform what Allah [perfected]?**

You surely must have meant to say 'reform the misunderstandings among the Muslims regarding Islam.'

Then why not just say exactly what you mean?

Does the statement “*bring reform to Islam*” mean the same thing as '**bring reform to Muslims**' to a grammarian and linguist who has translated the Holy Qur'an from Arabic into English which requires expert syntax **AND** semantics command of both languages?

The word “Islam” is different from the word “Muslim” even though they might share the same root. One is not interchangeable with the other. Who more than the translator of the Holy Qur'an would

know that fact! Yet you made that mistake by stating: ***“bring reform to Islam.”***

Dear Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar: Why do you gratuitously overload the semantics of the word Islam in this way? I have heard you repeat your “reform Islam” mantra line time and again and therefore I know that unlike the previous case examined above, this utterance mistake is not just a mis-spoke. As a professional psychologist with a Ph.D. in that discipline, you surely cannot be unaware of the power of psychological warfare.

The study link which I mentioned above meticulously dissects how the word “Islam” is Machiavellianly misused to synthesize the mantra of “militant Islam”. The Hegelian Dialectic of that is “moderate Islam” and its flag-bearer is “reform Islam”. Please read the subsection titled: **'The Collateral Damage to Language for Synthesizing the Doctrinal Motivation of Islamofascism'** as part of this letter. That entire subsection is immediately pertinent and is not merely a study reference. It is incorporated into this letter by reference.

When one is not part of that imperial game, one might think it prudent to not inadvertently contribute gratuitous ammunition to that game.

You surely cannot be unaware of the larger political context in which the mantra of “reform Islam” is being pushed forward in the West. Every time you utter the words ***“bring reform to Islam”*** you will find the agendist and the news media flocking to you like flies drawn to sweet sweet honey. Haven't you noticed it already? If not, do look for them – these will be all the “reform” oriented closet Secular Humanists (from both the Left and the Right) praising your work, the various feminists who have little to do with practicing Islam in their own lives but will be advocating for your saintly mantra of ***“bring reform to Islam.”***

Therefore, sanity, wisdom, and commonsense in these diabolical times indicate to not make so much public hoopla about your eureka

moment on 4:34 whose practical utility itself is nil as already demonstrated in part-1 above. Glamorizing this issue in the West, as you have evidently been doing over the past four years – it's the first thing for instance which is brought up in your interview with Tim King at Salem News as if that's the sum total of your work in *The Sublime Quran*, and look at the eye catching propagandizing title of the Sunday Times of 2007 cited at the very top – is hardly going to be beneficial to Muslims. Is that your interest – to be of benefit to Muslims? We neither benefit from your translation of the Holy Qur'an as I have already demonstrated in part-1 above, and nor do we benefit from your “*bring reform to Islam.*”

Even if you are an American Muslim and you feel that you have nothing to do with other backward Eastern Muslim nations who use 4:34 to *beat their wives*, and that your interest is only the Western English enabled progressive and suave Muslims of America who don't use 4:34 to *beat their wife*, then may I remind you that America today is a police state. And your country is waging perpetual wars upon many Muslim nations simultaneously. The casualty incurred by “shock and awe”, in drone attacks, and in prison and judicial abuses upon Eastern Muslim women whose human rights you are so concerned about far outstrip any injuries in domestic abuse pertinent to 4:34. The sheer number of Muslim women killed, raped, incarcerated, made homeless, and deprived of their loved ones since 9/11 by American bombs doesn't seem to bother very many American women activists.

The abuse suffered by this frail woman who was sentenced to 86 years in prison by an American judge evokes few expressions of genuine sympathy from American women championing women's rights among Muslims in our Muslim countries.

Today, almost all Western champions of human rights for our Muslim nations only carry the empire's message, its *la mission civilisatrice*, its *white man's burden*. Muslims of the East remain unimpressed.

Anyone shouting “reform Islam”, “moderate Islam” is an asset, agent, stooge, or useful idiot of empire's Hegelian Dialectic.

We have plenty of native informants and house negroes in our Muslim nations who echo the same message. And they derive much mileage in empire's media, its universities, its talk show circuits, its think tanks, etc. More and more Western Muslims are daily joining that group. I have written a detailed FAQ describing the characteristics of the 'Intellectual Negro', my neologism, to identify a mutated strain of the house negro which is new to modernity:

'This Negro, the “Intellectual Negro”, is very sophisticated, and often very intelligent with advanced academic and/or public credentials. [He or She] will appear to be an outspoken voice of dissent in favor of the downtrodden and the oppressed, typically from the 'left-liberal' nexus, but will still devilishly manage to echo the massa's core message.'

Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar, thank you very much for your time. If I have misperceived, misinterpreted, or just got it plain wrong, I would be most happy if you would offer corrections. Where I am correct, I thank my Creator Allah for His many gifts which feebly enabled me to articulate the truths in this letter in the state of fasting such that you agreed they were truthful. Where I made a mistake, I beg your forgiveness.

May Allah reward you and your family for your strivings for Haq.

Best wishes,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California



---

## Correspondence with Laleh Bakhtiar

**To:** laleh@bakhtiar.org

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** The Sublime Quran

**Date:** Thu, Aug 4, 2011 at 7:36 PM

Dear Dr. Laleh,

Assalaam Alekum, Ramadan Mubarik.

I am writing you because today I purchased a copy of The Sublime Quran, your translation of the Holy Qur'an, and would like to ask a question pertaining to your translation.

I purchased your book after reading the Preface as it impressed me immediately. When I looked at the fruit of your method of formal equivalence by turning to one of my favorite surah's, I was puzzled. And I write to inquire if you might perhaps explain it. Surah Al-Asr, 103, you have translated **وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** as "and ones who have acted in accord with morality". How did pious deeds, or righteous deeds, or good works translate as "accord with morality"? They are not equivalent by any means. I am not a linguist but the meaning each brings to mind is completely different. Especially when you exactly noted in the Preface that other translations suffered from interpretation and you were going to adhere to strict formal equivalence? This is what attracted me to your translation.

If you can kindly explain your reasoning for that choice of word, I can

better understand other cases of "unusual" translation which will surely arise as I read through your momentous work.

May Allah reward you and your family for your strivings for Haq.

Best wishes,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California

---

**To: "Project Humanbeingsfirst.org"**

**From: Laleh Bakhtiar laleh@bakhtiar.org**

**Subject: The Sublime Quran**

**Date: Fri, Aug 5, 2011 at 3:44 AM**

Dear Zahir Ebrahim,

Alaykum salam. Ramadan mubarak to you and yours, as well.

Thank you for your question.

You will find the 129 times that salaha appears, the word is translated the same depending upon whether or not it is the perfect form of the verb or active participle.

As I mentioned in the Preface, I began with the words in order to assure internal consistency and reliability in the translation. I was told by a friend that this is how they translated the KJV and that it is called formal equivalence.

I had asked fifty friends to describe what “righteous” means and none of them could do so. It means: morally right or acting in accord with moral law or characterized by morality. Therefore, I arrived at one who does or acts in accord with morality.

I hope this answers your question.

Peace,

Laleh Bakhtiar, Ph. D.

---

## Footnotes

[1] <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/08/kazi-org-snapshot-front-page-august-9-2011.jpg>

[2] <http://salem-news.com/articles/april142011/bakhtiar-interview-tk.php>

[3] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/05/note-on-mighty-wurlitzer.html#Case-Study-Mantra-Creation>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Critique-Laleh-Bakhtiar-Zahir>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/critique-laleh-bakhtiar-sublime-quran.html>

Date of Letter: 08/08/2011 17:00:06 14000

## **Appendix-A: Letter to the Distributor of Laleh Bakhtiar's Sublime Quran**

**To:** Kazi Publishers and Distributors Chicago info@kazi.org

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran By Zahir Ebrahim

**Date:** Tue, Aug 9, 2011 at 12:27 AM

**Dear Kazi Publishers,**

Assalaam Alekum. Ramadan Mubarak.

I noted that you are featuring the beautiful cover of The Sublime Quran on the front page of your website and you are also listed as Distributors on its copyright page. Therefore, I would like to draw your kind attention to my detailed critique of the translation. Its URL for online and PDF are listed below. The critique was sent to Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar and an excerpt of the critique is reproduced below. It was also shared with many Muslim mosque boards and Muslim organizations with an introduction letter prefacing it which is what I am sending you.

Thank you for your time.

Zahir Ebrahim.

California

----- Appended Letter -----

From: Project Humanbeingsfirst.org <humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com>

Date: Mon, Aug 8, 2011 at 5:39 PM

Subject: Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran By Zahir Ebrahim

To: Muslim mosque boards, Muslim organizations, and Muslim friends and colleagues

AsSalaam O Alekum.

I have written a very detailed critique of an English translation of the Holy Quran called **The Sublime Quran** using my standard for evaluation, inter alia, Surah Al-Asr.

This English translation is written by a very famous American Muslim woman scholar who has translated dozens of inaccessible Eastern Muslim scholarship into English, including from Farsi, some of which I have greatly benefited from myself. Her name is Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar and she is (or was) a protégé of Seyyed Hossein Nasr, University Professor, The George Washington University, when Nasr was teaching at Tehran University in 1964.

If you are into reading books, or browsing books in your mosque book store, you would be quite familiar with the name Laleh Bakhtiar. That is what first prompted me to pick up her translation of the Holy Qur'an in my local bookstore just a few days ago as I went to purchase a copy to read and study during this blessed month of Ramadan. The Preface of her translation fascinated me, so instead of purchasing what I intended to purchase, a big print copy of Shakir's translation which I find easiest to read in English, I purchased her's. I brought it home and said to myself, let me see how she has translated Surah Asr, my favorite Surah, before I spend my time reading the rest.

And that's when I immediately wrote her my first inquiry letter. She graciously replied the very next day. And that has led to this 36 page critique which I wrote between the 4th of Ramadan and today, the 8th

of Ramadan, August 8, 2011. I am only copying the beginning excerpt from the letter I sent to Laleh Bakhtiar containing my critique. If you are interested in perceptively understanding how religion and empire politically intersect, why we are suddenly seeing new translations of the Holy Quran in English by people not fully equipped to undertake such a momentous burden, why we have the "reform Islam" mantra being taken up from Left to Right by even pious holy men and holy women to complement no-religion friends like Pervez Hoodbhoy, Daniel Pipes, Bernard Lewis, et. al., then you might click on the Read more link below. You will surely not be disappointed at the heavy overdose of intellectual vitamins it shall offer you for reflection. To swallow or not is as always, your own choice.

Thank you for your time,

with best wishes,

Zahir Ebrahim

----- Appended Letter -----

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org <humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com>

**Date:** Mon, Aug 8, 2011 at 4:30 PM

**Subject:** Your translation of verse 103:3 **عَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ** in The Sublime Quran

**To:** Laleh Bakhtiar laleh@bakhtiar.org

**Cc:** Seyyed Hossein Nasr University Professor The George Washington University msirat@gwu.edu

[ **Letter URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/critique-laleh-bakhtiar-sublime-quran.html> ]

[ **Letter PDF:**

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/08/critique-laleh-bakhtiar-sublime-quran-by-zahir-ebrahim-1.pdf> ]

---

### **Kazi Publisher's Reply**

**To:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com

**From:** Kazi Publications info@kazi.org

**Subject:** Re: Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran By Zahir Ebrahim

**Date:** Tue, Aug 9, 2011 at 5:20 AM

Alaykum salam.

Ramadan mubarak to you and your family as well.

Thank you for your email. I will respond once I have a chance to go through it.

Wassalam.

Liaquat Ali

Manager

## Zahir's Response

**To:** Kazi Publications info@kazi.org

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Re: Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran By Zahir Ebrahim

**Date:** Thu, Aug 11, 2011 at 9:07 AM

**To: Kazi Publications**

**Dear Mr. Liaqat Ali, Manager,**

Assalaam Alekum. Thank you for your quick reply and good wishes. Once again same to you and your family. I look forward to: *“I will respond once I have a chance to go through it.”*

By way of this letter I would just like to take the time to advise Kazi Publications, the distributor of Laleh Bakhtiar's The Sublime Quran, of the fact that I returned my purchase of the same to the bookstore (Barnes and Noble). The reason for this return is stated in the Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran : *“I plan to return the 6th Edition, 2009 I purchased back to the bookstore as **a totally unsatisfactory product.**”*

Below are some comments on what I discovered browsing your excellent website in relation to this subject.

I found it revealing that kazi.org has featured this translation of the Holy Quran on its front page with glowing recommendations from re-



viewers none of whom appear to be Muslim scholars of the religion of Islam. The fact that the only named review Kazi publications could put up for this translation of the Holy Quran, Product ID: 3288, is by this academic: William O. Beeman, Professor and Chair of Anthropology and specialist in Middle East Studies at the University of Minnesota, Minneapolis-St. Paul Minnesota, formerly of Brown University ---- is telling. [ William O. Beeman's own description of his erudite qualifications to judge an English translation of the Holy Qur'an is revealing: "*I am a specialist in Middle East Studies, Japanese Studies, Central Asian Studies, linguistics, performance studies, and I am also a professional opera singer.*" ]

I am actually not surprised that no well known Muslim scholar of the religion of Islam in the West or the East could be found to write a positive review good enough to sell this book by its own distributor.

In fact, the omission of any endorsement from the most famous person that Laleh Bakhtiar cites and credits for getting her started on the path to Islam back in Tehran in 1964, S. H. Nasr, speaks volumes.

She draws association to this most prominent and respected scholar of Islam continually, including in the Preface "*Seyyed Hossein Nasr for his spiritual presence in the life of this translator*". His name is even mentioned in the very second sentence of her wikipedia entry: "*Born to an American mother and Iranian father in New York, Bakhtiar grew up in Los Angeles and Washington, D.C., as a Catholic. At the age of 24, moved to Iran with her Iranian husband, an architect, and their three children, where she began to study Islam under her teacher and mentor, Dr. Seyyed Hossein Nasr at Tehran University, studying Quranic Arabic, eventually converting in 1964.*"

Having such a distinguished scholar as "*teacher and mentor*" surely must be Allah's great blessing. One should feel honored to mention their teacher. But the innocent public name dropping also sets public expectations. And we see that even though the same "teacher and mentor" who is Alhamdulillah still living, teaching, mentoring, as

University Professor at The George Washington University ( <http://www.gwu.edu/~religion/faculty/index.cfm#nasr> ), does not seem to have his review posted on kazi.org. A pretty strong indictment I should say, if silence itself is permitted to speak.

There are at least 41 English Translations of the Holy Quran which I can list, not counting all the new ones being introduced in America to ***“bring reform to Islam”***. That is Laleh Bakhtiar's own quote from her interview with Salem News. Some of these translations are quite inimical to Islam, like Sale's – I am sure he also wanted to ***“bring reform to Islam”***. And some just incredible enduring works of service to all mankind, like Shakir's and Yusuf Ali's. No Muslim ever reads Sale's translation to inform themselves of what's in the Arabic Holy Qur'an, for if they have any knowledge of imperialism, they well understand its “orientalism”. I should say that Laleh Bakhtiar's translation reeks of “occidentosis”.

If that new English word sounds unfamiliar, one can gain familiarity with it by reading the book: “Occidentosis – A Plague From The West By JALAL AL-I AHMAD” [ PDF ], Translated by R Campbell, Introduction by Hamid Algar, written 1961 in Iran and banned until published after the Iranian Revolution. Mizan Press 1984. Evidently, a majority of Iranians in Iran have inoculated themselves well against this infestation of the mind which once plagued their entire society before the Iranian Revolution. Today, its few mutated strains sadly still continue to infect many of Iranian heritage living in Diaspora.

The very first introductory statement for The Sublime Quran, Product ID: 4607, carried on the very front page of kazi.org reads : *“Laleh Bakhtiar This is the first edition of the Quran translated by an American woman. This modern, inclusive translation refutes past translations that have been used to justify violence against women.”* I am not sure who has the capacity to evaluate reviewer comments at Kazi.org, no name is mentioned under that review, but it is an ignorant lede statement. The Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran goes into the specifics of why it is ignorant. And my new article: Hijacking

the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation situates that calculated ignorance in the global context in which the war on terror is being fought, Muslims maligned, and Islamophobia spread, precisely to demand *“bring reform to Islam”*.

With continued best wishes for this blessed month of Ramadan,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California

---

## **Zahir's Followup Letter a month later after being greeted by stoned silence from all quarters**

**To:** Kazi Publications info@kazi.org

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Re: Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran By Zahir Ebrahim

**Date:** Mon, Sep 12, 2011 at 1:19 AM

**Dear Kazi Publishers, Mr. Liaqat Ali,**

Assalaam Alekum. Eid Mubarak,

This is regarding your featuring The Sublime Quran as a bookseller and distributor. I just wanted to let you know that I sent multiple letters to various Muslim scholars to review Laleh Bakhtiar's The Sub-

lime Quran. It is unsurprising that none have responded thus far. You may find these letters here:

Letter to Hamid Algar inviting comment on Laleh Bakhtiar's Translation of the Holy Qur'an By Zahir Ebrahim

Letter to Ali Quli inviting comment on Laleh Bakhtiar's Translation of the Holy Qur'an By Zahir Ebrahim

Letter to S H Nasr on his silence on Laleh Bakhtiar's Translation of the Holy Qur'an

My previous letter to you concerning the absence of Muslim Qur'anic scholar reviewers on your own website is here:

Letter to the Distributor of Laleh Bakhtiar's Translation of the Holy Qur'an By Zahir Ebrahim

Just for completeness, my two cents worth of critique is here:

Critique: Laleh Bakhtiar and The Sublime Quran

And the political science which contains both Laleh Bakhtiar's translation of the Holy Qur'an, as well as her gratuitous mantra of ***“bring reform to Islam”*** in synchronicity with the rise of Islamophobia and neo-cons calls for "moderate Islam", is here:

Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation

The latest two reports on the rise of Islamophobia in America, from CAIR, and from Americanprogress, both play in the same cesspool of political science and this can be gleaned respectively in the following two letters to them:

CAIR Documenting Islamophobia on the rise in the USA – Calling CAIR to Account for its Omissions By Zahir Ebrahim

Zahir Ebrahim's response to Fear, Inc. The Roots of the Islamophobia Network in America

And like yours, their only response to challenge is silence. Islam is big business in America and salesmen and scholars alike peddle in its

wares.

This is my last self-initiated correspondence to you. If you have any questions, please feel free to write.

Best wishes,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/warn-laleh-bakhtiar-translation-quran.html>

## **Appendix-B: Letters to Scholars of Islam challenging them to break their stone-silence on Laleh Bakhtiar's translation of the Holy Qur'an**

**To:** Seyyed Hossein Nasr, University Professor, The George Washington University msirat@gwu.edu

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Your silence when Laleh Bakhtiar is selling her ignorant translation of the Holy Qur'an by drawing association to your name is silent endorsement

**Date:** Thu, Aug 25, 2011 at 11:20 AM

**Dear Dr. Nasr,**

Assalaam Alekum,

The following letter was sent to Kazi Publications in Chicago, the distributors of Laleh Bakhtiar's translation of the Holy Qur'an titled *The Sublime Quran*. As you can glean in the letter, your evaluation of the translation is nowhere to be found. Your silence, and absence of challenge to the translation, is an endorsement by default in the mind of many people.

Therefore, I would like to request your public comment on her translation. As just an ordinary human being who has looked at the translation and found it not only wanting in fidelity to the original, but its author seemingly pursuing an agenda which by her own admission is to **"bring reform to Islam"**, what worldly considerations hold an expert

back when the word of God perfected by the statement 5:3 of the Holy Qur'an and revered by 1.6 Billion Muslims, is targeted for "reform"? As you are well aware, that agenda is shared by Daniel Pipes, Bernard Lewis, and the late Samuel Huntington et. al., all circus clowns beating the Hegelian Dialectic "militant Islam" vs. "moderate Islam" to ***“bring reform to Islam”***. The import of this shared message is deconstructed in my article: Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation.

Please review the following correspondence with Kazi Publishers and you will realize why your silence must be broken. When scholars of Islam remain silent, us poor plebeians have to take up their slack with limited or zero impact. As you are well aware, the world today bows before “experts” – even when they spew garbage. The Muslim condition today is the most deplorable of any time in history – our pulpits are today almost universally occupied by such “experts”. In that milieu, when genuine knowledgeable experts speak, their opinion carries far for people pay attention – just as they pay attention to useful idiots and mercenaries. When a genuine expert's name is used to draw associations and credibility to oneself, the expert's silence is aiding and abetting those who do so. And when such scholars also remain silent when the religion is being abused, they condemn themselves by their silence. The test of integrity is daily, constant, and *al Furqan* invites us to this test daily, constantly, by [inter alia] *nahin anil munkar* and *amar bil maroof*.

Most Sincerely,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California

Enclosure: Letter to the Distributor of Laleh Bakhtiar's Translation of the Holy Qur'an By Zahir Ebrahim

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/letter-nasr-silence-translation-quran.html>

---

**To:** Sayyid Ali Quli Qarai, Translator of the Holy Qur'an, Centre for Translation of the Holy Qur'an, Iran [altawhid@gmail.com](mailto:altawhid@gmail.com)

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Translation of the Holy Qur'an

**Date:** Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 12:45 PM

**Dear Mr. Ali Quli Qarai,**

AsSalaam o Alekum.

I would like to invite your learned comment on my layman's opinion of the translation of the Holy Qur'an titled: *The Sublime Quran*, done by the well-known American-Iranian Psychologist and prolific translator of religious books into English, Dr. Laleh Bakhtiar, who has publicly declared her intentions to ***“bring reform to Islam”***.

My layman's opinion in the form of a letter of critique written to Laleh Bakhtiar, is at this URL:

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/critique-laleh-bakhtiar-sublime-quran.html>

My letter written to The Sublime Quran's Distributor, Kazi Publication in Chicago, is at this URL:



<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/warn-laleh-bakhtiar-translation-quran.html>

My letter written to the respected American-Iranian scholar whom Laleh Bakhtiar acknowledged as her first mentor in the Preface of her translation "*Seyyed Hossein Nasr for his spiritual presence in the life of this translator*", inviting his comment on the translation done by his own protégé, is at this URL:

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/letter-nasr-silence-translation-quran.html>

As a translator of the Holy Qur'an yourself, and unfortunately I have not had the privilege of browsing it as I have not found a copy easy to acquire, your opinion in this matter will be most valuable.

Moreover, your publicly voiced comment on *The Sublime Quran* will be of far greater import to the public coming from another translator of the Holy Qur'an, than from an ordinary person.

I noticed that you sought, or were given unsolicited, terrific endorsements for your own translation of the Holy Qur'an by other scholars of Islam ( <http://www.imamreza.net/eng/imamreza.php?id=1389> ). That is great '*amr bil maroof*'. What about '*nahin anil munkar*' however when a situation calls for it? The stoned silence of scholars on this matter is not only disturbing, but outright condemning as well of pursuing self-interests and nothing more. The same scholars who wrote nice praise for your translation, Dr Muhammad Legenhausen, Prof. Hamid Algar, appear to be silent for Laleh Bakhtiar's translation – or at least I haven't been able to locate their comments on it. I hope you will be more forthright in your opinion – for scholars will surely be the first ones waiting in a long line to Account for every word they spoke, and did not speak by omission.

Finally, I would like to humbly invite your learned comment on my on-going study, being just an ordinary layman of course and not a scholar, of Why it is Easy to Hijack the Holy Qur'an. Here are the URLs for two parts completed thus far:

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt1.html>

<http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/08/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-pt2.html>

Thank you for your time. May Allah reward you generously for your strivings on the path of Haq.

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

California

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/letter-ali-quli-on-sublime-quran.html>

---

**To:** Hamid Algar, Professor of Persian and Islamic Studies. Near Eastern Studies and Persian Literature. Islamic culture, religion, philosophy, Sufism and the Qur'an. Department of Near Eastern Studies, UC Berkeley [algar@berkeley.edu](mailto:algar@berkeley.edu)

**From:** Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

**Subject:** Translation of the Holy Qur'an

**Date:** Sat, Sep 3, 2011 at 1:31 PM

**Dear Prof. Algar,**

AsSalaam o Alekum.

I am forwarding you the following letter which I just wrote to Mr. Ali Quli Qarai. It cites your endorsement of his English translation of the Holy Qur'an and notes your silence on another translation by someone whom you are surely more familiar with as a scholar of Islam than I as just merely an ordinary plebeian.

And I would like to make the same humble request to you as I make to Mr. Ali Quli Qarai. As someone who has benefited from your imposing work, having read some of them, your public comment on this matter is most pertinent. If you have already publicly commented on *The Sublime Qur'an*, I would be most grateful if you would kindly forward me your comment as I have been unable to locate it by google search.

Silence speaks volumes on many fronts. To me it speaks mainly of cooption in these times when Islam and Muslims are being assaulted on all fronts by way of deception, and with bombs, and not of profound wisdom of a sage living in ivory towers or detached from the mayhem. It matters little what else people speak on, or do, when they remain silent on what they must speak on and don't do – a truism you will surely agree with wholeheartedly.

I would send this letter to Dr Muhammad Legenhausen as well, the other person who is referenced in my letter to Ali Quli Qarai as having endorsed Mr. Quli's translation of the Holy Qur'an with glowing words – except that I have been unable to locate his email address. If you have his email address, I would be most grateful if you would share it with me or kindly forward this letter to him.

Thank you for your time. May Allah reward you generously for your strivings on the path of Haq.

Best wishes,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

Enclosure: <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/letter-ali-quli-on-sublime-quran.html>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/09/letter-hamid-algar-on-sublime-quran.html>

PART THREE

Pakistan, Islam

& Remaking

World Order

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XIV

## Case Study History's Sacred Cow “Sir” Allama Iqbal

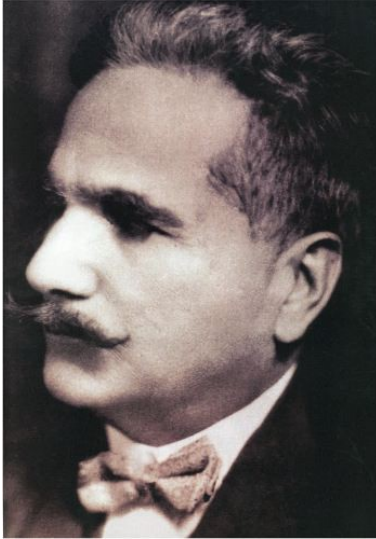
### Part-I

## Allama Iqbal – marde-momin or superman?

### Preface

This Sacred Cow series examines the impact of the most prominent “sacred cows” among the Muslims who have been instrumental in carving out Muslim people’s destiny over the last one hundred years. I be-

gin Part-I with a name most distinguished, most honored, most loved, most quoted, and most rehearsed even today, “Sir” Dr. Allama Muhammad Iqbal, Pakistan's national poet-laureate and intellectual father.



The concept of “momin” in Islam is eloquently captured by the twentieth century poet-philosopher of Muslims from the Indian sub-continent, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal, also known as Allama Iqbal (1877-1938). His chivalrous depiction of Islam's ideal person, both man and woman, by the chauvinist term “marde-momin” (and “marde-Musalman”), is based on his abstraction of “khudi”, or the philosophical “self” -- the suppression of what Sigmund Freud had called the “ego” by the elevation of what he had famously introduced as the “superego” -- to become the obedient “slave” of God. In a sentence, it is the submersion of one's own will into God's will.

That is of course also the core Message of Islam, where the word “Islam” itself means “complete submission to the will of Allah”. That in turn means to implement the teachings of the Holy Qur'an in one's life as a constitution to daily live by. Which further entails, inter alia, to live one's life as outlined in Surah Al-Asr such that it is not one of total loss (see <http://tinyurl.com/Surah-Asr> ).

Allama Muhammad Iqbal's theistic exposition of Islam in his philosophy of the suppression of the ego is in contrast to the atheistic nihilistic concept of the Nietzschean *Superman*. Nietzsche's “superman” is *beyond good and evil*, the *ubermensch* born after killing god



and becoming god himself with his sheer “will to power”. The impact of Nietzsche's philosophy is examined in *Morality derived from the Intellect leads to Enslavement!* (see <http://tinyurl.com/morality-ubermensch> )

The strains of German pedigree in Allama Iqbal's philosophy are unhidden despite his take being wholly theistic. It constitutes a Hegelian Dialectic – Nietzsche expands the intellectual man's ego to become “god”, while Iqbal deflates the ego to become the slave of God. Their clash, as any clash of opposites, is natural and inevitable. It is the clash between the ultimate evil man (the *superman*) and the ultimate good man (the *marde-momin*). Allama Muhammad Iqbal studied in Germany and was clearly affected by many a German philosopher including both Hegel and Nietzsche. The chauvinistic term “mard” in “marde-momin”, its literal meaning being “male”, evidently comes from the play on Nietzsche's “man” in “superman” (“ubermensch” in German).

Allama Iqbal defined “marde-momin” in his seminal poem titled “Tulu-e-Islam” ( طلوع اسلام ). In English it means “Renaissance of Islam”. The poem is in his compilation Bang-e-Dara, and the verse in which he used that specific word is:

غلامی میں نہ کام آتی ہیں شمشیریں نہ تدبیریں  
جو ہو ذوق یقین پیدا تو کٹ جاتی ہیں زنجیریں  
کوئی اندازہ کر سکتا ہے اس کے زور بازو کا  
نگاہ مرد مومن سے بدل جاتی ہیں تقدیریں  
ولایت ، پادشاہی ، علم اشیا کی جہاں گیری  
یہ سب کیا ہیں ، فقط اک نکتہء ایمان کی تفسیریں  
براہیمی نظر پیدا مگر مشکل سے ہوتی ہے  
ہوس چھپ چھپ کے سینوں میں بنا لیتی ہے تصویریں

Endeavoring to induce “Renaissance of Islam” among the backward Muslims is surely a commendable cause to spend one's life in. Like the endeavor to “reform Islam” itself, it can also be a fast ticket to name and fame, knighthood and status.

It is pertinent to point out the commonsense observation that when “revolutionaries” and “reformers” are awarded medals, titles, and knighthood by empire, it can only mean that they work for the benefit of empire in some way. The truth of these words is beyond doubt. It is self-evident.

It has always bothered me that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal accepted the knighthood in 1922 from the King of England, King George V, the head of state of the most plunderous colonizing empire ruling the Indian sub-continent. (According to some other accounts, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal accepted the knighthood on January 1, 1923.) The brief biographical sketch appearing in Government of Pakistan's official website of Allama Iqbal, Pakistan's national poet-laureate, describes the public relations circumstance for the awarding of Knighthood by the British empire to the brightest scion of its *Jewel in the crown* which has been parroted by virtually all “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's hagiographic biographers without reflection:

Iqbal was born in Sialkot, in the present-day province of the Punjab in Pakistan, in 1877. He received his early education in that city, where one of his teachers was Mir Hasan, an accomplished scholar who commanded a knowledge of several Islamic languages. Mir Hasan gave Iqbal a thorough training in the rich Islamic literary tradition. His influence on Iqbal was formative. Many years later (1922), when the English governor of the Punjab proposed to the British Crown that Iqbal be knighted in acknowledgment of his literary accomplishments, Iqbal asked that Mir Hasan also be awarded a title. To the governor's remark that Mir Hasan had not authored any books, Iqbal responded

that he, Iqbal, was the book Mir Hasan had produced. Mir Hasan received the title of Shams al-'Ulama' ("Sun of Scholars").

... Although his main interests were scholarly, Iqbal was not unconcerned with the political situation of the country and the political fortunes of the Muslim community of India. Already in 1908, while in England, he had been chosen as a member of the executive council of the newly established British branch of the Indian Muslim League. In 1931 and 1932 he represented the Muslims of India in the Round Table Conferences held in England to discuss the issue of the political future of India. And in a 1930 lecture Iqbal suggested the creation of a separate homeland for the Muslims of India. Iqbal died (1938) before the creation of Pakistan (1947), but it was his teaching that "spiritually ... has been the chief force behind the creation of Pakistan." He is the national poet of Pakistan.' — <http://allamaiqbal.com/person/per-brief.html>

While the British empire was making "Sir" Muhammad Iqbal the Knight of the British Empire, the poet-philosopher at the time was trying to awaken the Islam in Muslims to help them end their servitude to the very same empire! Was the British empire run by imbeciles?

Being able to discern such matters forensically is what separates hagiography from reality.

What was "Sir" Muhammad Iqbal being knighted for by the king of Britannia? To instrument the destruction of his own British empire? Or, for "Sir" Muhammad Iqbal's brilliant doctrinal craftsmanship as the asset of empire, one who would seed the division of the Indian subcontinent in the already foreseeable post-colonial era?

"Sir" Muhammad Iqbal's two-nation advocacy was instrumental in

breaking up the Indian sub-continent. While the poet-philosopher was being anointed “Sir” for ostensibly awakening the Islam in Muslims within India, another Muslim empire, a ruling state no less, the Ottoman empire, was being mercilessly dismembered and secularized by the very same benefactors of “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal.

“Sir” Muhammad Iqbal evidently did not seem too perturbed for that calamity befalling the Muslim Ottoman empire or else he would have surely declined the knighthood awarded him by their enemies. His silence, and his acceptance of knighthood was most convenient for the British empire which had been hell-bent upon tearing that rival Muslim empire asunder for at least two centuries. It had finally succeeded in the backdrop of a fictitiously contrived world war. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's non-opposition to the British empire for their grotesque dismembering of a Muslim ruling state speaks volumes. For one thing, it legitimized the butcherous partitioning of Muslim territories by the Western allies when even the foremost scholar of the Muslims preaching “Islam's renaissance”, graciously accepted the knighthood of the British empire in its immediate aftermath.

The poet-philosopher displayed no parallel angst for Islam and its renaissance among the Turkish Muslims to prevent that rival ruling state from being so grotesquely dismembered by the British empire. Nor did he visibly oppose the British empire which was forcibly secularizing the new Turkish nation-state away from its three centuries old Islamic roots with its Western sponsored blood-drenched transformation. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal had accepted his knighthood after witnessing all that mayhem upon the Ottoman Muslims.

But the poet-philosopher displayed much soul for Islam and its renaissance elsewhere in Asia as he strove to break up his own Indian subcontinent which could potentially have become a new ruling state in the post colonial era due to the vastness and integrity of its territories and natural resources. Its violent partition by “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's benefactors based on his doctrinal craftsmanship, with concomitant animosity instituted among a people who had hitherto lived

peaceably together, while leaving them the imperial gift of a perpetual bone of contention in disputed territory to continually refresh that animosity, certainly ensured that the immense subcontinental region would remain beyond its true potential and always susceptible to easy manipulation. Today, these partitioned nations spend a bulk of their GDP and national debt on defence – defence primarily against each other – rather than on uplifting the lot of their common man.

Furthermore, the uncanny resemblance of:

- “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's unprecedented demand for a separate homeland for the Muslims in the name of religion (an outrageous demand for the separation of a common race of people from their own birthplace not hitherto recorded in history in the thirteen centuries of Islam's existence up to that time),

to:

- the European Zionist Jews' demand for a separate homeland in Palestine (the territories formerly under the newly dismembered Ottoman empire) also in the name of race and religion (again an unprecedented and outrageous demand in the annals of recorded history to be gratuitously awarded land to a people not even born on that land by a third party),

and:

- both demands being so egregiously granted by the receding British empire within less than a year of each other under similar “revolutionary times”,

is more than just a passing coincidence of imperial history.

In both cases, violently partitioning, by imperial fiat, two pieces of geography upon which they were only the colonial occupiers (India) and war-booty custodians (Palestine) respectively, and which weren't theirs to partition in the first place.

Both cases respectively leading to the two largest displacements

in modern history of innocent peoples forcibly being separated from their ancestral homes and their land, with bloodshed of the civilians caught in the atrocious imperial partition rivaling that during the preceding two world wars among soldiers and non-combatants.

The common political instruments in both cases, the Round Tables and the United Nations, constructed by the same financial oligarchy in whose principal's name the Balfour Declaration was issued by the British Empire, is also not a mere coincidence. I have forensically examined some of this history in my analysis of the existential dilemma facing the Palestinian peoples, see *Pamphlet: How To Return to Palestine* ( <http://tinyurl.com/Palestine-Zahir> ). The carnal linkages of the same financial oligarchy which bankrolled the theft of Palestine, to the establishment of The Round Tables (where the issue of the partition of India was addressed and concluded) by Cecil Rhodes and Alfred Milner, is well documented. Behind them was the wealth of the same financial oligarchs as the founders of Palestine. And today, the children of the Round Tables fashioning the contemporary Anglo-American policies for ushering in Global Governance, are the Council on Foreign Relations in New York, also called CFR, and the Royal Institute of International Affairs in the UK, also called Chatham House.

For any honest scholar with at least some wherewithal of modern imperial statecraft, and observing all the forces that shape international events from “Mt. Fuji”, it is most pertinent to question the unarticulated motivations of this knighted poet-philosopher of Muslims whose inspirational verses are admired and rehearsed much among the literati in many nations even today. One way to ascertain the many strands of invisible forces which drive motivation is to forensically examine their overt acts, both of commission and omission. That's the best one can do as no one can peer into the abyss of another's soul.

If “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal knew so much about “marde-momin” that he was preaching that delectable philosophy to others, why did the Indian Muslim counterpart of Theodor Herzl – the founder of the

Jewish State in Palestine – not decline the royal knighthood as a demonstration of his own “marde-momin-ness”? “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal surely could have taught the mentally colonized Indian Muslims, and of course the world's Muslims (except for the Turks) – the *raison d'être* for his lifetime of versification to help Muslims break their shackles of servitude – a more compelling lesson by way of setting an example himself!

Furthermore, if “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal knew so much about the cognizance of the “self”, why could the virtuous antagonist of Nietzsche not straightforwardly discern that he was himself being used as a stooge by the British empire which was tickling his over inflated ego as their own favorite “hakim-ul-ummat” (“physician of the Muslim umma”) with such knighthood, and was only buying his cooperation for the legitimacy that his acceptance conferred upon their acts on the decapitation of the Ottoman empire and the atrocious granting of the Balfour Declaration to the Jews? Iqbal could have surely taught the Indian Muslims, then being ruled for over 250 years with corrosive mental colonization, what his philosophizing of “khudi” actually meant in practice by immediately declining the knighthood handed him by the very same oppressor of Muslims. If he had himself conviction of any of it, his brilliant verses like the following one from his compilation *Zarb-E-Kaleem*, would have been given a practical demonstration for what sharpening the *superego* on the grindstone of submission to God as the only Benefactor meant, as opposed to sharpening the *ego* on empire's benefaction:

خودي کا سر نہاں لا الہ الا اللہ  
خودي ہے تیغ، فساں لا الہ الا اللہ

The secret of the Self is hid, In words “No god but He alone”.

The Self is just a dull-edged sword, “No god but He,” the grinding stone.

Does “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal not appear to be more and more like Nietzsche's *Superman* and less and less like his own *marde-momin*?

The principal definition of Nietzsche's *superman* is that one can preach and enact anything upon others and one is not bound to it for one's own self – because, one is above others, an *ubermensch*, *beyond good and evil*, the *superman*. The definition of *marde-momin* however entails just the opposite, principally, that one is bound by the same requirements and constraints as one inflicts upon another (which in this case is being a *perfectman*, a *momin*, a *slave of Allah*, and not of empire or fellow man).

To be generous, one could aver that minimally, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal remains an enigma, using homilies in local vernaculars such as “shadow underneath the bright lamp”, to perhaps apologetically explain away the unpalatable actions of one's hero.

More straightforwardly put however, any preacher's word is only as good as his own character to live up to that preaching. To walk the talk so to speak, if the talk is held with any degree of conviction. That is principally, and unequivocally, demonstrated by the Prophet of Islam who brought the Message of the Author of the Holy Qur'an to mankind. If the Prophet of Islam had accepted a medal or knighthood from any of the ruling kings and empires of his time to whom he sent invitations to Islam, or, if his *Ahlul-Bayt* successors (see <http://tiny-url.com/Ahlul-Bayt-In-Quran> ) had accepted knighthood from the oppressive Muslim rulers and empires of their epoch, their brilliant exponents inducing “Renaissance of Islam” doing the same would most assuredly be quite aboveboard.

Knighthood and its title “Sir” is always, but always, only awarded by Britannia to those who serve the British empire's interests in some way. As the factual record stands, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal undoubtedly served the diabolical interests of the British empire – his poetic exposition on Islam's empowerment of man notwithstanding.

One could argue that Iqbal knowingly used Islam for the British



empire's own instrument of *divide et impera*. Because, as one could arguably reason with certitude, no farsighted sage known for the immensity of his intellect can ever be so shortsighted.

In Germany having become acquainted with Hegel and the Hegelian Dialectic, and in Britain with the broader agenda of the British empire from Rhodes to the Round Tables, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal surely understood in the wake of World War I, that colonialism was already on the wane and a new era of nation-states was being ushered in. That the Anglo-American establishment would now be running the interim new world order of the twentieth century with neocolonialism rather than direct colonialism. With that as the percipient backdrop, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal therefore surely understood that the partition of the Indian subcontinent was advantageous to the Great Game players of the preceding century. That it would surely be more productive to make it appear to be the natural demand of the people of India themselves. The British empire had already observed how the Hindus and Muslims had come together in their previous rebellion of 1857, and had demonstrated an uncanny ability to live together peaceably for centuries. They had to be torn asunder to ensure that such a large land mass and large population center could not rise to become rivals of the Western hegemony which was only changing the stripes on its flag in the twentieth century, not its exercise.

“Sir” Muhammad Iqbal therefore, either opportunistically or ideologically, whereas history written by hagiographic as well as Western scribes makes it out to be due to the “dire” political reality of Muslims in India, took over from where his Cambridge compatriot Choudhary Rahmat Ali, Founder, Pakistan National Movement, had left his 1933 “now or never” template for partitioning India (see <http://tinyurl.com/now-or-never-rahmat-ali-1933> ).

“Sir” Muhammad Iqbal drove his own long-gestating version of the two nation advocacy through the Muslim League leadership, convincing them of its validity by the sheer weight of the imposing name that was proposing it. His own. Any lesser man making the same pro-

posal would have been ignored – just as Choudhary Rahmat Ali, a non-entity, not known for his non-existent poetic brilliance for “Renaissance of Islam”, was sensibly ignored for substantially similar concept.

The empire had cultivated and anointed the right asset for pushing the real coup de grâce to the Indian subcontinent forward in the next baby-step. Fathering the right political demand and a national movement for a “Muslim State”. Just as it was simultaneously transpiring for the long-planned partition of Palestine for the construction of the Jewish State. Only an ignoramus, or the most simpleton, will think that Israel was created for the Jews due to the immediately transpiring “dire” consequences of the Holocaust<sup>TM</sup> in World War II. No – the partition of India was long-planned. Surely no later than the granting of the Balfour Declaration to the Jews in 1917. Someday, documents yet to be uncovered from the still classified imperial archives will furnish the smoking gun behind the conception of a new pathological puppet Muslim State as the empire was decapitating the all powerful ruling Muslim state. The principle behind the partition plan of the Indian subcontinent had to be to create a pathological condition in the Indian subcontinent which would be hard to overcome. Which is precisely the empirical evidence.

To execute that long term imperial plan, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal deliberately spun a specious dogma by using Islam as the pretext for the underlying irreconcilable differences between the two peoples, Hindus and Muslims. The temporary political instability, the manufactured “revolutionary times”, was speciously argued to be the unconquerable permanent manifestation of these fundamental differences due to religion. Suddenly, within just a few short years after World War I and the formation of the Round Tables, two peoples were deemed to no longer be able to co-exist together in changing times after having done so for a thousand years.

“Sir” Muhammad Iqbal doctrinally instrumented a forced separation of a people that remains unprecedented in the entire fourteen and

a half century history of the Muslims to this very day. And he did it all in the name of “Renaissance of Islam” – Many literate Muslims to this day love him for it! I am not sure who is the bigger abuser of Islam, the atheist Jewish *superman* Zbigniew Brzezinski who confessed to “*giving to the USSR its Vietnam war*” by goading the Afghan Mujahideens with: “*God is on your side*” (see <http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization> ), or, the theist Muslim *marde-momin* “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal who caused the blood-drenched partition of an entire subcontinent using pretty much the same doctrinal goading.

The recurring statement above, manufactured “revolutionary times”, bears closer inspection. That term in quotes comes from David Ben-Gurion, the first prime minister of the other blood-soaked partition legatee of the British empire, who famously expressed its utility most poignantly sometimes in the 1930s for the forced creation of the Jewish State in Palestine by the expulsion of its indigenous population:

“What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a whole world is lost” — David Ben Gurion (cited in Norman G. Finkelstein, *Image and reality of the Israel—Palestine conflict*, Verso books, 2003, pg. xii)

The afore-cited author further quotes the Jewish historian Tom Segev to explain the diabolical genius that lay behind the construction of these “revolutionary times”: 'The idea of transfer had accompanied the Zionist movement from its very beginnings, ... “Disappearing” the Arabs lay at the heart of the Zionist Dream, and was also a necessary condition of its existence.' And Finkelstein himself notes with brilliant hindsight: “*The key was to get the timing right.*”! (Ibid.)

It is impossible that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal, while being so brilliant on the one hand, remained stoically unaware of the underpin-

nings of the Zionist movement, and its Nietzscheian “will to power” through the creation and harvesting of “revolutionary times”.

The following is what Leo Strauss, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's atheist counterpart and also contemporary philosopher of the new Jewish State in the founding, wrote in 1931-32, directly expressing Nietzsche's philosophy of “will to power” of the *superman* as the key motivational force behind the demand and orchestration for the Jewish State:

'Political Zionism has repeatedly characterized itself as the will to normalize the existence of the Jewish people, to normalize the Jewish people. By this self-definition it has exposed itself to a grave misunderstanding, namely, the misunderstanding that the will to normality was the first word of political Zionism; the most effective criticism of political Zionism rests on this misunderstanding. In truth, the presupposition of the Zionist will to normalization, that is, of the Zionist negation of galut [exile], is the conviction that "the power of religion has been broken". Because the break with religion has been resolutely effected by many individual Jews, and only because of this reason, it is possible for these individuals to raise the question on behalf of their people, how the people is to live from now on. Not that they prostrate themselves before the idol of normality; on the contrary: they no longer see any reason for the lack of normality. And this is decisive: in the age of atheism, the Jewish people can no longer base its existence on God but only on itself alone, on its labor, on its land, and on its state. ...' — Leo Strauss, *The Early Writings 1921-1932*, pg. 202

And we have already witnessed in all the preceding verbiage that for “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal, the philosopher of the new Muslim State

in the founding, the key motivational force behind the demand and orchestration for the Muslim State during exactly the same time-period, was the Hegelian converse of Nietzsche's *superman*, the *marde-momin*.

Two opposite types of man, yet harvesting the same modus operandi of “revolutionary times” to realize their respective dream state, one for the Jewish *superman*, the other for the Muslim *marde-momin*.

The near simultaneity of the same methods appearing in both Palestine and the Indian subcontinent for their respective partitioning by the same masters, using the ideologically similar doctrinal justification of burrowing deep into the respective religious ethos to find a rationale for the “Jewish State and the “Muslim State”, employing the same diabolical political science of “revolutionary times” to legitimize the manufactured political demand and its concomitant political movement among its respective masses who fervently begin to believe in their new destiny as the only solution to their respective existential dilemma, and by getting the timing right in both cases, identifies the common lines of forces behind their common thinking pattern. Especially when observing all the forces which shape events, both local and distant, overt and hidden, from the heights of Mt. Fuji.

It is further impossible that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal, while so brilliantly bred in England and Germany in their elite political institutions, a Cambridge man, chosen as member of the executive council of the newly established British branch of the Indian Muslim League, made representative of the Muslims of India in the Round Table Conferences held in England to discuss the issue of the political future of India, was simultaneously also so poorly read of empire's own political doctrines. That he had closed his eyes to what their own institutional elite openly declared as the endgame of their international political ideology for the newly emerging nation-states which they were temporarily thrusting upon all former empires (the British, the Ottoman, the Hapsburg):

“We are at present working discreetly with all our might to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local nation states of the world. All the time we are denying with our lips what we are doing with our hands, because to impugn the sovereignty of the local nation states of the world is still a heresy for which a statesman or publicist can perhaps not quite be burned at the stake but certainly be ostracized or discredited.” — Arnold Toynbee, *The Trend of International Affairs Since the War*, International Affairs, November 1931, page 809

To proclaim on the one hand the great Allama's brilliant mind, and on the other hand excuse him for his pathetic ignorance of world affairs while he is a most distinguished political player representing the political future of an entire subcontinent, is a non sequitur.

Such absurdities only occur in Alice in Wonderland, or in the academic mind ensconced in the ivory tower of immanent philosophy. When encountered in real political life, it is almost always indicative of *superman* at play weaving images on the screen of Plato's cave for controlling the public mind (see <http://tinyurl.com/Plato-Myth-of-the-Cave>).

Moving right along.

How were “revolutionary times” manufactured for the Indian subcontinent?

Muslims are so sensitive to their religion that to create riots on demand among Muslim polity is even easier than before. Draw a cartoon, make a movie, and *voilà*, – there is raw anger pouring into the streets which can be trivially harvested to create “revolutionary times” on demand. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's two nation advocacy was similarly harvested by the Muslim League political leaders to bring Muslim public out into the streets demanding a separate nation after their sensitivities were appropriately “tickled”. The emotional Hindu-

Muslim riots were instrumental in forcing the public mind for partition. In marketing terms, it is called demand creation. Just as riots can be engineered today by drawing a cartoon or making a film with *useful idiots* and planted stooges fanning the flame – when the firewood is primed, any match can light the fire – the fertile grounds for “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's two nation reality was politically engineered on demand by shrewdly preying upon the public mind. Its fulfillment therefore, as the demand of the Muslims themselves, thus became a self-fulfilling prophecy.

Exactly what the British empire wanted all along but pretended that they were merely acquiescing to the Muslim demand for partition. Such a crime unilaterally committed without that pretext of “Muslim demand” in place would otherwise have united the entire subcontinent's public against the British empire. And that “Muslim demand” was given existential currency only by the temporary “revolutionary times” manufactured for that purpose. The same way as in these times when the American public mind was made to “United We Stand” to every abhorrent and evil act of their superpower government by the “catastrophic terrorism” of 9/11 – their “revolutionary times” to make possible what “is inconceivable in normal times.” See Behavior Control by The Mighty Wurlitzer to perceptively fathom how the public mind is made with adept perception management (<http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer>).

Now that the engineered fait accompli of partition, and the senseless spilling of each others blood cannot be reversed, the least these offspring nations of the Indian subcontinent can do is to acquire some national “sha-oor” (wisdom, wherewithal) and recognize their common enemy. It is not each other, it is not each others religion, nor each others culture. It is the supra-national state in the making as the one-world government. This new elephant will be ruling them with no less a draconian trunk than in the colonial era, using *house niggers*, *useful idiots*, planted stooges, and mercenaries to govern their public mind no less effectively than when the subcontinent was the spectacular

*Jewel in the crown* of the British empire.

The fact that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal did serve long term British imperial interests, or more aptly put as the Anglo-American interests, is not in question. The truth of these words is once again beyond doubt. The conferring by the King of the British empire, and Iqbal's acceptance, of the royal knighthood alone make it self-evident that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal was their prized doctrinal scholar and he knew it. The affect of Iqbal's two nation dogma which debilitated the entire Indian subcontinent, perpetually enslaving it to the Western powers, loudly bespeaks it. Judging a tree by tasting its fruit – and not by the elegant narrative of the orchard from a poet's fertile imagination – underscores the undeniable truth of the matter.

There will continue to remain a primary question mark on “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's role and the forces which motivated him. It is not merely an academic question mark today almost a century later, even though what his two nation advocacy instrumented in practice cannot be undone. But it is most pertinent to perceptively examine the Machiavellian matter of “cognitive infiltration” of the public mind by the brilliant mind, the *superman*.

Muslims today must better apprehend the dynamics of social engineering which manipulate and almost choreograph the public mind using their respective sensitivities, attachments, and beliefs, which for them is primarily sources from their religion.

Therefore, the question must be perceptively examined as it has direct pertinence to understanding matters in today's scientific modernity which is far more susceptible to social engineering with the ubiquitous reach of the Mighty Wurlitzer, than was ever possible before.

Was “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal only unknowingly the stooge of the British empire, easily cultivated by them due to the size of his own ego, or was he also their Trojan Horse? Was it due to his shortsightedness alone that he effectively handicapped an entire subcontinent from ever becoming a world power by using empire's own strategy of *di-*



*vide et impera*, or was it due to his long range thinking on behalf of the British empire whose king had so honored him, that he diabolically employed *divide et impera* using his poetic skills and expertise of Islam? Does it matter which one – if in either case Muslims fell for it?

The fact that the British ruled their colonies by cultivating both *useful idiots* and *Trojan horses* is not in doubt. All the feudal titles and “sirs” bestowed upon the natives of the Indian subcontinent speak to the brilliant governance of over three hundred million peoples by a handful of foreigners sitting ten thousand miles away. They employed the same class of strategic thinking for their withdrawal as they had employed for managing their occupation for over two centuries.

A similarly celebrated “Sir” of the Indian subcontinent of that colonial era is “Sir” Syed Ahmed Khan, the man who helped implement Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay's English-only Indian Education Policy, effectively constituting a “brown sahib” Muslim class and separating them from the languages of their birthplace – and hence their own heritage!

The following speech made by Lord Macaulay in 1835 is in the official records of the British Parliament:

‘What then shall that language be? One-half of the committee maintain that it should be the English. The other half strongly recommend the Arabic and Sanscrit. **The whole question seems to me to be-- which language is the best worth knowing?**

I have no knowledge of either Sanscrit or Arabic. But I have done what I could to form a correct estimate of their value. I have read translations of the most celebrated Arabic and Sanscrit works. I have conversed, both here and at home, with men distinguished by their proficiency in the Eastern tongues. I am quite ready to take the oriental learning at the valuation of the orientalist themselves. **I have never found one among them who could deny that a single shelf of a**

**good European library was worth the whole native literature of India and Arabia.** The intrinsic superiority of the Western literature is indeed fully admitted by those members of the committee who support the oriental plan of education.’

**‘We must at present do our best to form a class who may be interpreters between us and the millions whom we govern, –a class of persons Indian in blood and colour, but English in tastes, in opinions, in morals and in intellect.’** -- <http://tinyurl.com/macaulay-1835>

Read Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay's speech in its entirety to barely catch a glimpse of the depth and long range strategic thinking of the most diabolical and sophisticated colonizer ever to occupy the Indian subcontinent in recorded history.

The flattersome tickling of their native informant with “Sir” speaks to the brazen cultivation of that *house nigger* who so successfully led the implementation of Macaulay's education policy among Muslims. (To understand that adjective “house nigger” see FAQ: What is an Intellectual Negro? <http://tinyurl.com/House-Nigger> ) Its impact is visible to this very day among the post-partitioned nations so violently spawned from that once fabulous *Jewel in the Crown* by harvesting the untiring labors of another one of their key “Sirs”.

While such a smoking gun as Lord Macaulay's speech is obviously not yet discovered in the archives of the former British empire to identify the real intellectual pedigree of “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's and his confrere Ch. Rahmat Ali's pernicious two nation advocacy (at least I am not aware of it), the evidence of sharing the benefactions of the British empire with all the rest of their *useful idiots* and mercenaries speaks loudly enough.

And so does the Hegelian Dialectic – create the problem of “brown sahib” in one century, and then offer a solution opposing that tendency in their offspring in the next century – and use both to con-

tinue to inflict empire's primacy upon them for centuries.

Just like contemporarily creating the “freedom-fighter” Mujahideen in one decade, harvesting their offspring to create the “Islamofascist” Terrorist in the next decade, and using both to similarly inflict empire's supremacy upon the same foolish Muslim mind which time and again gets taken in by a most cunning foe.

The masterful foe did not disappear with the waning of colonialism – which only morphed into neocolonialism and “democracy”. The *white man's burden* also did not lessen with it. That burden today is “reform Islam” ( <http://tinyurl.com/Reform-Islam> ), “moderate Islam”, to counter “militant Islam”, for a similar diabolical purpose. It similarly attempts at discovering, cultivating and harvesting the most respectable looking scholars and intellectuals among Muslims themselves (see <http://tinyurl.com/identifying-moderate-muslims> ), and minimally purchases their silence with paychecks from its vast military-industrial-academe complex. It is a fortunate gift of providence to the Muslims that their masterful foe has not yet found a talent like “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal to preach “moderate Islam” to them – for the Allama's lofty teachings on Islam are actually its deadly nemesis. Surely only a talent like the Allama's could even counter it.

Seduction always comes wrapped in attractive garb. Unless it can attract, it is not seducing. Self-evident of course, but something easy to ignore when one is madly in love. It is what's underneath the beautiful gown that must be ferreted out in order to judge, whether or not one is in love, and before one shares the nuptial bed. Afterwards, it is fait accompli and only of interest for keeping historians and narrators in paid jobs. That preemption requires “sha-oor”, wisdom, insight, courage, and a fully functioning brain to engage it. In the guise of developing that very “sha-oor” among the Muslims to end their servitude to empire, the good Allama was awarded the knighthood by empire which had exactly relied on that servitude for over two centuries.

### Why?

Because, one may easily surmise that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal had the stellar intellect to instinctively perceive that the public mind so steeped in mental slavery will never detach itself from its chains. And, just like the Muslims have mindlessly been parroting the verses of the Holy Qur'an for centuries, they will also mindlessly be rehearsing his beautiful verses explaining the Holy Qur'an for many more centuries without any “sha-oor” ever developing between their ears. If the majestic words of the Holy Qur'an could not free Muslims from the yoke of servitude to fellow man and to their own ego, their “nafs”, their petty self-interests, the verses of a mere mortal social scientist, despite his over-inflated ego, certainly weren't gonna better that instruction. But his uplifting poems heralding Islam's renaissance were attractive enough for the Muslim public mind at an emotional level. It enabled crafting an imposing intellectual opinion-maker as the “hakim-ul-ummat” for the time being. And that's all the legitimacy that was required to mobilize the public mind for the imperial agenda at hand to seed its fait accompli. The diabolical strategy was beautifully executed as a text-book Hegelian Dialectic. One for partition imbued with the spirit of Islam (the Muslims represented by the Indian Muslim League), and one dead set against it (the Hindus represented by the Indian Congress), thus creating the necessary “revolutionary times” which the clash of opposites always bring, and from whose ashes was fashioned their new Great Game on the newly emerging Grand Chessboard of the post-colonial era.

This analysis is substantiated by two incontrovertible facts:

1. The facts on the ground since the partition match the preceding discussion. Specifically the fact that none of these three nations have been able to substantially raise the level of their general public's well-being beyond the pre-partition levels. Each nation has only cultivated new ruling classes while simultaneously increasing the share of poverty. With an ignorant and down-trodden majority

public, no nation can ever rise. That was the overarching philosophy behind the partition of the subcontinent, and in the rise of the subsequent national leadership in each nation. Each one was encouraged to spend on defence against the other, encouraged into making opposite alliances with reigning superpowers, and encouraged into holding each other in perpetual check like two scorpions in a bottle. This forcing function of “encouragement” once again transpired by ensuring *useful idiots*, stooges, mercenaries, or at least manipulatable leaders, always stayed at the helm of national affairs, just as it has been so in the United States of America. Any undesirably patriotic leader is simply assassinated as an example to others to not stray beyond the narrowly permissible guidelines on international affairs, with a bit more leeway to indulge their lusts for leadership and power in domestic affairs. Can the recipients of the partition of the Indian subcontinent deny any of this with a straight face for their respective nations?

2. The fact that it was “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal who introduced the idea of a Muslim State to the political leadership of the Muslim League, including to Mr. Mohammed Ali Jinnah, the founding political leader of the state of Pakistan. It was not a demand which organically emerged from the Indian Muslim peoples of the subcontinent themselves. It had a singular, and knighted, prime-mover.

Historical records show that it was “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal who approached Mr. Jinnah who was initially for a united Indian subcontinent after the withdrawal of the British. It was “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal who convinced (the naïve?) Mr. Jinnah of the rationale for a separate nation state for the Muslims based only, and only, on the immediately unfolding “revolutionary times” on the

ground. Absent those opinion-making “revolutionary times”, the most outstanding constitutional mind among the Muslims in the Indo-subcontinent which that century had yet produced, wanted a united India like the leaders of the Indian Congress led by Hindu leaders. Mr. Jinnah was arguably never afforded the political opportunity to develop a constitutional framework for helping found a constitutional republic in a united post-colonial India such that even ninety nine percent of the people could not deprive the remaining one percent of their rights. Let alone the majority Hindu legally deprive the huge Muslim minority their constitutional rights in anyway based on race, religion, or creed. Such was the precedent setting constitutional republic upon which the egalitarian United States of America was once founded, which in turn had employed England's own great charter of liberties for its own white peoples, the Magna Carta. All that political capital of the colonizing white man of how to live together in liberty for themselves, was chucked aside by “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal just when liberty was finally beckoning. And by the political stooges he had somehow managed to enlist to lead the political movement for a Muslim State, all of whom instead patterned their call for liberty on the misanthropic Jewish State to seed permanent discord in the land!

The brilliant white mind yet prevailing upon the colonized one, just as Lord Macaulay had successfully fashioned a century before, clearly shines through. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal evidently understood both minds well, having risen from one, to become the other. Which is why “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal was the first to politically propose, in 1930, before anyone else in India even imagined it, or wanted it, the conception of a Muslim State to

be carved out of the Indian subcontinent. A singular prime-mover, deftly cultivated and anointed by the British empire, and chosen to give political representation to the Muslims on his “Islamic” credentials previously established as the “hakim-ul-ummat”. Can the recipients of the Muslim State deny any of this with a straight face? The facts are reported officially by the Government of Pakistan. Only their fuller context on the grand chessboard is underscored by this analysis done by a citizen of that same Muslim State (which, the reader might already be aware, is his only citizenship, by choice, despite being a US permanent resident, meaning, bearer of the famous “green card”, for almost three decades).

The public mind must remain ever vigilant for the arising of another such “hakim-ul-ummat” among them. That public mind has already been primed for the “final savior” to engage the Armageddon which their preachers daily frighten them with from high pulpits. And he just might show up adorning the mantle of “moderate Islam”.

I have already unmasked several such wanna-be, including the famous “Ambassador of Peace”, similarly dispatched by the masterful foe to the Muslims, mainly of Pakistan, to now preach “moderate Islam” and “khilafat” --- the same sort that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal remained silent on while the same imperial masters were dismantling it as the Ottoman empire. Fortunately, this “Ambassador of Peace” isn't quite in the Allama's intellectual class – too transparent ( see <http://tinyurl.com/Fatwa-Tahir-ul-Qadri> ). And nor is this clever convert to Islam in the United States of America whose dazzling oratory and brilliant command of the Arabic language has acquired him a large following among the educated “moderate Muslims” ( see Hamza Yusuf in The Mighty Wurlitzer <http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer> ).

They are almost always imposing experts on Islam, they say and do mostly the right things with much eloquence, also carefully don't say and do all the right things with stone silence, and sometimes pur-

vey half-truths, quarter truths, and outright lies wrapped in the veneer of truth. That veneer is often Islam. Muslims come flocking to them because of it, and because of their endearing power of expression as orator, or *littérateur*, or both. With their power to mold public opinion, they assist the superpower empire du jour in its aims of primacy and hegemony just as the good “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal, “Sir” Syed Ahmed Khan, and all the rest of the pious “Sirs” assisted the superpower empire of their time.

## Conclusion

The Muslim mind, especially the Pakistani's, admires “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's beautiful poems dearly, whether or not it comprehends the words, let alone the philosophy. Muslim scholars, poets, *ullemas*, and *literati* who quote him liberally often hold deep convictions that “*hakim-ul-ummat*” Allama Iqbal's vast body of words speaks for itself and needs no apologies. Yes, and so do “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's vast body of acts, of both commission and omission. More than his lovely poetry which has had virtually zero impact upon the Muslim public mind, “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's acts have left a lasting imprint on the destiny of the Muslim public, and upon the lands they have lived on for millennia. And perhaps these do need an apology.

Muslims have an opportunity to learn from scrutinizing their own past history with a forensic eye and not a jaundiced one. Only then can we preempt becoming victims of “future history”. That learning however can only happen by exercising one's own internal imam, one's intellect, and not with hero-worship of Sacred Cows rehearsing their beautiful gifts of delectable words. They often only lead one to hell on earth while promising the heaven beyond.



## Postscript

It is always possible that I have misperceived the great Allama Iqbal's pious motivations. In which case, the great Allama, while being a brilliant poet-philosopher, was also a shortsighted political fool. He could neither perceive that the “revolutionary times” were transient and manufactured, nor foresee that partition would only benefit his imperial masters in their new great game in the post-colonial era. Take your pick – either a *superman* or a *useful idiot*. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal's political profile hardly reads like a naïve simpleton's to even arguably conclude the latter: “Already in 1908, while in England, he had been chosen as a member of the executive council of the newly established British branch of the Indian Muslim League. In 1931 and 1932 he represented the Muslims of India in the Round Table Conferences held in England to discuss the issue of the political future of India. And in a 1930 lecture Iqbal suggested the creation of a separate homeland for the Muslims of India.”

The judgment of this analysis however does not rest upon Allama Iqbal's motivations. But is based entirely upon his acts. Of both omission and commission. It is these acts which principally lend some insight into his primary motivation and the forces driving it. “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal consistently behaved exactly as the honorific “Sir” entitled him to behave, as the Knight of the British empire – he was their *superman*!

Only that inner mental attitude explains why “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal felt no compunction about abusing Islam to separate a people who had lived together for a thousand years. A *superman* spins morality for others, but feels himself beyond good and evil. Ends justify means including public deception. None of which spring any great fountains of guilt in the *ubermensch*. Study Nietzsche to perceptively comprehend this evil philosophy and its lasting impact on the superior intellect of Allama Iqbal. Nietzsche himself adapted it from Plato's virtuous philosopher-king, whereby, the superior intellect of the philo-

sopher-king kills God – meaning, becomes atheist. All the rest of Nietzsche naturally followed from just that one tiny but fundamental change to Plato. The superior intellect is transformed from the virtuous philosopher-king of Plato to Nietzsche's *superman*. This new *superman* is still licensed, just as he is with Plato, to control and guide other lesser peoples' destinies as their “moral” steward – for he is the most enlightened among them. For Plato, the virtuous philosopher-king is not just entitled to be the public's guide, but is morally required to be the public's guide. The virtuous philosopher-king is closest to Truth, hence to God, and hence better able to govern with moral wisdom those lacking in that merit. Same in Nietzsche's world. The *superman* is required to be the public's steward – except that the *superman* is also god. The *superman* now defines morality for the public, what is good and what is evil, while himself remaining beyond the pale of his own preaching to the lowly, like any god. The *superman* now feels intellectually entitled to play with these lesser intelligent people's lives. They are just sheep, dispensable, butcherable. The *superman* can get them to dance on his strings whenever he wants, to fight his battles, to carry his burden, to do his dirty work, just like Zeus and Apollo, the mythical gods of Athens in Greek mythology.

While the great Allama Iqbal may have been preaching the virtuous Platonic version of “marde-momin” to the Muslim public mind, he evidently himself believed and acted on the Nietzsche's version of the *ubermensch!* His actions alone speak to the truth of those words.

-- End --

**N.B.** The author seeks evidence that would credibly indicate that “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal ever returned the Knighthood. His own statement to this effect would be useful. If such evidence is available, the author will appreciate receiving a reference.

**N.B. 2** The author seeks evidence from newspaper clippings of any

public statement that “Sir” Allama Iqbal emphatically made against the Crown condemning its tyranny, between the years 1906 and 1938, the thirty-two years that he was carefully nurtured by, and faithfully served, the white man's empire. Had he not served the British imperial interests as the compliant representative of the *white man* to the millions whom they governed, then unlike “Sir” Syed Ahmed Khan and “Sir” Aga Khan III, the other two Indo sub-continent Muslim patron saints of the British empire who were equally awarded knighthood for being empire's compliant *house niggers*, our marde-momin would not have been given such a privileged rank nor offered the knighthood. This is not mere opinion, but statement of fact, There is no doubt in the truth of these words. It is self-evident. Even more self-evident is the fact that had our marde-momin an ounce of dignity and self-respect after all his lovely versification of Islam as the “deen-e-Shab-biri”, the Islam exemplified by Imam Hussein and his Ahlul Bayt in not bowing before imperialists of their time, he would have disdainfully declined to be honored by the King of England. We have an easy forensic yardstick for identifying both useful idiots and mercenaries even today. Just see who puts “Sir” Allama Iqbal as marde-momin. **Oops, the entire nation of Pakistan!**

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2012/12/allama-iqbal-marde-momin-or-superman.html>

First Published Friday December 14, 2012

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XIV Annex

## Addendum: Superman in the service of the British Empire

### “Sir” Allama Iqbal an Ahmadi?

Was “Sir” Allama Iqbal also an Ahmadi and the follower of Mirza Ghulam Ahmad, the fellow who created a new “peaceful Islam” Movement in India as the so called “promised reformer” after the militant 1857 Indian War of Independence which the British empire termed “mutiny”, had failed? A new document find reveals that to be the case.

This is a most significant question because Mirza Ghulam Ahmad anointed himself the God inspired “mujjaddid” and founded an intellectual Movement of “peace” in the name of Islam which principally did not challenge the British empire's right to rule the Indian sub-continent as the new divinely appointed authority over the Muslims. The hijacking of the verse 4:59 of the Holy Qur'an to “*Obey Allah, Obey the Messenger and those vested in authority over you*” made it theologically easy. This indefinite clause has been used for fourteen centur-

ies to legitimize imperial authority over the Muslim mind. Initially it was by the Muslims themselves and the world saw one dynastic Caliphate after another deriving their legitimacy as administerers of God's authority over the Muslim public. Well, by the beginning of the 19th century the burden had passed on to the Anglo-Saxon Christian empire to rule the Muslim mind in the Indian sub-continent. The Ahmadiyyat Movement sought to neutralize Indian Muslim militant and intellectual opposition to the British empire which had surfaced with extreme violence in 1857 uniting Hindus and Sikhs with Muslims in common cause.

The new “peaceful Islam” philosophy was marketed under the banner of “reform” not much different in its political dispensation than the “moderate Islam” being marketed by Daniel Pipes and his palsies like Tahir-ul Qadri et. al. worldwide, defining the new “good Muslim” and advocating full cooperation with all of the empire's mandates, narratives, and political directions. The overzealously religious Muslims of the Indo sub-continent needed subduing by all means possible, and theology is usually among the first recourse of any invader from an advanced civilization intellectually sophisticated enough to understand its power to command obedience. The Mongol invaders weren't and therefore eventually came to be absorbed by the relatively richer Indian civilization themselves. The new invaders, the more advanced British empire, understood Machiavelli. And so the Indians got the flourishing Ahmadiyyat movement which tacitly accepted the *white man's burden* of the superior civilizing force gradually bequeathing political and educational enlightenment by piece-meal dispensation to the backward Indian natives to slowly bring them up to speed on the self-governance they demanded! In the meantime, the white man continued to plunder the Jewel in the Crown as fair compensation for his selfless *la mission civilisatrice!*

The fact that the British empire exactly harbored that very primacy complex and cultivated native *Uncle Toms* to help run the empire's *la mission civilisatrice* is already proven by Lord Macaulay's

speech of 1835 to the British Parliament which had led to crafting of the Indian Education policy for its Jewel in the Crown. The number of Ahmadi and other Muslim minorities anointed into “Sir” by the British Empire, the *Uncle Toms* trained in London and brought forth into public prominence and into Muslim leadership, all of whom subsequently led, energized, and participated in the manufactured separatist movement to divide the Indian sub-continent in the name of Islam, is itself beyond doubt. It is both factual and self-evident.

The shocking discovery here is that “Sir” Allama Iqbal, the Ahmadi documentation claims, was an Ahmadi!

The “shocking” part, so to speak, is why would a supposed intellectual of the stature of “Sir” Allama Iqbal fall for this “mujjaddid reformer”, and as the document asserts, “*in 1897, Sir Muhammad Iqbal took the pledge of Mirza sahib*”?

It is not like “Sir” Muhammad Iqbal was born into the Ahmadiyya sect and inherited that belief system like many of its notable members who played a direct role in the orchestration of Pakistan, men like “Sir” Zafarulla Khan.

If this report is to be believed, Allama Iqbal intellectually adopted the Ahmadiyya faith by taking the pledge of allegiance directly at the hands of its original founder who called himself the divinely anointed “mujjaddid”!

Why isn't this “fact” more well known in Pakistan where the scholarly study of Iqbal, and all things Iqbal, termed “Iqbaliyat”, is ubiquitous?

Virtually every Muslim group, sect, and fiqh, of Pakistan claims “Sir” Iqbal to be their intellectual based on his lofty poems selling the “marde-momin”. But it was Iqbal who claimed Ahmadiyyat as his intellectual foundation.

### Begin Quote

Dr. Iqbal's attachment grew so much that in 1897 he formally took the bai'at at the hand of Hazrat Mirza Ghulam Ahmad. This was confirmed by Maulvi Ghulam Muhiy-ud-Din Qasoori, ex-General Secretary of the Anjuman Himayat-i Islam, Lahore, at the time when the Munir Court of Enquiry was being held in Pakistan in 1953. His statement was reported in a newspaper as follows:

“After five years, in 1897, Sir Muhammad Iqbal took the pledge of Mirza sahib.” (Daily Nawa-i Waqt, Lahore, 15 November 1953.)

### End Quote

#### References

See Chapter 2, Maulana Hafiz Sher Mohammad, *Dr. Sir Muhammad Iqbal and the Ahmadiyya Movement*, Ahmadiyya Anjuman Isha'at Islam Lahore Inc., U.S.A. 1995,  
<http://www.muslim.org/iqbal/ch2.htm> .

Download pdf of the full book from  
<http://www.muslim.org/iqbal/smiatam.htm> .

See Chapter 8 for English translation of some verses of “Sir” Allama Iqbal's poems that were written in praise of the British rulers of India,  
<http://www.muslim.org/iqbal/ch8.htm> .

The future knighted “Sir” of the British empire evidently also harbored scant reservations for writing flattering praise for the oppressive British sovereigns if such gratuitous *ass-kissing* of the *Massa* could make him stand out as their greatest *Uncle Tom* from among their worldwide subjects! Please visit these links to read for yourself how the British sovereign were “*the protective shadow of God*” over their colonial subjects.



Well, sure enough, Iqbal stood out, the British empire noticed him and his conversion to Ahmadiyyat, educated him, groomed him to serve their interests, appointed him to the Round Table, and eventually knighted him! Allama Iqbal's willing acceptance and retention of knighthood betrays his true motivation for the lavish praise that he had heaped upon the King and Queen of the British empire and supported their imperial causes by his acts of both commission and omission. It all makes sense. The acute discernment of facts and all the forces that drive them can lift the fog of confusion, but only for those able to examine the matter with some degree of emotional detachment.

### **Analyzing Iqbal and Ahmadiyyat in his early years**

If Iqbal's Ahmadiyya pledge is indeed a fact and not mere myth as the majority of “feel-good” Muslims who claim him as their *marde-momin* are wont to assert, often with far less evidence concerning Iqbal's attachment to Ahmadiyya in his early years (as opposed to his last years when he openly came out in condemnation of it as examined below) than is provided by the Ahmadi document in support of their claim, then it is also a comprehensible fact. A brilliant young opportunist at the start of his career openly signaling his willingness to make the *Faustian bargain* in the service of empire. Whether Iqbal actually believed in this absurdity in the inner most recesses of his heart only he would know for sure, but the Ahmadi document asserts that other pilgrims in the camp believed that he was really a believer in their faith and followed in the footsteps of his family members' disposition towards Ahmadiyyat (see ch2, op. cit.):

#### **Begin Quote**

1. Dr. Iqbal's father, Shaikh Nur Muhammad, was a great admirer of Hazrat Mirza.

2. Dr. Iqbal's elder brother, Shaikh Ata Muhammad, had formally joined the Ahmadiyya Movement by taking the bai'at (pledge).

### **End Quote**

However, the prima facie evidence of what followed his pledge of allegiance to Ahmadiyya in 1897 at the ripe young age of twenty, is entirely self-consistent with the observation that Iqbal calculatingly did everything he possibly could to attract the attention of the British empire with *ass-kissing* praise of the occupying colonial power that even today sickens one to the stomach (see ch8, *ibid.*):

### **Begin Quote**

Upon the death of Queen Victoria in 1901, Dr. Iqbal penned an epic-dium of ten pages, entitled 'Tears of Blood', from which we give a few verses below. The Queen died on the day of Eid-ul-Fitr, and Iqbal wrote:

"Happiness came, but grief came along with it, Yesterday was Eid, but today came muharram [month of the year associated with the deepest mourning for Muslims]

"Easier than the grief and mourning of this day, Would be the coming of the morn of the day of judgment.

"Ah! the Queen of the realm of the heart has passed away, My scarred heart has become a house of mourning.

"O India, thy lover has passed away, She who sighed at thy troubles has passed away.

"O India, the protective shadow of God has been lifted from above you, She who sympathised with your inhabitants has gone.

"Victoria is not dead as her good name remains, this is the life to whomever God gives it.

“May the deceased receive abundant heavenly reward, and may we show goodly patience.”

(Baqiyyat-i Iqbal, poem runs over pages 71– 90. Translator’s Note: I have only translated here some of the verses quoted by Hafiz Sher Mohammad in his original Urdu work.)

### End Quote

The Ahmadi Iqbal succeeded in winning the British empire's trust to the point of being sent not just to England to be groomed in the ways of empire as was deemed necessary by Lord Macaulay in his 1835 statement to the British Parliament for manufacturing British empire's *House Niggers* “***who may be interpreters between us and the millions whom we govern, –a class of persons Indian in blood and colour, but English in tastes, in opinions, in morals and in intellect.***”, but also to Germany to get a doctorate in *nihilism*! Let's examine this latter oxymoron a bit more forensically keeping empirical facts before us in order to not stray into baseless speculation.

Arguably it was Iqbal's gratuitous pledge of allegiance to Ahmadiyyat which signaled to the British empire that this brilliant young mind from the unknown backwaters of Sialkot was reliably willing to be their diabolical asset among the Muslims. The Nietzschean Superman is naturally amoral; beyond all belief systems that ordinary mortals are infused with. *Noble lies* and *end justifies the means* is the Superman's only “religion”. The demonstration of gratuitous and willing allegiance to a manifest absurdity by a most intelligent mind, as opposed to the dimwitted falling for it, is often a potent signal of a non sequitur. To attempt to seek the psychological explanation of this empiricism in political science, it could only have been a brilliant signal to the ruling British empire that this intelligent lad was prepared to be their *house nigger* and do anything for them! The British empire, as even the present *Pax Americana* empire building NGOs throughout the world, was always on the look-out for super intelligent peoples,

alongside the useful idiots, who could be groomed to serve them in their own respective stations. Non sequiturs can brilliantly aid in that identification of the natural Nietzschean Superman candidate for grooming.

This actually explains why Allama Iqbal received such remarkable and early prominence from the British empire, more than anyone else in the colonized Indian sub-continent. The empire perhaps quickly discerned that this most intelligent future Indian asset was by his nature *beyond good and evil* and would do anything for them without necessarily needing to be explicitly told what to do. It is not an insignificant coincidence that Iqbal was the only notable scion of the sub-continent who also received his grooming in Germany, in the atheistic philosophy of Nietzsche and Hegel – as an Indian Muslim! Iqbal was even given a doctoral thesis supervisor who was himself a prominent student of Hegel.

So observe this strange non sequitur: the British empire is grooming a most brilliant Muslim intellectual to get a Ph.D. in *statism* and the *nihilistic order!*

Not unless one intimately learns Hegel and the Hegelian Dialectic that one can appreciate the sophistication of the nihilistic devil underneath the white virginal wedding gown. And Iqbal is formally trained by the British empire in that very diabolical theology of imperial mobilization such that in a fit of public conscience the marde-momin can easily give away the bride's secret to protect his peoples from the syphilis epidemic that always follows in its wake?

Why did the British empire take that risk of training a brilliant Muslim intellectual in this avant-garde nihilistic order whose home base was even in its rival empire?

To this scribe's knowledge, no other stalwart “Sir” from the backwaters of the Indian sub-continent, Hindu or Muslim, groomed in England to serve the British empire, is known to have also received such academic training in Nietzsche and Hegel in Germany. The au-

thor would appreciate receiving a citation that might demonstrate otherwise.

Why is Iqbal such an exception? How did the British even know to make that exception and so early on in Iqbal's career?

Indubitably, only if the *Massa* had recognized and were certain that they were grooming a trusted lieutenant, their own Superman!

Undoubtedly Iqbal's bizarre pledge of allegiance to “Hazrat” Mirza Ghulam Ahmad – to so obvious a charlatan who although being a brilliant interlocutor of Christian missionaries from all the historical accounts, is fundamentally little different from the flourishing “sufi pirs” dotting the sub-continental landscape even today who routinely claim communion with God or with the supernatural and sell divine prescriptions, just that in his case God had happened to prescribe peaceful coexistence of the Indian Muslims with the colonizing British rulers of India – inspired that trust.

How and why did Mirza Ghulam Ahmad of Qadian in India, like Bahauallah of Iran, and Abdul Wahab of Arabia previously, succeed in making his reform Movement so prominent – it is also not an insignificant coincidence that all three Movements shared one strange common denominator in their respective *Messianic* dispensation, namely, asserting a divine mandate for advocating to their respective Muslim followers to not challenge the colonial authority of the British empire – is beyond the scope of this analysis. It should however also be self-evident to the students of imperial history who benefited in all three cases; *cui bono* always being a pretty good yardstick to learn which god one skills for.

The fact that the imperial trust in their new *Frankenstein*, diabolically wrapped in marde-momin's virtuous garb but principally serving empire's own interests as its Superman, is strictly honored, is categorically betrayed by evidence of “Sir” Allama Iqbal's own actions and inactions.

True to his pledge of allegiance to the new *messianic figure* of In-

dia, which in effect was the pledge of allegiance to the British empire, the first significant thing our marde-momin did was to invent the brilliant rationale for the unprecedented separate Muslim nation-state to match what was happening in the other long-planned Rothschild's Round Table project, the unprecedented partition of Palestine under Moses Hess' brilliant invention of *Rothschild Zionism* to motivate the already well-settled Jews of a culturally developed and sophisticated Europe to migrate to the rural farm lands of Palestine.

Allama Iqbal unveiled his specious rationale for a separate Muslim “nation-state” in *synchronicity* with the British empire's Balfour Declaration issued to Lord Rothschild gratuitously granting the European Jewry a Jewish “nation-state” of their own in Palestine. The two rationales are shockingly similar, even coming at precisely the same epoch in the aftermath of World War I when vast territories of others were Machiavellianly being carved out in smaller “nation-states”: (a) neither minority community can co-exist with the majority; (b) both speciously draw on theology from their respective Holy Books to sell the unprecedented political act of a separate homeland to their respective unwitting mass base in the name of their respective religion; and (c) both are helped by respective “revolutionary times” on the ground to legitimize their demand in the most diabolical and murderous examples of *Demand Creation*. The modern students of advertising and marketing, more than engineers and doctors, would perhaps be better acquainted with that term which today drives a trillion dollar industry. For the psychological sophistication that underlies that concept, see Edward Bernays' 1928 classic book titled: *Propaganda*, for some real case studies of *Demand Creation*.

The diabolical Balfour Declaration remained unopposed by “Sir” Allama Iqbal when even non Muslims like Mahatma Gandhi most straightforwardly exposed the speciousness of the Jewish demand! Read below the eloquence of commonsense from the mind of a Hindu non-separatist national leader which the marde-momin Allama Iqbal, the brilliant philosopher separatist leader of Muslims, could never

muster! And how could he ever muster any such effrontery as intellectual and moral integrity demanded after his Faustian pledge of allegiance to the British empire as *God's protective shadow over India*? The marde-momin of the future Pakistan had already prepared the same sort of partition demand on behalf of the Muslims of India! The demand, politically legitimized from mere ink on lifeless paper to a thriving Movement by giving it continued considerations at the Round Table Conferences, outright neutralized not only the tiny *Indian Khilafat Movement* which was being a thorn in the British empire's *gluteus maximus*, but also preemptively neutralized any serious Indian Muslim mass opposition to the Crown's bastardization of the former lands of the Muslim Ottoman empire from arising in India and opening a second front of momentous civil disobedience on that count. The risk mitigation strategy of neutralizing any effective Muslim protest over handing Jerusalem and Palestine to the Jews from making governance impossible in the Indian sub-continent for the British empire is clearly visible here.

The trust (or the calculated bet) of the British empire in “Sir” Al-lama Iqbal as the faithful Superman of empire had been fully vindicated. The marde-momin of Islam is not known to have uttered any condemnation of the Jewish demand for *Jewistan*, let alone of the most sophisticated and diabolical Balfour Declaration fraud inflicted upon a naïve agrarian Muslim population of Palestine, in the twenty years that he lived afterwards as the knight of the British Round Table. Nothing like the following straightforward truth escaped the trusted knight's brilliant mind – and for what reason it escaped the great Mahatma's will be taken up in a separate episode of the Sacred Cow series dedicated to Gandhi and his own grooming by the British empire to play in the Hegelian Dialectic:

“But my sympathy does not blind me to the requirements of justice. The cry for the national home for the Jews does not make much appeal to me. The sanction for it is sought in the Bible and the tenacity with

which the Jews have hankered after return to Palestine. Why should they not, like other peoples of the earth, make that country their home where they are born and where they earn their livelihood? Palestine belongs to the Arabs in the same sense that England belongs to the English or France to the French. It is wrong and inhuman to impose the Jews on the Arabs. What is going on in Palestine today cannot be justified by any moral code of conduct. The mandates have no sanction but that of the last war. Surely it would be a crime against humanity to reduce the proud Arabs so that Palestine can be restored to the Jews partly or wholly as their national home. The nobler course would be to insist on a just treatment of the Jews wherever they are born and bred. The Jews born in France are French in precisely the same sense that Christians born in France are French. If the Jews have no home but Palestine, will they relish the idea of being forced to leave the other parts of the world in which they are settled? Or do they want a double home where they can remain at will? This cry for the national home affords a colorable justification for the German expulsion of the Jews.” --- Mohandas K. Gandhi, on Jews & Middle-East, November 1938

It is surely not impudence to ask why such egregious silence on the most shocking travesty to be inflicted upon an innocent, mostly Muslim, indigenous peoples of Palestine from one who so profoundly articulated the “marde-momin” when even non Muslims can courageously speak their mind in condemnation of it? The six million Jews of Europe haven't even perished yet in the infamous still to be built *gas chambers*, but the marde-momin of Islam already appears more concerned for their Jewish welfare than his own Muslim peoples of Palestine – if “Sir” Allama Iqbal's ugly silence is permitted to ex-



plain his tacit endorsement of the Jewish demand for *Jewistan*.

No zealot Muslim scholar of Pakistan proudly quoting Allama Iqbal is ever willing to straightforwardly face that question of tacit endorsement of oppression by the abject silence which unequivocally colors the “muffakar-e-Pakistan” as nothing more than the opportunist *house nigger* of the British Round Table. But look at the conundrum: How can a Pakistani intellectual even begin to address that question of their *sacred cow*, let alone effectively challenge the *raison d'être* of the Jewish State in Palestine with a straight face, without himself confronting the very *raison d'être* of Pakistan in the Indian sub-continent?

A brilliantly administered preemptive perpetual check by the Round Table progenitors of the Jewish State upon Muslims in every time and space, thanks to “Sir” Allama Iqbal. In order to confront *Jewistan* with any degree of intellectual integrity and honesty, Muslims are forced to confront the creation of Pakistan. Both nation-states nuclear armed, both dystopic in their birth-pangs and at birth, and both, even today, a basket case of their respective civilizations to say the least; the two peoples respectively living “*in the native land of the hypocrite*” of their own in the name of god!

The fact that even both people are identically indoctrinated in the fairy tale construction and divine destiny of their respective nation is beautifully betrayed by the following Jewish example. It is evidently a tad easier for the Muslim mind to look more objectively at the “other”, especially its enemy, than at its own self, so here is looking at the Jewish state:

“The state of Israel founded in 1948 following a war which the Israelis call the War of Independence, and the Palestinians call the Nakba – the catastrophe. A haunted, persecuted people sought to find a shelter and a state for itself, and did so at a horrible price to another people. During the war of 1948, more than half of the Palestinian population at the time –

1,380,000 people – were driven off their homeland by the Israeli army. Though Israel officially claimed that a majority of refugees fled and were not expelled, it still refused to allow them to return, as a UN resolution demanded shortly after 1948 war. Thus, the Israeli land was obtained through ethnic cleansing of the indigenous Palestinian inhabitants. This is not a process unfamiliar in history. Israel's actions remain incomparable to the massive ethnic cleansing of Native Americans by the settlers and government of the United states. Had Israel stopped there, in 1948, I could probably live with it. *As an Israeli, I grew up believing that this primal sin our state was founded on may be forgiven one day, because the founder's generation was driven by the faith that this was the only way to save the Jewish people from the danger of another holocaust.*” -- Tanya Reinhart, *Israel/Palestine – How to End the War of 1948* (emphasis added)

Perhaps the aforementioned candid example from the pen of a remarkable Jewish Israeli truth-teller, the professor of linguistics, late Tanya Reinhart, dispassionately confronting the Zionist myths, can prompt the interested Muslim Pakistani reader to also go look at how Pakistani children are, even today, ubiquitously indoctrinated into the state philosophy from Kindergarten to university, not to forget in the religious madrassas now dotting virtually every neighborhood of Pakistan. The following is stated in the section titled *National Education Policy 1998-2010*, of the 2007 *White Paper on Education Policy* prepared by Pakistan's Education Ministry:

“Continuing on the 1979 & 1992 policies, this policy makes several leaps. *First, in 21st century it visualizes Pakistan as an ideological state ... the country cannot survive and advance without putting the en-*

*tire system of education on Islamic foundations....the only justification for our existence is our total commitment to Islam as our sole identity.* Second, education is perceived as an instrument to 'build the sound Islamic society'. Third, Islam and Islamic values should not be part of Islamic studies alone but also all other disciplines.” (emphasis added)

That, all that, in this author's view, is the momentous and over-arching consequence of what otherwise does appear on the surface to the cynic as a rather gratuitous and bizarre pledge of allegiance, and to the aficionado as nothing more than the insignificant petulance of youthful exuberance, for a most brilliant young mind to accept on the hand of a “sufi pir” on his absurd claim that God spoke to him and told him to not oppose the British empire!

It is likely that the Muslim mind, especially the Pakistani mind, will easily reject these historical linkages without any consideration of their merit. But it is for everyone to also quite democratically observe and ponder upon, that the Ahmadiyya sect's sacred mosque today just happens to be most generously located in Haifa, Israel! The Ahmadiyya community settled early in the Zionist *Jewistan* in the making, as early as 1928 according to wikipedia. Why such benevolence is shown towards the Ahmadiyya sect by the Zionists, when the Jewish State since its inception is systematically usurping all sacred vestiges of Islam and Muslims from *The Holy Land*? Interestingly, the Bahais of Iran's temple, the Bahai Gardens, and its “World Headquarters” are also located in Israel. Why such benevolence to fringe Muslim sects who so generously advocated peace with the British empire's *la mission civilisatrice*? The linkage of the Ahmadiyya Movement to the Zionist project is unequivocally manifest. It is also a categorical fact that Allama Iqbal played a most auspicious role for the British empire's divide and conquer strategy on the new evolving grand chessboard full of warring nation-states carved out of former

empires: categorical omission on the Jews' side to support their dystopia, and categorical commission on the Muslims' side to father their dystopia.

“Sir” Allama Iqbal being baptized an Ahmadi in an Ahmadi sympathetic home, although a painful issue for many zealot Muslims to reconcile with, is pertinent only in so far as it is a coherent explanation of empirical facts which all can see. None of the facts discussed here are classified as state-secret of any nation. What Iqbal's inner-most religious beliefs may have been or how he may have evolved spiritually, was really his own private affair. People of many religions, as well as no religion, have equally served empire in all times as its useful idiots, mercenaries and Superman! “Sir” Allama Iqbal, the evidence betrays, and as persuasively argued here, was manifestly among the Superman.



Caption The Mahmood Mosque in Kababir, Haifa, Israel was built by Ahmadiyya Muslim community in the late 1970s. Kababir is a mixed neighborhood of

Ahmadi Muslim Arabs and Jews on Mount Carmel in Haifa. When established in 1928, the majority of the town's residents were part of the Ahmadiyya Muslim Community. The first Ahmadiyya Muslim Missionary from India in Israel was Jalaluddin Shams. (Image and text source Wikipedia)

### Analyzing Iqbal and Ahmadiyyat in his last years

A second revealing Ahmadi document lends new insights into “Sir” Allama Iqbal's “fickle mindedness” to easily go with the political flow when it was necessary to do so, titled: *Sir Muhammad Iqbal's Statement re The Qadianis*, by Maulana Muhammad Ali. It is a rebuttal written by this famous late Ahmadi scholar who is also deemed to be the first Muslim English translator of the Holy Qur'an to offer a fair and well-respected translation to the English speaking world (MMA 1917), to “Sir” Allama Iqbal after the lauded poet-philosopher had evidently turned volt face on his pledge of acceptance of the Ahmadiyyat faith towards the latter part of his life and belatedly condemned the Qadiani Ahmadis “kafir” circa 1935. Why had Iqbal waited so long to issue his condemnation? Download pdf <http://aaiil.org/text/books/mali/sirmuhammadiqbalsstatementsqadianis/sirmuhammadiqbalsstatementsqadianis.pdf> .

This document shockingly reveals that “Sir” Allama Iqbal invited “*the British Government to interfere in the religious controversy between the Qadianis and the orthodox to help the majority against an insignificant minority.*”.

The “shocking” thing here, once again putting the exclamation in double quotes to emphasize it, is that “Sir” Allama Iqbal is seen inviting the British empire's intervention in supposedly a purely religious matter among the Muslim sects. The knight of the British empire is gratuitously calling upon his Christian masters as the colonizing state

of India to legally deem the Qadianis, even if deemed a dubious Muslim sect by the pious keepers of the faith, officially “kafir”!

“Sir” Allama Iqbal's own words, written as a Postscript in clarification of his own statements to which presumably Maulana Muhammad Ali was responding, leave no room for doubt that Iqbal is calling upon the British empire, the “rulers” of India, to declare the Qadianis non-Muslim:

“I understand that this statement has caused some misunderstanding in some quarters. It is thought that I have made a subtle suggestion to the Government to suppress the Qadiani movement by force. Nothing of the kind. I have made it clear that the policy of non-interference in religion is the only policy which can be adopted by the rulers of India. No other policy is possible. I confess, however, that to my mind this policy is harmful to the interests of religious communities; but there is no escape from it and those who suffer will have to safeguard their interests by suitable means. **The best course for the rulers of India is, in my opinion, to declare the Qadianis a separate community.** This will be perfectly consistent with the policy of the Qadianis themselves, **and the Indian Muslim will tolerate them just as he tolerates other religions.**” *Qadianis and Orthodox Muslims*, Dr. Muhammad Iqbal, circa 1935 (source: <http://www.koranselskab.dk/profiler/iqbal/qadianis.htm> )

Once again, “Sir” Allama Iqbal is a) inviting state sanction on “takfir”; and b) inviting a Christian State's sanction colonially ruling India on a Muslim internal theological matter!

What sort of marde-momin is this?

This document written by the famous and most respected translat-

or of the Holy Qur'an, and "Sir" Allama Iqbal's own words, lend compelling evidence to the idea that the rising takfiri trend in Pakistan today has a most distinguished intellectual pedigree in the Indian sub-continent that goes back at least to the Ahrar of the 1930s! See: Memo: The 'Ahrar-Ahmadiya controversy' of 1953 and Shia Killings today in 2013. And given that the beleaguered Shia Muslims of Pakistan today rush to proclaim "Sir" Allama Iqbal as their own greatest contributor to mankind in the twentieth century, they may have this same great benefactor to thank for the rabid state-sponsored "takfirism" that has now engulfed Pakistan with the state officially adjudicating in 1974, and subsequently continually "tickling", the specious doctrinal question who is Muslim and who isn't. That sword is now hanging over the Shia minority of Pakistan themselves. See: What Role did Shias Play in Condemning Qadianis to Kafirdom in Cahoots with Sunni Scholars in 1974?. Furthermore, as evidence of the veracity of the first half of the preceding statement, that the Shia pulpit too unabashedly proclaims "Sir" Allama Iqbal as the "alam-bardar" (flag-bearer) of "deen-e-Shabbiri" (the deen as exemplified by Imam Hussein, the grandson of the Prophet of Islam, at Karbala), the Qom (Iran) trained fiery Shia pontiff of Pakistan, Syed Jawad Naqvi of Lahore, is oft heard declaring this tall knight of the British empire to be the first and foremost intellectual exponent of "valih-e-faqih" (even before the late Ayatollah Khomeini had borrowed Plato's 2500 year old "philosopher-king" and cleverly re-flavored it to give it revelatory underpinnings under the banner of "revolutionary Islam")! See The Rise of Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – A Report on Behavior Control.

To even ask such a loaded religious doctrinal question who is a Muslim and who isn't, never mind to try to answer it, only benefits the cultivation of divide and conquer!

The fact as per this document that Allama Iqbal even participated in that Machiavellian question like any ordinary mullah of the day (and of today), something which even puzzled Maulana Mohammad

Ali as is visible from his rebuttal, is a most disturbing fact. The brightest Allama of the British empire is a European trained intellectual philosopher in the Age of post enlightenment. He is not only academically intimate with Hegel and Nietzsche, Spinoza and Will Durant, but is also plugged in politically as the member of Round Table representing Muslim political interests. Even a quick peruse of his long essay titled: *“The Muslim Attitude towards the Ahmadiyya Movement”*, written in response to Pandit Jawahar Lal Nehru inquiring into the Muslim attitudes towards the Ahmadis, trivially shows the reader that “Sir” Allama Iqbal is a sophisticated and intellectually savvy scholar to say the least. Read his essay which is even used today by both the feeble of mind and the shrewd Machiavelli to lend an intellectual veneer to the marginalization of Ahmadis and Qadianis as non Muslims:

<http://www.koranselskab.dk/profiler/iqbal/ahmadiyya.htm> .

Therefore, once again, is it gross impertinence to ask whether the shining knight of the British empire is so politically naïve as to not realize that the foolish doctrinal question of trying to settle who is a Muslim and who isn't – and especially under a politically charged imperial umbrella that harkens to the partition of the sectarianly divisive Indian sub-continent – only begs open an endless Pandora's box? That pursuing that question can never achieve anything productive, or in the national interest, except the inevitable political disenfranchisement of the minority public thus targeted, and for whom, it is safe to presume, their practice of religion is often their native belief system of birth for which they will willingly live and die in the extremes like any self-respecting people? Does it take a rocket scientist to know that only *“revolutionary times”* will be the natural harvest of fueling that volatile inferno? This is entirely self-evident.

We can see the truth of this observation even today. It is now almost trivial to seed, germinate, cultivate and harvest theological differences among Muslims based on that exact same doctrinal question for pushing any political agenda no differently than how the British



empire cultivated the Hegelian Dialectic of “peaceful Islam” to encourage the Muslims of the day to refrain from challenging its sovereign authority over them as an integral part of their own religion Islam. Compare with today’s Hegelian Dialectic of “moderate Islam” as the new “peaceful Islam” du jour of Tahir-ul Qadri and Daniel Pipes et. al. It also refrains from questioning the empire’s narratives of the day, narratives that aid and abet its latter day “imperial mobilization” agendas. And juxtapose it against both of its antithesis, “militant Islam” based on Sunni derived orthodoxy and “revolutionary Islam” based on Shia derived orthodoxy. All these opposites and their exponents naturally clashing with each other and with all others on the grand chessboard of today, inevitably leads to percolating “*revolutionary times*” all along the “*arc of crisis*” in the “*global zone of percolating violence*”. Just as it was self-servingly presaged by Zbigniew Brzezinski, the former National Security Advisor to President Jimmy Carter (1976-1980).

The violence, both externally directed, and internecine, is naturally seeded in a self-fulfilling prophecy because one side terrorizes while the other side defends itself, and the third party sprinkles the “peaceful” reform panacea to the mix to add to the chaos and confusion of the “*revolutionary times*”. The fact is that they all principally serve the same interests, to lend natural justification for whatever a priori political agenda that needed to be foisted upon the public, to be automatically achieved in the guise of the officialdom pursuing legitimate reactions to these manufactured “*revolutionary times*”. See Hegelian Dialectic – What is it? if you are unfamiliar with journeying with the *uber* sophisticated Machiavelli on the road to “imperial mobilization”.

These two document finds are what they are. Please read them carefully in the light of what is examined here, and make up your own damn mind of why and how did “Sir” Allama Iqbal come to adopt Ahmadiyyat and its pragmatic theosophy of not only not opposing the British empire as the rulers of the sub-continent, but working cooper-

atively with all its imperial agendas. All notable Ahmadis, without exception, as far as I am aware, pragmatically cooperated with the discourse boundaries and the political directions bequeathed by the British empire to the sub-continent. The factual record of the actual acts and deeds of our noble *Superman*, and of the concomitant rewards so reaped from the British empire, from the unknown rags of Sialkot to the coveted knighthood of empire, reflects that very Ahmadiyyat theology of pragmatism despite all his moral sermonizing of the virtuous *marde-momin!* Oscar Wilde most straightforwardly summarized this state of affairs in *The Picture of Dorian Gray*: ***“And what sort of lives do these people, who pose as being moral, lead themselves? My dear fellow, you forget that we are in the native land of the hypocrite.”***

The purpose of the rehearsal of this sacred history and its non-conformist analysis is not so that the reader may be intellectually entertained so to speak, and shout their applause when they approve or attempt to denigrate the author when they find the material unpleasant --- as has evidently been the case since the publication of *Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?* in December 2012. But that the reader experiencing *cognitive dissonance* upon examining their own history from a different angle on the broader canvas of the grand chessboard, may shrewdly come to comprehend the sophisticated methods of the devil and how it seduces the “*likkha parrha jahils*” just as easily as the dimwitted. While it may have become a well worn cliché, it is surely necessary to reiterate it again to remind the reader who is already squirming in discomfort, that the purpose of dispassionately studying the past with some emotional detachment is so that one can effectively prepare to counter the sophisticated devil in one's own times. The purpose of dispassionately studying the present, in spite of being so close in time to the events one is living through that often the perspectives of even the finest scholars can get naturally distorted due to both emotional attachment and incompleteness of truthful information, is so that one can come to comprehend

the past. For history, especially dystopic history, often repeats itself. What might appear as an insoluble puzzle of history can at times easily be unraveled by dispassionately looking at similar events and attitudes of the present. And what might be sowing confusion in the present is easily comprehended by forensically examining the past away from the narratives of power and its officialdom. See the report: Behavior Control by The Mighty Wurlitzer to fathom how the public mind is Machiavellianly made in the present by the control of the narrative. It was made in the same way in the past with similar Machiavellian forces in play. George Orwell, among all the perceptive essayist of modernity, summed it the most elegantly: ***“Those who control the past control the future, those who control the present control the past”!***

As the final word, the Ahmadis today, born and socialized into their core belief system no differently than any other people, including the Shias and the Sunnis in their myriad Muslim sects, cannot be denied their political rights in Pakistan and continued to be marginalized as “non Muslim”. That infernal question of who is a Muslim and who isn't in the sectarianly infested Muslim polity is only the devil's gambit to sow discord among a foolish people. When a purely theological and academic matter that is best relegated to intellectual discourses in mullah seminaries among the idle caste posing as the self-appointed guardians of faith, is cast in political overtones, then those participating in it can only be the devil's apprentice. Separating propaganda from religious dogma when the two have deliberately been intertwined requires expending matching intellectual energy to confront the villainy, not state sponsored and mob tyranny. This analysis accordingly has separated the propaganda of imperial mobilization from the right to bear any religion or belief. A people are entitled to believe whatever they feel inclined to believe --- the freedom to believe, to think one's own thoughts, without coercion and manipulation, is an inalienable right even more fundamental than the freedom to express those beliefs and thoughts, and for those expressions to be permitted

to be heard by others in respectability. Merely being free to shout idiotically in a bullhorn in the *Speaker's Corner* in Hyde Park is poking fun at the very concept of inalienable rights itself. No political right in any fair society and civilization may be circumscribed or marginalized by the exercise of these inalienable rights, except when straight-jacketed in absolute tyranny in a slave-state.

*If any facts used here are deemed to be in error, the author would appreciate receiving a citation to published reference that might indicate otherwise.*

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-ubermensch#Addendum-Iqbal-Ahmadi>

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/12/sir-allama-iqbal-ahmadi.html>

Addendum First Published December 11, 2013

# Chapter XV

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-I: Understanding Shia Killings in Pakistan

### **The New SAVAK in Pakistan**

**Part I of *Raah-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan**

**February 18, 2013**

The Pakistani intelligentsia occupying front row chairs in the news media, and Pakistan's so called intellectuals in her proliferating think-tanks, along with the bleeding so called liberals and the revolutionary so called conservatives, and not to forget the multiplying secular humanists and various and sundry human rights groups; all full of it. At least in my never to be humble view. None are calling, or able to call, the systematic shia killings perceptively, forget forensically. The latest in the Quetta bomb blast on 16 February 2013, on the 37<sup>th</sup> day

of mourning of an earlier bomb blast on 10 January in the same ravaged city of Baluchistan, the richest and most atrociously managed province of Pakistan.



Caption Shia Killings, Quetta mass funeral and burial,  
February 20, 2013 (via Hazara.net)

Labels such as “genocide” to “ethnic cleansing” to “shia-phobia” are bandied about by the erudite analysts and Pakistani expats. writing all over the world; and the shia mullahs in Pakistan are evidently reaping a great harvest of audience from the misfortunes of the dead and their grieving families; *إِنَّا لِلَّهِ وَإِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ* ; all blind to the geopolitical game being played in Pakistan with proxy service providers.

While protesting these killings of the innocent is necessary; silence is a crime; unless that game is understood, what the players are doing will remain senseless. And therefore, never able to be interdicted effectively in self-defence. So long as reactionary emotions continue to rule the Pakistani public mind, and so long as it is ruled by useful idiots and mercenaries, the intellect of the superman devouring Pakistan and Muslims will always trump it.

On the surface, the killing of the shias in Quetta, Baluchistan, appear entirely senseless. It is presented as the work of sectarian hatred by the odd terrorist and fanatic group who supposedly hate the shias.

Nothing can be further from truth. Mercenaries and assets do not hate. They follow handlers' orders.

To understand what is transpiring in Pakistan, one must first journey to Iran of the 1970s when SAVAK roamed supreme and tyrannized its public in entirely predictable outcome -- at least predictable for those at the RAND Corporation. The same purpose is being fomented by the various terrorist organizations in Pakistan. They are collectively, a replacement of SAVAK.

Just as the terrorist organization SAVAK was formed and trained by the CIA and worked for the Shahansha of Iran, the terrorist organizations operating in Pakistan – from Jundallah in Baluchistan targeting Iran (<http://tinyurl.com/Jundallah-Pakistan-CIA>), to its sister organizations (or itself) targeting Pakistanis with dumb jackasses

groomed for sectarian hatred and intolerance by the same apparatuses of the state being told to take the credit for killing the Shias in the name of religion – are trained by the same paymasters and work for those in charge of Pakistan affairs today. Some of them are the front faces duly elected, some wear uniforms, some turbans, some live abroad, and some remain occulted from the public eye. They all have the same master as Saddam Hussein and the Shahansha of Iran once did, and work in a compartmentalized and cellularized manner from each other towards a broader agenda of which each perhaps remains entirely clueless. Each is respectively led by the carrot appropriate to its own genius mind. The terrorists, organized in blue-teams and red-teams, also remain unaware of each others existence and do their assigned job. And part of that job is to divert attention to make it look like sectarian and religious based.

This is the statecraft of modern warfare in the exercise of hegemony. There is not one general in the higher military echelons of Pakistan who can claim ignorance of these principles. And nor can the high-falutin defense analysts, the retired generals.

Yet, not once has the CIA trained and Pakistani military supported Jundallah been mentioned by anyone in Pakistan in the targeted killing of the Shias in Quetta, and in the rest of Pakistan. The terrorist group's name has evidently been removed from media and military memory.

What the Shahansha's SAVAK did, and what the West did to cultivate and protect the reaction to SAVAK's excesses, finally bringing it to power on an Air France Jet Airliner that could have easily been blown out of existence in just the same way as Iranian passenger Air-bus plane, Iran Air Flight 655, was shot down in Iranian waters in the Persian Gulf on July 3, 1988 by the U.S warship, the Vincennes, in a flagrant act of state-directed terrorism that killed 290 passengers on board; and yet “Revolutionary Islam” (<http://tinyurl.com/Islam-and-Revolution-Khomeini>) was brought to land safely after transiting through the safe-harbor in NATO controlled France, and that



was after being deliberately evicted from Iraq by Saddam Hussein who also only marched to the same master's voice.

The pattern of synthesis of “revolutionary Islam” is along the same Hegelian Dialectic template which produced the Iranian Revolution, “mujahideen Islam”, “militant Islam”, and “moderate Islam”. It is the best enemy no money can buy, but “Islam” (note the double quotes) provides to the Machiavelli for free.

The Path Forward (<http://tinyurl.com/Impacting-Muslim-Existence>) is to astutely engage with Qur'anic Political Science examined in: **Case Study Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?** (<http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com>). It is part of a larger study of Machiavelli in current affairs: **Hijacking The Holy Qur'an And Its Religion Islam – Muslims and Imperial Mobilization** (<http://hijacking-islam.blogspot.com>).

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/New-SAVAK-Pakistan>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/understanding-shia-killings-in-pakistan.html>

First Published February 18, 2013

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XVI

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-II: Some Context for Shia Killings in Pakistan

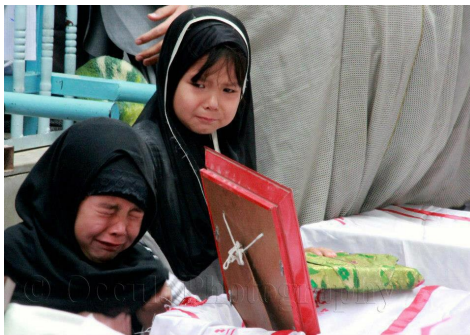
### **Context for What's Transpiring in Pakistan and What Not to do in the Upcoming 2013 Elections**

**Part II of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan**

**February 21, 2013**

The New SAVAK in Pakistan, the latest spate of shia killings, should be examined in the context of the Grand Chessboard and the senseless creation of “*revolutionary times*” across the world will begin to make sense. Pakistan is a component of it. That component is

tickled through sectarianism as that is the genius of our peoples. Other nations are tickled according to their own respective genius minds. The New SAVAK in Pakistan works for these *superman* gods in no less a measure than the old SAVAK worked for its own *superman* god. Is this stuff rocket science you people? Why can't learned people in Pakistan see it? Especially why can't the high falutin armchair analysts, and the defense analysts, who have routine access to media see it? Look at my examination of the publicly proclaimed Middle East war agenda systematically unlayering the overarching war context (<http://tinyurl.com/Unlayering-Mid-East-War-Agenda>) reproduced below. Does that sound like American empire or Zionist empire to any of you? Or does it appear exactly what it is -- an Oligarchic Empire for World Government being constructed with “*an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece*” (Hard Road to World Order, CFR 1974 – read the *superman's* paper if you think I make things up with my unconstrained hyperactive imagination)!





Com'on you idle spectators and bullshit purveyors (those who deliver crap in the opportunity they get in the media), all my good friends I am sure. Six feet under the maggots can't tell the bloody difference. Only the dead have seen the end of war, says Plato. Sure -- those living see it everyday. And Most recently, in the systematic Muslim killings in Pakistan where, in the immediate aftermath of targeting the Hazara shias in Quetta with a bomb on 16 Feb. 2013, the shia eye surgeon, Dr. Ali Haider, and his 11-year-old son Murtaza Haider (photos above), were ruthlessly and prematurely dispatched to meet their Maker with bullets to their head in Lahore this past Monday, 18 Feb. 2013. *إِنَّا لِلَّهِ وَإِنَّا إِلَيْهِ رَاجِعُونَ* .





You, me, all of us, don't speak up right now, you, all of you my friends in Pakistan, they are coming for you and me next (the question in the photo above is not merely rhetorical; the assertion by the child is also not rhetorical, but a dare, a show of courage and perseverance that mirrors the Palestinian defiance living and dying under the jackboots of a *superman* terrorist state). For, this is the harvest of remaining silent when Zulfikar Ali Bhutto was politically declaring the Qadianis non-Muslims. Watch the confessional speech in Urdu by the brilliant late Pakistani Shia scholar, Allama Syed Irfan Haider Abidi, in which he openly apports due credit to the Shia scholars of the time, of 1974, for participating in that political travesty in support of the Sunni ullema led effort that ZA Bhutto was orchestrating from behind the scenes to neutralize the American sponsored fanatic religious opposition to him (see Profiles of Intelligence quoted in Who Killed Benazir Bhutto for America's role in funding the PNA Alliance of the religious right to finally unseat ZA Bhutto, <http://tinyurl.com/who-killed-benazir-bhutto>).

### Chicken coming home to roost for the Shias of Pakistan

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=RSFVxga9iJs#t=1m55s> ]

Caption Quoting the Shia scholar (translation is mine): ***“All the Muslims in the world would not have been able to declare Qadianis kafir if 'Ali Waale' were not present!”*** (time 1m 55s) See Role of Shias in Qadianis' Kafirdom

Who gives the right to man to challenge another's beliefs; let alone deny a people their political, religious, civil, and basic human rights, including to not be killed by either the pirate or the emperor for their beliefs, inheritance, ethnicity, their land, whatever? See Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization.

You open that can of worms by the state giving legitimacy to calling one group “kafir”, and now the Shias and Ismailis are the new “kafirs” today. Following that, who's next? **YOU**, my sunni friends, who are silently watching the spectacle of shia deaths and demonization, just as both together previously spectated the Qadiani pogroms in silence; you and your parents, and your siblings still living in Pakistan and unlucky enough to not have the Green Card or Canadian citizenship. It is these cracks and lacunas in our sectarian ethos which are perennially ripe for harvest for the “*revolutionary times*”, that we see being enacted today in Pakistan. Unless we get rid of these sectarian cracks which are Machiavellianly enlarged into “fault-lines” by empire builders for their own agendas of “imperial mobilization”, we are burnt toast.

And learned people who are supposed to have the wherewithal to lead the charge, to educate the public mind to what's really going on, to motivate them to stand up, have all been turned into glorified House Niggers and useful idiots.

Never too late to throw that yoke of servitude---even for house niggers and silent bystanders---and for selfish reasons of self-preservation if not for altruistic concern for anyone else.

So what can we do? Two things to begin with:

1) Perceptively comprehend the overarching motivation of the super-terrorists in order to come up with proper self-defence. See my forensic article unlayering reality reproduced below. Among all the patent lies the “vulgar propagandist” (Chomsky's epithet, not mine) Bernard Lewis spinned on Islam over the years, the one thing he stated most accurately was: *“Terrorism requires only a few. Obviously the West must defend itself by whatever means will be effective. **But in devising means to fight the [super]terrorist, it would surely be useful to understand the forces that drive them.**”* Well, obviously the victims of the super terrorists must intelligently play at that table to also defend themselves by whatever means will be effective. This will lead all of us who are capable of understanding to comprehend that all variants of Islam, “militant Islam”, “moderate Islam”, and “revolutionary Islam”, are creations of minds working assiduously on “imperial mobilization” over a lifetime. None will therefore be fooled by them.

This means shias won't be fooled by “revolutionary Islam” despite their partisanship with the shia sect, and sunnis won't be fooled by the other versions despite their partisanship to sunni sects. These have nothing to do with the religion of Islam and its 1.6 to 2 billion ordinary believers --- but with methods of creating “controlled chaos” by cognitive infiltration of the religion, which means creating chaos that is predictable, its tempo increasable and decrease-able at will, and switch-off-able when its purpose is harvested. At present, that tap control resides in the West. It is entirely independent of the local population which therefore cannot break through its strangulating grip in the normal fashion. Just like the “Iron Wall” that surrounds Palestine. That diabolical construct was accurately described by Vladimir Jabotinsky: *“This colonization can, therefore, continue and develop only under the protection of a force independent of the local population – **an iron wall which the native population cannot break through.**”*

Something similar to that “Iron Wall” protects these mal con-



structs of “Islam” rapidly devouring our nation while simultaneously lending the much needed pretext to the West for sustaining its “imperial mobilization”. Its strategic and full spectrum redressing takes more than just ineffectively banning these terrorist organizations (which has been tried halfheartedly in lip-service to the Hegelian Dialectic), or ineffectively curtailing their antediluvian “Islamization of Pakistan” programs (which is bandied about by their presumed antagonists, the so called secular humanists who are the second line of useful idiots of empire, the first being our leaders, those who are not outright mercenaries that is).

The Path Forward (<http://tinyurl.com/Impacting-Muslim-Existence>) is to astutely engage with Qur'anic Political Science examined in: *Case Study Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?* (<http://hijacking-quran.blogspot.com>), in order to neutralize the dispersive power of these rapidly evolving killer viruses with efficacy, making the native Muslim soil permanently infertile for their incubation.

2) Bravely speak up, stand up, be part of the making your presence felt in society by giving up the silence of the lamb, the ostrich, and the coward.

**In that speaking up, and standing up, boycott the forthcoming Pakistani elections.**

Not participating is a resounding NO vote to reject the entire corrupt system. Do not participate in a fabricated system designed to ab initio continue its servility to massa; all waters run only Westward, even if wearing the turban, the beard, clean-shaved, in uniform, in awami-libas, in duppatta, in burqa – and that includes Imran Khan, the favorite savior of the young generation.

Imran Khan is some part of the right-wing Difa-e-Pakistan Council (Defence of Pakistan Council – DPC) group of “militant Islam” formerly known by different acronyms some officially banned: SSP<sup>1</sup>, LeT<sup>2</sup>, LeJ<sup>3</sup>, JeM<sup>4</sup>, ASWJ<sup>5</sup>, JuD<sup>6</sup>, TNSM<sup>7</sup>, etc., (I lost track), who are state-sponsored and even openly supported by the Punjab government

(PML-N's Chief Minister in Punjab Shahbaz Sharif et. al.) and by right-wing elements of the ISI. And of course, Imran Khan also occasionally flirts with the "moderate Islam" of Tahir ul Qadri. Both Hegelian Dialectics of "Islam" are sponsored by different factions from within the Pakistan military, which in turn is paid from the Western tax-payers hard earned monies to become the coveted Military Inc. of Pakistan with the Western power's great blessings. This praetorian guard, a rising new "feudal class" in Pakistan, is now fully invested in staying America's proxy army in Pakistan. This is how power flows in Pakistan today behind the veneers and puppetshows put up before the public – be it the elected Parliament, or the many variants of "Islam". Without their minimally tacit approval, not a fly can buzz in Pakistan. It would be found riddled with bullet holes the very next day. The combined output of all these variants of "Islam" and their open and secret benefactors, is to lay the groundwork for the creation of "revolutionary Islam", whether or not they each realize it. That is the shia arc of crescent a long time in the making and yet to be fully realized. We are, after all, looking at a lifetime of World War IV. Many teams have to play their part, and it seems to me that "revolutionary Islam" has been gestating in the oven too long. I am sure General Hameed Gul (Ret.) understands this better than the brainless posterboy of modernity, Imran Khan, his foolish rapidly aging protégé who has been dying to become president at all cost. A good donkey to ride on for the ubermensch.

But then again, perhaps not, as it was this traitor General, then head of the ISI, who gave to neighboring Muslim Afghanistan "*their Vietnam War*" in service to his massa in Washington, purveying the fiction of "strategic depth" to carry the Pakistan army along. I once had a long conversation with a former director of ISI the day after his daughter's wedding at which I was an unofficial (hobbyist) photographer. When I presented the bride and groom with a beautiful photo album of their wedding pictures that I instantly had processed the same day, the father of the bride invited me to join them for lunch,

which I did. In the conversation he disclosed that he was a former director of ISI, and when I explained to him where he got his specious “strategic depth” from to fck Pakistan, he simply couldn't believe nor refute the commonsense of my straightforward observations. I held him to rapt attention for the entire time and all he could murmur was: *why did it not occur to us?* None of these Generals are known for their commonsense. Groomed at Westpoint and Sandhurst, they reach their positions of power in Pakistan's military only after being vetted by the white man to be psychologically able to carry *the white man's burden* on Pakistan's back without complaint. As I noted in 2008 (<http://tiny-url.com/ali-baba-in-mumbai>):

'In 2007, while the 'Army Act 2007' was still in effect, I offered two Pakistani military men, recently retired 3-star generals, whom I had occasion to partake a meal with in Islamabad, that I could craft any terrorist to their specification for them for a mere \$15000 – a number that I conjured up out of thin air thinking it was suitably low to impress upon them how easy it was to harvest the surviving victims whose parents, wives, daughters, sons, had been bombed to smithereens, who had nothing to look forward to in life except the abyss of hunger, deprivation, and alienation, and especially from among those holding the 'Pakhtoonwali' tradition. I was trying to rationally talk them out of bombing our own peoples in the tribal belt in this fictional 'war on terror' by explaining to them how Machiavellian political science works. I had held their attention for over 3-1/2 hours. And I was rather stunned when one of the 3-star generals of Pakistan's Army, and let me hasten to add (Retired), responded to my 'jihadi manufacturing challenge' with “*Zahir you are asking too much, I could do it for \$2000*”!

Imran Khan is the worst Trojan horse of them all – why? Because he is presented as “Mr. clean” and unrecognizable by the masses as being worse than “Mr. Ten Percent” from whom many Pakistanis knew what to expect from the very beginning. As an intelligence and Western asset, Imran Khan will deliver the worst nightmare yet to simpleton Pakistanis. All his plans are outright scams to feed more people from the gravy-train of state treasury. All his plans are plans to loot and plunder anew – for the fresh crop of plunderers – since he cannot harvest any of the old already sponged off stuff. His energy plan or education plan for instance? After HEC under Ata ur Rahman and Sohail Naqvi squandered billions in crap, Imran Khan is proposing to spend trillions, 2.5 trillion in fact, to replace one crap with another crap. He wants to make English compulsory and the medium of instruction after 8<sup>th</sup> grade in Urdu medium and public schools to bring them at parity with English medium schools; and teach everyone in Pakistan the same standardized curriculum. What is that mother? Even India which is ahead of us in all metrics education, does not have such an insane policy. Yet they have IITs which surpass the best IVYs in America in terms of competition to get in. The son of Infosys president couldn't get into IIT so he went to Cornell – as a safety school!

We don't have one decent university in Pakistan where I would love to send my own children and this moron now wants to spend 2.5 trillion rupees in another boondoggle? Increasing literacy rate is great goal – it cannot be carried out in a slave state with no economy to absorb them. The development of a nation cannot happen overnight – only its rape and theft in the name of doing speciously sounding great things can happen overnight. Just like Ata Ur Rahman did, and no one could challenge that mother for his hare-brained schemes that turned Pakistan's higher education universities into a diploma mill for third-rate and often plagiarized work (see my report: *Masterpiece of Plagiarism in Pakistan*, <http://tinyurl.com/Masterpiece-of-Plagiarism-pdf> , sent to the Supreme Court of Pakistan inviting their *suo moto action* on the overarching scale of the systemic problem outlined in the re-

port—but also ignored by them).

As for Imran Khan's energy policy? You think anyone in Pakistan has the balls to go against the WB-IMF tag team which has neo-liberalized, i.e., privatized our economy? See what Thomas Friedman says about it: *“The hidden hand of the market will never work without a hidden fist -- McDonald's cannot flourish without McDonnell Douglas, the builder of the F-15. And the hidden fist that keeps the world safe for Silicon Valley's technologies is called the United States Army, Air Force, Navy and Marine Corps.”* (A Manifesto For a Fast World, Thomas L. Friedman, March 28, 1999, New York Times)

Imran Khan is just offering more scams and only fools and simpletons will go for them--that is our Pakistani genius. Watch him and his confrere, the flag-bearer of “moderate Islam”, Dr. Tahir-ul-Qadri, partake at the massa's table in the 2011 World Economic Forum. Invited there to ensure that the brown-nosing horses run in the future electoral races will all be compliant to the *white man's burden!* These two bit *house niggers*, groomed into power in Pakistan the same way Benazir Bhutto was, have the balls to stand up to the *massa*? With what? The Pakistan military works for the same massa, are paid from the same coffers, as does the entire bureaucracy, the media, public and private institutions, and what is now almost a fashion to be considered avant-garde, to call oneself a think-tank, all of whom continually echo the same core axioms of the massa, live off of its largesse of aid, and occasionally play controlled dissent (<http://tinyurl.com/The-House-Niggers-of-Pakistan>).



Caption Pakistani *house niggers*, Imran Khan and Tahir ul Qadri, seated on the massa's table at the Western super financial elite's World Economic Forum annual meeting in Davos, Switzerland, January 27, 2011. (Photograph source: a reader submission)

*How did these two political “no-ops” of least significance get invited to world economic forum for the white man's recognition? They are neither financiers, nor industrialists, and nor do they hold any economic or financial ministerial position within the government of Pakistan. Yes, as Western intelligence assets managed by their local counterpart, both are being rewarded for selling the massa's pitch on “moderate Islam” (even in their occasional controlled dissent with the Pakistani establishment which is most dutifully towing the massa's full line on “militant Islam”). And Tahir ul Qadri specifically for his “600 page Fatwa on Terrorism”. Both house niggers artfully retain the core axioms of massa on “militant Islam”, to continually push the envelope of the Hegelian Dialectic forward as a self-fulfilling proph-*

*ecy!*

I say, enough of being fcking simpletons!

### **Footnotes**

- [1] Sipah-i-Sahaba Pakistan (SSP)
- [2] Lashkre-e-Taayba (LeT)
- [3] Lashker-e-Jhangvi (LeJ) or (LJ)
- [4] Jaish-e-Mohammad (JeM)
- [5] Ahle Sunnat Wal Jamaat Pakistan (ASWJ).
- [6] Jammāt-u-Dawā (JuD)
- [7] Tehreek-e-Nifaz-e-Shariat-e-Mohammadi (TNSM)

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/context-for-shia-killings-in-pakistan.html>

First Published February 21, 2013

---

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter XVI Annex

## Making Sense of Absurdities

### Unlayering the Middle East War Agenda

Sunday, January 23, 2011



#### Preamble

This is a response to the un-forensic focus on the Middle East War Agenda which permeates the alternate media even today, well

into the 10th year of the *New Pearl Harbor*, orchestrated like the

Nazi's *Operation Canned Goods* to **“goosestep the herrenvolk across international frontiers”** – first into Afghanistan, Iraq, gradually inching its way throughout the *arc of crisis*, next target: the Crescent of Crisis, Iran. Time magazine had quoted Zbigniew Brzezinski self-servingly presaging these very events in 1979 at the cusp of the Iranian Revolution:

**“An arc of crisis stretches along the shores of the Indian Ocean**, with fragile social and political structures in a region of vital importance to us threatened with fragmentation. The resulting political chaos could well be filled by elements hostile to our values and sympathetic to our adversaries.” (U.S. National Security Advisor to President Jimmy Carter, Zbigniew Brzezinski, Time, Jan. 15, 1979)

It was in the same year that President Jimmy Carter's National Security Advisor, waging a clandestine proxy war upon the USSR, had started giving covert aid to the CIA backed Afghan mercenaries (later renamed “Mujahideens”) to foment sufficient agitation at the flank of the USSR to provoke a Soviet Intervention in Afghanistan to protect their own hegemonic interests:

“According to the official version of history, CIA aid to the Mujahadeen began during 1980, that is to say, after the Soviet army invaded Afghanistan, 24 Dec 1979. **But the reality, secretly guarded until now, is completely otherwise.** Indeed, it was July 3, 1979 that President Carter signed the first directive for secret aid to the opponents of the pro-Soviet regime in Kabul. **And that very day, I wrote a note to the president in which I explained to him that in my opinion this aid was going to induce a Soviet military intervention.”**

After the Soviet Union had taken the bait and invaded, blood-

thirsty murderer playing chess in other peoples' blood, Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski confessed in 1998 that he again wrote to Jimmy Carter back in December 1979:

“The day that the Soviets officially crossed the border, I wrote to President Carter. **We now have the opportunity of giving to the USSR its Vietnam war.** Indeed, for almost 10 years, Moscow had to carry on a war unsupportable by the government, a conflict that brought about the demoralization and finally the breakup of the Soviet empire.” (1998 interview to French magazine *Le Nouvel Observateur*)

Thus, the *arc of crisis* which Brzezinski had glibly predicted in January 1979, was firmly seeded by January 1980 as *the Carter Doctrine* (see Time magazine *Selling the Carter Doctrine*, Feb. 18, 1980), otherwise known as “*God is on your side*” (<http://tinyurl.com/God-is-on-your-side-Brzezinski>), to set it all ablaze in the coming future. Sufficiently implanted with the necessary explosive mix of religion, “jihad”, hostage crisis, Iranian Revolution, Soviet intervention in Afghanistan, drug trade, and sectarian fanaticism unleashed in Pakistan by the hanging-judge-military dictator General Zia Ul Haq installed there by the Carter White House in support of the CIA cultivating and harvesting “Islamic Mujahideens” to fight the USSR, it didn't take much ignition beyond the priming.

The fire quickly became self-sustaining as new recruits grew up in the lighted cauldron and couldn't easily distinguish their head from their ass – especially with the Pakistan military being in full collusion with the CIA in screwing both Pakistan and Afghanistan society on the Grand Chessboard. Today, these war criminals pat themselves on the back for destroying the USSR with Muslim and Afghani blood costing the complete destruction of what was previously a still stable Afghani and Pakistani society – but they'll all hang someday even if their carcass has to be dragged out from six feet under.

In 1996, Zbigniew Brzezinski renamed the *arc of crisis* in his next geostrategy book *The Grand Chessboard*, with an even more imposing epithet, “*the global zone of percolating violence*”, illustrating with maps galore the arc of crisis for those still uninitiated into the vagaries of the exercise of **American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Initiatives** of the sole unchallenged superpower. (see page 53)

That foretold future – explicitly and very publicly presaged in 1979 in a popular weekly magazine read by all and sundry not just in the United States, but in the entire world – fully unleashed by the *New Pearl Harbor* on September 11, 2001, had the former US Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice self-righteously justify the purpose of America's hegemonic cultivation of “*the global zone of percolating violence*” in 2006 in these sacred words:

**“What we’re seeing here, in a sense, is...the birth pangs of a new Middle East** and whatever we do, we have to be certain that we’re pushing forward to the new Middle East, not going back to the old one.”  
(U.S. Secretary of State to George W. Bush, Condoleezza Rice, July 21, 2006)

All the preceding is what the blood thirsty hectoring hegemons have themselves narrated.

But comparing their narration to empiricism tells a slightly different story.

That War Agenda today to “*birth pangs of a new Middle East*” is still variously blamed upon:

- the Zionist agenda for *Eretz Yisrael*,
- and/or upon the sole superpower's *Primacy and Its Geostrategic Initiatives* to preemptively acquire and extract the natural resources in the Middle East and Central Asia before any other nation or group of nations can rise to challenge its dominance.

The former Zionist agenda is pitched as the ungodly wars waged

by the Jewish neoconservatives who dominate Washington, blueprinted in their PNAC and other Wolfowitz drawn strategy documents for *Securing the Jews-only Realm*.

The latter superpower agenda is pitched as the wars of primacy for America's sole preeminence, blueprinted in Zbigniew Brzezinski's *The Grand Chessboard* and in Pentagon's many *Joint Vision* strategy documents (<http://tinyurl.com/Strategic-Thinkers-of-Empire>).

Both premise, while appearing sensible in 2003 when I too employed them in my maiden book *Prisoners of the Cave*, in the light of today's empiricism outright lead to absurdities.

America is going bankrupt due to these global wars with rising national debt which now stands in the 13 trillion dollar range as officially reported by the US Treasury, and its budget deficit this year, 2011, is 1.4 trillion dollars. This means America has to borrow, i.e., have its central bank the Federal Reserve print, 40 cents for every dollar it spends, thus also commensurately increasing the national debt and the burden upon the already suffering American tax payer.

What sort of idiotic primacy agenda for *preeminence* is that?

The United States hasn't been able to extract any of the natural resources either from the Middle East and Central Asian soils anymore than she was already extracting previously – as much as it wanted – with its own coddled dictators firmly in power.

Why did she need to wage murderous wars to decimate the region to remove its own cultivated dictators?

It also sure hasn't been good for the Anglo-American oil companies – they can't do business when the region is torn asunder by the cycle of insurgency and counter-insurgency (<http://tinyurl.com/Insurgency-Counterinsurgency>) manufactured by the Anglo-American Allies themselves. Same in Afghanistan – no pipelines, only the so called *quagmires*, as even the mainstream news of the United States puts it.

As for Israel, if *Eretz Yisrael* is the principal reason for decimating Iraq with millions of tons of Depleted Uranium munitions, destroying its fertile top soils and bountiful water tables, not to mention the ancient DNA of its inhabitants, and with only immense hatred and ire of its millions of Arabs now irretrievably implanted to greet the Zionist from Israel if they ever set foot onto its soil for resettlement, then the Jews can't really occupy that land for themselves now can they?

What did the Israelis really gain by brutally removing the servile Iraqi puppet of their own client state, the United States?

Only chaos in the region!

What Zionistan's founding father, David Ben Gurion, would have easily called "***revolutionary times***". Well, according to that science of hegemonic conquest, these chaos-like conditions in the Middle East have also only created more fertile grounds to administer further mind-fcks to the natives because "***what is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times***".

What other benefit? Perhaps some smaller equally compliant but unstable ethnic principalities carved out of the former equally compliant monolithic and stable Iraq, which today lies in ruin.

But wait, NO Eretz Yisrael!

Only enormous hatred for Israel, and America.

What an agenda for *preeminence*!

Only the *keystone cops* could have blueprinted it.

Hmmm....

## **Reality is almost like an onion.**

Comes in layers.

The outer layer, when peeled, shows the next inner layer.

And so on down to the core.

It is difficult to get to the core of reality, without first unpeeling it, layer by layer.

The empirical fact however is that it is not mentioned in the mainstream, and by many others in dissentstream either, because the conspiracy is to not even acknowledge that the onion exists at all for social engineering of '*United we Stand*' and '*introducing beneficial cognitive diversity*' to mislead the public.

But the outer layer of the onion is not the entire onion, however persuasive and inviting it may appear!

These are mere labels, the neocons, neoconservatives, neo-cons, they mean nothing by themselves.

America has been involved in warfare from Wounded Knee to Afghanistan, and before WWII, there were no neo-cons by that name.

So how does one explain America's vast military-industrial-academe-media complex which is what actually wages the wars? How does one explain America's *national security state*?

But why do they wage wars?

For Israel?

The focus on Israel, and the Jewish Lobby, in my view, can at times be a gigantic red herring. See: "Pamphlet: How To Return to Palestine" (<http://tinyurl.com/Pamphlet-Return-to-Palestine>), and "The white man's burden still looks white in color!" (<http://tinyurl.com/white-mans-burden-looks-white>). The real focus must remain on the oligarchy which funds all sides of wars, and have been doing so

for 250 years, and for what eventual purpose?

The War on Terror, the war on Afghanistan, the war on Iraq, the war on Pakistan, the war on Iran, on whatever mantras and asinine pretexts, by themselves make no sense – as the war of neo-conservatism – and it is easy to pin it upon the most visible harbingers for their most obvious motives! The outer layer of the onion.

And what about the silent economic wars of *neo-liberalism* – aka *free trade* (<http://tinyurl.com/game-as-old-as-empire>)?

Thomas Friedman best captured the interplay of these two sides of the imperial coin – the thunderous wars of *shock and awe*, and the matching silent wars of hunger and deprivations due to the loot and plunder of global natural resources via the stranglehold of contrived third world debt – in his 1999 New York Times column titled Manifesto for a Fast World:

“The hidden hand of the market will never work without a hidden fist -- **McDonald's cannot flourish without McDonnell Douglas, the builder of the F-15**. And the hidden fist that keeps the world safe for Silicon Valley's technologies is called the United States Army, Air Force, Navy and Marine Corps.”

But peel down behind both types of wars, behind both philosophies of primacy which are as old as hegemony, as old as mankind, and we get World Government.

Global Governance would not be possible without the transformative abilities of these wars which seed controlled chaos, deprivations, disenfranchisement, and fabricated public appeals to authorities to resolve matters. Which of course they subsequently do, with greater and greater centralization of powers into the private hands of the same oligarchy who create the very crises for which they ex post facto present their own preferred solutions. See: Response to Financial Times Gideon Rachman's 'And now for a world government' (<http://tinyurl.com/And-now-for-a-world-government>).



David Ben Gurion aptly described this Machiavellian *modus operandi* as “*what is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times*”.

The unlayering is important to get to the heart of the matter, quickly, before it is too late. And one of the reason it is not unlayered in time, is to seed *fait accompli*. That is the master political science (<http://tinyurl.com/Convince-People-of-Absurdities>). To understand this political science which is time-critical and which is what enables only narrating these matters *ex post facto*, see: “Of Ostriches and Rebels on The Hard Road to World Order” (<http://tinyurl.com/hard-road-to-world-order>).

That too, by itself, is still not the inner most core of the onion, only the next layer down, but it already demonstrates that focus on the outer layer of the onion of reality, the visible reality, makes for a great red herring.

No one in Plato’s cave can ever figure out the reality behind the images on the screen, by examining, and in no matter what excruciating a scholarship, the images on the screen before them.

That is why the outer layer of the onion, whether one sees the onion at all or not, is often pointless garbage.

Whenever I cook dinner at home, I always throw away the outer layer of the onion, it tastes terrible :-)

Thank you.

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/01/unlayering-middle-east-war-agenda.html>

First Published Sunday, January 23, 2011

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XVII

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-III: The Kafir Problem

### **What Role did Shias Play in Condemning Qadianis to Kafirdom in Cahoots with Sunni Scholars in 1974?**

**Part III of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan**

**February 24, 2013**

In reaction to the ongoing targeted Shia killings in Pakistan as the new “kafirs” (see Some Context for Shia Killings in Pakistan and The New SAVAK in Pakistan), while researching the role of fanatical Sunni sects in condemning the Qadianis previously as the original

"kafir" in 1973-74 under ZA Bhutto's Islamization drive to neutralize the American sponsored religious right, I stumbled upon the following gem. Watch this video clip, at time 1m 55 sec:

### **Chicken coming home to roost for the Shias of Pakistan**

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=RSFVxga9iJs#t=1m55s> ]

Caption Quoting the late Pakistani Shia scholar, Allama Irfan Haider Abidi, (translation is mine): “*All the Muslims in the world would not have been able to declare Qadianis kafir if 'Ali Waale' were not present!*” (Allama Irfan Haider Abidi, *Qadiyani Aur Sunni Main Farq?*, 1990s, time 1m 55s, translated by Zahir Ebrahim)

[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=EowV-izVLb4#t=43m55s> ]

Caption Quoting the late Pakistani Shia scholar, Allama Irfan Haider Abidi, why the Shia pulpit is protected from officially being declared 'kafir' in Pakistan; which perhaps explains the psychology behind why it was easy for the '*Ali Waale*' (video above) to team up with the fanatic Sunni pulpits against the Qadianis' political disenfranchisement orchestrated by ZA Bhutto in 1974 — when they could have just as easily recused themselves from the political charade even if no one rationally dare declare Shias 'kafir' (translation is mine):

“I am speaking from both Shia and Sunni point of view. In Islam, there is no concept of majority and minority. In Islam only non-Muslims are called minority. (Some instructions to the

listeners to pay close attention and to stop sloganeering) In Islam the Muslims are always in the majority (by definition); even if among 200 non-Muslims there are only 2 homes (that are Muslim). And minority is 'scheduled caste'; the non-Muslims are called the minorities. And responsible citizens are sitting here. Our Mr. Shah sahib participated in the formation of the 1973 Constitution, and he knows better; he is also an advocate, and he is very experienced; he has studied constitutional law. Our Mr. Qizalbash sahib is also sitting here; and he also knows. And other law experts must also be present here.

The 1973 Constitution had clearly written the words “non-Muslim minorities” in reference to Personal Law. Meaning, those minority communities which are not Muslim. Personal Law was only for them. We don't except the Western terminology of Personal Law and Public Law.

The 1973 Constitution made it clear-cut that Personal Law will only be for minorities. After that, during the military dictatorship rule when the 1973 Constitution was disfigured, this clause was removed. And then every (Muslim) sect was given freedom to do whatever they want under Personal Law. Every sect does not need freedom in Personal Law to do whatever they want. I am not going to bury my dead by asking the government first. It is my right.

Pakistan's 1973 Constitution was subverted and disfigured through amendments during the mil-

itary era. Go pick up copies of the Constitution and examine it. This reference to Section 227 that is often made; it was subverted, disfigured. Where other aspects of the Constitution have been disfigured, this has also been disfigured.

Personal Law is only for minorities. And the term "minorities" in Islam is exclusively reserved for kafirs. Until such time that someone does not declare us (shias) kafirs, we don't accept any Personal Law. And there is no such brave person, 'mai ka lal', born to any mother, who can dare declare those who follow Ali as 'kafir'. I swear by God. (cheering).

Writing on doors and walls nothing happens; just writing "kafir kafir", dear listeners, nothing can happen. Because, and this is our only main advantage (or superiority), that no one can ever declare those who say "ya Ali" to be 'kafir'.

And the reason no one can declare that, is because we also say "la illaha illallah", we also say "Muhammad-un rasool ullah", and immediately after that we say "Ali-un vali ullah". And after saying "Ali-un vali ullah", it becomes an automatic announcement (a declaration of faith) that now no more messengers will come, because now Ali's Imammate has commenced! (cheering) Are you paying attention? Reflect again.

As for declaring the Shia-an-e-haidar-e-karar 'kafir', friends, if you ask me my personal opinion, I pray to Allah, someone should really declare us 'kafir', just one time. By just someone's

proclamation one of course does not become 'kafir'. And a kafir declaring someone else 'kafir' cannot make the momin (Shia) 'kafir', obviously. (laughter, sloganeering).

But I would like to say at least this little thing, that God willing, it should come into someone's mind to declare Shia-an-e-haidar-e-karar 'kafir'.

Remember, it is from our beliefs that the existence of Pakistan is intimately associated (or dependent). Pay attention, I am stating a very important sentence. And this voice should be spread if the news media representatives whom I had especially invited are present here. My message should be spread, and very responsible citizens are present here.

In all their presence I am stating: it is with our beliefs and (our) Islam that the future of the entire country is intertwined. I am saying just try it – if we are declared 'kafir', constitutionally, Pakistan's Resolution, the 1940 Resolution, the 1945 Convention, the 1930 Allahabad Convention (Sir Muhammad Iqbal's 1930 Presidential Address, Allahabad, 29 December 1930), all these will automatically become null and void!

**The entire conception of Pakistan will become null and void. Because, if we are declared 'kafir', then the founder of Pakistan also becomes 'kafir'!"**

(Allama Irfan Haider Abidi, 8th Muharram 1990 at Karachi, time 43m 55s to 49m 18s, translated by Zahir Ebrahim)

When a people are not very principled, when their rulers' and

leaders' politics is based on expeditious reasoning, and political expediency is the foundation of rule of law, as it has been for the entire 65 year history of Pakistan, what goes around comes around. The fact, according to the Shia scholar in the first video above, that the “Ali Waale”, meaning the Shia scholars, participated in conferring that epithet of official *kafir*dom upon another peoples, the Qadianis, leaves the ongoing Shia killings today in the name of their own *kafir*dom, with the tail wagging the dog. The logical invincibility proclaimed in the second video not being all that effective in protecting the ordinary Shia peoples from the daily targeted wrath of the barbarians. Someone evidently forgot to inform the murderous barbarians and their manufacturers and handlers that the Shias are invincible!

If there is substantive truth to this matter of the Shia pulpit being instrumental in clinching the theological argument for condemning another people to political disenfranchisement, I hasten to reason with all fairness that before the Shias (and the Sunnis who also will not escape being made victims in similar numbers) can claim any sanctuary from these manufactured barbarians, they must first apologize to the Qadianis. All Muslim peoples of Pakistan must together endeavor to collectively end this long beleaguered minority's political dispossession in order to save their own respective skin. So long as the Qadianis remain “kafir” -- that precedent-setting fault-line among Islam's followers will eventually be made to devour all Muslims.

For each one of you, well, except for the few who are converts to Islam, your religion is your inheritance, just as it is for me. There is absolutely no merit in you being born a Shia, or Sunni, or demerit in being born a Qadiani, and for that matter a Dalit or any other. We were all born in our respective homes and socialized into our world-views, our faith, our beliefs, our loves, and also our hates (see Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization). Being condemned and dispossessed of political rights, marginalized and killed, because of one's be-



liefs – that used to happen in the Dark Ages in most parts of the world, and still happens in Palestine today for the Palestinians under occupation. But why does that still happen in Pakistan? It is easy to point to effects and think them to be the cause. Cause and effect are two different things. Blood-drenched sectarianism is the symptom, like the ugly boil on the syphilis ridden new bride's lip. What is the cause? The principal first cause is the directionless-ness of the nation; carved from blood and dispossession, never forging an independent national destiny, and preferring to continue as the newly freed but still emotionally dependent slave of the *massa*.

We don't even have a sensible understanding of what is likely obvious to even intelligent first graders in the West. One is criminalized in a civilized society only for one's acts of crime – and beliefs are not a crime in a civilized society. Except, when it becomes Orwellian; when even thought-crimes can be defined by the fiat of law to carry the death penalty. In such a dystopian society, no one is immune from being made *kafir*, *terrorist*, or even classified as suffering from a psychiatric illness such as the newly coined “*oppositional defiant disorder*” and locked away for life --- once that cat of marginalizing a people based on their beliefs is let out of the bag!

So why were the Shia and Sunni Muslim public in Pakistan silent in 1974 when their respective scholars were condemning another minority to *kafirdom*? When many good people remain silent to the travails of others, the few bad people take over and screw each good people in turn. Duh! It is for this reason that Solon, the ancient Athenian law-giver, advocated for social responsibility as not just a moral requirement, but a legal requirement. When asked which city he thought was well-governed, Solon said: **“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.”**

To overcome that banality of evil has been the principal teaching of all religions, but specifically Islam (see Islam: Surah Al-Asr of the

Holy Qur'an and Path Forward: Impacting Muslim Existence). We turned that lofty religion into a bunch of rituals, and my sect's is bigger than your sect's childish rivalry among the few which continued to spread by way of socialization into self-righteousness. Its natural culmination is the barbarianism now being visited upon those previously silent and too busy pursuing their own "Pakistani Dream" – both in and out of the mosques – to give a fck about anyone else's blood being shed. It isn't my blood, my child, my wife, my brothers and sisters, my parents – phew. Let's move on to the next channel see what's playing.

What share should we apportion to ourselves for our public apathy and silence for this carnage that is now Pakistan? We hasten to blame our national misery on the rampages of the pirates, on the greed of the politicians, and on the emperor's armies and think-tanks playing the new great game on the grand chessboard. What has been our tacit role in rubber-stamping their rampages with our indifference, with our abiding signatures, and with our quiet compliance?

Just because you are a Shia, or a Sunni, or a Christian, or whatever other minority peoples exist in Pakistan, and your erudite turban or shalwar-kameez excretes poison for others, especially when you are a majority, you don't have to go along with your tribe "United We Stand". Have the courage to instead "United We Stand" with moral decency, with civic mindedness, with fairness, with justice, diligently applying the Golden Rule "*do unto others as you have others do unto you*" to adjudicate upon any and all matters; and today the Shia ass would not be in the line of fire of these antediluvian manufactured barbarians – because the Qadiani ass would also never have been in that line of fire.

To be effective in stopping this carnage for any one sect, the carnage must stop for all citizens regardless of their sect and religion. Given the state of narrow parochialism the mass Pakistani mind has been reduced to today, only a firm separation of religion and state with all citizens accorded the same rights and privileges ir-

respective of religion; the adoption of the principle of amicable co-existence derived from verse 5:48 of the Holy Qur'an as mandatory for all sects and religions accorded recognition by the state (see Path Forward: Impacting Muslim Existence); and the elimination of religion identification from the Pakistani national identity card and passport; remain the core national first course of action before the country disintegrates completely. Many people all across Pakistan have reached this conclusion of separation of state and religion which all the political founders of Pakistan, without exception, advocated, and the Muslim public who supported them with their own blood, expected. If a referendum is taken today, it should not surprise anyone that the overwhelming majority of the ordinary Pakistani public even three generations later, despite the national dysfunction, will also still agree with it.

The problem is not [the lack of] abstract theory. It is the intertwining of political will and the power nexus in Pakistan that is still entirely beholden to the same *white man's burden* (<http://tinyurl.com/The-White-Mans-Burden>) now merely wearing the indirect "liberal" garb of democracy instead of the iron fisted one of direct colonial occupation. Here is the pertinent text of the founder of beleaguered Pakistan, Mr. Muhammad Ali Jinnah's first Presidential Address to the Constituent Assembly of Pakistan, August 11, 1947. Excerpted from G. Allana, Pakistan Movement Historical Documents, University of Karachi, 1969, pp. 407-411 (via source):

“[[7]] I cannot emphasize it too much. We should begin to work in that spirit, and in course of time all these angularities of the majority and minority communities, the Hindu community and the Muslim community -- because even as regards Muslims you have Pathans, Punjabis, Shias, Sunnis and so on, and among the Hindus you have Brahmins, Vashnavas, Khattris, also Bengalees, Madrasis and so on -- will

vanish. Indeed if you ask me, this has been the biggest hindrance in the way of India to attain the freedom and independence, and but for this we would have been free people long long ago. No power can hold another nation, and specially a nation of 400 million souls, in subjection; nobody could have conquered you, and even if it had happened, nobody could have continued its hold on you for any length of time, but for this. **Therefore, we must learn a lesson from this. You are free; you are free to go to your temples, you are free to go to your mosques or to any other place or worship in this State of Pakistan. You may belong to any religion or caste or creed -- that has nothing to do with the business of the State.** As you know, history shows that in England conditions, some time ago, were much worse than those prevailing in India today. The Roman Catholics and the Protestants persecuted each other. Even now there are some States in existence where there are discriminations made and bars imposed against a particular class. Thank God, we are not starting in those days. **We are starting in the days where there is no discrimination, no distinction between one community and another, no discrimination between one caste or creed and another. We are starting with this fundamental principle: that we are all citizens, and equal citizens, of one State.** The people of England in [the] course of time had to face the realities of the situation, and had to discharge the responsibilities and burdens placed upon them by the government of their country; and they went through that fire step by step. Today, you might say with justice that Roman Catholics and Protestants do not exist; what exists now is that every man

is a citizen, an equal citizen of Great Britain, and they are all members of the Nation.

**[[8]] Now I think we should keep that in front of us as our ideal, and you will find that in course of time Hindus would cease to be Hindus, and Muslims would cease to be Muslims, not in the religious sense, because that is the personal faith of each individual, but in the political sense as citizens of the State.**

**[[9]] Well, gentlemen, I do not wish to take up any more of your time; and thank you again for the honour you have done to me. I shall always be guided by the principles of justice and fair play without any, as is put in the political language, prejudice or ill-will; in other words, partiality or favouritism. My guiding principle will be justice and complete impartiality, and I am sure that with your support and co-operation, I can look forward to Pakistan becoming one of the greatest Nations of the world.”**

--- Muhammad Ali Jinnah's first Presidential Address to the Constituent Assembly of Pakistan, August 11, 1947,

<http://pakistan-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/muhammad-ali-jinnahs-first-presidential.html>

Unfortunately, to undo the *Gordian knot* of provincialism tied on Pakistani politics since its very inception is gonna take more than a few wise men, regurgitation of theory, and referendum; and isn't that the truth!

There are many lessons to be learnt from history, but the one that continues to impress me is the fact that once a *Gordian knot* is tied upon any matter, or any nation, a thousand wise men may not be able

to untie it. When Imam Ali acquired the reins of the Caliphate due to the public finally pleading with him to take charge of the Muslim nation after its third Caliph's assassination when a *Gordian knot* had already been tied upon the internal affairs of the rapidly emerging new ruling-state that was fast reaching the shores of the Roman Empire, Persia and India, even the singular "*gate to the city of knowledge*", the most fearless warrior and most sagacious saint-scholar of Islam who had protected Islam and its Prophet from the very first proclamation of the religion, was unable to undo the civil wars that besieged his 4-1/2 years in power. He was condemned to the worst internecine warfare that any nation has ever witnessed in order to protect the integrity of the new Islamic state from total disintegration within. As history is witness, that *Gordian knot* led to the incomparable assassination of his entire family after his own assassination; in other words, to the assassination of the noble Prophet of Islam's own family by the Muslims; and to the creation of the first Muslim dynastic empire by the Ummayyads, the children of Abu-Suffian, the greatest antagonist of the Prophet of Islam! This history is so painful for Muslims to accept despite the distance of fourteen centuries that the vast majority still apply semantic sugaring to the abhorrence to make it more palatable to their delicate constitution that is unable to digest reality in its uncooked state. That *Gordian knot* has affected both the understanding, and the practice of Islam, to this very day. Such is the power of a *Gordian knot*!

Perhaps the lack of the many wise men in Pakistan who can even begin to tackle the *Gordian knot* tied upon this nation can be made up by every ordinary man woman and child in Pakistan screaming NO to their own *banality of evil*; they can stop being silent bystanders while waiting for their turn to become the next victim of the barbarians – both the pirate and the emperor; and stand up to have their presence felt in society. What that means for the upcoming 2013 elections can be read in *Some Context for Shia Killings in Pakistan*.

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/role-of-shias-in-qadianis-kafirdom.html>

First Published Sunday, February 24, 2013

---

this page intentionally blank



# Chapter XVII Annex

## Addendum: Amman Message

### **Response to the 2005 Amman Message Declaring Who is a Muslim**

**Friday, March 27, 2015**

The fact that Muslims under the tutelage of their religious as well as secular leadership continue to harbor the ill founded superiority complex borne of uber self-righteousness that they have the right to define who is a Muslim and who isn't, was once again demonstrated in 2005 in **The Three Points of The Amman Message**. Once again the Qadianis were left out of the fold in that invited congregation of the pious from all over the Muslim world who self-righteously declared:

**'(1) Whosoever is an adherent to one of the four Sunni schools (Mathahib) of Islamic jurisprudence (Hanafi, Maliki, Shafi'i and Hanbali), the two**

**Shi'i schools of Islamic jurisprudence (Ja`fari and Zaydi), the Ibadi school of Islamic jurisprudence and the Thahiri school of Islamic jurisprudence, is a Muslim. Declaring that person an apostate is impossible and impermissible. Verily his (or her) blood, honour, and property are inviolable.' --- <http://ammanmessage.com>**

What would be incredibly funny in this declaration made at the International Islamic Conference in Amman Jordan under the *benefactorship* of the Hashemite Kingdom, were it not so pathetic, is that none of the above schools are even mentioned in the Holy Qur'an! And nor is there any doctrine of rule by kings in Islam to legitimize the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan; and nor is there any doctrine of hereditary self-appointment to the position of Imammate in the Holy Qur'an to legitimize the divine leadership of the Aga Khan (see quote from Aga Khan's letter below self-asserting his hereditary right as a divine mandate, no differently than the antediluvian divine right of kings to rule their flock asserted by the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan holding the Conference). The illegitimates apportioning to themselves the right to declare others illegitimate, as is usually the case with power that is flushed with hubris and best captured by St. Augustine at the dawn of the Christian civilization:

“When the King asked him what he meant by infesting the sea, the pirate defiantly replied: 'the same as you do when you infest the whole world; but because I do it with a little ship I am called a robber, and because you do it with a great fleet, you are an emperor.'” --- St. Augustine of Hippo, *The City of God against the Pagans*, pg. 148

What the Amman Message, signed by more learned scholars and pious dignitaries than I have the impudence to count, was ostensibly trying to do was to ban calling Muslims “kafir” by other Muslims – and yet they chose to define, by their own “Ijma”, who is a Muslim

and who isn't.

Instead of defining acceptable vs. unacceptable behavior based on rights and responsibilities for pluralistic mutual co-existence, while paying lip-service to pluralism, they chose to define faith, namely, who is a Muslim and who isn't. And they drew upon their favorite hadith which conveniently sanctioned the very notion of "Ijma", meaning, consensus among the self proclaimed self-righteous Muslims being a valid method of making judgments on Islamic matters, and extending that to include matters pertaining to faith. Of course, these super learned scholars and brilliant pious leaders of the Muslim world forgot that the greatest example of a consensus is a lynch mob – and that, in a civilized world, a majority consensus does not justify the poor guy on the gallows to be necklaced by the self-righteous mob anymore than a self-righteous nation deny its minority of even one individual a single political and civil right, let alone deny anyone their human rights based on their religious beliefs, or lack thereof, or not in conformity to the majority.

Who are these Amman scholars, convened under the authority of an absolutist monarch, to define who is a Muslim? The Conference would have been more appropriate in debating whether the Hashemite kingdom itself is justified by Islam.

Where does the Holy Qur'an give mortal fallible elites – themselves at the mercy of their limited imagination, limited acumen, but evidently just as infinite in their power-grabs and kingdoms as in their ingrained socialization biases and hereditary prejudices which they self-righteously come to call faith – the right to decree who is a Muslim and who isn't, or which is a legitimate school of jurisprudence and which isn't? Can these elites first create an "Ijma", consensus, on that question?

No---we don't care to ask the right questions lest it expose our self-righteous bullshit!

By the same yardstick employed at that conference, if Muslim

scholars, Muslim rulers, and other Muslim elites participating in it can't create an "Ijma" on the more fundamental question of whether or not hereditary Muslim elites like themselves have the right first, to define another's Islamic faith, jurisprudence, and in general what beliefs are legitimate and what aren't, then ergo, that trumps their reaching any conclusion whatsoever on decreeing who is a Muslim and who isn't.

This Amman conference and its feeble-minded declaration, well-intentioned though it may have seemed to address and bridge a persisting Muslim lacuna of centuries, reduced itself to a sham by first not passing a declaration unequivocally demonstrating their own right to pass such a declaration on who is a Muslim solely from the Holy Qur'an. They would have clearly failed had they even tried to demonstrate their right to do so!

The Holy Qur'an, the singular scripture of the religion of Islam, does not devolve such a right upon any fallible man once someone has proclaimed themselves to be a Muslim. See categorical directives in numerous verses such as: *"If ye differ in anything among yourselves, refer it to Allah and His Messenger, if ye do believe in Allah and the Last Day: That is best, and most suitable for final determination."* (fragment 4:59), or *"If Allah had so willed, He would have made you a single people, but (His plan is) to test you in what He hath given you: so strive as in a race in all virtues. The goal of you all is to Allah; it is He that will show you the truth of the matters in which ye dispute."* (5:48), etc. Which is why this conference had to rely on historical narratives on "Ijma", penned by the hand of fallible man in the first place, to dubiously assert the validity of their declaration. They could of course not have used the same external narratives to establish first their own right to do so because then they'd be checkmated by the Holy Scripture itself like the straightforward and categorical verses quoted above.

"Ijma", whatever its *sacrosanctness* in consensual decision making on earthly matters, still cannot be against the guidance in the Holy

Qur'an, in both letter and spirit. It is a firm *rejection criterion*. And when it is not against the Holy Qur'an, it still does not mean it has any religious validity, or Qur'anic acceptability, just because it is not against the Holy Qur'an. The latter is not an *acceptance criterion*, because lot of things not in the Holy Qur'an can be passed of as being part of religion of Islam. This is how any divine religion is adulterated by the fertile imagination, or malice, of man. The notion that a majority of fallible people speaking collectively to ascertain a religious or spiritual truth, whether unanimously or not, will magically come up with the truth infallibly, just by the preponderance of their sheer numbers, is absurd. A thousand zeroes added together still adds up to zero!

While a majority can come together to determine laws and agree or disagree on sociopolitical and scientific matters for instance, that is hardly the yardstick for spiritual matters of faith and beliefs such as deciding who is a Muslim and who isn't. Being a Muslim is entirely a matter of faith and understanding; how one interprets or understands a verse in the Holy Qur'an is entirely one's own *shibboleth* to bear.

Which is why they didn't even try to first "Ijma" on their own right to "Ijma" on the question that they so easily adjudicated upon, as any adept junior philosopher able to reason would have easily countered them. And those unable to reason are hardly in any position to make any adjudication on any matter to begin with, let alone on such momentous a question as this.

What I find the most disturbing in the Amman Message is that even H.H. Aga Khan IV, the enlightened steward of the Ismailis, their *Hazir Imam*, signed off on this travesty as his own minority flock was conveniently included in the construction of the definition of who is a Muslim (see excerpt from his letter below). The Ahmadis/Qadianis were obviously not invited for their own funeral. It is the peak of prejudice that the Aga Khan who himself declared in his letter to the Amman conference that he is only the hereditary heir to the Ismaili leadership, should participate in defining who is a Muslim and who isn't. By the Aga Khan's own admission, not just Islam, but also his Imam-

mate of his flock, is an inheritance – the divine right of kings re-birthing in modernity in the religious guise:

I am happy that we have been invited to participate in the International Islamic Conference being held in Amman, from the 4th to the 6th of July, 2005, under the auspices of the Hashemite Kingdom. In light of the purpose of the conference, I find it appropriate to reiterate, in my message of greetings, the statement I made in a keynote address at a gathering of eminent Muslim scholars from 48 countries who attended the Seerat Conference in Karachi on Friday, 12th March, 1976, nearly 30 years ago, which I had the honour to preside at the invitation of the then Minister for Religious Affairs, Government of Pakistan.

In my presidential address, I appealed to our ulama not to delay the search for the answers to the issues of a rapidly evolving modernity which Muslims of the world face because we have the knowledge that Islam is Allah's final message to mankind, the Holy Qur'an His final Book, and Muhammad, may peace be upon him, His last and final Prophet.

These are the fundamental principles of faith enshrined in the Shahada and the Tawhid therein, which bind the Ummah in an eternal bond of unity. With other Muslims, they are continuously reaffirmed by the Shia Ismaili Muslims of whom I am the 49th hereditary Imam in direct lineal descent from the first Shia Imam, Hazrat Ali ibn Abi Talib through his marriage to Bibi Fatimat-as-Zahra, our beloved Prophet's daughter.

I applaud Jordan, under the leadership of His Majesty King Abdullah, for the foresight in hosting and organ-

izing this International Islamic Conference for the purpose of fostering unity in the Ummah and promoting the good reputation of our faith of Islam. Let this Conference be part of a continuous process of dialogue in the true spirit of Muslim brotherhood so that the entire wealth of our pluralistic heritage bears fruit for the Muslim world, and indeed the whole of humanity; for ours is the heritage which permeates human dignity, transcending bounds of creed, ethnicity, language, gender, and nationality.' --- Aga Khan IV, [http://ammanmessage.com/media/fatwas/fatwas\\_Page\\_124.jpg](http://ammanmessage.com/media/fatwas/fatwas_Page_124.jpg)

Right! For all humanity except the undesirable, the Qadianis in this instance, re-declared not within the fold of Islam by the “Ijma” of the elites gathered at the Conference. Apart from the fact that the *Shahada* has no specific mention of declaring the finality of the Prophet, the Aga Khan himself declaring his own legitimacy to make such proclamation as only hereditary, undermines his own position as having any legitimacy whatsoever to belittle other peoples' inheritance. The Aga Khan no more chose his religion, and he even inherited its leadership by his own admission, then the Qadianis/Ahmadis, and the vast majority of Muslims on planet earth. One would not be remiss in hazarding the guess that 99% Muslims in Muslim societies are hereditary Muslims. This has two direct implications for the saintly H.H. Aga Khan IV:

(1) By participating in this travesty of denying others their respective claims to socialized faith of birth, and consequently denying them their political and civil rights in the politically charged and fanatically self-righteous climate in Muslim nations which often burn the Qadianis/Ahmadis at stake, the great benefactor of Muslims, the builder of schools and hospitals, the doer of great social works worldwide, is being both

hypocritical and political. That is uncharacteristic of the Aga Khan's other public stance of political neutrality under his famous Doctrine of Neutrality. Evidently, he and his ancestors are only neutral when they are up against a stronger power and face existential crisis if they offer any resistance to it. Then they expeditiously choose compromise as the path of sagaciousness since *"it can supply a bridge across a difficult period"* as was stated by "Sir" Aga Khan the III, the grandfather of the present Aga Khan, in his 1954 Memoirs "World Enough and Time" (PDF, Cached). The sagacious bridge of silence and co-operation with power through times of tyranny. Dumping on the little guys facing their own existential crisis however is of course entirely "Islamic" (sic!). See Ismaili Muslims and Aga Khan's Doctrine of Neutrality (<http://tinyurl.com/AgaKhan-Doctrine-of-Neutrality>).

(2) By participating in the 1976 Seerat conference convened by the Government of Pakistan soon after the Qadianis had been declared 'kafir' by the same Government in 1974, is an endorsement of calling sub sects within Islam 'kafir'. So, I am not sure that some other barbarians now wishing to dish the same treatment to the Ismailis, and the Shias in general, don't just have an abhorrent but rather clear precedent in modernity to fall back upon in defence of their own misanthropy.

You start marginalizing one minority, and sooner or later it comes to your own doorstep. **Welcome to the new kafirs, the Shias and the Islamilis. Other Sunni flavors can't be all that far behind.**

See "Sir" Allama Iqbal an Ahmadi? (<http://tinyurl.com/Al-lama-Iqbal-ubermensch#Addendum-Iqbal-Ahmadi>) where this subject of *right to belief* is separated out from the diabolically Machiavellian



modus operandi of *cognitive infiltration* through religion subversion for “imperial mobilization”. The concluding passage from that examination is pertinent to the discussion herein of the inalienable rights of Qadianis/Ahmadis, as indeed of all minorities in any non-oppressive pluralistic society, and is reproduced below:

'As the final word, the Ahmadis today, born and socialized into their core belief system no differently than any other people, including the Shias and the Sunnis in their myriad Muslim sects, cannot be denied their political rights in Pakistan and continued to be marginalized as “non Muslim”. **That infernal question of who is a Muslim and who isn't in the sectarianly infested Muslim polity is only the devil's gambit to sow discord among a foolish people. When a purely theological and academic matter that is best relegated to intellectual discourses in mullah seminaries among the *idle caste* posing as the self-appointed guardians of faith, is cast in political overtones, then those participating in it can only be the devil's apprentice.** Separating propaganda from religious dogma when the two have deliberately been intertwined requires expending matching intellectual energy to confront the villainy, not state sponsored, and mob tyranny. This analysis accordingly has separated the propaganda of imperial mobilization from the right to bear any religion or belief.'

The plague of *kafirism* and *takfirism*, like the label of “terrorism”, is an age old instrument of exercising primacy and supremacy through *divide and conquer*. Its roots are not new but very distinguished indeed. They go back to the very dawn of Muslim Dynastic empires, to the rise of the first Umayyad dynastic caliphate in the late seventh century A.D. Those unfavorable to the new Muslim

kings, those resisting their authority to mount and corrupt the pulpit of Islam, were openly maligned and even cursed from the pulpit itself. The calumny was heaped even on the *Ahlul Bayt* of the Prophet of Islam, specifically Imam Ali and his descendants, of whom H.H. Aga Khan IV is a distant claimant some fourteen centuries later. The most pious Muslim clergy of the day was harvested for this task in the service of empire first by the despotic Muslim rulers themselves!

Spreading that plague of defining who is a Muslim and who isn't, who is deviant and who isn't, has remained a most potent tool in the hands of despotic rulers and empires throughout the ages. The Shia Muslims who have continued to believe, and still do so today, in the right of Imam Ali and the *Ahlul Bayt* of the Prophet of Islam to both spiritually as well as politically govern the Muslims as *Imams* in opposition to all the caliphatic empires, have historically borne the brunt of that plague at the hands of virtually all despotic Muslim rulers for as long as Muslim empires have exercised their suzerainty on earth. The Shia scholars and elites, of all Muslim peoples, should have known better than to participate in spreading this kind of travesty to yet another marginalized minority who self-identified themselves as Muslims.

This plague of *kafirdom* is eating away at the very soul of Muslim nations today faster than enemy bombs can be utilized for “imperial mobilization”! Its utility to *divide and conquer* remains unsurpassed. Its poisonous power for propaganda warfare and for mobilizing the masses for internecine warfare is proven time and again. Its logical antidote cannot be selective and arbitrary sanctimoniousness, as the *Amman Message* self-servingly was, nor favor one sect or school of thought over another, **but only principled**, as should be obvious to even the ordinary common man of average commonsense and conscience, let alone to the elites who rule nations and the public mind.

The fact that the early scholars and founding leaders of the Qadianis/Ahmadis in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, indeed theologically subverted the religion of Islam to support the

tyranny of British colonialism in the Indian subcontinent, and were supported by the British masters with imperial favors and patronage, is self-evident in their own works and in their life and times even today. See for instance the passage pertaining to the famous Qadiani-Ahmadi English translator of the Holy Qur'an, Maulana Muhammad Ali, who tried to interpret verse 4:59 of the Holy Qur'an to legitimize British imperial rule and subvert Indian-Muslim opposition to it in the name of "religion of peace", in: What does the Holy Qur'an say about Rulership? (<http://tinyurl.com/Rulership-in-Holy-Quran>). It is reproduced below:

'In fact, the pulpit did not even shy from applying that verse of obedience to the British colonial masters of India as the Qadiani-Ahmadi pontiffs did at the turn of the twentieth-century; Maulana Muhammad Ali, laying its diabolical foundations in his seminal English translation of the Holy Qur'an, first in the Preface under the heading: Reverence for authority, pg. xv wrote: **"But while teaching equality of rights, Islam teaches the highest reverence for authority. ... By those in authority are meant not only the actual rulers of a country, but all those who are in any way entrusted with authority"**, then elaborated it further in his footnote number 593 for his English translation of verse 4:59 **"The words ulul-amr, or those in authority, have a wide significance, ... among those in authority are included the rulers of a land, though they may belong to an alien religion,"'**

The issue of *right to belief*, right to practice whatever religion one is born into or believes in, freely, without encroaching on others' rights to do the same, and without stepping on others' freedom in the name of exercising one's own freedom, is orthogonal to it. Obviously, if one's religion says to oppress and enslave others, that religion of

primacy, the religion of the *ubermensch*, even if it be in God's name, is not part of this equation of equitable pluralism. Predators can be afforded no sanctuary in a civilized society. The *lesser peoples* must defend themselves by whatever means that will be effective against such depraved and nihilistic “chosen peoples”. And it goes without saying that any resistance to being *eaten alive* is always labeled “terrorism” by the predators! As the timeless cliché of moral relativism goes: “*If it succeeds it is a Revolution, if it fails it is an Insurrection*”. Zionism and global imperialism are these kinds of menacing “religions” today, the highest order enemy of all mankind so to speak. And it is in their interest to keep the rest of the world fighting among themselves with fabricated crises thrown into the mix as catalysts. Religion is its most fertile ground, especially “Islam”. See the *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series cited at the top of this article to understand the real enemy and his Machiavellian fabrication of fraudulent terror as part of the Hegelian Dialectic – the modern *modus operandi* for the same age old quest for global hegemony.

We are now living in the twenty-first century. To know who the real enemy is today, to not continually fall prey to its vile narratives and Machiavellian creations that lay the seeds of *divide and conquer* for generations to come, to not become embroiled in frivolous and ancillary issues such as trying to declare who is a Muslim and who isn't, and to stay focussed on the main enemy who enlists many *house niggers* (<http://tinyurl.com/house-niggers>) and other dupes and mercenaries flying different flags and wearing different uniforms in proxy services, takes both intellectual prowess and considerable moral courage. As per Sun Tzu in *The Art of War*:

'If you know the enemy and know yourself, you need not fear the result of a hundred battles. If you know yourself but not the enemy, for every victory gained you will also suffer a defeat. If you know neither the enemy nor yourself, you will succumb in every battle.'

Shame on these so called *Amman Messengers* to have failed the

Muslim public when they actually had a slight chance to proclaim some good.

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/The-Plague-of-Kafirdom>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/role-of-shias-in-qadianis-kafirdom.html#Amman-Message>

First Published Addendum Amman Message March 27, 2015

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XVIII

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-V: Ahmadiya Killings The Munir Report of 1954

### **Memo: The 'Ahrar-Ahmadiya controversy' of 1953 and Shia Killings today in 2013**

**Part V of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan**

**April 09, 2013**

In order to perceptively comprehend some of the dynamics behind the latter day Shia Killings in Pakistan, it is pertinent to read the very insightful report convened by the Government of Pakistan for the yesteryear Ahmadiya killings in 1953, titled: The Ahrar-Ahmadiya con-

troversy Munir Report of the Court of Inquiry 1954.

This report which came to be called the Munir Report, sheds a great deal of light on present matters pertaining to the movement toward Shia kafirdom in Pakistan. The methods used against the Ahmadiyas by the Ahrar almost exactly 60 years ago is a mirror image of the methods being used today by the Tafriki-Lej-alphabet-acronym-soup (enumerated in my article: Some Context for What's Transpiring in Pakistan and What Not to do in the Upcoming 2013 Elections) against the largely defenseless and unarmed Shia Muslims of Pakistan.

The key difference to me between then and now is exactly one (apart from the palpable fact that it was Ahmadis then and Shias now):

- Then the government was incapacitated into taking no action against the Ahrar's terrorism due to political considerations in the fragile new Pakistan, and inadvertently let the conditions between 1948-1952 exacerbate by wavering in its determination to curb the politically motivated religious fanaticism of the Ahrar leading to the riots of 1953 in Punjab against the Ahmadis and the concomitant declaration of Pakistan's first martial law in Punjab. In other words, then, as is evident from the Munir Report, the situation was created due to political incompetence and political calculus of the political officialdom in the new Pakistan that the law and order deteriorated to that extent. Meaning, the officialdom did not want it, and the Ahmadiya killings occurred because of keeping political stability was deemed more important than immediately curbing the law and order situation with a just but unflinching hand and possibly exacerbating the situation.
- Whereas today, virtually all the power-wielders in Pakistan, some within the govt., both federal and state, I am sure also district down to the local thaana (police station) level, and



some within the Military and nearly all of the intelligence apparatuses, and some within the media, I would say all the media both local and foreign, and also big businesses (including enterprises like Nestle Pakistan that has been supplying water to the occupation troops in Afghanistan for the past 12 years and part of officialdom in no less a measure than those officially drawing a salary from the national treasury), comprise the 'new Ahrar'. And, therefore, unlike what one sees in the Munir Report of repeated governmental officials writing memos to senior administrators and leaders to take stern action against the Ahrar, one will surely find no such memos in today's government as all the officialdom is together the 'new Ahrar'. I have already analyzed why I they think the officialdom of Pakistan is the 'new Ahrar' under the title 'The New SAVAK in Pakistan'.

And all indications continue to pile up that the Shias are being goaded into militantly rising up (by killing a sufficient number of them) to create a full scale internecine war in Pakistan; Muslims killing Muslims once again to fertilize the "shia crescent". This is beyond any proxy warfare between Iran and Saudi Arabia, and while its seeds are surely planted in the deep seated shia-sunni differences, these spate of shia killings and the accompanying propaganda warfare upon the Shia Muslims of Pakistan is not due to Shia Sunni issue which is fourteen centuries old.

Both of those aforementioned factors that the media harps about, and the politicians variously draw upon with approaching elections in Pakistan, are misleading and calculated red herrings to disguise the real purpose behind this warfare. Unfortunately, due to the media participation in the New SAVAK project, more and more Shia and Sunni public are both getting confused about it.

Don't get confused ---- it is a fabricated war along the Hegelian Dialectic that I have by now surely explained to death on my website and have now stopped explaining altogether. It's like kicking an

already dead dog to death.

But if you do not understand Hegel, you cannot possibly make sense of any of the apparent insanity in Pakistan. It is not insanity, but a calculated game-theory laced warfare being waged upon Pakistan to create a perpetual enemy for the West.

In the next five years, there will likely arise a "Hezbollah" Pakistan in reaction to the oppression by the New SAVAK in Pakistan, and that is more than arm chair prediction. It is an inevitability if the oppression upon the Shias of Pakistan continues.

One can see that the Shias of Pakistan have been the most docile of communities in Pakistan, largely self-obsessed in their rituals and silently minding their own business amidst all the war on terror being waged upon the world by the mightiest tyrants in the world despite their lofty principled sloganeering that has defined the shia ethos for fourteen centuries. One is forced to wonder why Shia militancy is being "tickled" into existence if not to bring to fruition the long awaited "shia crescent".

Two matched and armed to the teeth nemesis will paint Lahore to Karachi more red than Peshawar to Quetta have been painted thus far unilaterally by the "new Ahrar" and the "new SAVAK".

**A smart self-respecting people will surely always rise to defend themselves --- but simultaneously, also refuse to be used as stooges and patsies by declining to become the West's perpetual enemy.**

To not make the same national suicidal mistake as Iran takes a lot more wherewithal, national sha-oor, than has been publicly displayed by even the finest in Pakistan. For a nation not known for either the abundance of its intellectual prowess, or the superfluity of its noble integrity, it is not hard to perceive that Pakistan was stochastically designed to be DOA (dead on arrival) into this world.

I will end by quoting the last paragraph of the Munir Report, and

if what it says was true then at the very inception of Pakistan, only the janaza (funeral) remains to be recited (I hope of course that I am wrong and persons of great commonsense will miraculously come to the forefront of national leadership to untie the *Gordian knot* so craftily tied on Pakistan's destiny on the Grand Chessboard):

“And it is our deep conviction that if the Ahrar had been treated as a pure question of law and order, without any political considerations, one District Magistrate and one Superintendent of Police could have dealt with them. Consequently, we are prompted by something that they call a human conscience to enquire whether, in our present state of political development, the administrative problem of law and order cannot be divorced from a democratic bed fellow called a Ministerial Government, which is so remorselessly haunted by political nightmares. But if democracy means the subordination of law and order to political ends—then Allah knoweth best and we end the report.”

**Munir Report URL:**

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/04/cacheof-the-ahrar-ahmadiya-controversy-munir-report-of-the-court-of-inquiry-1954.pdf>

**Source URL:** [http://print-](http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/04/memo-ahrar-ahmadiya-controversy-of-1953.html)

[humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/04/memo-ahrar-ahmadiya-controversy-of-1953.html](http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/04/memo-ahrar-ahmadiya-controversy-of-1953.html)

First Published April 09, 2013

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XIX

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-VI: Fabricating a Hegelian Dialectic?

### Rise of Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan

**Part VI of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan**

**Friday, November 22, 2013**

A new phenomenon is unveiling in Pakistan. A new Hegelian Dialectic is being fashioned once again in the blood of innocent Muslims. The previous Hegelian Dialectic of “Moderate Islam” (reformed Islam advocated by the Jewish Islamophobe Daniel Pipes to Tahir-ul-Qadri of Pakistan --- the get along with empire version of Islam just like Sufi Islam) vs. “militant Islam” (antediluvian Islam advocated by Osama

bin Laden, Al Qaeda, good and bad Talibans, basically the fanatic Sunni-Deobandi-Salafi-Wahabi mongrel --- the hate everyone else in Islam including the empire and its infidels, created by the empire itself and sustained by all its vassals and proxies) already being a spent force drawing diminishing traction among the Western public, the new Hegelian Dialectic “militant Islam” vs. “revolutionary Islam” (the valih-e-faqih advocated Shia Islam as established by Ayatollah Khomeini in Iran which is both revolutionary, militant, and guardian of its own peoples, reenacted by the Hezbollah in Lebanon) is being fashioned in Pakistan as we speak. The soil of Pakistan has been diabolically fertilized for it with the calculatedly spilled Shia Muslim blood.

I wish to draw your attention to my letter to “Hujjatul Islam” Syed Jawad Naqvi, the iconic Head of Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa, a new Islamic University in Lahore, Pakistan. The letter is self-explanatory and is reproduced below.

--- LETTER Jawad Naqvi ---

**To:** “Hujjatul Islam Syed Jawad Naqvi” contact@islamimarkaz.com

**From:** “Zahir Ebrahim, Project Humanbeingsfirst.org” humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com

**Date:** Mon, Nov 18, 2013 at 11:52 AM

**Cc:** two personal references of prominent personalities in Lahore, Pakistan

**Subject:** Your speech of Nov 18, 2013 - Allama Iqbal

**Dear Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi,**

as-salamu 'alaykum wa rahmatullahi wa barakatuh.

I write you this urgent letter from California where I have been listening and watching your amazing Muharram majalis speeches with great interest. The speech of 13th Muharram which you just moments ago concluded from Quetta, Monday November 18, 2013, like in virtually all your lectures, you once again brought up the lofty teachings from the mu-fakkar-e-Pakistan, Allama Dr. Muhammad Iqbal. The speech, and quotations from Iqbal, once again remain prophetic, powerful, empowering --- the domain of great poets.

Why do I say "great poets", and not great marde-momin scholar as you continually present him?

Because, as is historically self-evident, lofty versification and actual deed do not match for Allama Dr. Muhammad Iqbal.

Since you quote Allama Iqbal so liberally, and employ his teachings, as his eager exponent, before your own flock almost continually, I am most puzzled that perhaps you have penetrated some dark mysteries of hypocrisies that ordinary unemotional students like myself haven't been able to comprehend.

I therefore invite you to most generously spend a tiny bit of your most valuable time in reading my analysis below and to provide your own learned comments on what I have examined as the historical facts pertaining to the acts of Allama Iqbal. I invite you to offer your own scholarship to explain why these documented acts of both egregious commission and egregious omission don't appear to match the lofty proclamations that you continually attribute to Dr.

Muhammad Iqbal from the Shia pulpit. I will be bold and truthful in what I am about to state. I believe you are misleading your flock by your one-sided focus on Iqbal's writings while disregarding his factual acts of supporting the British empire on the ground.

Perhaps you shockingly remain unaware of the actual acts of Allama Iqbal? How is that possible for a scholar of your knowledge and political shaor?

Or perhaps it is I who is unwittingly incorrect in my perception of these facts (?), in which case I strongly invite your learned corrections to the analysis lest I, and others reading my analysis on my website, be misled by distortions, falsehoods, and misperceptions that may have inadvertently crept into it despite my utmost efforts at due diligence to be factual, analytical, and both Socratic as well ba-baseerat. The latter of course always takes far more perceptive scholarship and honesty of purpose than mere pious claims to it which anyone can make – and therefore I invite you to adjudicate for yourself:

**Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman?**

Since you do not know me, by way of introduction, I am copying on this letter two prominent personalities from Lahore who I believe have met you, and/or at least you may know them. One of them is my teacher from UET Lahore, the other is a personal friend of many years. Feel free to interlocute them for reference on me if my million-word-plus writings on my website are not sufficient or credible self-introduction.

I eagerly await either your solid corrections of any of



my mis-perceptions, or, I await your own admission that you may have (surely only inadvertently) ignored some pertinent facts, and therefore accordingly at least your revision of your statements on Allama Iqbal made in public.

Your Shia followers in Pakistan, it is already evident from their behavior and sloganeering and the unfolding circumstances of tyranny upon the Muslims of Pakistan, never appear to challenge anything you state. A new SAVAK has been created in Pakistan to “tickle” a Pakistani “Hizbollah” into coming into existence in self-defence --- and you appear to be its de facto leader today. As that leader in the making, your public and private attitudes betray what is in store for us poor Pakistani peoples: another Iran-Iraq like fratricide between Pakistani armed Shias and Pakistani armed Sunnis in the format of Hizbollah vs. Taliban; or great sanctuary from all tyranny.

If you accept public challenges, and respond to them with great scholarship and great wisdom as is the *maarafat* of anyone occupying the “*takht-e-salooni*” in its original exponent's name as his self-claimed “inheritor”, it will surely demonstrate that we Pakistanis are not looking to a Shia dictatorship if you, or your exponents, tomorrow or in ten years, come to power in Pakistan. This simple and straightforward question on the facts and acts pertaining to Allama Iqbal is merely the first and very preliminary test of that openness, to be both forthright and straightforward in intellectual and/or political engagement, and open to being corrected when shown to be misled. Many more tests to come, for sure.

Passing in these tests of the public's intellectual

and/or political challenges with genuine humility, deep wisdom, and a demonstration of possessing unsurpassed ilm which is put to both constructive and beneficial use, will surely increase confidence in your valih-e-faqih solution-space as indeed the panacea for Pakistan for all Pakistanis.

An arrogant silence or marginalization of the petitioner will demonstrate the converse --- of merely new tyrants to replace the old!

Wasslaam,

Zahir Ebrahim

Project Humanbeingsfirst.org

--- END LETTER Jawad Naqvi ---

The reference to New SAVAK in the letter can be understood in my previous analysis of the unobvious political motivations behind the otherwise senseless slaughter of innocent Shias in Pakistan: **The New SAVAK in Pakistan – Understanding Shia Killings**. Much realpolitik insight into what can easily transpire when a state has no will to act to protect its own peoples – either by its own ineptitude, or, as should be evident to even dumb-ass observers of the crisis that Pakistan is passing through in these times, when the state is itself complicit in the creation of "revolutionary times" in its own nation – can be gained by perceptively examining what transpired in 1953 against another defenseless minority in Pakistan: **The 'Ahrar-Ah-madiya controversy' of 1953 and Shia Killings today in 2013**.

A fate far worse potentially awaits both the Shia and Sunni Muslims of Pakistan than has been experienced by the Qadianis --- because, if the diabolical Hegelian Dialectic of the "militant Islam" vs.

“revolutionary Islam” is successful outside the parameters of the weak Pakistani state, both Shia Muslims and Sunni Muslims could become the common losers no different than was witnessed in the Iran-Iraq war. The only winners in that fratricide were, and still are, the Western hectoring hegemony who got the two brotherly Muslim national armies to wage the eight-year fratricide upon each others peoples.

It will be worse in Pakistan because anytime two extra-state armed groups willing to die for their respective cause are brought into existence, one un-apologetically aided by the state and its politicians, the other visibly opposed by the state but nurtured nevertheless by its calculated policies and the protection of its agencies, and both sides aided and abetted into existence to wage war upon each other by Western agenda to fabricate artificial enemies, blood of the innocent flows into the nation's streets. Armed extra-state domestic combatants can become far more an uncontrolled harbinger of “revolutionary times” as was seen in Ireland than was enacted in the far more controlled Iran-Iraq war that was orchestrated between the two brotherly nations. By some counts, 4 million on each side of the border paid the price of protecting their respective nations in this artificial war. Neither recognized the real enemy in any practical sense (the Iranian Ayatollah's rhetoric notwithstanding), nor did either nation take practical measures to unite against their common foe.

By my last count, the leadership on either side of the Iran-Iraq fratricide in the name of God sacrificed exactly zero members of their own immediate family in that eight year war. I am open to being corrected on that count however. Please send me a list of either the names of the dead children or grandchildren of Ayatollah Khomeini and Sadaam Hussein respectively who died on the battlefields between 1980 and 1988 on the Iran-Iraq border. Same is true of their respective cabinet members, ministers, and other Ayatollahs from Qom to Najaf. Unwilling sacrifices made by non-combatant stay-behind scholars and Ayatollahs to cowardly bombings in civilian centers does not count quite as much as holding the principled gun in one's

hand while facing the enemy on the battlefield like the rest of Iranian and Iraqi “basijis” were made to pay for Islam.

The same kind of religious rhetoric that got these co-religionist brothers to kill brothers for eight long years when the peoples of the two nations weren't even antagonistic to each other, in fact, shared the same sect in common among their majority peoples, can far more easily be harvested in Pakistan today after three decades of deliberate domestic polarization on all possible axes of people differentiation (sectarian, tribal, ethnic, feudal, linguistic, provincial, immigrant) among a people who can hardly be termed a “nation” in a country where its own military and state apparatus have demonstrated little sympathy, let alone any empathy, for their own public. See for instance how Pakistan was artificially and arbitrarily carved by imperial fiat in the historical document titled: **UK Indian Independence Act of 1947** to appreciate why Pakistan remains a perpetual harvest of dysfunction.

If you are Urdu enabled, you can learn a great deal of how the rise of “revolutionary Islam” is being encouraged in Pakistan in reaction to Shia slaughter from the emotional lectures of Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi archived at his most educational website:

<http://islamimarkaz.com>. The Muharram lecture referenced in my letter to Syed Jawad Naqvi quoted above is in fact a series of 5 two-hour long speeches titled: Dushman Kay Saath Muqabley Kay Qurani Usool. The topic may be summed in English as: Identification of the Enemy and Principles of Engagement with it in the Light of the Holy Qur'an.

These lectures are most revealing for two reasons. Firstly, these contain a great deal of inspiring knowledge from the Holy Qur'an and from mankind's history noted in the Holy Qur'an to awaken the sleeping Muslims to stand up for themselves; to harken the Muslim public mind, both Shia and Sunni, to break their bonds of servitude. Secondly, and most pertinent to this report, these speeches draw **Determinate** linkages to the conception of valih-e-faqih as the only governance principle of life encased in the Holy Qur'an for all times (see

vilayat-i faqih, governance of the faqih, Ayatollah Khomeini, **Islam and Revolution**, translated by Hamid Algar, 1981). This latter connection I am simply unable to ascertain in the Holy Qur'an myself. While I am not a scholar, let alone scholar of the Holy Qur'an, the matter appears to be entirely **Indeterminate** in the Holy Qur'an. This nomenclature is defined in my book *Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam*. The topic is scrutinized in section *Divine Rule By Valih-e-Faqih – Is it Determinate in the Holy Qur'an?*

But like any public mind beholden to a superlative orator who has command over his subject matter, the Shia mind too is easily persuaded by simple rhetoric, especially when a lot of it is actually correct and easily verifiable. It is the ten percent half-truths that is aliased under that ninety percent provably truthful envelope that is of concern for those savvy of social engineering. The manufacturing of consent with cognitive infiltration and perception management is an art as old as hegemony, as old as mankind. Especially at a time when the Shias across the world, and especially in Pakistan, are under mortal attack and will clutch at any straw, any messiah, to promise salvation. Including theological salvation --- die fighting with dignity under the valih-e-faqih's banner rather than standing still and being slaughtered anyway in the most undignified ways, is the basic argument. Incidentally, essentially a similar argument was made by Patrick Henry to awaken the early American colonists who seemed to be rather too complacent under the British empire's guns: *“Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!”*

When does awakening the dead Muslim Ummah (Qur'anic word for nation) stop and fabricating “revolutionary Islam” start --- I leave up to you to decide. In my view, I wish the former, an awakened public, but not as the new enemy of the West. Only as the enemy of the handful of hectoring hegemony who control both the Western and Eastern states from behind the scenes and are riding the back of the

sole superpower du jour to orchestrate global primacy in a one-world government. Before every nation completely loses its national sovereignty in a fait accompli, I would much rather that non conformist people endeavor for the Eastern and Western publics to be commonly allied against this one common enemy of all mankind, irrespective of their religion, race, hemisphere, caste, color and creed, as the common good in every people's own national interests.

Whereas "Hujjatul Islam" Syed Jawad Naqvi makes me a tad nervous because of his superlative brilliance and eloquence. He is a new phenomenon in Pakistan. A most dynamic and unusually learned scholar by my measure. What makes me nervous is captured in my letter to him by way of calling him out bluntly on his egregious omissions on the Superman Allama Iqbal. It is not possible that such a brilliant scholar would be ignorant of the fact that the British empire had knighted his hero "Sir". The full details of this celebrated anomaly is in my report cited in the letter. This letter is my first baby step in intellectually engaging this great and most eloquent scholar because I only see a path of bloodshed ahead for Pakistanis as the game-theorized stooges of the Rand Corporation. To preempt that statistically engineered coercion in the preferred direction requires a great deal of intellectual and political sophistication.

Whereas this respected new theological savant in Pakistan, "Hujjatul Islam" Syed Jawad Naqvi, is visibly an overzealous exponent of the "Khomeinist revolution". He most eloquently employs the poetic verses of both Allama Iqbal, and the Holy Qur'an, to argue for that mode of national governance for Pakistan as the only way out of the subjugation of the Pakistanis, to be led by the Shia in Pakistan under the spiritual and political guidance of the global valih-e-faqih du jour who is presently Ali Hosseini Khamenei, the current Supreme Leader of Iran.

How are the Sunni of Pakistan ever going to accept Shia hegemony directed from Iran in a nation that is 80 percent majority Sunni, when the Sunni Muslim mainstream throughout Muslim history have

rarely accepted the Shia even as a legitimate sect, never mind its hegemony, with the sole exception of the Ismaili Fatimids who ruled Egypt a thousand years ago?

Well let's just assume that the Sunnis of Pakistan are miraculously made to agree to accept Shia rule under the imammate system of *vah-e-faqih* for political expedience. When Pakistanis can easily accept all forms of dictatorships which are duly sanctified and legalized by the Supreme Court of Pakistan, it is not beyond imagination that a more moral and willing basis can be found to enact it. Let's just say that happens.

The question that principally begs all questions however is this: Is this mode of governance, the supposed guardianship of pious angels, still in the best public interest of a nation fragmented and polarized on so many parochial axes like Pakistan, a nation fabricated on the grand chessboard by the British empire in the blood of the sub-continent, a nation with a long history of blind servitude to whosoever can wield the stick?

I presume that the obvious question of servitude to pious guardian angels is already settled in the mind of the obdurate Shia readers like in their fellow Catholic brethren obeying the pious Pope. But to make sure that the non Shia readers are not left at sea while the shores of intellectual thought are in plain sight, please permit me to make matters of obedience and voluntary servitude to fellow man directly explicit.

As most anyone with any perceptive knowledge of political theory and history can easily appreciate, the good Allama of Pakistan, "Hujjatul Islam" Syed Jawad Naqvi, is in fact arguing for a new form of dictatorship to supplant the Western designed modern dictatorships. A new form of dictatorship which is in fact as old as hegemony, as old as mankind: the pious dictatorship in the name of God. An absolute dictatorship in fact; and of course where ordinary mortal power corrupts, surely absolute power in the name of God is beyond absolute corruption!

Apart from the matter of voluntary servitude of the Shia masses to the Muslim turban as the Catholic masses to the Christian pope in the name of their respective God, more pertinent for ordinary peoples like myself who seldom align themselves to any form of voluntary servitude unless it is at the point of the bayonet, is not how the majority are treated in any “tribal” system, it is how the minority and “outsiders” are treated. Especially that handful of minority who may disagree with power, the ruling paradigms, or not belong to the majority tribe.

Therefore, most pertinent to me is the broader question: is the *valih-e-faqih* system as seen in Iran better able to form a just and fair society in a pluralistic non homogeneous nation like Pakistan without the hegemony of narrow self-interests ruling everyone else than any other system?

Is Iran an example of that egalitarianism even in its own more or less homogeneous Persian society?

A simple measurement of how those who have dissented with the *valih-e-faqih* in Iran, and what political representation or disenfranchisement its twenty percent Sunni minority (about the same percentage as the Shia minority in Pakistan) has received in Iran's governance and its military, should be sufficient empirical evidence of the reality of absolute “tribal” and theological power.

A theologically absolutist and perpetual enemy of the West has been fashioned in Iran due to the “happenstances” of the Islamic revolution which, to my observations at least, has only been employed, perhaps unwittingly by the Iranian leadership, in diabolically furthering the Hegelian Dialectic with which the Western oligarchy has continued to impose global governance upon the world under the pretext of fighting “revolutionary times”. That Machiavellian phrase in quotes due to David Ben-Gurion, *“What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a*



*whole world is lost*", is surely not lost to the astute students of political history and realpolitik, but is most assuredly alien to the rest of the innocent scholars of the world.

In fact, I will take a bet that absolutely no intellectual of the Iranian revolution, including Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi today and his *valih-e-faqih*, has ever even heard of this concept of Hegelian Dialectic and its Machiavellian dynamics to seed and harvest "revolutionary times" wherever and whenever it is fully played out. And if they have, it is only the Superman mind that would still pursue policies which continue to foster that very agenda in the guise of opposition.

For the rest of the politically suave scholars who are nevertheless reading the term "Hegelian Dialectic" for the first time in their life, and for those who have little or no understanding of its pertinence to modernity except calling it "conspiracy theory", please see: *Hegelian Dialectic – What is it?*. For a radically different perspective from the mainstream discourse on Iran by pro-revolution Iranians and the Shias themselves, of how revolutionary Iran was perhaps diabolically engineered into that very "revolution" to serve Western interests as West's perpetual enemy, please see my book: *Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam*, pg. 175 and surrounding pages in the first edition PDF.

Syed Allama Jawad Naqvi is indeed most persuasive, I am sure to many of his followers and listeners, when he eruditely draws for justification for *valih-e-faqih* under the imammate system from the verses of the Holy Qur'an. You can hear the boisterous cheers and emotional sloganeering from his spell-bound audiences wherever he speaks, with shrill cries of "death to America", "death to America" resounding in the air with the same intensity as the chants of "alive is Khomeini", "alive is Khomeini" and other rallying cries appealing to the Shia soul.

And thanks God nothing happens to the Good scholar in a nation where the life of any ordinary Shia Muslim (and Sunni Muslim) is spent in cold blood for far less crime than that --- their name merely

being a Shia sounding name for instance, taken off passenger busses and shot point blank for merely that offense! No murderous drone attack has so far been launched on Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa by empire. And no suicide bomber from among the Tafriki-Deobandi pirates has dared lower his arms at Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa in return for the good Allama routinely labeling these terrorists “waeshi darinde”, meaning, wild animals. And no intelligence agency has opened an investigation into how the imposing and rich campus of Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa in Lahore is being funded any more than they ever bother to look into how the Tafriki-Deobandi madrassas throughout Pakistan are being funded. Surely the donors and their trail of money is trivial to uncover in today's day and age when just to open a bank account in Pakistan entails the bankers know not just your DNA, but also your wife's and children's DNA under the American KYC (Know Your Customer) Act officially adopted by the State Bank of Pakistan to protect the world from the curse of Pakistani money launderers. May God and the powers that be continue to protect all servants of God from all harm.



Caption The beautiful campus of Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa, a Shia Islamic Seminary in Lahore Pakistan. Who is funding, and protecting, this Shia madrassa in Pakistan which is so openly pro-Iran and pro Ayatollah Ali Hosseini Khamenei? Does Pakistan want the broad envelope of its domestic and international policies determined from Iran --- to replace Western

hegemony with Iranian hegemony? The justification for “revolutionary Islam” in Pakistan is to prevent the innocent Shia blood from being spilled. Imagine if you at the Rand Corporation wanted just that outcome – that the Shia rise up and form “Hezbollah” all across the Muslim world? This nemesis would be even better than Nazi Socialism and Russian Communism --- a perpetual global enemy without borders --- what better way to create a world without borders, meaning a world government? (image source islami-markaz.com)

Here are some images of the “new terrorists” propaganda system in the making --- can you imagine the global headlines that Daniel Pipes would give to these images of self-flagellation in Muharram by the Shia devotees, aided and abetted by the valih-e-faqih and the majority of the Ayatollahs who encourage this bloody display of Shia faith by silently condoning it, when Dr. Pipes has already daringly captioned “militant Islam” and “radical Islam” as *“It's Not a Clash of Civilizations, It's a Clash between the Civilized World and Barbarians”*?

Is this what Shiaism is all about --- is a question that is even asked by the majority of the Sunni Muslims worldwide, never mind the world's public.

**The face of “Revolutionary Islam”  
Convince people that “*It’s Not a Clash of  
Civilizations, It’s a Clash between the Civil-  
ized World and Barbarians*”!**





















Caption Can anyone guess what Islamophobes would caption this display of “revolutionary Islam” to frighten the Western audiences: *'It's Not a Clash of Civilizations, It's a Clash between the Civilized World and Barbarians'!* The latter headline has already been employed by the Jewish reformer of Islam, Dr. Daniel

Pipes, to awaken the Western public against the curse of the Taleban's and the Al-Qaeeda's version of "Islam" reaching them. (Images gathered from various online news reports on the internet; please check in the JPG image property for any copyright information of the original source)

Imagine the thought experiment if you will, that you are taking an undergraduate class in media studies under Dr. Joseph Goebbels of the Third Reich --- come up with an emotionally tickling caption for these images of the bloody ritual of Ashura that would effectively rally the Western public to fight "revolutionary Islam" with an equal or greater zeal than they have thus far waged "united we stand" against "militant Islam".

An authoritative account of the Misrepresentations and Distortions in the popular Ashura narratives heralded from the ubiquitous Shia pulpit itself, is given in the series of four lectures delivered in 1969 by the notable Shia Iranian scholar **Allama Murtaza Mutahhari**. While ably capturing both the psychological motivations and the misrepresentations and distortions made by latter day Shia pulpits from Qom to Najaf, and from Karbala to India with reference to the sacred penmanship of the pious scribes of history, the learned and honest Iranian scholar notably failed to address the hagiographic distortions in that sacred historical penmanship itself. A reportage of the seminal events of Karbala compiled generations after the fact, in a primitive parochial society by a partisan people not much different than those occupying the pious pulpits today, but which is treated as sacrosanct! Most revealingly, whatever is written in those earliest historical narratives is treated as gospel truth by even the highest authorities of the Shia pulpit in exactly the same way as the Sunni pulpits treat their own hagiographic narratives of history.

What recuses that early reportage of Muslim history from the same type of rigorous intellectual examination for the same kinds of psychological motivations, misrepresentations and distortions, made

by the same kind of fertile imaginations and fallible pens incestuously reinforcing their own shared ethos both wittingly and unwittingly? See *Introduction to Muslim Historiography* in my book *Hijacking the Holy Qur'an and Islam*, for elaboration upon this concept of taking recorded history with a forensic measure rather than an absolute or literal one. Making history sacred has many more uses than mere academic scholarship. It lies at the very heart of mass behavior control. Novelist George Orwell most perceptively captured the utility of the control of the narrative – what is penned ab initio as well as what is made sacred posthumously: ***“Who controls the past controls the future; Who controls the present controls the past”***.

There is a lot more devilishness involved in effectively waging the Hegelian Dialectic of the trifecta “militant Islam” vs. “revolutionary Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” to make the public mind. It has many helpers not the least of whom are the useful idiots themselves. The confusion created in the public mind, both Muslim and non-Muslim, and the fear cultivated in the Western mind unfamiliar with Islam to begin with, makes for a field day for the **Mighty Wurlitzer**. But it will only be officially accepted as official history by all and sundry ex post facto, when Western officialdom, its historians, and its **dissent con-artists** making much ado about the moral responsibility of intellectuals, have a field day explaining world government and how it was fashioned in the blood of the 'untermensch' no differently than today the scholars of empire openly explain how the Americas was resettled by administering the genocide sentence to ten million of its indigenous inhabitants, and how Palestine was, and still is being, resettled for Zion in the cold blood of its indigenous 'untermenschen'.

Finally, is there more depth to this topic of valih-e-faqih and “revolutionary Islam” in the Holy Qur'an than I have uncovered, whereby my admittedly non-scholarly findings of the matter are somewhat different from the Shia scholars' advocating it in the name of God?

I am sure that there is. I would like nothing better than for the learned scholars who have studied in the centers of highest learning in

Qom under the greatest of Iranian Ayatollahs, to refute what I have written, and to do so with such compelling evidence from that Good Book alone – a Book that is singularly claimed by all two billion Muslims on planet earth to be the Word of God – that I would have no choice but to join that cause of Islam and make God's appointed guardian my valih-e-faqih. If the ideology of valih-e-faqih is unequivocally part of the religion of Islam to govern the affairs of Muslims for all times, then it surely must also be expressed unambiguously in the Holy Qur'an which calls itself “Kitabun-mubeen”, a clear source of guidance for mankind, and therefore, be the primary motivation for its universal adoption by all Muslims on planet earth and not just by the Shias who gravitate towards it as cultural Muslims no differently than the Sunni sects gravitate towards the Caliphate as cultural Muslim. The valih-e-faqih du jour and his scholarly exponents should be able to make the intellectual and legal case for it directly from the Holy Qur'an. Why do they fail to do so?

I would like nothing better than to reliably learn that God, in His own Divine Scripture in His best Wisdom, has ordered me to follow his chosen valih as the divinely appointed guardian over us ordinary peoples, and has reliably disclosed their identity so that impostors can be hung and the genuine ones can be followed without question. That does relieve a great deal of intellectual burden from my overburdened soul; who doesn't want to be part of the divinely anointed shepherd's flock and follow the leader?

Hey --- when God speaks, the people better listen. And the valih-e-faqih's claim of his being God's designated governor of the affairs of man is offered with just as much compelling evidence as all the other spokesmen of God who have ruled man throughout history. We have believed and followed some of them on blind faith alone. Sometimes mankind got it right. Other times, we were led into perpetual serfdom and servitude. The Holy Qur'an alone among all the divine books has claimed itself the “criterion” to separate truth from falsehoods for just such reasons. Such a criterion was not available in

earlier times. For those who base their faith on Islam, that Good Book is the definitive word as the Word of God. So show me from that Good Book that Ayatollah Ali Khamenei is the representative of God as the valih-e-faqih over all Muslims. See my exposition: **What does the Holy Qur'an say about Taqlid - Blind Following the Non-Infallible?**, in which I have already surmised that no Shia scholar nor Ayatollah will dare touch it! Please prove my hubris wrong. If I am misled, please guide me.

I make the public statement that as a most ordinary common man, I will join any valih-e-faqih, any leader, any system of governance – even if a throwback to the stone-age where absolute power ruled openly, for it is no different today, only disguised, and ruled from behind the scenes, and therefore, far more treacherous and corrosive – if such a system and its governors will wage an effective struggle against the real hectoring hegemony to liberate all mankind from its diabolical clutches. I don't much care what system it is, and which theology runs it, so long as the ordinary common man living within its governance gets both social and political justice, fairness, and is able to realize his individual and collective full potential as a living breathing human being first. The Qur'anic term for enabling and realizing that man is “ashraf-ul-makloofat”, the best creature among all creations. A system of this nature, whatever name it may go by, can only be divine. Those leading such a system in the service of man, by definition, would be the noble valih of the people. I will accept such a valih-in-chief.

Therefore, show me a principled structure, a principled Bill of Rights, and the principled enactment of an egalitarian and just system that perpetually wages wars against the hectoring hegemony to enact perpetual freedom from tyranny for its peoples without creating perpetual police-states to imprison them in the name of their protection, and I will sign-on to that system. Due to my limited knowledge and acumen, I will refrain from asserting that no such system is possible --- and all those who claim so are either Superman con-men, or char-



latans and fools. So, just show me, and I may surely bite.

Barring that --- why should anyone trust a pious pontiff holding a holy scripture any more than one would trust a pious politician nobly waiving the American constitution after killing off ten million of the land's native inhabitants, or trust a virtuous scholar asserting piety in his profound political treatise? I have dismantled many of them as Superman, or great platitudinous theory. Man against Superman appears to be the real score of mankind from time immemorial, since the day Kaabil killed Haabil (Cain killed Abel), until this very day, the virtuous paths laid out in the Ten Commandments, the Good News, and the **Holy Qur'an** notwithstanding.

Only time, fait accompli, and any forthrightness present in Allama Jawad Naqvi's response to my "tickling" letter, will reveal whether the "Hujjat-ul-Islam" is himself a mard-e-momin, or just another Superman! I hope it is the forthrightness – for then we have the national opportunity before the fact, meaning, before fait accompli, of either: joining a great national leader and political movement in the making, anointed or approved by God Almighty Himself, to finally lead the people in the land of the pure out of their perpetual misery; or preempting another horrible future staring us in the face.

As always, I pray that my instincts and analysis are dead wrong, on all counts.

--- END ---

---

## Postscript November 26, 2013

### Response by Revolutionary Islam leader of Pakistan Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi's spokesman: "Shut Up"

The **response** by "Hujjatul Islam" Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi's spokesman received today politely states: **"shut up."** The learned "Hujjatul Islam" does not even have the basic courtesy, let alone moral courage, to offer a reply himself. He puts up his useful idiot bulldog to do the barking. Reproduced below is the full official response from the Iranian sponsored Shia pulpit of Pakistan occupied in the name of Imam Ali and the Ahlul Bayt of the Prophet of Islam.

Do Pakistani Shias want an absolute dictator like this valih-e-faqih spokesman ruling them whose very first response to an intellectual challenge is to bark "shut up" at you through his pet bulldog?

What do you think a real political challenge will entail?

I hope the good scholar of Islam will claim that he did not sanction this poorly worded unbecoming reply which was sent in his name – for I still await a forthright response from the learned man himself to whom I wrote my letter. I have a genuine desire to be mistaken in my preliminary assessment that the Allama is himself just another *Superman* no different than his hero "Sir" Allama Iqbal. That term *Superman* is Nietzschean, and means one who treats himself as beyond the criterion that he postulates for others. On that yardstick, the "Hujjatul-Islam" of Pakistan has already hanged himself many times over as a *Superman*.

While Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi's sheepish flock in Pakistan and elsewhere desperately seeking a savior may not always command much rational intelligence in analytically parsing his brilliant oratory, emotional sloganeering is all they are evidently capable of in these

most difficult of times facing the Shias worldwide, that and of course barking at anyone who dares to challenge their master, there are some who are not so easily fooled by pious words of salesman for “revolutionary Islam”.

*“To: humanbeingsfirst@gmail.com, CONTACT@islamimarkaz.com*

*From: M. A. Naqawi naqvi@alumni.utoronto.ca*

***Subject: your email/challenge to Ustad Jawwad Naqvi regarding Iqbal***

*Date: Tue, Nov 26, 2013 at 6:01 AM*

***Dear Mr. 'human beings first' (I believe you parents named you Zaheer Ebrahim)***

*I do not know exactly which deity do you worship or what faith do you promulgate, but what I can conclude from a quick look at your blog is that you are somewhat of a functionally-atheist, humanist, new-age guy (i.e. daharia), who thinks he is the greatest researcher and the jack of all trades, and smart enough to the extent of even being able to challenge and defeat the clergy on their own soil.*

*You've criticized Ustad Jawwad Naqvi for glorifying Iqbal from the pulpit because you've come to believe that he was a British agent or at least a supporter. However, the fact that you are ignoring is that Jawwad Naqvi has never presented Iqbal as the perfect 'Momin' or an 'Uswa' or a role model for the Muslims to follow. All he does is praise him for his political insight and his understanding of the system of governance in Islam that his poetry reflects. You don't have to be a body builder to be a kinesiologist. Iqbal's case is also the same, he has a deep under-*

*standing of the principles of governance in Islam and the Islamic approach towards running the government, but finds himself in an era where the Muslims have strayed away from the teachings of Islam and are far more interested in running their day to day affairs than pondering who is ruling over them and their lives and how. Therefore Iqbal expresses his concept and understanding of governance in Islam in his poetry as he goes about his daily business of being a middle-class, western-educated academic living under British rule.*

*It is quite remarkable though that even though Iqbal had never been to any seminary, and even if he had been they wouldn't have taught him Wilayat e Faqih there, yet still, he came up with an idea of running the government that was very similar to the concept of 'Wilayat-e-Faqih' as presented later by Ayatullah Khomeini. This convergence by the way is not a coincidence but rather due to the existence of teachings in Islam that allow for no other system of governance than Wilayat-e-Faqih. Islam is a social system and it cannot be fully implemented in a society unless the government running that society is also Islamic and no one can better run an Islamic government than those well versed in the teachings of Islam (the clergy, they have to be sincere to Allah and the Ummah though).*

*Just as people like you today, that want to preach their ideas but do not find any audience, set up blogs to spill their brains out before the cyberworld, Iqbal also found in poetry a medium to preach his ideas and what in his opinion would an ideal Islamic government be like.*

*How does presenting his idea of governance in Islam make it incumbent upon Iqbal to do something to implement it? Or to refuse to enjoy the perks offered to him by the government of his time? Aren't the silicon valley, Stanford/mit 'Mala' (fat-cats ) like you enjoying the perks of western life while at the same time criticizing poor Iqbal for doing the same in his time? Would you give up your lavish life in the West (compared to an average Pakistani) and go to Pakistan to solve their problems? How ironic it is when people like you feign to be the sympathizers and the saviours of the Ummah. You're no less of a slacker (than Iqbal) when it comes to doing something to help the people you so much claim to care about. **So at least stop criticizing those who are spreading awareness among the public about 'Istakbaar' (global hegemons), its agents and its tactics in Pakistan.***

*Lastly, I would say that mostly when Ustad Jawwad Naqvi praises Iqbal and quotes his poetry, he is referring to the poetry in the latter part of his life wherein his ideas very closely resemble Wilayat e Faqih. Most of Iqbal's latter poetry is in Persian and I highly doubt you know any Persian. **So that is also one reason to shut up.***

*Ustad Jawwad Naqvi often says there are two ideologies today challenging the Islamic Ideology (that has God at its centre and derives its social system from teachings of God), the ancestor-worship ideology (the name tells all) and the human-worship ideology (that people like you practice and preach, that revolves around the human being).*

*Mind you, it is GOD that has created the human beings and only GOD, the one true GOD (The God/ Al*

*ilah/ Allah) has the right to rule over the Almighty's subjects. No one else except those entrusted by the Almighty can run the affairs.*

*Sincerely”*

- ### -

---

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/11/rise-of-revolutionary-islam-in-pakistan.html>

First Published Friday, November 22, 2013

# Chapter XX

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Revolutionary Islam contd.

### Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – Pawn of World Order?

Part VIII of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan

April 2, 2015

#### *Abstract*

This is a followup to my 2013 report: *The Rise of Revolutionary Islam in Pakistan – A Report on Behavior Control*, in which I had examined the motivation for Shia killings in Pakistan. Which is, to provide the *raison d'être* for the creation of “revolutionary Islam”

in Pakistan as an Iranian export under the leadership of “valih-e-faqih”. I had written a letter to the head of a new Shia theological seminary in Lahore, Pakistan who exhorts his large audience with his demagoguery to come under the protection of the “valih-e-faqih”, Ayatollah Sayyid Ali Khamenei, the Supreme Leader of Iran. Putting this new Hegelian Dialectic in context of yesteryear when the theological founder of Pakistan, “Sir” Allama Iqbal, as the British empire's honored knight, (that is what “Sir” stands for), had similarly crafted the *raison d'être* for the partition of the Indian subcontinent in the name of religion, creates a frightening scenario for extracting more blood tribute from Pakistanis. The adage: “a man is known by the company he keeps” makes this enormously learned leader of the Shia theological seminary repeatedly paying tribute to Allama Iqbal, appear to be cast from the same mold. After due diligence to his long tireless speeches which are in effect predictably doing what the manufactured Shia killings are intended to do, in just the same way as what “Sir” Allama Iqbal did with the manufactured Hindu-Muslim violence in the Indian subcontinent casting it as the *raison d'être* for the partition of India, the entire game-theory laced manufactured “revolutionary times” is just too obvious. And frightening. No Pakistani youth should be harvested as the useful idiot of empire to sustain its “arc of crisis” from the madrassahs of Pakistan. They go there to learn their religion, often victims of economic conscription, and enticed by free education as well as prospects of a lifetime of easy employment as local “imams”, but graduate as soldiers of God and fertilizers for cemeteries. “Revolutionary Islam” makes the best fertilizers with the blood of its nation's



youth. It is amply evidenced in the Western imposed Iran-Iraq war which armed both sides to aid and abet Muslim on Muslim violence. Sadaam was armed openly. Revolutionary Iran covertly, and the latter became the notorious Iran-Contra scandal in the United States. The absolutist rule of the recalcitrant “valih-e-faqih” believing in “divine destiny” was essential for waging that internecine war for eight long years. With that as the backdrop, the response I received for challenging the narrative of this new up and coming surrogate of the “valih-e-faqih” in Pakistan was: “shut up”, barked by some minion. Due to the urgency of the matter for not just Pakistan, but the world now witnessing another Muslim fratricide in Yemen with the West once again goading Muslims to kill Muslims, I make a second attempt to engage that leadership with this followup --- perhaps they are only unwitting thespians in this staged Act, like the soldiers of God they indoctrinate.

As of this writing, almost a year and half later, no retraction for the “shut up” reply, or an apology, or regret, or distancing from the pathetic reply given by the minion as being gratuitous, or other meaningful response pertinent to the inquiry letter was received. What caliber of pulpit and what level of scholarship, never mind decency of interlocution, that this superlative demagogue with an oratory skill that is hard to match, cannot even respond to a straightforward intellectual challenge, mind you not a political challenge, but an academic inquiry based on his own statements, without barking “shut up” through his followers! Allama Syed Jawad Naqvi, the head of the new Shia theological seminary named *Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa* in Lahore, Pakistan, evidently does not have the courage to fight his own battles when faced with intellectual challengers. He puts up his useful idiots to do the barking. One can only surmise that he has become too big

for his pious turban that he can no longer be bothered with even an intellectual challenge that does not conform to his own theology. This fellow so boldly claims the mantle of Imam Ali who constantly endeared his people to ask him questions?

God help Pakistan if indoctrinated soldiers of God ever escape out of their madrassahs and come to political power. It does not matter from which theological seminary – for one can hardly tell them apart based on their self-righteousness. Just self-righteous about different theologies, that's all. All they can ever demand from governance is absolute obedience, and all they can ever command of the people who question them is a “shut up”. And worse! Sentencing to death as was done in post revolutionary Iran all their dissenters isn't unimaginable in a country like Pakistan where the gallows are, not just historically, but even in the present as I write this, an instrument of politics. Just witness how all the terrorist killers of Sunni Muslims are being hanged, while the killers of Shia Muslims being given reprieves to soldier on with their divine mission of more indiscriminate Shia killings in Pakistan. Without intolerable oppression upon the Shias, the *raison d'être* for “revolutionary Islam” does not exist. Which is why this phenomenon is best represented by the rise of new SAVAK in Pakistan, as the Shah's American trained SAVAK was instrumental in creating the *raison d'être* for Iran's Islamic Revolution.

What an enviable replacement for the *superman* tyrants who rule the public mind with the same iron-fist of their own theology. Another *superman* who deems himself beyond reproach, but is made holy because he takes the name of God, the Prophet of Islam, the Imams of the Ahlul-Bayt, the *valih-i faqih*! The similarity ought not to exist with any of the God's many theologies proclaimed by man. We have plenty of the *Übermensch*'s variety to already contend with. Yet we find that these demagogues fare little better in their absolutism.

If only these heavenly pontiffs so boldly proclaiming a Divine mandate, claiming the moral mantle of the Prophets, claiming to stand up to tyrannical systems, claiming to offer people justice, would begin

with the Golden Rule as their first Divine predicate of public stewardship.

How hard can that be?

Only as hard as self-interest!

Allama Jawad Naqvi is invited once again to intelligently respond to the original inquiry letter and the intellectual challenges cited therein:

- (1) his repeated public celebration of “Sir” Al-lama Iqbal and avoiding all facts such as he willingly accepted knight-hood and other imperial benefits from the tyrannical British empire while it ruled and plundered the Indian subcontinent ;
- (2) the Doctrine of Taqlid pushed by the Shia theocratic pulpit to extract voluntary servitude from its followers, the examination of which is in the document referenced in the letter ; and
- (3) the face of “revolutionary Islam” being presented to the world that is maligning all Muslims worldwide as belonging to a polity of “barbarians”, and thus justifying the propaganda warfare in the West by Islamophobes that: *“It’s Not a Clash of Civilizations, It’s a Clash between the Civilized World and Barbarians”*, as they motivate their own gullible public to fight these new barbarians in preemptive self-defence before the throw-back to the stone age bring their knives and swords to the West ;

without sending out some new useful idiots to bark at the petition-

One might perhaps be forgiven for thinking that based on the record of their identical behavior, the institutionalization of God is the handiwork of the same *superman*. His trick from time immemorial has remained to speak for the oppressed and to oppose tyranny. That is guaranteed to draw the future soldiers of God quicker than moth to flame. It is an exact science. Should one warn the moth? Can that ever work? Or should one douse the flame that is about to burn the house down?

er.

Otherwise, this rebel Shia scholar of “revolutionary Islam” is really no better than the *house nigger* Sunni-sufi leader of “moderate Islam”, the champion of “Democracy Revolution”, the glorified stooge of the West, more white than the white man, Dr. Tahir-ul Qadri, who behaved analogously to the public challenge that was thrown to him in 2010 by this scribe for publishing the much celebrated 600 page Fatwa on Terrorism in which the pontiff of “moderate Islam” wrote a blank check to the majestic state terrorism of the emperor, the greatest sponsor of state terror on earth, while condemning the terrorism of the pirates, and neglecting to mention that the pirates are just another army division of the emperor carrying Islam's banner aloft to malign Islam as if it is such a big state secret! The Shia rebel pontiff is more honest and accurate when it comes to parsing current affairs as one can glean from his speeches. But the attitude towards anyone questioning his position is disturbingly similar: to marginalize and dismiss. Tahir-ul Qadri's spokesman was kind enough to label this scribe “nut-job” for the bold challenge to their leader and advised their staff to not respond. Hide behind minions for how long? These are not idle questions but of immediate life and death significance for the people of Pakistan.

The challenge for open interlocution to explain why the Sunni-sufi pontiff remained so brazenly silent on the crimes of the emperor when empire's own citizens boldly file cases in the World Court against their own president for crimes against humanity, is still open to Dr. Qadri.

The challenge to explain his own shameful silence on the knighthood accepted by “Sir” Allama Iqbal from a tyrannical empire while extolling his virtues from the pulpit of Imam Ali, a disgrace and a travesty to the sanctity of the very pulpit and the Imams in whose name all this divine preaching is being done, is still open to Allama Jawad Naqvi. Imagine Imam Ali and the family of the Prophet of Islam taking a knighthood from Muawiya!

In these times of universal deceit, only fools follow. And only the *superman* lead. A genuine moral agent of change is neither. He is neither a useful idiot for the *superman*, nor the *superman*.

The fact that “revolutionary Islam” is creating the perfect trifecta of “militant Islam” vs. “moderate Islam” vs “revolutionary Islam”, the perfect Hegelian Dialectic serving only the imperial interest of having a continuous supply of believable enemies to fight against, a necessity for empire for its “imperial mobilization” toward world government, alongside the neutralization of public resistance with invitation to the more acceptable and peace-loving “moderate Islam”, is a cause for concern for all perceptive people wishing to not live with anyone's boot stamped on their face. The boot is not made any softer if it is worn by a black turban proclaiming some divine mandate to keep it on the public's face. This is but a truism applicable to all absolutist rule. But it is even more true for the obedience to Valih-e-faqih demagoguery that has filled the cemeteries of Iran with her young blood in the name of divine mandate for the “sacred war”. Its export to Pakistan will do the same.

Just listen to the slogan-mongering in the speeches of Jawad Naqvi and “Gott mit uns” (God with us) begins to pale in comparison. It has to be witnessed in the lecture videos so generously made available at the website [islamimarkaz.com](http://islamimarkaz.com) to appreciate the level of indoctrination and psychological persuasion that is going on to create the future robot army of God. It is no different in any of the other thousand seminaries dotting Pakistan, each indoctrinating their flock with their respective theology.

Pertinent to the demographics of Pakistan, she is a multi-ethnic, multi-sect, multi-lingual country that is hardly even a nation of one people from its very founding in the harvest of indigenous blood. No single ethnicity imposing its theocracy on the rest of the nation can give fairness to everyone. It will only lead to blood-shed, and more blood-shed, not organically, but synthetically. That is what the empire du jour wants: Muslim killing Muslim, people killing their own kind,

and they spare no opportunity of harvest. They have vassals and surrogates in the establishment ready to cut that harvest, often not even needing any direct orders to do so. The very nature of the harvest through long years of cultivation has made it semi-autonomous and viral. By themselves they cannot create full all-out blood-shed. They need an enemy that is also willing to die in battle in order to do so.

And there is nothing better or cheaper than the “revolutionary Islam” soldiers, also only too eager to spill their own blood to take-down the “militant Islam” soldiers under orders from their valih-e-faqih and his lieutenants who conveniently stay behind, along with their own children and grandchildren, while the indoctrinated useful idiots on both sides do all the killing and dying.

Iran once again demonstrates the reality of the matter rather empirically. It is not a matter of opinion but of facts and numbers. Numbers are a pretty objective metric of accounting and accountants.

How many children and grandchildren of the revolutionary Ayatollahs in Qom died on the battlefield? How many of his own children and grandchildren did Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini commit to the beheshti-e zahra cemeteries from the battlefield between 1982 and 1988 when the valih-e-faqih-e-muslimeen insisted on continuing the war with Iraq even after all of Iranian soil had been liberated from their original aggression? The vast majority of deaths of Iranian youth was between 1982 and 1988 --- how many of these belonged to the Ayatollahs of Qom and Mashad in the senseless war of self-righteousness that saw millions of Shia-Sunni Muslims trivially kill each other on both sides of the fence?

If death in battle is so cheaply sold for the harvest of lovely maidens and high station of manhood in heaven, why don't the Ayatollahs send their own children and grandchildren to the front? There are hundreds of thousands of Ayatollahs in Qom. A roster showing how many children each one has/had and how many were killed in the minefields on the frontline so courageously walked by the youth of Iran who nev-

er got a chance to even grow up to full adulthood, would be useful data for all sides to come to a reasonable understanding of whose blood is being called for in the name of Imam Mahdi!

Only the ostriches will bury their head here, and of course those living comfortably outside of Pakistan and only too willing to fight their “jihad” with other people's blood in the name of their theology.

You don't need Imam Ali's sword to battle the tyrants of the world today. The situation calls for King Solomon's sword to battle them. Unless the two are one and the same sword with two sides. You need the intellect side of “zulfiqar” to even begin to make a dent in this all out war being waged by way of deception upon all of humanity without sacrificing the humanity you are trying to defend.

The first weapon of aggression of empire is superior intellect. Only intellect can counter it. A doctrinaire eco-system which does not nurture the intellect, which does not make one skilled in the intellectual resources that the enemy draws upon to arm its own battalions, can hardly field the skilled warriors who can wield the appropriate sword required for an effective battle. That does not mean giving up one's personal beliefs. It also does not mean having everyone else believe the same thing in order to wage a common resistance against a common predator.

The predators don't care what religion you are, only that you make a tasty meal, or posses what they desire control over. They wish to control all life, all resources, all assets, not just Muslims. The atheist *superman* harvests religion far more productively to design its life's goals than those whose religion he uses. The man of cloth is putty in their hands. Iran today serves a most valuable role as the fictitious “in-domitable” enemy of the West. A third-world country that can't even feed its own peoples, is a threat to them in the actual reality of their calculus of one-world government?

And now that perfect enemy of the West is to be imported into Pakistan? The headstone count in our cemeteries will come to far out-

strip the beheshti-zahras of Iran. If you have to lay down your life for a divine cause, at least be sure that you aren't simultaneously a disposable pawn being played on the grand chessboard taking the entire nation and others down with you.

The first recognition of the sword of intellect must be of this fact – that “revolutionary Islam” is a most cunning part of the same diabolical Hegelian Dialectic that has been used in waging all the abhorrent wars of the twentieth century. The creation of a “defeatable” enemy in which both sides suffer, one is resolutely destroyed, and a third unseen power behind the scenes gets to reap the harvest of that blood fest.

We have already witnessed Christians killing Christians, more than 50 million of them, in the two World Wars of the twentieth century. Some have put that number to 100 million. The twenty-first has evidently been earmarked for spilling Muslim blood to continue on with the same agenda, of creating world government by destroying all existing order. The twenty-first century harvest of Muslim blood began a bit early, in Afghanistan in 1979, continued in Iran-Iraq, and is on going in the entire Middle East, South Asia, and engulfs the entire “arc of crisis” in the “global zone of percolating violence”. All presaged in public writings at its very inception in 1979.

Muslims today are in the most precarious position. We hardly need more indoctrinated pawns wielding their antediluvian swords in absolute self-righteousness in further fulfillment of the plans of world order. This cannot mean Muslims, like other peoples and nations, do nothing. It only means to stop being useful idiots in the service of empire. That takes an intellect and an acumen which seems to be in as abundant a quantity as it is varied and multi-disciplinary among the stewards of empire, and a very precious commodity indeed among the Muslims. When we do have the neuronal capabilities and the requisite skills, we tragically turn either into *house niggers* or *superman*.

Enough Muslim on Muslim violence!



Irrespective of nationality and religious/sectarian affiliation, all those who share in that aim of existential self-defence must come together against the common enemy of mankind that is aspiring to rule the world upon the foundations of Muslim blood --- or the wily predators will eat each one of us separately, or have us eat each other.

The first baby-step in that direction is to say “hello” to that other fellow over there who thinks different and hear him out without saying “shut up”. Thanks for not saying “shut the fck up” - but then the ideology is not yet in power.

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/revolutionary-islam-pawn>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/04/revolutionary-islam-pawn-of-world-order.html>

First Published April 2, 2015

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XXI

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-VII: Operation Gladio Redux

### **Terrorists or Imperial Surrogate Armies Flying False Colors?**

Part VII of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan

Tuesday, February 25, 2014

#### **Preamble**

A country at war and unable to defend itself because it is unwilling to identify that insurgents are just another military division of state actors themselves, the Surrogate Army, masquerading as non-state actor rebels autonomously waging fourth-gen warfare in a “self-fulfilling prophecy” for perpetual war --- **That is the GREAT PRE-**

## **TENCE of our *uncle toms* and traitors!**

Surrogate Armies of empire deployed from Pakistan to Syria are lighting the “arc of crisis” in the “Global Zone of Percolating Violence” in the name of insurgency, and the educated lot is unable to call it for what it is.

“An arc of crisis stretches along the shores of the Indian Ocean, with fragile social and political structures in a region of vital importance to us threatened with fragmentation. The resulting political chaos could well be filled by elements hostile to our values and sympathetic to our adversaries.” — Zbigniew Brzezinski, IRAN: The Crescent of Crisis - TIME, Jan. 15, 1979

“To argue that America is already at war in the region with a wider Islamic threat, of which Iran is the epicenter, is to promote a self-fulfilling prophecy.” — Zbigniew Brzezinski, US Senate Foreign Relations committee, February 1, 2007

### **Why set the “arc of crisis” ablaze?**

“It is also a fact that America is too democratic at home to be autocratic abroad. This limits the use of America's power, especially its capacity for military intimidation. Never before has a populist democracy attained international supremacy. **But the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being.** The economic self-denial (that is defense spending), and the human sacrifice (casualties even among professional soldiers) required in the effort are uncongential to democratic instincts. Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization. .... **More generally, cultur-**

**al change in America may also be uncongenial to the sustained exercise abroad of genuinely imperial power.** That exercise requires a high degree of doctrinal motivation, intellectual commitment, and patriotic gratification.” — Zbigniew Brzezinski, *The Grand Chessboard*, 1996

“I am aware that there is still some who would question, or even justify the offense of 911. **But let us be clear. Al Qaeda killed nearly 3000 people on that day.** The victims were innocent men, women, and children from America and many other nations who had done nothing to harm anybody. **And yet Al Qaeda chose to ruthlessly murder these people, claimed credit for the attack, and even now states their determination to kill on a massive scale.** They have affiliates in many countries, to try to expand their reach. These are not opinions to be debated. These are facts to be dealt with.” -- President Obama, Cairo Egypt, June 4th 2009

“No stages. This is total war. We are fighting a variety of enemies. There are lots of them out there. All this talk about first we are going to do Afghanistan, then we will do Iraq... this is entirely the wrong way to go about it. If we just let our vision of the world go forth, and we embrace it entirely and we don't try to piece together clever diplomacy, **but just wage a total war... our children will sing great songs about us years from now.**” — Michael Ledeen, AEI, October 29, 2001 (via historycommons.org)

This article continues my previous analysis of Operation Gladio of yesteryear (see Annex Identifying the Enemy) as the template for perceptively understanding worldwide terror today being similarly inflicted from continent to continent by well-trained Western surrogates disguised in Islamofascist uniforms and blamed on Islamofascist parties to similarly keep fueling World War IV. For the perceptive readers, my Report on The Mighty Wurlitzer is sufficient to comprehend both the **why** and **how** “militant Islam” has been made the dominant narrative of empire. In this article I focus on the “Terror Central”, Pakistan.

The latest spate of terror attack, this time in my own city Islamabad, on March 03, 2014, which took the life of a young lawyer, Fizza Malik, and ten others, and the responsibility for it claimed by yet another manufactured terror network fancifully labeled *Ahrarul Hind*, which is stated to have phoned in its message to Pakistan's largest English language news daily, Dawn, cannot be overcome by merely continuing on with the core narratives of empire.

The Pakistani intellectual must rise to challenge, ab initio, the entire concept of terrorism beyond the accepted narratives spun by the Pakistani media and opinion-makers of all stripes. Those who give any damn about this nation at all, even an iota's worth, must carefully examine the behind the scenes motivation which fundamentally drive worldwide terrorism today, of which Pakistan is a crucial link. Those with any power to do so must forcefully wrest control of the narrative from the agents, assets, and sayanim of empire who deny Pakistan's public any conception of these diabolical behind the scene forces of the Hegelian Dialectic that drive global terrorism, before the country can ever be effective in defending itself from its own domestic terrorism. The roots of this terror reach far deeper than the antediluvian “militant Islam” projected as being on the rampage worldwide. It penetrates right into the very heart of empire and enables its “imperial mobilization” worldwide.

The sorry fact that the entire establishment of Pakistan, in toto, is



Caption ISLAMABAD, March 03, 2014: At least 11 people, including additional sessions judge Rifaqat Awan, were killed and 29 others wounded on Monday during a gun and bomb attack in a court in the capital city's F-8 area, DawnNews reported. Asad Mansoor, a spokesperson for the Ahrarul Hind which is a lesser-known splinter group of the Tehreek-i-Taliban Pakistan (TTP), while talking to Dawn.com claimed that his group was responsible for today's court attack. According to the PIMS (Pakistan Institute of Medical Sciences) list, the dead include: Additional Sessions Judge Rifaqat Ahmed Awan, senior advocate Rao Abdul Rashid, advocate Tanveer Ahmed Shah, Fizza Malik (photo above), Mian Muhammad Aslam, AIOU regional director Muhammad Riaz, policeman Akbar Umer Tariq, junior munshi Talib Hussain, court staff Shabir, Haji Sanullah and an unidentified person. (news sources, photo Fizza Malik Dawn.com)

self-servingly pitching that imperial narrative while continuing to permit her sovereign territories to be *droned* by the sole superpower, with occasional outbursts of bravado by her own military in equally futile

military operations which mostly kill and displace her own innocent civilians, which in turn naturally seed from amongst the angry and traumatized survivors a continual supply of new recruits into the same terrorist cesspool of suicide bombers, bespeaks of the validity of the common man's rather empirical opinion that childish fools and brigands and blackguards are ruling Pakistan.

However, I still hope that at least some sensible military leaders of Pakistan, and its other elites with power to affect change and the will to pursue it, are reading this article.

Some of the following passages are excerpted from my 2009 essay: Reflections on Modernity.

My all time favorite physicist of Pakistan, the MIT literate prodigy, Dr. Pervez Hoodbhoy, the scholar who contributed his own punditry to the mantra of Islamism in dialectical penmanship to Daniel Pipes' in erudite prose like "Between Imperialism and Islamism" and "The Threat From Within", once wrote me in response to my trying to get him to see that Bin Laden couldn't have done 911 as WTC collapses looked like controlled demolition and that he, Hoodbhoy, was failing to connect all the dots which clearly lead to puppetmasters, saying something to the effect: ~ *"remember how our ancestors connected the dots in the sky and saw all those shapes as their gods..."*.

So henceforth, Pervez Hoodbhoy judiciously avoided connecting the dots lest he too be misled into seeing things that aren't there, while of course finding it infinitely pleasurable to continue echoing the mantras and axioms of empire. Not only MIT trained scientists, but apparently almost all major scientists and scholars of any IVY and other lofty pedigree are pregnant with imperial wisdom in that way.

These brilliant scholars only see puppetshows, and painstakingly describe them, but never go towards uncovering the forces which drive them. Since I have already described their salient characteristics in detail before, let me just reproduce it here as its worthwhile to re-



late that to the topic at hand:

- None of them betray that they possess long term memories, or any comprehension of even recent history that can be contextualized to the present.
- None of them seem to have heard of ‘covert-ops’, ‘black-ops’, and ‘false-flag operations’; none of them have read the shrewd analysis of the imperial thinkers themselves of the necessity of real mobilizing pretexts such as the “*New Pearl Harbor*” and “*clear and present danger*” as otherwise “*Democracy is inimical to imperial mobilization*”.
- None of them apparently understand that covert-ops while they are operational and active, are meant to be secretive and mendacious, which is why they are called ‘covert’, and that their unraveling necessitates perceptively seeing beyond what’s being deliberately made manifest and what’s being insisted upon as ‘**two plus two equals five**’ – for hard receipts for them will only be uncovered by historians through the famed declassification process post *faits accomplis* (i.e., ex post facto). The visible effects of these covert-ops and false-flag operations blamed on patsies is however commented upon with most erudite sophistication.
- Thus all of these ‘astute’ thinkers, commentators, and media pundits none too miraculously reach the same minimal and common conclusion space regardless of their own starting thesis, or the circuitous routes taken in their analysis and speculations, that at the bare minimum, the scourge of ‘fundamentalism’ and ‘militant Islam’ needs to be checked with renewed commitment in the global ‘war on terror’, or else no one in the ‘civilized world’ would remain safe from these antiquated Taliban style ‘evil jihadis’ and ‘al qaeeda’. That root of terror has now been successfully showcased as residing in Pakistan – the ‘*Terror Central*’!

- The root of terror is further determined to be funded by Saudi Arabia, which is itself visibly seen to be pushing its Salafi-Wahabi-Deobandi brand of antediluvian terror upon its surrounding nations, from Syria to Pakistan, in cahoots with the Taliban and Al-Qaeda; in fact, it is variously argued that Saudi Arabia is largely behind the resurgence of the latter “insurgency” throughout the world.
- It is indeed deemed a ‘clash of civilizations’, not of the East and the West titans, but of ‘radical antiquated militant Islam’ and the rest of civilized humanity! That “*Today [even] if one could wipe America off the map of the world with a wet cloth, mullah-led fanaticism will not disappear*”, as the distinguished native-informant par excellence, the world class physicist Pervez Hoodbhoy, has conclusively observed in his latest analysis of the matter in “Preventing More Lal Masjids”, and which he had earlier explored in great analytical depth in “The Threat From Within”. And none [too] surprisingly, echoing the same mantra of Pakistan becoming a ‘terrorist sanctuary’ [as] CNN a few days ago [which] aired the documentary by Nick Richardson “Pakistan – The Threat Within”. The unanimity of this conclusion space is scary to say the least – at least for us Pakistanis.
- It would appear that the world’s leading thinkers, journalists, newsmedia, scholars and leaders “*united we stand*” that Pakistan poses a serious threat to world peace! **Not the hectoring hegemons who have cleverly utilized 911 “to goosestep the Herrenvolk across international frontiers”** in what only appears to be another ‘*operation canned goods*’ or the ‘*Reichstag fire*’, the much coveted ‘*New Pearl Harbor*’ to achieve the ‘*transformation of [its] forces*’ to achieve ‘*full spectrum dominance*’ over the planet and outerspace; **but my wretched lands of the ancient Indus valley, and my wretched peoples – we are the world threat!** – Saving

Pakistan from Synthetic ‘Terror Central’ – Orchestration of ‘Lal Masjid’ – a precursor to ‘shock and awe’? July 13-23, 2007.

In the light of what is transpiring in Pakistan today, it is not at all prescient that Pervez Hoodbhoy should have written the following in his ode to Daniel Pipes: “The Threat From Within”. In response to it, I had been compelled to write to dissent-specialist Hoodbhoy that had there not been an author’s name in that document and someone had asked me to guess who had written it, I would have easily guessed Daniel Pipes. Take a look at the following passage for instance:

### **‘Is Radical Islam Inevitable?’**

With the large and growing popular sentiment against Musharraf and his army, one cannot rule out the possibility that in the years ahead nuclear armed Pakistan may fall under a neo-Taliban style Salafi-Wahabi-Deobandi leadership allied with conservative senior military leaders. If it does, then Pakistan could become the world’s most dangerous state. But, although possible, it is certainly not inevitable – countervailing forces work against this nightmare scenario.’ — Pervez Hoodbhoy, Pakistan – The Threat From Within, Pakistan Security Research Unit (PSRU), Brief Number 13, 23rd May 2007.

The crafty Machiavellian omissions present in that saintly expression of fear by uber physicist Pervez Hoodbhoy: **“in the years ahead nuclear armed Pakistan may fall under a neo-Taliban style Salafi-Wahabi-Deobandi leadership allied with conservative senior military leaders. If it does, then Pakistan could become the world’s most dangerous state”**, was once again most recently dismantled in Response to ‘Wahabization- Salafization of Pakistan and Muslim Ummah : Fighting the Terrorists But Supporting Their Ideology. In that article in 2009, I had again explained to the Muslim public mind

that:

- The Muslim mind grossly misperceives the difference between gardeners and weeds. Focussing on weeds, no matter how eruditely, is inconsequential if the diabolical gardeners who secretly water it without revealing their role (wit Brzezinski “God is on your side”), and often also manufacture it (wit Zionism, Islamism), are not dealt with first. Their ‘ubermensch’ mind will always cultivate or synthesize newer varieties as deemed necessary for “imperial mobilization”.
- The first order problem is not the weeds, which is only the effect. The first order problem is their first-cause, the gardeners. These “weeds” do not grow to this level of social and political penetration all by themselves.
- The weeds are “tickled” into existence, fertilized, nurtured and harvested by the gardeners for crafting a perpetual enemy to fight against, often times as red herrings.
- While the unsuspecting public attention remains focussed on the weeds’ attention-grabbing plays in the left-field, the real game of “imperial mobilization” goes on in the right-field.
- The wanton terror of these weeds is at times naturally occurring, by the very fact of their continually fertilized existence, and by the “doctrinal motivation” of “God is on your side” fed them; at other times it is created on demand, as targeted false-flag operations subsequently blamed on the weeds who often die in the process; and always kept in the public mind by the power of myth construction, of an elusive all powerful Ali Baba and his rapidly multiplying surrogates of “militant Islam” who not only threaten all of Westerndom, but the entire civilized world.
- The modern uniforms of this Western manufactured terror base are those of the Salafi-Wahabi-Deobandis-Taliban-Al-Qaeda et. al. motif. Only the label and

color of uniform varies to give the illusion of multiplying weeds.

- These vile surrogates and their sub surrogates work for empire in the many countries of the world no differently than NATO's Stay Behind Armies once did in the many nations of Western Europe; controlled through layers of compartmentalized handlers in cellularized semi-autonomous networks, and operating under the singular overarching directive to keep the threat of Islamofascism alive in the public mind.
- These terror cells may well be at liberty to do random terrorism just like in Operation Gladio of yesteryear; given leeway to settle petty scores among themselves in their competition to grow and prosper – say on cornering the opium, weapon, theology, or terror markets; even encouraged to serve the local political bosses and domestic intelligence apparatuses for the opportunities to corrupt and co-opt that it presents; while major catastrophic terror acts being centrally planned, coordinated, and rehearsed in compartmentalized teams for years to create the flawless executions seen in the many false-flag operations since 9/11, including 9/11.
- The fact that “Saudi petro dollars” are only in proxy service to their masters’ voice is no state-secret.

Cut off the gardeners' resupply lines to the weeds, and the weeds will not only die their own natural death with no intelligence apparatuses and networks left to feed them, but that fate can then, finally, also be accelerated by some judicious use of “RoundUp”, the weed killer!

The Saudi government itself which is often fingered by the *useful idiots* as the terrorists' principal godfather, is merely the prostitute of empire that is kept in power by empire as their own front-man controlling Islam's holiest sites. It is in fact empire's own sacred authority over the Muslims. By having the Saudis control Mecca and Medina,

and by destroying all of Islam's archaeological vestiges from existence in the name of expansion and development, Saudi Arabia can be made an easy target of anger for Muslim masses whenever empire is ready to eject that surrogate. The public anger can easily be channeled to their expendable dogs when the time comes.

It is my sad and sorry prediction that this artificial country called Saudi Arabia which was diabolically engineered out of the grand chessboard of the twentieth century by the British Empire in collusion with its Anglo-American allies, will similarly be bombed to smithereens like Iraq sometimes in this twenty-first century --- to once again save the Muslims of the world from the Saudi-Salafi-Wahab tyranny. Just as Iraq was bombed to save the Iraqis from Saddam's tyranny! The oil control will simply pass over to new surrogates.

That is the twisted reality of the matter. It is called Hegelian Dialectic. And it relies principally upon the control of the public mind to engineer their consent. That requires full control of the narrative. But of course professors of political science, brilliant physicists, religious pontiffs, distinguished politicians, think-tankers, and other assorted opinion-makers who participate in controlling that narrative as stooges and assets of empire have never heard of it. Who is a witting stooge and who isn't is besides the point --- all who participate in echoing the core lies of empire work for it.

Identify the real enemy, and its real agenda, and the beleaguered nations of the world, especially Pakistan, Iran, the Middle Eastern nations along the "arc of crisis" in the "global zone of percolating violence" as drawn by Zbigniew Brzezinski, will have the first real opportunity to wage a genuine war on terror against the principal prime-movers of global terror.

But keep deflecting attention to the surrogates and to their barbaric bulldogs, and the distorted narrative alone will ensure that the disease will continue to be improperly diagnosed.

And hence, the proposed global dystopic treatment, the Global

War on Terror with drone attacks, police-states, and military invasions, as the World War IV replacement of the Cold War, will be kept going by public consent for a generation and preferably longer.

Is this rocket science?

Nay, it is only political science! The most difficult science of them all. It is neither taught in schools, nor in universities, and obviously never in the work-force. Its burden is made most onerous for those rare prophets who might dare to teach it to those few who would pay heed. George Bernard Shaw, the most insightful playwright that tiny Anglo-Saxon island of worldwide usurpation has ever produced, perceptively observed of its weight in the Preface of his 1921 book of plays, *Back To Methuselah*:

“[The] hard fact being that we must not teach political science or citizenship at school. The schoolmaster who attempted it would soon find himself penniless in the streets without pupils, if not in the dock pleading to a pompously worded indictment for sedition against the exploiters. Our schools teach the morality of feudalism corrupted by commercialism, and hold up the military conqueror, the robber baron, and the profiteer, as models of the illustrious and the successful. In vain do the prophets who see through this imposture preach and teach a better gospel: the individuals whom they convert are doomed to pass away in a few years; and the new generations are dragged back in the schools to the morality of the fifteenth century, and think themselves Liberal when they are defending the ideas of Henry VII, and gentlemanly when they are opposing to them the ideas of Richard III. **Thus the educated man is a greater nuisance than the uneducated one:** indeed it is the inefficiency and sham of the educational side of our schools (to which, except under compulsion, children would not be sent

by their parents at all if they did not act as prisons in which the immature are kept from worrying the mature) that save us from being dashed on the rocks of false doctrine instead of drifting down the midstream of mere ignorance. There is no way out through the schoolmaster.”

In our own 21st century too, as in the century of George Bernard Shaw, our well-intentioned men and women of science, arts and letters, the lauded savants, domain experts and Nobel laureates, all having advanced university degrees with “learned” and “expert” prominently stamped upon their forehead, display barely a nodding acquaintance with the subject of political science; and mostly only with its name. The few who do inevitably go to work for the *Superman* of empire. Their only god has always been power, and *Mephistopheles*, not truth, not compassion, and not concern for the lesser humanity despite oft rehearsed public relations in “humanist” terms. These are the vulgar propagandists, the pied pipers whom the rest of the super-educated *useful idiots* of modernity, the well-intentioned “likkha-parrha jahils”, hold sacred as if it was all revealed in the Sinai. Siding with the tales of the emperor is also always “legal” and mostly safe (so long as the emperor remains in power of course), often bringing with it the unbridled opportunities to profit, open doors, entry visas, social standing, the privilege to flatter one's ego, and the gratification to carry the *white man's burden*. All of which easily blur any remaining distinction between ideological mercenaries, and mere pimps and prostitutes, useful idiots, and *Uncle Toms*. Once the false narratives are uttered, it comes to make not even two straws worth of difference who is a propagandist by malevolent creed, who by opportunism, who by ignorance, and who by psychological dispensation.

All these brilliant savants of modernity, both man and *Superman*, the perennial breed in every society who hold the pens, lead its rocket science, and make its public's mind, have been educated to the point that adding two plus two correctly is their most dreaded *pons asinor-*



um, taxing both their mind and their consciences so feverishly that it is never to be crossed publicly.

George Bernard Shaw couldn't have spoken a more truer half-sentence in his entire half-century of most perceptive and progressive writings than this one: ***“Thus the educated man is a greater nuisance than the uneducated one: indeed it is the inefficiency and sham of the educational side of our schools ... that save us from being dashed on the rocks of false doctrine instead of drifting down the midstream of mere ignorance.”***

The remaining half-sentence this sanguine bedrock of moral sanity left unstated, perhaps only due to some polite consideration for the British empire then on the wane, and not due to being victim of the schoolmasters he lamented: the description of the empirical *Superman* who already exists. That brilliant Social Darwinian among the Neo-Darwinians, infested with extreme predatory instincts and extreme pathological evil, who replaced God after Nietzsche killed Him in the name of giving birth to the immanent *Superman* of the future! Instead, Shaw, just as immoderately as the Neo-Darwinians, misattributed the mayhem that he was witnessing in the aftermath of World War I: ***“At the present moment one half of Europe, having knocked the other half down, is trying to kick it to death, and may succeed: a procedure which is, logically, sound Neo-Darwinism.”*** to the rule of the infirm: ***“Government and exploitation become synonymous under such circumstances; and the world is finally ruled by the childish, the brigands, and the blackguards.”*** (Ibid.) That is perhaps only three-quarters truth, or half-truth, and not the whole truth.

The world was then, as it is today, from behind the scenes of the idiocy of political governments, ruled firmly by the rational and calculated primacy instincts of the most brilliant *Superman* who continually divine wars, and World Wars, now we are up to World War IV, as the means of crisis creation to piece-meal remake World Order in their own image.

In fact, the educated man controlling the narrative as the avant-garde in intellectual thought, not only remains a greater nuisance than the uneducated one, he also becomes the vile propagandist by adopting silence about truth that is to be protected from the masses. The British novelist and essayist Aldous Huxley most insightfully understood this about distortions fashioned by omissions and its practical utility in influencing public behavior. Huxley observed in the Preface of his 1931 book of fable, *Brave New World*, which depicted a eugenicist dystopia controlled by *ubermensch* forces from behind the scenes that the rest of society remained unaware of:

'The greatest triumphs of propaganda have been accomplished, not by doing something, but by refraining from doing. **Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth.** By simply not mentioning certain subjects, by lowering what Mr. Churchill calls an "iron curtain" between the masses and such facts or arguments as the local political bosses regard as undesirable, totalitarian propagandists have influenced opinion much more effectively than they could have done by the most eloquent denunciations, the most compelling of logical rebuttals.'

In a talk given to the students at the University of California, Berkeley, on the thirtieth anniversary of the publication of the *Brave New World*, Aldous Huxley observed of the very real and empirical role of these behind the scenes forces depicted in his fable, in channeling the public mind that is already most carefully primed by Shaw's schoolmaster for celebrating ignorance, into complete voluntary surrender to the *Superman*:

'You can do everything with bayonets except sit on them! If you are going to control any population for any length of time you must have some measure of consent. It's exceedingly difficult to see how pure ter-

rorism can function indefinitely. It can function for a fairly long time, but I think sooner or later you have to bring in an element of persuasion. An element of getting people to consent to what is happening to them. Well, it seems to me that the nature of the Ultimate Revolution with which we are now faced is precisely this: that **we are in process of developing a whole series of techniques which will enable the controlling oligarchy who have always existed and presumably always will exist, to get people actually to love their servitude!** This is the, it seems to me the ultimate in malevolent revolution shall we say.'

We see precisely that reality unfurl today. Shaw's educated childish fools impervious to political science, and brigands and blackguards, controlled by Huxley's oligarchic forces from behind the scenes, attempting to persuade the public mind to accept Alice in Wonderland absurdities as fact.

We even observe how willingly the world public traveling through American airports surrender themselves to grotesque indignities in physical searches to keep them safe from Ali Baba. The only truly global superpower in the history of earth's civilizations, which Zbigniew Brzezinski in his 1996 *Mein Kampf, The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives*, characterized as: **“America is not only the first, as well as the only, truly global superpower, but it is also likely to be the very last.”** (pg. 209), has been reduced to a police-state with virtually its own public's consent.

All on the mere fable that Ali Baba wielding some antediluvian and distorted dogmas from the stone-age propagandistically titled “militant Islam”, is a ubiquitous threat to their well-being! Pakistan is daily bombed by drones based on that very same fable. The world is rapidly being reduced to a global police-state based on that same

fable.

Who is feeding this antediluvian insurgent army of Pakistan these putrid dogmas of “militant Islam” which fatally prescribe **“God is on your side”** to the insurgents who have been diabolically motivated and skillfully trained to fight for “their cause” with such verve that they can take on the entire state apparatus from Pakistan to Syria reducing them to banana republics.

We gain enormous insights by seeing who was behind it in the yesteryear to create a similar American Surrogate Army, then disguised in the Afghani shalwar-kameez uniform, to initially wage covert warfare upon the then Soviet Union to provoke the Soviet Intervention, and subsequently openly with what was then known as “jihad Islam”.

We are even made wiser if we can learn to relate the past to the present – for covert actually means to keep who's behind it secret while it is ongoing, and to Machiavellianly wrap it in “Plausible Deniability”. That term of deceit, signed into an Executive Order NSC 10/2 which directed the CIA upon its very founding to conduct “covert” rather than merely “psychological” operations, is explained in my essay: *Anatomy of Conspiracy Theory*, (<http://tinyurl.com/Anatomy-Conspiracy-Theory>).

### **Zbigniew Brzezinski explains the Mechanics of Covert Warfare by the United States**

Here is how covert warfare empirically works – it relies on deception and covert means. It was admitted to by empire's own grand architect, Dr. Zbigniew Brzezinski, ex post facto. The following is reproduced from my 2011 essay: *Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization*.

The Muslim mind, harboring mostly a facile view of its religion all throughout history, and remaining quite ignorant of its interplay



with imperial matters in every epoch, was harvested once again in today's epoch for a primacy agenda with nothing but snake oil, the “jihadist Islam”. This time around by Zbigniew Brzezinski for “giving to the USSR its Vietnam War” in Afghanistan 1979-1988 by creating the “Mujahideens”. It is worth reproducing here Zbigniew Brzezinski's 1998 interview to French magazine *Le Nouvel Observateur* for his own confessions of the utility

of promulgating facile world views to accomplish this:

**Question:** The former director of the CIA, Robert Gates, stated in his memoirs [“From the Shadows”], that American intelligence services began to aid the Mujahadeen in Afghanistan 6 months before the Soviet intervention. In this period you were the national security adviser to President Carter. You therefore played a role in this affair. Is that correct?

**Brzezinski:** Yes. According to the official version of history, CIA aid to the Mujahadeen began during 1980, that is to say, after the Soviet army invaded Afghanistan, 24 Dec 1979. But the reality, secretly guarded until now, is completely otherwise. Indeed, it was July 3, 1979 that President Carter signed the first directive for secret aid to the opponents of the pro-Soviet regime in Kabul. And that very day, I wrote a note to the president in which I explained to him that in my opinion this aid was going to induce a Soviet military intervention.

**Question:** Despite this risk, you were an advocate of

this covert action. But perhaps you yourself desired this Soviet entry into war and looked to provoke it?

**Brzezinski:** It isn't quite that. We didn't push the Russians to intervene, but we knowingly increased the probability that they would.

**Question:** When the Soviets justified their intervention by asserting that they intended to fight against a secret involvement of the United States in Afghanistan, people didn't believe them. However, there was a basis of truth. You don't regret anything today?

**Brzezinski:** Regret what? That secret operation was an excellent idea. It had the effect of drawing the Russians into the Afghan trap and you want me to regret it? The day that the Soviets officially crossed the border, I wrote to President Carter. We now have the opportunity of giving to the USSR its Vietnam war. Indeed, for almost 10 years, Moscow had to carry on a war unsupportable by the government, a conflict that brought about the demoralization and finally the breakup of the Soviet empire.

**Question:** And neither do you regret having supported the Islamic fundamentalism, having given arms and advice to future terrorists?

**Brzezinski:** What is most important to the history of the world? The Taliban or the collapse of the Soviet empire? Some stirred-up Moslems or the liberation of Central Europe and the end of the cold war?

**Question:** Some stirred-up Moslems? But it has been said and repeated Islamic fundamentalism represents a world menace today.

**Brzezinski:** Nonsense! It is said that the West had a

global policy in regard to Islam. That is stupid. There isn't a global Islam. Look at Islam in a rational manner and without demagoguery or emotion. It is the leading religion of the world with 1.5 billion followers. But what is there in common among Saudi Arabian fundamentalism, moderate Morocco, Pakistan militarism, Egyptian pro-Western or Central Asian secularism? Nothing more than what unites the Christian countries.' (source Global Research)

It is also worth reproducing here how Brzezinski fashioned these **“Some stirred-up Moslems”**:

**News voice over 1980:** *“US National Security Advisor Brzezinski flew to Pakistan to set about rallying resistance. He wanted to arm the Mujahideen without revealing America's role. On the Afghan border near the Khayber Pass, he urged the Soldiers of God to redouble their efforts”*

**Brzezinski 1980:** *“We know of their deep belief in God, and we are confident that their struggle will succeed. That land over there, is yours, you'll go back to it one day, because your fight will prevail, and you'll have your homes and your mosques back again; because your cause is right; **God is on your side.**”* [enthusiastic clapping by the future 'Mujahideens']

**Brzezinski in the studio speaking to the interviewer:** *“The purpose of coordinating with the Pakistanis will be to make the Soviets bleed, for as much, as long, as possible.”* (transcription is mine from the documentary video clip)

The mass ignorance and the facile world views that lay behind **“their deep belief in god”** among the Muslims was devilishly harves-

ted with **“god is on your side”** to leave the Muslim civilization of Afghanistan into dust, and to set the stage for the future disintegration of Pakistan, with nothing but **“Some stirred-up Moslems”!**

It is the same fundamental lack of wherewithal today among the Muslims which is also enabling the same grandmasters to wage the perpetual 'Global War on Terror' upon the world as the age-old pretext for **“imperial mobilization”** on *The Grand Chessboard*. The enemy in yesteryear was crafted as Communism. The enemy today is crafted as Militant Islam. The new Surrogate Army wields “militant Islam” as its **“doctrinal motivation”** just as the previous Surrogate Army wielded “jihadi Islam” as its **“doctrinal motivation”** (see Hijacking the word 'Islam' for Mantra Creation).

That method of covert warfare through Surrogate Armies is now redeployed to light the **“arc of crisis”** in the **“Global Zone of Percolating Violence”** presaged by the diabolical Zbigniew Brzezinski in the map that he drew on page 53 of *The Grand Chessboard*.

To not recognize this method of warfare as such by the victim nations, especially Pakistan whose military intelligence apparatuses played the leading role in providing proxy services to the United States for waging that Surrogate Warfare upon the Soviet Union, can only mean that those in a position to recognize it for what it is, and those with an iota of intelligence to recognize it for what it is, and do not do so, are part and parcel of that Surrogate Army themselves! **They are traitors to the nation.**

How can one prove to the rest of the naïve public of what I so strenuously labor herein with every ounce of energy and intellect that I can muster, that the 'Global War on Terror' is a fairytale, a fiction, a Goebbellian big lie, and that “Bin Laden and his legions of Al-Qaeda and Taliban” are no more than “Ali Baba and Fourty Thieves”, fables and fodder, for the Imperial Surrogate Armies which march along the “arc of crisis” to empire's Geostrategic Imperatives alone? I already answered that question most straightforwardly back in 2008, when Ali



Baba had decided to invade Mumbai and I immediately sensed another false-flag operation was underway just as quickly as I had sensed it for 9/11 while, once again, the rest of the narrators of empire were all singing the well-rehearsed Alice in Wonderland song of “militant Islam”:

'The same way that any sound judge in a court room would – especially one like Robert Jackson at Nuremberg! Short of that – and it was a victor's justice, nothing more – well-intentioned peoples must endeavor to at least learn the truth stripped of its complex psyops, even if they remain afraid of articulating what they learn out loud. At least, they will knowingly not spew garbage, or create disinformation, or cultivate red herrings, as this 'champion of justice and humanity' recently did: “Rebuttal to Paul Craig Roberts': 'Washington Arrogance has Fomented a Muslim Revolution’”. There are tens of thousands of 'Paul Craig Roberts' in Pakistan, as elsewhere, beginning with Pakistan's own co-opted ruling elite, down to its 'enlightened-moderated' newsmedia, NGOs, academics, industrialists, et. al. Paul Craig Roberts was gentle enough to only bestow upon me the honorific **“you are a completely stupid fool, a disgrace to humanity”** when I called him on his disinformation. I actually carry that invective with much pride and it is the only honor I have received thus far from the hectoring hegemons, apart from their visit to my home in 2003! Other benedictions may not be so merciful. For the mercenaries among them deliberately subverting our nations in perpetuating this fiction of 'war on terror' – be it America, Pakistan, India, and every other – there is the hangman's noose to look forward to.'

Those unable to call a spade a spade who continue to control the

narrative by echoing the empire's core lies, are the first cause of evil from which all the rest of the evils of war naturally follow. These vulgar propagandists are no ordinary evil-doers. They are *supreme evil-doers* differing from all other evil-doers in that their core lies contain within itself the accumulated evil of the whole. Refer to a similar statement made by Robert Jackson at Nuremberg for defining the *supreme international crime*. It is these controllers outside Plato's cave who must be unmasked and neutered first. Without their control of the narrative, the public mind simply cannot be engineered to agree upon the synthetic reality of “militant Islam”.

Authors, media commentators, politicians and academics spinning reports of terrorism without tracing the source of terror back to the primary forces of imperial mobilization, forces which directly benefit from the existence of these “insurgents” who continually lend more and more shocking pretexts for empire's ongoing “counter-insurgency” operations both directly, and through their state surrogates worldwide, as the global war on terror, are just as guilty of propaganda warfare as Goebbels and his surrogates. Their fate is captured in the following photographs.

**The Ultimate Fate of Vulgar Propagandists:  
*'Don't be Afraid'***





Caption The Goebbels family --- the fate of vulgar propagandists and those who innocently perish with

them --- evidently, only defeat or victory adjudicates who is a propagandist and who isn't, not evidence. Hitler had asserted at the eve of World War II from his mountain top in Bavaria to his generals that he would '*give a propagandist reason for starting the war*' and admonished them not to '*mind whether it was plausible or not*'. '*The victor*', he had told them, '*will not be asked afterward whether he told the truth or not. In starting and waging a war it is not the right that matters, but victory.*' (William Shirer, Rise and Fall of the Third Reich) Photographs Source Der Spiegel

That unexpected "victory" of hubris, unassailable hubris, eventually caught up with the propagandists when Robert H. Jackson made the conclusive case for hanging the Nazi leadership along with the verbiage-only Nazi Scholar, Alfred Rosenberg, as war criminals and for crimes against humanity amidst their most eloquent protestations that they did not know what Hitler had been up to: '*The plans of Adolf Hitler for aggression were just as secret as Mein Kampf, of which over six million copies were published in Germany.*' (Nuremberg)

### **'Don't Be Afraid'**

"May 1, 1945, in the evening. The daughters and the son were already in bed, but were not asleep yet. "Don't be afraid," their mother said. "The doctor is going to give you a shot now, one that all children and soldiers are getting." She left the room, and Kunz injected the morphine, "first into the two older girls, then the boy and then the other girls." Each child received a dose of 0.5 cc. It "took eight to 10 minutes."

When the children had fallen asleep, Magda Goebbels went into the room, the cyanide pills in her hand, as Kunz testified. She returned a few seconds later, weeping and distraught. "Doctor, I can't do it, you have to do it," she said. The dentist replied: "I can't do it either." "Then get Dr. Stumpfegger," she said. Ludwig Stumpfegger, who was slightly younger than Kunz, had been one of SS chief Heinrich Himmler's personal doctors.

A week later, Russian coroners performed autopsies on the bodies of the children and concluded that their deaths had "occurred as a result of poisoning with cyanide compounds." The Goebbels themselves had committed suicide outside the bunker, and Stumpfegger died while attempting to break through the Russian lines in Berlin." — Source Der Spiegel

Thank you.

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Gladio-Pakistan>

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/02/imperial-surrogates-operation-gladio.html>

First published on Tuesday, February 25, 2014

# Chapter XXI Annex

## Identifying the Enemy

### **Operation Gladio Yesterday and Worldwide Terrorism Today**

The capitalization upon the Psychology of Fear to implement the 'War on Terrorism' du jour was best demonstrated in Operation Gladio of yesteryear when self-inflicted terror by *NATO's Stay Behind Armies* was used to keep the fear of Communism alive among the skeptical public in Western Europe. Watch the BBC Ch 02 Time Watch 3-part series on Operation Gladio below. Despite being a much sanitized version of manufactured terror to push a global political agenda in Western Europe, namely the fear of communism taking over, the BBC documentary is still very revealing as an ex post facto narrative. There is much that can be learnt from it to comprehend the often confusing current affairs of today before this epoch too passes on into future history as fait accompli. History evidently repeats itself in spades. Part-3 of the Gladio documentary has the following statement quoted from the US Army's Top Secret Field Manual:

“Top Secret: There may be times when host country governments show passivity or indecision in the face of Communist subversion ... **US Army Intelligence must have the means of launching special operations which will convince host country governments and public opinion of the reality of the insurgent danger** ... US Army Intelligence should seek to penetrate the insurgency by means of agents of special assignments, with the task of forming special action groups among the most radical elements of the insurgency.”

Replacing “Communist subversion” with “Islamofascist terror” can be a revealing exercise. Daniele Ganser's 2005 book: *NATO's Secret Armies: Operation GLADIO and Terrorism in Western Europe*, further extends that revelation of the diabolical modus operandi of self-inflicted and manufactured terror. A careful study of the Operation Gladio video and Daniele Ganser's book can shed considerable motivational light upon the wanton terrorism madness of today. Especially upon the senseless terrorism spreading in the name of “insurgency” and blamed on the patsies wielding “Islamofascist terror” all along the “*arc of crisis*” and throughout the “*Global zone of percolating violence*”. That map of “percolating violence” was most Machiavellianly drawn by Zbigniew Brzezinski in his 1996 book: *The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives*.

Students and scholars of *security and terrorism studies* who populate NGOs and thinktanks throughout the world, let alone the journalists and commentators who occupy the public mind, evidently remain unaware of this diabolical modus operandi of self-inflicted terror and its deft perception management by the Mighty Wurlitzer.

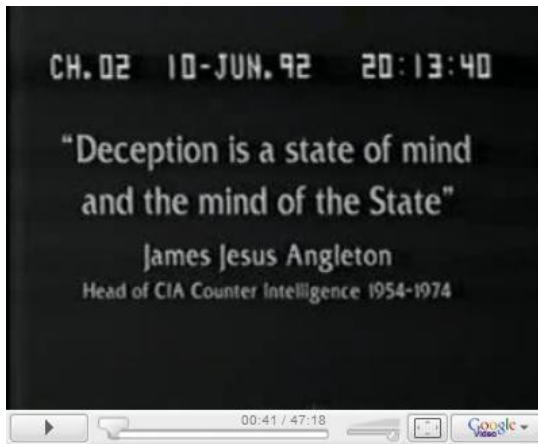
The political and intellectual leaders of the victim nations worldwide bearing the full brunt of lethal terrorism, insurgency, and revolutions, evidently also remain clueless.



Without this knowledge and understanding of recent history of “imperial mobilization” and quest for “full spectrum dominance” when it is “*uncongenial to democratic instincts*” and must be carried out diabolically under the facade of “*a truly massive and widely perceived direct external threat*”, the motivation for the perpetual War Agenda of today simply cannot be unlayered.

And without perceptively comprehending and unlayering that motivation which comes fully wrapped in layers of deception, no effective self-defence against these *angels of death* can be instituted.

Whether the national leaders, academic scholars, and security analysts et. al., are incompetent and poor students of modern history despite their high-falutin credentials, or are in on the *grand design*, each according to their narrow station and utility as *useful idiot*, is for the reader to adjudicate.



[ <http://youtube.com/watch?v=yXavNe81XdQ> ]

Caption Screen shot from BBC Time Watch 3 Part documentary on Operation Gladio, June 1992: “Deception is a state of mind and the mind of state”

Virtually all larger than life terrorist acts worldwide, from the

“terror central” which is Pakistan to the United States' 9/11, London's 7/7 to India's 26/11, and Afghanistan to the Middle East, the so called asymmetric warfare between non-state actors creating “insurgency” and the state-machinery's heavy-handed response called “counter-insurgency”, both designed to augment the perpetually drummed-up international threat of “rogue-states” destroying the civilized world with their ill-gotten WMDs, are part and parcel of that same calculus of “imperial mobilization”. The Machiavellian import of Zbigniew Brzezinski's statement in *The Grand Chessboard*: ***“But the pursuit of power is not a goal that commands popular passion, except in conditions of a sudden threat or challenge to the public's sense of domestic well-being.”***, suddenly takes on real empirical dimensions from mere words in an imperial paperback, and in about the same ominous measure as Adolf Hitler's *Mein Kampf* blueprinting the machinations to orchestrate and engineer German consent for *The Third Reich*.

Such modus operandi from the Machiavellian pages of modern statecraft cannot be a surprise to competent observers, intellectuals, bureaucrats, and military policy-planners in these nations.

To combat this diabolical asymmetric warfare, also known as fifth-generation warfare, that is designed to demoralize and debilitate civilian population and their government, their infrastructure, and their institutions from within, requires paying close attention to one's supposed friends. Perhaps even more than to one's enemies. In each of these targeted nations, the foreign funded NGOs to foreign Embassies and private military and civilian contractors, right alongside national intelligence agencies aided and abetted by those in local power, are engaged in orchestrating events and pointing fingers along standard party lines.

Every nation in the “*global zone of percolating violence*” is under this common siege, each according to the local conditions suitable to her own national genius.

So Syria is being subjected to the so called lethal “rebels” fighting the military dictatorial government that has been in power for fifty years. These “rebels” are destroying the country from within in the name of “democracy” no differently than as if Syria was being brought “democracy” from the skies as witnessed in Iraq by the military might of United States and its Allies combined.

While Pakistan, particular to its own genius of having a surplus of indoctrinated “jihadis” left over from the Afghan war, along with the infrastructure on the ground in both Afghanistan and Pakistan to continually manufacture and replenish them, is being subjected to the same lethal terrorists but by different names. Apart from seeding destabilization, controlled chaos, and ungovernability, they are principally designed to create worldwide fear of “Islamofascists” trying to take-over the “loose-nukes” of a failed but nuclear armed state.

As is empirically visible to all and sundry, Pakistan and Syria today have been made as ungovernable as Iraq and Afghanistan. The same results have been achieved much more cost-effectively, just like in its counterpart modus operandi, the cause célèbre of Westerndom, the “color revolution”, in selected countries to foment “democracy” according to the recipe of self-liberation crafted by Dr. Gene Sharp. It is succinctly illustrated in his bold recipe book for manufacturing revolutions on demand virtually anywhere, titled: *From Dictatorship to Democracy*. The methods employed for manufacturing terror and blaming it on patsies, or using patsies directly as in suicide bombings, are not any different than in Operation Gladio.

Where is the hard evidence that insurgency is indeed fabricated ab initio, and can organically propagate itself much like weed in a fertile lawn? The matter is examined in “Insurgency vs. Counter Insurgency”. The recent complaint from the Afghan government, as reported in the Washington Post of January 27, 2014, also underscores this grotesque reality:

“President Hamid Karzai has frequently lashed out at

the U.S. military for causing civilian casualties in its raids. But behind the scenes, he has been building a far broader case against the Americans, suggesting that they may have aided or conducted shadowy insurgent-style attacks to undermine his government, according to senior Afghan officials. Karzai has formalized his suspicions with a list of dozens of attacks that he believes the U.S. government may have been involved in, according to one palace official. The list even includes the recent bomb and gun assault on a Lebanese restaurant in Kabul, one of the bloodiest acts targeting the international community in Afghanistan, the official said. The attack, which left 21 people dead, including three Americans, was almost universally attributed to the Taliban.”

All these nations will remain under siege. And all will eventually be reduced to utter chaos, with break-up of their infrastructures, institutions, and cultures, often followed by looting and theft of national treasures and resources no differently than has been orchestrated in Iraq and Afghanistan – the two Muslim nations which have borne the full brunt of fourth-generation warfare of direct military invasion and are now seething under global governance of supranational dictatorship wearing the guise of “democracy”.

Unless all the targeted nations in the “*global zone of percolating violence*” get smart and become nationally courageous, a quality which is evidently sorely lacking among their respective peoples as they continue to harp the axioms and mantras handed to them, it is already *fait accompli*.

Their principal undoing is the tiny minority of *uncle toms*, *house niggers*, and mercenaries who have come to occupy not only all positions of political and military power in these countries, but also all positions of perception management. These sell-outs, traitors to their own peoples, often educated in the best Western universities and war

colleges, deliberately pretend to not see the trumpeting elephant in the bridal suite as they continue to churn the cauldron of “militant Islam”, “Taliban”, “Al-Qaeda”, etceteras.

Get rid of the fifth columnists before Ali Baba will ever be effectively terminated. Do this before Ali Baba plusplus takes its place and cements world government! Surely, some courageous peoples with at least two neurons firing in their brain must exist in all these nations. Their cowardly silence is what is directly culpable for their own destruction – for they can be a formidable counter-force to the traitors in their nation.

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/01/operation-gladio-and-terrorism-today.html>

Published January 2014

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XXII

## Muslim on Muslim Violence Part-IX: Understanding ISIS

### Islamic State or yet another Imperial Surrogate?

#### Part IX of *Raahe-Nijaat* (the way out) series on Pakistan

First, one must comprehend the theory behind fomenting controlled chaos of “revolutionary times” by supporting both sides of the conflict. The concept of Insurgency and counter-insurgency as a war paradigm for sustaining “imperial mobilization” under the cover of controlled chaos is explained in: “Insurgency vs. Counter Insurgency” (<http://tinyurl.com/Insurgency-Counterinsurgency>). Fomenting and harvesting “revolutionary times” with self-inflicted or manufactured terror is explained in the tutorial “Understanding Self-Inflicted Terror” (<http://tinyurl.com/Manufacturing-Terror>).

The new militant “Islamic State” with “caliphate” galore is only

the manufactured progression of going from empire's own **stateless antediluvian actors** playing their scripted “Taliban - Al Qaeda terrorist” role as public enemy number one of the United States and the civilized world, to **stateful antediluvian actors** playing their scripted “ISIS - terrorists' expansionist” role as public enemy number one of the United States and the civilized world. Twenty-first century barbarians being brought to power to foment not just the “*Clash of Civilizations*”, as the erstwhile Jewish political theorist Samuel Huntington at Harvard University, and still ever present “*foremost Western scholar of Islam*”, Jewish prof. Bernard Lewis at Princeton University, had formulated it in the 1990s, but the “*Clash between the Civilized World and Barbarians*” as Daniel Pipes, the Jewish Islamophobe drum beater of “radical Islam”, more accurately couched the empirical manifestations of “militant Islam” after 9/11.

The nemesis is similar to the manufacture of Christian NAZI socialism and godless Soviet Communism in the twentieth century. Both similarly characterized upon their fabrication. Both secretly supported and funded by Wall Street to fabricate potent stateful enemies to wage World Wars against in order to force the creation of a new oligarchic world order from the ashes of the old world left behind.

That clash of the opposites is necessary to *raise the phoenix from the ashes*, so to speak --- a greater and greater *combine* which eventually encompasses the entire earth as the natural culmination of an expansionist state.

That clash is political theory based *modus operandi* most vociferously pursued by the German political philosopher Friedrich Hegel. A one-world global state systematically fashioned out of back to back Hegelian Dialectic seeded deadly conflicts of opposing forces that last multiple generations, but which piece-meal result in the advocacy and adoption of predefined solutions that achieve the predesired outcome of world government.

Hegelian Dialectic has now been empirically shown to be not just



a political theory, but the most effective and fastest format for engineering consent for a new world order of world government – the singular dream of all world conquering despots that has hitherto remained unfulfilled. The wholly Jewish concoction of “militant Islam” vs “moderate Islam” as a Hegelian Dialectic has previously been examined in the seminal study “Report on the Mighty Wurlitzer - Architecture of Modern Propaganda for Psychological Warfare” (<http://tinyurl.com/MightyWurlitzer>).

Hegelian Dialectic is explained in “Hegelian Dialectic - What is it?” (<http://tinyurl.com/Hegelian-Dialectic-What-is-it>).

Our golden scientific era, which Zbigniew Brzezinski called the *Technetronic Era*, has created the means to rule the whole world as never before, and the *ubermensch* oligarchic forces that run the sole superpower on earth along with its vassal states, have seized that opportunity for primacy; an outcome that is inevitable when primacy defines imperatives and nations ruled by men who make laws to legalize their primacy. Since the exercise of primacy requires the existence of a persistent and continuous threat to the well-being of the masses, thus the headlines announcing the new phantasmal terror threat to Western civilization: **“Islamic State 'beyond anything we've seen'”**

'Washington: The Islamic State poses a greater danger than conventional “terrorist group” and is pursuing a vision that could radically alter the face of the Middle East, US Defence Leader said Thursday [August 21, 2014].

The IS jihadists could be contained and eventually defeated by local forces backed by the United States, but the Sunni population in both Syria and Iraq would need to reject the group, Defense Secretary Chuck Hagel and General Martin Dempsey told reporters.

Hagel warned that the Islamic State is better armed, trained and funded than any recent militant threat.

“They marry ideology and a sophistication of strategy and tactical military prowess. They are tremendously well funded. This is beyond anything we've seen,” Hagel told a news conference.

Dempsey, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said that the group adheres to a fanatical ideology and has “a long term vision” to take over Lebanon, Israel, and Kuwait. If they achieve that vision, it would fundamentally alter the face of the Middle East and create a security environment that would certainly threaten us in many ways,” he said.

... The bombing runs and humanitarian aid to the local population [Zahir's note: *the guns and butter* again] have stalled the Islamic State's “momentum and enabled Iraqi and Kurdish forces to regain their footing and take the initiative”.

Asked if the US would hit the militants in neighboring Syria, Hagel did not rule out the option but did not indicate strikes there were imminent.' --- AFP, Friday August 22, 2014, via Dawn.com

Now the “ISIS” will finally begin to make rational sense. It is a wholly manufactured enemy, created for a specific purpose: continued “imperial mobilization” in the pretext of countering this nemesis. “ISIS” is just another armored division of the US-UK-NATO military nexus comprising both *useful idiots*, and trained mercenaries, both wearing barbarian uniforms and being carefully choreographed by the same high command that sets up military invasions in the sole super-power's collaborative but highly compartmentalized nexus. *American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives* have been cunningly transformed from the primacy of the national flag to the primacy for world government of the oligarchy riding the national flag.

Listen to the interview with Michel Chossudovsky on *Guns and*

*Butter* (a radio program of KPFA, 94.1 FM, in the San Francisco Bay Area) by Bonnie Faulkner deconstruct: “ISIS: An Instrument of the Western Military Alliance” (or click here to stream):

“ISIS rampage through northern Iraq a staged event; special forces integrated within the terror brigades; U.S. supporting both sides; transformation of countries into territories: Sunni Caliphate, Independent Kurdistan, Shia Arab Republic; Iran being sucked into conflict; water wars; long-term U.S. geopolitical objectives.” ---

<http://archives.kpfa.org/data/20140618-Wed1300.mp3>

What Michel Chossudovsky did not address in that interview, is the overarching agenda behind the piece-meal “*transformation of countries into territories*” out of once sovereign nation-states; states which were themselves carved out of long running empires in the last century. But none as smart as Michel Chossudovsky and Bonnie Faulkner are ever unaware of the hidden motivations which give rise to facts and events that are recorded by historians and rewarded for their labors. Those seeking out the covert motivations and the covert forces that drive these facts and events over time and space and often made to appear disjoint and unconnected, if their discoveries fall on the wrong side of empire's standard model for sanctioned narratives, are of course only the “conspiracy theorists” (sic)! But beleaguered nations seeking self-defence cannot do so effectively using the standard model of the empire. It is like having the fox guard the hen house and daily preaching to the hens how to protect themselves!

Now contrast this forensic dismantling of the diabolical Hegelian Dialectic with the virtuous officialdom's pious version, the standard model for all mainstream narratives: “US Offers Iraq 'Intense And Sustained' Support” (Sky news, June 23, 2014) and “Kerry confronts threat of new war in Iraq” (AP, June 23, 2014).

'BAGHDAD — Confronting the threat of civil war in Iraq, U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry flew to Baghdad on Monday to personally urge the Shiite-led government to give more power to political opponents before a Sunni insurgency seizes more control across the country and sweeps away hopes for lasting peace.

The meeting scheduled between Kerry and Iraqi Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki was not expected to be friendly, given that officials in Washington have floated suggestions that the Iraqi premier should resign as a necessary first step toward quelling the vicious uprising. Nor will it likely bring any immediate, tangible results, as al-Maliki has shown no sign of leaving and Iraqi officials have long listened to — but ultimately ignored — U.S. advice to avoid appearing controlled by the decade-old specter of an American occupation in Baghdad.

“This is a critical moment where, together, we must urge Iraq's leaders to rise above sectarian motivations and form a government that is united in its determination to meet the needs and speak to the demands of all of their people,” Kerry said a day earlier in Cairo. He was there in part to meet with Egyptian President Abdel-Fattah el-Sissi to and discuss a regional solution to end the bloodshed by the insurgent Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant, or ISIL.

“No country is safe from that kind of spread of terror, and none of us can afford to leave that entity with a safe haven which would become a base for terror against anyone and all, not only in the region but outside of the region as well,” Kerry said in Cairo.' AP, June 23, 2014, <http://news.yahoo.com/kerry-confronts-threat-war-iraq-065105238--politics.html>

While keeping the Hegelian Dialectic of threat from “militant Islam” wielding insurgents intact, US retired Lieutenant General Michael T. Flynn, former head of the US Defence Intelligence Agency (DIA) and JSOC, lends some left-handed (diluted) confirmation from the horse's mouth of the arming, and aiding and abetting, of ISIS (ISIL, Daesh). In his interview to Al-Jazeera English (watch here) in Washington D.C. on July 29, 2015, titled: **“Is the US to blame for ISIL?”**, ret'd. General Michael T. Flynn stated:

**General Flynn:** We are at war with a radical component of Islam. In a way I believe is that Islam is a political ideology based on a religion. [correcting himself at the prompting of the interviewer] Islamism. Islamism is an ideology based on a religion. So when I say I have been at war with Islam, I mean I have sat down with members of the al Qaeda, members of the Taliban, that are my age, very well educated, and I have asked them: WHY, what is it that's going wrong somewhere that we are fighting each other. What is your excuse? And if the excuse is that the West is bad, you know, the Jews of Israel are bad, that's not a good excuse.

**Interviewer:** [prompting the General to differentiate the political group using the religion of Islam as cover from people who believe in the religion]

**General Flynn:** I don't agree, I don't agree, the serious leaders of these groups absolutely believe that their version of Islam is the right version, the correct version.

**Interviewer:** [again prompting the General with more known facts] We are now seeing reports that the top ranks of ISIL are filled with Baathist ex-army officers from Sadaam's regime, they are not all religious fanatic-

ics. ... [MI-5 says that:] *“far from being religious zealots, a large number of those involved in terrorism do not practice their faith regularly, and could actually be regarded as religious novices”*

**General Flynn:** I don't disagree with that. But I will tell you that there is a sufficient number of leaders in, still in, al Qaeda, and definitely in this group we call ISIS, their religious beliefs are very strong.

**Interviewer:** and therefore it's a religious war in your view?

**General Flynn:** I think that it's a political war. It's a political war. But I think they use the excuses that they have. It's a political ideology based on a religion. We have to come to grips with that.

**Interviewer:** [prompting the General to admit America's own role in the rise of ISIS] In 2012, three years ago, let's just be clear here for the sake of our viewers, in 2012 your agency was saying, quote: [reading from a previously classified August 2012 DIA document made public through FOIA] *“the Salafists, the Muslim Brotherhood, and al Qaeda in Iraq, are the major forces driving insurgency in Syria.”* In 2012, the US was helping coordinate arms transfers to those same groups. Why did you not stop that? If you are worried about the rise of Islamic extremism? ... The administration turned a blind eye to your analysis?

**General Flynn:** I don't know if they turned a blind eye. I think it was a decision. It was a willful decision.

**Interviewer:** A willful decision to support an insurgency that had Salafists, al Qaeda, ...

**General Flynn:** The decision to do what they are doing.

(<http://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/headtohead/2015/07/blame-isis-150728080342288.html> , video <http://youtube.com/watch?v=SG3j8OYKgn4> , snippet from time 05:20 to 12:30, transcribed by Project Humanbeingsfirst, parenthesis are transcriber's summary of the Interviewer's prompts)

As one can see, the confession of the General is not the usual “blowback” or “oops” theory, as both the domestic antagonists of the American administration and the dissent con-artists in the United States and elsewhere have pitched of ISIS. Indeed in much the same manner that they had previously pitched “al Qaeda” and “OBL” attack on the United States on September 11, 2001. The American General, confirming the support and arming of ISIS by the American government, carefully characterized it as deliberate, and not some miscalculated blowback of a policy gone awry: ***“I think it was a decision. It was a willful decision.”***

Observe how the well-rehearsed Al Jazeera interviewer was cleverly used as the foil to lend continuous legitimacy to the official propaganda line of threat from “militant Islam” via narrative control within strict confines of the establishment's party line, and its repetition ad nauseam. Only under the careful aegis of that old core lie, which was first conveniently reestablished very early on in the interview with the help of the willing useful idiot who spoke perfect British English, was this new confession of it being **“a willful decision”** of the American government, carefully made by the newly retired American General.

This lauded half-truth telling, characterized more by what it did not say than what it said, is along the same template that Zbigniew Brzezinski had previously established in his testimony before the US Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 01, 2007 (read the

fascinating testimony PDF), as the self-serving trend for confirming what many astute “conspiracy theorists” already perceive or easily surmise, those able to call a spade a spade, able to add two plus two correctly in public, of the on-going covert warfare wrapped in “plausible deniability” being waged amidst propaganda cover of some *Big Lie*. It is at times confirmed ex post facto in some diluted form that Henry Kissinger and Richard Nixon termed “Limited Hangout” (recorded on the Nixon tapes), or for bragging rights as Zbigniew Brzezinski and Robert Gates revealed a decade after the end of the Cold War (see Imperial Surrogates and 'Terror Central' in Operation Gladio Redux, <http://tinyurl.com/Imperial-Surrogates>), or directly under the aegis of the *Big Lie* when it suits the powers that be to introduce new assertions, or confirmation of what's already obvious, into their own party line narratives (through official leaks or belated and diluted admissions) which are to be further spinned for new mileage or damage control while keeping the *Big Lie* securely intact.

They are the masters of narrative control (see Masters of Dissent, <http://tinyurl.com/Dying-Songbird>) who have wisely retaken their own leaf back from Adolph Hitler's Mein Kampf on the basic elements of a successful propaganda campaign to corral “*the crowd of simpletons and the credulous*” (see Preamble of Manufacturing Dissent, <http://tinyurl.com/Manufacturing-Dissent-2008>).

The *signal* in Flynn's statements, carefully wrapped in the sea of propaganda *noise* and half truths, is: “***I don't know if they turned a blind eye. I think it was a decision. It was a willful decision.***” That the rise of ISIS, ISIL, Daesh, whatever its name, is not short-sighted policy gone awry, but the rise of insurgency is the government policy itself.

So what's up Doc? Why even confirm what is already known? Is it merely the pre-election WWF posturing to speciously show that the Republicans are different from the Democrats, to *make the public mind* in favor of the new team slated to come into the White House after eight years of the “change” mantra of the incumbent president



which saw more and more of the same as the team it had previously replaced (see Mr. Obama – The Post Modern Coup, <http://tinyurl.com/Obama-Postmodern-Coup-2008>)?

This history of Machiavellianly *making the public mind* is important for the American voters to comprehend as they get all excited about electioneering in their famed democracy every four years. This next time in 2016, the American voters shall be re-usher in the same Republicans who had previously given them the George Bush presidency from which they had voted for escape for the “change” presidency of the Democratic Obama.

The “change” this time will be back to the Republicans. There is really no change in the policy of primacy and its geostrategic imperatives. There is no escape for the American public from American Primacy on the Grand Chessboard because it is not controlled by who they vote into the White House. It is controlled by the hidden from public view *National Security State*, which in turn is controlled by the iron fist of the hidden from public view ruling oligarchy, the bosses behind the scenes seeking world government. Only the tactics may differ slightly by the visible occupants of the White House, if at all, to keep the lip service to the American constitution and its tradition of democracy going on paper for a while longer. The specious elections also sustain America's pious preaching to the world.

The fact that America is a hard police-state both at home and abroad is not a point of differentiation to exercise between the two dominant parties in any election since 9/11. The mantra that America is at war with “militant Islam” and/or rogue states is a sacred presupposition common among both parties and the establishment. Now the bizarre and most barbaric ISIS/ISIL flying the false flag of Islam has been added to the mix with a hammerhead.

An aware and self-respecting public might instead hold a legal referendum on the corrupted system which merely obliges them to alternately choose between the left and the right *smelly sock* worn by

the oligarchy, by withholding their vote entirely (see Not-Voting is a 'YES' vote to Reject a Corrupt System which thrives on the facade of Elections and Democracy!, <http://tinyurl.com/Referendum-by-Not-Voting>).

The people don't have to do any politicking, take out protest marches, or risk their livelihood and safety by taking a bold stand in public. All they have to do in America to be effective is to simply not vote! It is their legal right, both to vote when the system is not corrupt, and to not vote when it is corrupted ab initio. A low voter turnout on election day legally strips away the facade of legitimacy from the corrupt system ab initio. A completely co-opted system which is perniciously destroying their nation piece-meal, in every new fabricated crisis and manufactured terror threat, to create a world government of the oligarchy using America's military might as both the hammer and the anvil.

What the half-truth telling brave American General, retired but still bound by all the official state secrets acts for his lifetime, intentionally left out in his “modified limited hangout” candor is how ISIL, ISIS, Daesh, and whatever new name it may be given in the future, is really a well financed covert division of the US military itself, staffed with a variegated coterie of private contractors, mercenaries, useful idiots, and other well trained and behavior controlled dupes and patsies playing the scripted insurgency vs. counter-insurgency con game to keep “revolutionary times” fomented for as long as it is needed to achieve the predefined policy objectives. General Flynn must have been given permission, and well rehearsed, to make even that “limited hangout” admission within the confines of the core lies of imperial mobilization.

Capisce?

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Understanding-ISIS>

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/08/understanding-isis-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

First published August 03, 2015

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XXIII

## The “Divine Destiny” of Pakistan

### **The UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, 18th July 1947**

#### **The Search for Historical Truth: Partition of India and Palestine**

##### *Abstract*

If you ask an Israeli Jew (of any nationality actually) who gave them Palestine to create their state based on religion, the answer ultimately reduces to “God”. If you ask a Pakistani Muslim who gave us Pakistan (I being a Pakistani) to create a state based on religion, the answer ultimately reduces to “God”. Even when each of these two very different peoples might be

very secular and have little else in common culturally, they have that sense of divine exceptionalism in common. The blood-partition of Palestine and the Indian sub-continent also have a great deal of other things in common as well. Today Pakistan is perched at the brink of existentialism with “revolutionary times” visiting its shores once again and there is a resurgence to believe that God will come save us as Pakistan was brought about by God. The Israelis routinely experience this sentiment in their conquest of the Palestinians as well, atheist or not. When the Jewish army had marched into Jerusalem in 1967 to claim it as theirs by divine promise, it was surely only the divine promise fulfilled. What are the actual forces on the ground that do this God's miraculous work on earth? A glimpse is afforded by The UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, 18th July 1947.

This charter known as the Indian Independence Act, 1947, is a declaration by a King to create Pakistan as a separate independent nation-state by the fiat of royal power:

“An Act to make provision for the setting up in India of two independent Dominions, to substitute other provisions for certain provisions of the Government of India Act, 1935, which supply outside those Dominions, and to provide for other matters consequential on or connected with the setting up of those Dominions. [18th July 1947.]

**Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows: -**

1. As from the fifteenth day of August, nineteen hundred and forty-seven, two independent Dominions shall be set up in India, to be known respectively as India and Pakistan. ...”

It is not a declaration of independence by the indigenous peoples like the Declaration of American Independence by “We, the People”. There is no “We, the People” in the very foundational Act of the King of England. An imperial decree that carved Pakistan and India from the Indo-subcontinent along with their arbitrary and perpetually quarrelsome borders in the blood of both the indigenous Muslims and the Hindus!

As the subsequent *Pakistan's Objectives Resolution of 1949* [1] proclaimed, the creation of Pakistan was by divine sanction (by the divine right of kings it would appear if one reads this Act carefully, rather than by Will of Muslims' Almighty God). Most Pakistanis have never been introduced to this foundational document which carved Pakistan out of India by the royal proclamation of the British Empire. See the *analysis of Sir Allama Iqbal's role* [2] in serving the British imperial interests for which the poet of the British Empire was awarded knighthood of its Dominions. No knighthoods were awarded for the founding of the United States of America to the signers of its Declaration of Independence. In fact, many of its founders were hounded to death by the British empire. Why was the British Empire so agreeable on dividing the Indo-subcontinent. That land wasn't theirs to divide to begin with! They were the brute-force occupiers for two hundred years as the colonial raping and ravaging empire who ruled by deception, by conniving, by divide and conquer. And they maintained their legacy even in their reluctant departure.

The British acted in exactly the same manner in Palestine as well, after acquiring the temporary mandate on the heels of the Balfour Declaration. See the *deconstruction of the Balfour Declaration* [3] and the *Pamphlet: How to Return to Palestine*. [4]



## CHAPTER 30.

An Act to make provision for the setting up in India of two independent Dominions, to substitute other provisions for certain provisions of the Government of India Act, 1935, which apply outside those Dominions, and to provide for other matters consequential on or connected with the setting up of those Dominions.

[18th July 1947.]

**B**E it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—

1.—(1) As from the fifteenth day of August, nineteen hundred and forty-seven, two independent Dominions shall be set up in India, to be known respectively as India and Pakistan. The new Dominions.

(2) The said Dominions are hereafter in this Act referred to as "the new Dominions", and the said fifteenth day of August is hereafter in this Act referred to as "the appointed day".

2.—(1) Subject to the provisions of subsections (3) and (4) of this section, the territories of India shall be the territories under the sovereignty of His Majesty which, immediately before the appointed day, were included in British India except the territories which, under subsection (2) of this section, are to be the territories of Pakistan. Territories of the new Dominions.

(2) Subject to the provisions of subsections (3) and (4) of this section, the territories of Pakistan shall be—

(a) the territories which, on the appointed day, are included in the Provinces of East Bengal and West Punjab, as constituted under the two following sections ;

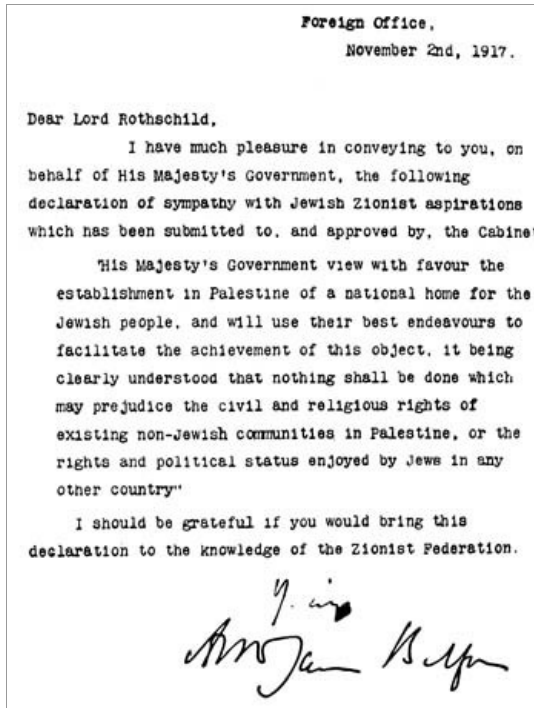
A 2

I

Caption The UK Indian Independence Act 1947, 18th July 1947 – 'Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of



the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows: 1. As from the fifteenth day of August, nineteen hundred and forty-seven, two independent Dominions shall be set up in India, to be known respectively as India and Pakistan.'



Caption The Balfour Declaration November 2nd 1917 – Dear Lord Rothschild, 'His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavor to facilitate the achievement of this object. it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by

Jews in any other country.'

Once again, Palestine was not their land to partition, and in a much greater travesty that they gratuitously gave it away to European Jewry. Palestine was a war booty along with the rest of the Middle East for the victors of World War I, and the British were only its temporary custodians without any right to play the *divine right of kings*. In both cases, what was not theirs to divide, the British Empire wrecked this cataclysm upon the indigenous peoples of these lands. Clearly, the British empire during their retrenchment on the heels of imperial losses in two world wars, foresaw to safeguard their own economic, military, and security interests, as well as the interests of the international bankers in whose name the Balfour Declaration was issued by the British Empire, in both these partitions. See the *uncovering of historical facts which continue to languish in international obscurity* [5] and the *Pamphlet: The Invisible House of Rothschild*. [6]

This international cabal of private financiers, who, as owners of European and Anglo-American private central banks, have controlled the issuance of national currency in nearly all of Westerndom for over a hundred years, created the political instruments of The Round Table, and The United Nations, to orchestrate their global primacy. Their principal legatees today are the private Council on Foreign Relations in New York and The Royal Institute of International Affairs in London, both financed from private tax-exempt foundations controlled by the same cabal. Their main asset, institutionalized intellectual capital, is distributed among a thousand Western think-tanks, universities, and non-governmental organizations which today fashion key global policies for governments to blindly legislate behind their carefully maintained facade of electoral politics. [7]

To think otherwise, that the British as the great benefactors of the conquered peoples, generously gave in to popular sentiments emanating from among the natives that led to both partitions of such monumental cataclysm as to rival *the something that was revealed on the Sinai*, is to be most naïve of international power on the grand chess-

board. Ordinary public play minimal if any role in international politics except as putty to engineer consent in order to continue the illusion of popular mandate in democratic modernity's conception of state power. [8]

The dividing of India along religion lines was the watershed event of the twentieth century. It lay the international precedent for the subsequent division of Palestine --- for now the racial Jews-only Jewish State could easily claim the Muslim precedent of a “religion only” basis for the separation of a people from their land in the blood-soaked creation of Pakistan that preceded the partition of Palestine by exactly 9 months, August 15, 1947 and May 15, 1948. Uncannily the same duration as the gestation period for the human race.

Consent was engineered for this orchestration among the Muslims of India and to this day, Pakistanis, patricians and plebeians alike, continue to fool themselves with a distorted view of how they came into being. It is taboo in Pakistan to question the official version of state-sanctioned history of the creation of Pakistan --- not much different from the taboo among the Jews, and indeed the entire Western world which is even legally enforced in the European Union and Canada, and only punitively by witch-hunting Ashkenazi Jewry in the United States of America. To even academically question the officially sanctioned narrative of the Jewish Holocaust<sup>TM</sup> employed for harvesting the Jewish state in Palestine, never mind politically questioning it to effectively counter the propaganda warfare inflicted upon the entire world to bring all public into compliance with the Jewish narrative, is to become persona non-grata pretty much in every nation on earth that is part of the Western alliance or member of its economic bloc. The Jews themselves aren't allowed to question that narrative without being called “Judenrat” and other derogatory appellations.

The proud Indian public hasn't fared much better either. They continue to extol the virtues of their own heroes as having defeated the British Raj with such great courage and tenacity. It is virtually a taboo in mainstream India to question their own sanctioned narrative of his-

tory. The facts on the ground however suggest that the role of the pious intransigence of the Indian nationalists many of whom were jailed by the British for wanting to keep India united, was the necessary Hegelian Dialectic: the demand for United India of the Hindustan to conflict with the demand for a separate homeland for the Muslims. Otherwise the fire could not be lighted without two intransigent opposites coming into mortal conflict with each other, each believing fervently in their mission, and fervently enough to die for.

Perceptive understanding of political theories betray that the intransigence on the nationalist Hindu side was equally necessary, their leadership equally complicit and equally participant, perhaps unwittingly as puppets on a string which is what game-theory sets up all pawns to play, to enable fomenting and fueling the agitation by the Muslims.

The engineered Hindu-Muslim communal riots was in play for over 50 years, and at least from the moment Allama Muhammad Iqbal was given representation of the Muslims in the Round Table, before it was eventually brought to fruition as a convincing demand for separation by the Muslims that the two people could no longer live together. Perhaps it was in play even longer, ever since 1857, when the Hindu-Muslim united rebellion forced the British conquerors to recognize the necessity of driving an irrevocable permanent wedge between the two indigenous peoples to prevent any future united insurrection against the British Raj in the Indo-subcontinent which they had come to claim as "British India". The persistence of this chauvinism is gleaned even during their retrenchment from the clause 2. (1) on page one of the Act of 1947, where the wording refers to the King's dominion being partitioned into two independent dominions thusly. What better method than using religion as the divisive factor to foment a believable reason for partition?

The fact that the empire has long understood at least the Muslim cracks and lacunas, understood the weaknesses as well as the strengths of the ethos of the main people who posed a great impedi-

ment to their unfettered expansion from the seventeenth century onwards, with the warrior Ottoman Turks ruling virtually all of the Middle East and North Africa on the one side, and the warrior Mughals, descendants of the same Mongol race, ruling territories even larger in South Asia on the other, is easily gleaned from the political novel, “*Memoirs Of Mr. Hempher, The British Spy To The Middle East*”. [9] Like Machiavelli's *The Prince* is a most perceptive treatise on the methods of deception employed by rulers from time immemorial, this is an equally perceptive treatise on how to co-opt the infantile Muslim mind using their religious ethos toward the same purpose. It is cited here to merely give an indication of the vast arsenal of Machiavellian understanding of peoples and cultures available to predators to pick and choose from for the meal du jour being cooked. This understanding of how the *massa class* employs all the cracks and lacunas of a people to control their behavior, is not available to the public. Indeed, those bringing it to them are often burned at stake, or forced to drink the hemlock. But the inconvenient facts, and inconvenient observations linking these inconvenient facts, continue to speak for themselves even if they takedown the sacred cows of people.

In the twentieth century with global visions of world government already in political play in the Round Table which was also hosting the India partition plans, without the Hindu leadership's participation at the highest levels, perhaps wittingly, perhaps unwittingly, but nevertheless necessarily, in the Hegelian Dialectic of “United India” vs. “Partitioned India”, no “revolutionary times” could have been engineered in the Indian subcontinent. And as the famous statement by David Ben-Gurion for conquering Palestine goes:

“What is inconceivable in normal times is possible in revolutionary times; and if at this time the opportunity is missed and what is possible at such great hours is not carried out – a whole world is lost.” — David Ben Gurion

The communal partition of the Indian subcontinent was arguably an absolute necessity for the British imperial interests during their re-trenchment back to their tiny island — so that their famous “Jewel in the Crown” is never able to rise to its fullest potential as a truly independent and sovereign nation-state and thus come to play havoc with the oligarchy’s long range imperial planning. That *en passant* abstraction, sovereign nation-state, being only a temporary staging process before the eventual transition to global governance, a one-world government of the Anglo-Saxon race led by its financial elite who controlled the empire. Well before the partition of India in 1947, that diabolical endgame was already being pursued by the Round Table interests openly. How could it have been a secret from either the Muslim or the Hindu leadership all of whom were educated in England and were eating off of the same English tables? It is plainly evidenced by the statement of the famous British historian Arnold Toynbee in 1931:

“We are at present working discreetly with all our might to wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local nation states of the world. All the time we are denying with our lips what we are doing with our hands, because to impugn the sovereignty of the local nation states of the world is still a heresy for which a statesman or publicist can perhaps not quite be burned at the stake but certainly be ostracized or discredited.” — Arnold Toynbee, *The Trend of International Affairs Since the War*, *International Affairs*, November 1931, page 809

Why were the British carving India into smaller nation-states while they were simultaneously conniving to ***“wrest this mysterious force called sovereignty out of the clutches of the local nation states of the world.”***? Is that not an obvious question to ponder for the politically savvy mind possessing even a modicum of intellect that is willing to rise above the sanctioned narrative?

What is even more shocking is that there is no mention of this conflict, or whether any shrewd consideration was even given to it by the prominent leaders on both sides in recognition to their being played, in the vast treasury of documents and speeches left behind on the subject of partition in both India and Pakistan national archives. At least, in the books after books written on the subject that have used these archives, the silence is notable.

Not perceptively understanding the diabolical and sophisticated methods of empire has been the greatest failing of the simplistic-minded spiritually inclined peoples of the subcontinent both pre and post partition, continuing to today. A perceptive understanding of Machiavelli in history helps one perceptively understand Machiavelli in the present. See for instance: *Operation Gladio Yesterday and Worldwide Terrorism Today – Identifying the Enemy*. [10]

But in colonies and slave nation-states where the tradition of studying social sciences and political theories was never permitted to take root, the mind remains enslaved to the narratives of the *massa* designed for engineering the public's consent for what's happening to them. The role of *house niggers* [11] in cementing that engineered consent in *massa's* dominions is still most poorly understood in both India and Pakistan. These psychological assets of empire who are cunningly brought into national prominence have kept both nations victims of *Occidentosis* [12] in their national policy prescriptions even today, just as Lord Macaulay [13] had masterfully envisaged in the nineteenth century for its most precious *jewel in the crown*:

“We must at present do our best to form a class who may be interpreters between us and the millions whom we govern, --a class of persons Indian in blood and colour, but English in tastes, in opinions, in morals and in intellect.” — Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay, Minute on Education, 2nd February 1835

The legacy continues:

“Today's Uncle Tom doesn't wear a handkerchief on his head. This modern, twentieth-century Uncle Thomas now often wears a top hat. He's usually well-dressed and well-educated. He's often the personification of culture and refinement. The twentieth-century Uncle Thomas sometimes speaks with a Yale or Harvard accent. Sometimes he is known as Professor, Doctor, Judge, and Reverend, even Right Reverend Doctor. This twentieth-century Uncle Thomas is a professional Negro ... by that I mean his profession is being a Negro for the white man.” — Malcolm X, *The Autobiography of Malcolm X*, 1964, 1999 hard-cover edition, Chapter Black Muslims, page 265

“The white establishment is skilled in flattering and cultivating emerging leaders. It presses its own image on them and finally, from imitation of manners, dress, and style of living, a deeper strain of corruption develops. This kind of Negro leader acquires the white man's contempt for the ordinary Negro. He is often more at home with the middle-class white than he is among his own people. His language changes, his location changes, his income changes, and ultimately he changes from the representative of the Negro to the white man into the white man's representative to the Negro. The tragedy is that too often he does not recognize what has happened to him.” — Martin Luther King Jr., *A Testament of Hope*, page 307

Not in the slave colonies bestowed “freedom” by the King's benevolence, but in the singular colony that forcibly extracted her liberation from the King's tyranny, that such wisdom and perceptive understanding born! Both Malcolm X and Martin Luther King Jr., each assassinated, were made in the US of A, not India, and not Pakistan. Why not? Her peoples have all the riches of the world underneath



their soil. They have all the brainy peoples of the world who come to America to create its *Technetronic revolution*. All that remains is some manly courage to face the facts of history and why it has been so easy to colonize vast nations of earth. Now accelerating towards world government!

If “imperial mobilization” was so simplistic and reductionist as its publicly advertised banner of *Divide et Imperia*, which even elementary school children in fifth grade history class first learn about in both India and Pakistan, the Indian subcontinent would have long been free of the yolk of colonialism. What most Indians and Pakistanis never learn, even when they get a foreign education, is the Hegelian Dialectic. For their higher education is primarily to become part of the Western economic system, to maintain its status quo by being indoctrinated into its virtues, and finding suitable rewards in its wholehearted participation. This is by design, and not just happenstance. For otherwise, no empire can flourish. Were that not the case, the conquered people would have shrewdly protected themselves from both the blood partition, and the subsequent faux freedom flags hoisted upon their nations by Western trained Hindu and Muslim lawyers on foundations which were entirely foreign to the genius of the indigenous peoples. To this day even the main body of laws in the partitioned states is almost entirely based on the pioneering British Penal Code, written in the nineteenth century for governing the remote and altogether alien colonies of the British empire!

A careful read of this imperial document divining the partition of the Indo-subcontinent leaves no room for speculation that the British engineered the policy of partition independent of the indigenous Muslim public's demand in accordance with their own imperial calculus. The popular sentiment among the Muslims was an exercise in demand creation using the British empire trained assets. It was a top-down demand sown by the patricians and not an organic demand which was seeded naturally among the plebeian people. The demand was fertilized with riots and bloodshed to engineer consent for the im-

perial project. And the King was all too willing to comply with the “demand” presented to him in the name of the Muslims by the British empire's own trained minds. It is perhaps only a remarkable coincidence that it is difficult to identify a single key founder of Pakistan among the Muslim League leadership in the ten-twenty years preceding the creation of Pakistan, who spent any time in a British jail for actively opposing the British empire. Unlike those Indian nationalist leaders who were principally engaged in the Quit India Movement and as far as they were concerned, most fearlessly gave up their freedom to the British jailers to get rid of the colonial masters in a united India. It is of course only attributed to the genius of the Muslim League leadership that they did not forsake their freedom, as the famous American biographer Stanley Wolpert of UCLA asserts in his book: *Jinnah of Pakistan* (1984). *(This fact is noted from memory as I read this work decades ago.)*

It is also difficult to identify any prominent Muslim separatist leadership who at any time loudly condemned the Jallianwala Bagh massacre (also known as the Amritsar massacre), which took place in the Jallianwala Bagh public garden in the northern Indian city of Amritsar on 13 April 1919, unlike among the Hindu nationalists. Their most famous poet laureate, Rabindranath Tagore, immediately repudiated his knighthood in protest after that episode, while the most famous poet laureate who is called the intellectual father of Pakistan for calling for a separate nation for Muslims, Sir Allama Muhammad Iqbal, evidently did not bat an eyelid, steadfastly holding on to the British knighthood until his death.

These same British trained assets who never actively or publicly opposed any British cruelty wrecked upon the Muslims beginning with the dismemberment of the Ottoman Empire, became the first Government of Pakistan after the partition. It is also just a coincidence of course that from the very inception of the Government of Pakistan on August 15, 1947, the pre-partition feudal power class in the Indian subcontinent which was cultivated and coddled by the British Empire,

was retained in Pakistan by these British assets – unlike by the Indian nationalists who came to power in post-partition India! That feudal power class created by the British empire to serve their imperial interests still flourishes in Pakistan, even into its 65th year of existence. It has continually been augmented by other feudals arising, spanning the gamut from the military praetorian guard class which has come to own most of Pakistan's economy and its real-estate to the industrialist class many of whom have British titles. This includes Mr. Syed Babar Ali, head of Nestle Corporation Pakistan supplying water to the foreign occupation troops in Afghanistan, who was appointment to the Order of the British Empire, OBE.

Finally, the mind disturbed by reading this Act and the preceding deconstruction of imperial history might begin to ponder whether these separatist Muslim leaders were mere mercenaries for hire, or Nietzsche's superman exercising “will to power”, or were they merely dupes and stooges flattered, cajoled, cultivated and knighted by empire to serve its interests. It is now hard to tell which is which, but it also doesn't really matter *ex post facto*, because their behavior and the favors that were granted them by empire is what speaks loudly on their behalf through the events of history once we change the lens focus from narrow to wide, from local to global. The worrisome dilemma for those living in the present should instead be the uncomfortable recognition that these sacred leaders were used by empire for primacy on the grand chessboard of their time, wittingly or unwittingly, and that indeed little has changed in the *modus operandi* of primacy on the grand chessboard of our time.

The UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, Dated 18th July 1947, is reproduced below. It is the grotesque testimony in plain-sight of the precedent-setting engineered partition of a land, and the precedent-setting engineered forced separation of a people who had hitherto lived together for a thousand years on that land, in the name of religion! Apart from the engineered American “War on Terror” in the name of perpetually fighting “militant Islam” which has now been legislated in

nearly all nations of the world as the inevitable harbinger of one-world government, the UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, is the most humiliating example of the devilish hijacking of the religion of Islam willingly bought into by Muslims – a people who have remained malleable putty in the hands of successive empires since the very inception of Islam! Not only has “Islam” become the opiate of the plebeians, but history now bears incontrovertible testimony that the abuse, distortion, and mis-representation of the religion of Islam before the public mind for self-serving political agendas of the patri-cians, has been an effective instrument for extracting voluntary ser-vitude from the masses. [14]

All pages from The UK Indian Independence Act, 1947, 18th July 1947, are reproduced at the Source URL noted below.

### Footnotes

[1] <http://pakistan-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/liaquat-ali-khan-on-objectives.html>

[2] <http://pakistan-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2012/12/allama-iqbal-marde-momin-or-superman.html>

[3] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2011/07/response-to-alan-hart-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

[4] <http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/pamphlet-how-to-return-to-palestine.html>

[5] <http://humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/rothschild.html>

[6] <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2012/11/pamphlet-the-invisible-house-of-rothschild-by-zahirebrahim.pdf>

[7] For those poorly read of Western hegemonic literature and unfamiliar with its extensive bibliography, this perspective can be quite alien. See for instance Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope - A History of the World in Our Time*, 1966. PDF link to copy on

Archive.org: <http://tinyurl.com/Tragedy-and-Hope-Archive-org>

[8] Research for instance the openly stated purpose and openly visible institutional power of The Council on Foreign Relations in New York, The Royal Institute of International Affairs in London, both offshoots of the Round Table that was set up by Cecil Rhodes under Alfred Milner; and who funds and controls these privately funded tax-exempt organizations today along with the myriad think-tanks and supra-national organizations like the United Nations, World Bank, IMF, WTO, that define the global policies of not just the superpower state and many other Western nations, but of all nations, friendly and unfriendly, developed and undeveloped. The famed electorate as well as the celebrated elected representatives play minimal role in it apart from the former lending legitimacy to the notion of “democracy”, and the latter lending their signature to enact the private interests of the ruling oligarchy into the “legalism” of the state. Partition of India and Palestine are examples of that fiat of power exercised through the ruling-state by the forces that control it from behind the facade of public will. That will is at times synthetically manufactured, at other times is organically present by the nature of prevailing human conditions where the response is predictable when properly cultivated. In all cases the conditions are continually fertilized until ripe for harvesting. This is why think tanks like the Rand Corporation exist. Set up by the United States government, the new ruling state after World War II, it is predominantly staffed with mathematicians and other political and military experts in game theory who divine war and peace games during all hours of the day and night, for that purpose. None of this information is state secret. Only the public awareness is lacking. And for good reason. The *bread and circuses* of the Roman empire have also been upgraded for modernity. More one is invested in one's success, career, business, the “American Dream”, more there is motivation to remain ignorant of the real forces of social engineering governing one's society lest one is deprived of the spoils of the good life. See *The Art and Science of Co-optation*, [Hijacking The Holy Qur'an And Its Religion Islam 2015](http://faith-</a></p>
</div>
<div data-bbox=)

humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/08/the-art-and-science-of-cooption.html

[9] <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2011/08/excerpt-from-part-six-of-memoirs-of-mr-hempher-the-british-spy-to-the-middle-east.pdf>

[10] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/01/operation-gladio-and-terrorism-today.html>

[11] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2010/02/what-is-intellectual-negro.html>

[12] <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/01/cacheof-occidentosis-a-plague-from-the-west-by-jalal-ali-ahmad-translated-by-rcampbell-introduction-by-hamidalgar.pdf>

[13] <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2010/02/cacheof-macaulays-minute-on-indian-education-02-february-1835.pdf>

[14] <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2013/02/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-prefac.html>

**Source of text and image:**

[http://legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1947/30/pdfs/ukpga\\_19470030\\_en.pdf](http://legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1947/30/pdfs/ukpga_19470030_en.pdf)

**Source URL:** <http://pakistan-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/p/indian-independence-act-1947.html>

First Published May 11, 2013

# Chapter XXIV

## The Fate of Pakistan

### Letter To Anyone Who Cares

**Monday morning, February 17, 2014**

Pakistan is going through very rough times today. But these dystopic times are no more rough than the decades which preceded the partition of the Indian subcontinent. It is often said that history, especially dystopic history, repeats itself. If we can get a handle on how the current affairs of that pre-partition era were manipulated, orchestrated, aided and abetted into existence to serve a larger geopolitical agenda, then it can help us understand some of the forces doing the same today. The most significant character of that era is "Sir" Allama Mohammad Iqbal of Sialkot. The re-examination of our political history in the essay: Sacred Cow: Allama Iqbal - marde-momin or superman By Zahir Ebrahim? (<http://tinyurl.com/Allama-Iqbal-uber-mensch>), unmasks many of the forces that motivated this fellow into serving imperial interests in the name of serving Muslims and Islam. These forces have not perished, but similarly fabricating and orches-

trating events in Pakistan today with a new retinue of stooges and mercenaries.

The modus operandi, unsurprisingly enough, isn't dissimilar either (and why change it when it works so well). Chaos conditions are fabricated with terror to create social tension which is subsequently harvested as "demands" of the people. That modus operandi of recent history already out in the open, called the "strategy of tension" in Western Europe, can be studied in the article: Operation Gladio Yesterday and Worldwide Terrorism Today – Identifying the Enemy By Zahir Ebrahim (<http://tinyurl.com/Op-Gladio-and-Terrorism-Today>).

I have become mostly disillusioned with both my brilliant friends and the people of my country, Pakistan. None of them, it would appear, evidently harbor any useful intelligence whatsoever, never mind moral courage to stand up to narrative control. Without full spectrum narrative control, no one would believe any of the myths being foisted upon the public mind. Despite copious advanced degrees and other high-falutin credentials and national accolades, even the most learned Pakistanis, learned with advanced Western degrees mostly, appear little different than the outright ignorant masses talking current-affairs at tea-stands. The intelligentsia of Pakistan specifically, with access to news media and corridors of power, are evidently outright crooks and liars, if not naive simpletons who make great *useful idiots* for carrying the *white man's burden*.

Selling the soul to the devil is evidently the favorite pastime of Pakistanis, both by acts of commission and acts of omission. I have never had any patience for these crooks and liars who continue to harp the core narratives of empire in minor variations thus further putting the Pakistani masses into a perpetual mind-lock chasing absurd antidotes for global "war on terror", "Deobandi terror", "militant Islam", et. al. In fact, no differently than how this most hyped of all founders of Pakistan, "Sir" Allama Iqbal, got the Muslims of the Indian sub-continent to chase their own antidote to Hindu-Muslim terror in the form of a new Muslim state. (See The UK Indian Independence Act,



1947, 18 July 1947,  
<http://tinyurl.com/UK-Indian-Independence-Act1947>)

That achievement even became the international precedence-setter at the UN to serve the Jewish demand for their own antidote to Christian-terror in a newly carved out Jewish state (in case any member nation objected to the Jewish state being carved out in Muslim soil, but none that mattered objected). Both fabrications transpired in extreme violence upon the respective indigenous peoples. Both were based on synthetic demand creation that was made to appear organic. Both were principally based on narrative control.

Perceptively understanding the lesson of the oligarchic forces prevailing upon our birth can only help us perceptively understand the forces orchestrating current affairs on our death-bed. I am not sure if that is sufficient to alter our ill-fated destiny on the grand chessboard, but it is surely the first step to breaking free from the strangulating web of narrative control which limits our horizons, our creative problem-solving, and which subliminally as well as cognitively channels us as a nation to only serve overarching agendas carved out in Western think-tanks and its policy-halls. In the age of universal deceit, to learn the truth is a revolutionary act.

Thank you.

Zahir Ebrahim

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/02/letter-to-anyone-who-cares-zahir-ebrahim.html>

this page intentionally blank

# Chapter XXV

## Reflections of an “armchair philosopher”

### The Road to No Where

**Reflections of an “armchair philosopher” (epithet given to me by my wife)**

**Monday, May 19, 2014**

This past weekend I had the immense pleasure of watching an incredible documentary developed by the heir to the Proctor and Gamble fortunes. [1] I wrote a critical introduction to it titled: Introduction to Foster Gamble's Documentary THRIVE (<http://tinyurl.com/Intro-to-FosterGamble-THRIVE>). [2] What follows is the continuation of my thoughts on the impracticality of hoi polloi making any transformation to their society which is inimical to the interests of its ruling power.

When any public, white and blue collar alike, is beholden to its stomach, and to its careers, and to narrow self-interests of survival such as making a living and raising a family; when the obligatory nod to religion and personal morality suffices to cleanse both the conscience and the pathway to heaven in preparation for the journey ahead; what motivation is there to risk one's neck to challenge the status quo of primacy, deprivation, and servitude beyond the occasional bursts of internet jihad, book publishing, and documentary film making from the comfort and safety of the First Amendment? This political concession of permitting free speech to hoi polloi is virtually risk free to the establishment because higher order considerations dominate any public actualization for change which have been most effectively neutralized. There are also tangible advantages in permitting free speech. It enables maintaining the facade of the public's empowerment in Western democracies, the free societies model if you will, thus demonstrating the superiority of Western civilization to the rest of the world. This helps export and market its grand ideology of Democracy and Neoliberalism. Thomas L. Friedman had captured this reality of power with unmatched hubris in his column in the New York Times:

"The hidden hand of the market will never work without a hidden fist -- McDonald's cannot flourish without McDonnell Douglas, the builder of the F-15. And the hidden fist that keeps the world safe for Silicon Valley's technologies is called the United States Army, Air Force, Navy and Marine Corps. "Good ideas and technologies need a strong power that promotes those ideas by example and protects those ideas by winning on the battlefield," says the foreign policy historian Robert Kagan. "If a lesser power were promoting our ideas and technologies, they would not have the global currency that they have. And when a strong power, the Soviet Union, promoted its bad

ideas, they had a lot of currency for more than half a century." ', --- Thomas L. Friedman, New York Times March 28, 1999

The fact that the public cannot really make any substantial difference either to its own state of deprivation and servitude, or to the ruling state's diabolical cunning for primacy, with its much celebrated elections which change the front runners holding political office with great fanfare, is the key to maintaining this mirage of empowerment. I had explained this just before the 2008 elections in the United States, in an advocacy report titled: Not-Voting is a 'YES' vote to Reject a Corrupt System which thrives on the facade of Elections and Democracy! (<http://tinyurl.com/Referendum-by-Not-Voting>).

But as reality unfolds today, even that facade of public empowerment is onerous to ruling power behind the scenes which has positioned itself to exercise its primacy, deprivation and servitude with absoluteness, without incurring the expense of maintaining the constitutional bill of the public's rights and other pretenses. That move to open tyranny in the guise of fighting crises from what was previously most carefully camouflaged from the public mind, has remarkably made little difference to hoi polloi. The evidence of the past thirteen years, since the date of September 11, 2001, underwrites the veracity and accuracy of this observation. The invasion and occupation of Iraq for instance is simply dismissed as “oops” of “*intelligence failure*”. The entire world's public just soldiers on with that “oops” without too much perturbation. Or the fact that the United States and Britain have so easily and rapidly transformed into police-states, as if it was all thought out before, and their forcing all nations of the world to adopt the same direction in the name of fighting a global disease whose medicine is also required to be global, is hardly met with any skepticism. Few Western savants who make a good living writing lofty books, making revealing documentaries, and preaching powerful theories from tall pulpits to full auditoriums, have actually understood the underlying levers of power and the techniques of persuasion be-

hind that empirical outcome. Or they are just part of the primacy game themselves merely playing WWF wrestling to occupy hoi polloi.

As critically examined in my Introduction to the documentary Thrive, which should perhaps be read before watching the documentary so that you are not turned off by Foster Gamble gratuitously *poisoning his own well*, it is noteworthy that there appears to be no pragmatic and achievable solution-space for the crisis of primacy, deprivation, and servitude foisted upon mankind in every nation and geography on earth. Be it proposed from secular traditions of humanism, as is the case critically analyzed in the above Introduction to the must-watch documentary which harps on the obvious need for change in order to Thrive, but shows no practical paths to achieve it. Or be it proposed from any of the profound religious traditions of antiquity to modernity which also mainly speak in the same sort of moral platitudes as the Ten Commandments, but to date have not seen implementation apart from what is forced upon the public by legal sanction of the state. Even in that sanction, yes all murderers are punished unless they kill in large numbers and to the sound of trumpets (Voltaire). In fact, the ancient Egyptians' Good Book (referring to the collection of ancient Egyptian writings: inscriptions found on tomb walls, on the underside of tombstones, and on parchments found buried with the mummies) predating the Abrahamic religions by at least a millennia, lists not just the Ten moral Commandments that we have all heard so much about, but a total 42 moral Commandments, even anticipating and incorporating the Ten Commandments, for what was deemed by the Gods of Egypt as the proper code of conduct for man on earth for a *well lived life*. Perhaps the ancient Egyptians too failed to live up to their moral code for they were wiped off the face of the earth by their Gods. Fast forward to the Holy Qur'an, the last Good Book on the block to formalize and codify moral teachings of a world religion. As was previously examined in the report on Surah al-Asr (<http://tinyurl.com/Surah-Asr-Tafsir>), it too offers Islam's comprehensive prescription for the *well lived life* which to date is equally not seen in imple-

mentation. As that report demonstrates, most of mankind according to the Holy Qur'an is running at a loss. The LED is stuck on red. And time is running out.

Despite several millennia of moral codes accumulated by man, the underlying problem which makes all great platitudes practically irrelevant when the rubber meets the road (meaning: when the needs of the spirit meet the needs of the stomach; when the call of liberation of the mind, body and spirit meet the demands of servitude to authority; and when the necessity of striving for the greater common good of society meets the existential needs of striving for narrow personal self-interests), is that we remain grossly under-developed as a moral and spiritual species at this moment of our existence. We continue to cogitate like the sheep before the wolf. The discourses among the sheep surely never include an activist call for rebellion against the habit of mutton eating!

We have not yet acquired the survival skills required to overcome the indomitable instinct for primacy which apparently comes built-into man. This instinct is evidently also far more predatory when fully cultivated than the natural instinct in the wolf for devouring a satiating meal, because, as we all can observe, after eating to its fill, the wolf does go away until the next time it is hungry. Man's primacy instinct is of a fundamentally different nature and I can recall no analogy from nature, or from the Darwinian map of biological evolution even in its most accurate and holistic conception (as for instance captured by George Bernard Shaw in *Back to Methuselah: A Metabiological Pentateuch*), which would map it all. And that is of course understandable only from a non-biological non-evolutionary point of view. Man is not just a bunch of materialist atoms in its primary conception, nor is it primarily animal arranged in some social pecking order like the wolves and the chimpanzees, despite what Secular Humanism would like to preach us.

Man's sentient nature is fundamentally predicated on both cognition and spiritualism. Which is why no prophets bearing moral clichés'

have come to wolves and sheep and cows and lions as far as we can tell, nor to elephants, dolphins, orangutans and chimpanzees who appear to display varying levels of higher order intelligence and/or emotional IQ similar to man. But the history of civilizations is replete with stories of great prophets of antiquity bringing man the moral religions of the Gods (and in case of the Abrahamic traditions, One God), all principally teaching the same core spiritual prescription of the *well lived life* but in different ways in accordance with the needs of the respective societies in their own times. That, without acquiring the essential spiritual skills and the higher consciousness to fully wield them in actual practice, they will be laboring at a loss. What this has entailed specifically has varied with the tribe, nation, and time.

Egyptian code indicated that just being personally moral wasn't sufficient. One also had to treat life as a gift and live it to the fullest. Hindu code, the oldest of the ancient living religions, prescribes that in order to reincarnate in higher form (reward), instead of lower form (punishment), man has to endeavor for a *well lived life* in the karma given to him in this life. Islam's code in the Holy Qur'an has set the highest bar which tops all others coming before it. The Good Book of the Muslims has mandated striving in the pursuit of justice (captured by the semantically rich all encompassing word "haq" in verse 103:3, Ibid.), as one of the core axioms of the *well lived life*. The Holy Qur'an even surpassed Solon, the mythical Athenian law giver to the advanced Hellenic civilization of sixth century BC, who, it is reported by ancient historian Plutarch, not just advocated social justice, but even made it a legal duty of citizens to come to the aid of others. When asked which city he thought is well-governed, Solon, the iconic figure of not just the present Western civilization and quoted by its elite scholars and well-read statesmen alike (as for instance by JFK in his seminal address before the American Newspaper Publishers Association, Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, New York City, April 27, 1961, op. cit.), but also of the ancient Hellenic civilization and claimed by Plato to be his own noble ancestor, had famously replied 2600 years ago:



“That city where those who have not been injured take up the cause of one who has, and prosecute the case as earnestly as if the wrong had been done to themselves.”

Myth and reality combined, whatever may be the first source of these lofty moral standards which today span the full gamut of accumulated wisdom of man, from ancient law givers to modern prophets, from the ancient code of Hammurabi in 1750 BC to the most recent Human Rights Conventions of the United Nation in the 21st century AD, with virtually every habitat on earth having at least one copy of some scripture and bearer of some oral traditions which speak to the same nobility of some *well lived life*, and yet there is no global impact.

The reason should be self-evident. We, mankind, have unfortunately not yet been able to get past the first grade level of elementary school in the absorption of these spiritual teachings even when we can rehearse them all day long. That means that just like children in first grade who eagerly memorize a poem without understanding its symbolic meaning and are eager to display their great talent on show-and-tell day, we have turned the moral codes of religion into the pathways of reaching heaven for the dead, eagerly anticipating a pat on the back on judgment day; instead of understanding that these moral prescriptions are for sculpting heaven right here on earth for the living, amidst predators.

I think the perpetual promise of the Holy Qur'an to replace man with a better man, and all people with a better people, after giving each society and civilization its opportunity to sculpt its own future, is the manifest and irreversible direction of mankind today. Islam is, after all, the basis of my belief system just as Christianity is for Christians, Judaism is for Jews, Hinduism is for Hindus, Atheism is for atheists, and Egyptianism was for the ancient Egyptians. So I take it very seriously when my God, speaking through its scripture the Holy Qur'an, threatens me and all the rest of mankind with replacement for failing to live up to its moral prescription with a better people who

shall also be tried and perhaps will not fail. The example of ancient civilizations long lost to time, dead dynasties and dead empires, are all before me. Yesteryear glorified Pax Britannia, yesterday glorified Pax Americana, I don't know what it is today that we are glorifying as we appear to be going through a transition phase between two ages, But tomorrow, surely a better people will arise from the ashes of world government.

Get ready to be replaced.

Unfortunately, I am not quite ready for that --- are you?

While death must come to us all, death is not what I am speaking of. Even though, as Plato had observed the truism: Only death has seen the end of servitude (has seen the end of war). I speak of putting an end to servitude while still living for the living! It obviously automatically ends for the dead without any help from us, and no one has yet come back to verify to us what happens next. But we can all empirically see what is happening right here while we are living.

I think it is highly unfair that I am slated to be replaced with a better people while I am still in Kindergarten. I have not even entered first grade yet, let alone had the opportunity to fully absorb the call to higher consciousness where spiritualism can begin to take seed. The needs of the stomach continue to dominate all my needs just as it does for a child. And when I enter my temple to give my obligatory socialized nod of obeisance to my God, the need for observing the classroom rituals dominates my entire practice of higher consciousness.

Given my so early stage of primitive spiritual development, why should I pay the price of replacement for still being in Kindergarten?

At this level, as for a child, when my limited physical needs are not being met, how can I be held to lofty standards that are established for evaluating me when I reach tenth grade or college and finally develop the skills required to sculpt my own future as a social being? In both moral and legal codes of every developed civilization, past and

present, that is called reaching the age of culpability where one is held sovereign over oneself. Meaning, responsible for oneself if one is deemed sound of mind and body. While being sound of spirit has never been part of that equation on earth, surely that must be a prerequisite for any accounting in the celestial place.

No judge holds a non-sovereign accountable for his immaturity or emasculation, nor threatens with replacement. So how can the Just God of mighty religions who prescribed the lofty moral curriculums to mankind hold spiritually stunted children accountable? We have simply not reached that developmental stage where these spiritual curriculums can become effective beyond the ritualistic shells they each come carefully encased under, to be handed down to the generations of the future virtually intact in its core. The Ten Commandments are still exactly the same today as 3000 years ago. Perhaps the future generations will make better use of it.

Something must be wrong in the entire conceptualization of this matter which is making the problem so intractable as far as my generation is concerned. We are the immature child generation in that greater scheme of things who can do no better than accept primacy and predators, and under its blaring trumpets murder, pillage and plunder, or look the other way if it isn't happening to us. The threat of replacement for failing to live up to the moral curriculum makes no sense when applied to me in my Kindergarten stage of spiritual development.

So, as a clever engineer (I studied at MIT where the heart of its core curriculum is to teach problem solving techniques, such as reducing an intractable problem to the one already solved whenever that's possible to do), I have recast this problem to the one already solved by the many brilliant sages throughout the ages.

In fact, it has been solved continually in exactly the same way from the very early dawn of human consciousness when its brilliant savants first realized that they had very little control over life's mys-

teries and created the construct of “destiny”. That has, for instance, solemnized the caste system among Hindus, the oldest continually existing and still intact civilization today. It has also helped explain the many “whys” of inequities of creation and natural calamities. And it is being solved the same way everyday for bucking-up the spirit of lagging children in elementary school who aren't able to compete effectively against better prepared sports teams.

That brilliant panacea of all times which works every time: **It is not win or lose that matters, but how you play the game!**

I suppose I can stop worrying now about God's replacement policy. Problem solving with an MIT education really comes in handy. I no longer need to strive to win at anything that I naturally cannot for my instance of the *well lived life*. Let the better prepared, the more hungry, and the more naturally able, dominate and sculpt the world in their own image. The era of Social Darwinianism naturally beckons, and in fact times perfectly with the drive for world government and its harbingers' oft repeated concern for over population of the planet. A careful read of NSSM 200 written by Henry Kissinger in 1974 while United States Secretary of State, posits that concern of the Western establishment as a direct threat to their security, starkly apparent. Perhaps, as its side effect of winnowing out *useless eaters*, it will also accelerate man's evolution to a more spiritually developed species wherein hoi polloi are abler in mind, body and spirit, and better equipped with the spiritual skills of higher consciousness to more effectively deal with predatory instincts and its exercise of primacy, deprivation and servitude.

## Postscript

**Definition Higher Consciousness:** The ability to perceive reality forensically with the inner eye and to act upon that perception with full vigor. Acts driven by spiritual realizations of higher conscious-

ness are not decoupled from their perception. Just as the act of seeking food is not decoupled from experiencing pangs of hunger at the most primitive level of consciousness. Higher consciousness must culminate in commensurate acts driven by spiritual hunger in order to satiate it just as the stomach's hunger culminates in seeking food to satiate it. When one is unconscious, one does not seek even physical sustenance and dies if not intravenously fed by others. Similarly, one can be spiritually and mentally unconscious while fully conscious at the physical level, seeking only to fulfill the physical needs of the body. When one acquires greater levels of consciousness to the next cognitive level, one seeks intellectual sustenance to meet the needs of the hungry mind. The next hierarchy of that path to increasing consciousness is in seeking spiritual sustenance to feed the hungry soul. The desire to satiate its cravings principally leads to striving for a *well lived life* as outlined in the many moral recipes from antiquity to modernity. That *well lived life*, a concatenation of acts by definition, and arguably orthogonal to personal beliefs, is always predicated on the existence of higher levels of consciousness. Without the latter, there is no spiritual hunger, no striving to satiate it, no acts, and consequently no transformations at any level, personal to macro social. The omission of that transformation, by its very nature of absence, seeds evil in society because man's natural instincts for unbridled primacy subsequently flourish. These two have been balanced like yin and yang of Chinese philosophy to counter each other: instinct for primacy vs. higher levels of consciousness. The former comes built-in at birth just like all the other tangible and intangible properties of each individual's physical and natural makeup. The latter has to be nurtured, cultivated, nourished, and developed just like the mind. The modern scientific world tends to accept the development of the mind, both halves of the brain, as both natural and necessary to reach full human potential. But it calculatingly ignores the development of what in fact makes us the most human. There is a very good practical reason for that omission as will become apparent below.

**In Islam:** Reaching higher levels of consciousness is a long and arduous journey which commences by following the spiritual recipe outlined in Surah al-Asr (<http://tinyurl.com/Surah-Asr-Tafsir>) for living a life that is not judged to be of a total loss in the celestial place. Journeying on that path, one progressively moves farther and farther into realizing greater and greater states of consciousness. It is a journey which feeds upon itself like the practice of any skill craft. Spiritual craft is no different in that and many other respects. It must be developed and perfected. Its pinnacle is captured in the following verses of the Holy Qur'an: **O soul that art at rest! Return to your Lord, well-pleased (with him), well-pleasing (Him)**

O soul that art at rest! (89:27)	يَا أَيُّهَا النَّفْسُ الْمَطْمَئِنَّةُ
Return to your Lord, well-pleased (with him), well-pleasing (Him), (89:28)	أَرْجِعِي إِلَىٰ رَبِّكَ رَاضِيَةً مَرْضِيَّةً
So enter among My servants, (89:29)	فَادْخُلِي فِي عِبَادِي
And enter into My garden. (89:30) (Surah Al-Fajr)	وَأَدْخُلِي جَنَّاتِي

Caption The Grand Purpose of Life in the Holy Qur'an as captured in Surah Al-Fajr verses 89:27-30

**The Path For Mankind:** One cannot claim that the aforementioned state of the highest level of consciousness expressed metaphorically in these verses isn't an all encompassing and most general specification for the exact purpose of a life's journey. It commences with the recipe outlined in Surah al-Asr, and culminates in the soul that art at rest, for every spiritual being who defines itself as more than just the materialist collection of physical atoms. Anyone, of any persuasion and belief system, except the Richard Dawkins variety of course, can strive in

that path which is a recipe for a journey to increasing levels of consciousness, without giving up their own natural socialization into their respective tribes and religions. This often neglected aspect of a profoundly spiritual world religion which claims to be moral guidance for a *well lived life*, is examined in the article: Islam and Knowledge vs. Socialization (<http://tinyurl.com/Islam-Socialization>). It is evidently easy to miss it when the propaganda machinery worldwide is so brazenly distorting the religion of Islam. The tortuous beliefs and practices of the Muslim world itself betraying their own profound lack of higher states of consciousness, does not help either.

**Subversion of Spirituality:** This subversion of preventing the public from seeking higher states of consciousness to increase their spirituality coefficient has evidently been necessary in all organized religions which have been adopted as state religions of empires. The Roman Catholic Church profoundly distorted Christianity to serve Emperor Constantine and the Roman Empire. Its legacy is found in the many vestigial of what speciously passes as the moral code of conduct taught by Jesus Christ throughout the world. The Muslim Caliphates distorted Islam to dominate the world with dynastic empires of their own that came to rival and surpass the Roman empire for over seven hundred years. The *white man's burden* replaced that for the next seven hundred years. Today, the creed of Secular Humanism is distorting all religions to construct world government, a new global empire of the oligarchy that goes by the name of New World Order. It may be observed by the discerning mind that this suppression of higher levels of consciousness has been most cunningly performed by resemanticizing the meaning and practice of the word “spirituality” from its original intent of raising the levels of consciousness of the public mind. The new meaning imparted by virtually every organized religion to spiritualism is in fact pretty standard. It is to limit spirituality to rituals of personal worship (even if practiced collectively in congregations), to personal loving of personal God, to personal piety, to personal morality, to personal charity, etc., whereby it is speciously argued that by

individuals focussing on their own personal morality and personal worship, all good to society will eventual follow. The implications of this “mere” shifting of emphasis from the primary first cause purpose of moral codes, the development of higher states of consciousness among the masses from which all else would naturally follow, to the development of some of its narrower side effects such as personal morality, are nothing but monumental. The principal motivation for the practice of religion and spirituality has been most diabolically pushed off to merely seeking selfish rewards in some afterlife for one's personal morality. This has an immediate and direct impact on society. Primacy of the sociopaths and empires now comes to flourish at the macro social levels because the public mind is primed not to interdict it. It is no longer part of the moral code for the *well lived life*. That omission over time becomes naturally ingrained as the meaning of religion and fosters servitude and obedience to rulers generation after generation. What a brilliant coup d'état of cunning misdirection by the forces of evil. If you can get to heaven on the prayer mat while giving alms to the indigent as the peak of your spirituality, what's the point of standing up to evil and their enslaving systems of power and getting needlessly butchered in the process! The fast-path to heaven is infinitely better. Looks familiar?

**Solution Space:** It should be self-evident by now that only by embarking on that spiritual journey is man able to take care of the principal issues raised in the article, of overcoming the predatory instincts that create primacy, deprivation, and servitude to fellow man. An examination of the scriptures of all religions reveal that this solution space is uniformly associated with the “inner struggle” which is deemed as necessary in order to even begin to conquer evil unleashed in society in its absence. Holy Qur'an has termed that striving “*ji-had-un-nafs*” and predicated its existence in the spiritual man before man can start building heaven right here on earth. Some ancient spiritual societies like Shamanism in the Amazonian jungles tickle this spiritual hunger leading to their higher states of consciousness and



spiritual healing, with aphrodisiacs. Mystics throughout the ages have tickled this spiritual hunger to develop their higher levels of consciousness with meditation. Howsoever the spiritual hunger is first tickled, some take short-cuts and others take long-paths, the striving for its satiation that is devoid of acts for the *well lived life*, remains barren and still-born! It is unable to transform society at the macro social levels. The instincts for primacy consequently remain unbridled and unleashed among the best minds of the sociopaths, and their predatory practices become more and more sophisticated over time.

**Report Card:** We see the accuracy of these observations empirically. From Plato's depiction of mind control in his seminal *Myth of the Cave* 2500 years ago; to Machiavelli's *The Prince* which virtually underwrites the practice of modern day statecraft and is the cardinal basis of its state secrecy laws with which the public should be kept uninformed; to Hegel's technique of synthesis from deliberate destruction through the clash of opposites, called the *Hegelian Dialectics*, which is being used today for maneuvering the world into a particular direction; to Freud's discovery of the irrational mind which is today used most cunningly for behavior control across the board by exploiting man's natural fears and baser instincts, from advertising and marketing political theories to egregious lifestyles; is one continuous axis of management of hoi polloi for the narrow self-interests of the few. All of these techniques of manipulation bypass the cognitive mind and direct themselves to what has come to be known in mainstream science as the sub-conscious mind. Its discovery is only a hundred years old. Its sole antidote is the spiritual mind which is yet to be discovered by science, but which has been profoundly identified by religions for thousands of years in almost every advanced culture and civilization. The development of higher levels of consciousness has remained the principal spiritual teaching of all moral codes recorded in the history of man, once their symbolism is pierced and the veil is lifted from their rituals to better understand their core. By examining the cultural and religious history of civilizations, it becomes apparent that rituals

have been essential in preserving the moral teachings and passing them down from generation to generation, until the time when they would finally be understood and acted upon. Unfortunately, rituals have dominated the practice of moral codes in most known societies to this very date because lifting the veil off of their metaphorical symbolism is predicated on developing higher levels of consciousness. That has not happened on a mass scale. Without it, the public mind remains trapped, and those able to manipulate it do so with impunity. Predatory Social Darwinianism is the natural outcome. **QED.**

### **Footnotes**

[1] <http://youtube.com/watch?v=1EV5AFFcZ-s>

[2] <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/05/introduction-foster-gamble-documentary.html>

**Source URL:** <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2014/05/the-road-to-no-where-by-zahir-ebrahim.html>

First Published Monday, May 19, 2014

# Afterword

## The Road Ahead

This book has demonstrated two principal constructs of social engineering for making the human mind when it comes to hijacking the religion of Islam. One witting, the other unwitting:

- (1) How Islam is deliberately distorted and resemantised for imperial mobilization by rulers and empires.
- (2) How Islam is distorted by Muslims themselves due to the open endedness and impreciseness of some key verses of the Holy Qur'an which lends the Guidance intended to be conveyed to mankind in those verses to a plurality of interpretations, borne largely of socialized understanding, leading to multiple schools of thought and sectarian divisiveness.

Chapter 2 through Chapter 25 have painstakingly deconstructed the details of the former, scrutinizing a wide range of templates and case studies from both current affairs and recent history of imperial mobilization.

Chapter 1 has painstakingly examined the latter in an extended case study which takes up about a third of the book, Part-V of which is still work in progress.

In summary, chapters 2 through 25 have attempted to teach the public mind, the mass mind and their high-falutin scholars attuned to “United we stand” with the core narratives of power, how to parse *Machiavelli* and *Newspeak* being used by their rulers for extracting both their consent, and their blood tribute, for waging *total war* using “Islam” as the pretext. US President Barack Obama, speaking at the Pentagon Memorial Service in Arlington, Virginia on the 11th anniversary of 9/11, September 11, 2012, had carefully reminded the world public once again that it is “Islam” America is waging its lifetime of World War IV against: “*I’ve always said that our fight is with Al Qaeda and its affiliates, not with Islam or any other religion,*”. Today, “its affiliates” include “Sunni Islam’s” new contribution to world menace, a borderless terrorist state the likes of which has not been witnessed since the passing of the Dark Ages and the Crusades, the “Islamic caliphate” or ISIS. “Shia Islam” under the supreme state leadership of its *valih-e-faqih* in post revolutionary Iran has of course always been ready to offer its own blood tribute to empire’s “arc of crisis”. Its morbid record of internecine warfare surpasses all Muslim on Muslim violence in the annals of the twentieth-century, and now to be further surpassed in the twenty-first. For both “Islams” carefully nurtured in the top secret military laboratories of Western think-tanks like the Rand Corporation, blood is cheap, both theirs as well as their enemies. These two “Islams” are being staged into the theatre of the absurd for endlessly sustaining “imperial mobilization” on the solid bedrock of Muslim on Muslim violence.

“Islam” never fails to deliver to empire. In yesteryear it was mainly to leave empire alone and to not interfere with the rulers – the “moderate Islam”, “seek Heaven Islam”. Today it is to actively help empire promote itself as the good guys, as the moral force in the world – the “militant Islam” and “revolutionary Islam”. Convince people of absurdities and you can get them acquiescing to atrocities, including offering their own blood tributes for a parcel in Heaven. Voltaire had expressed this Machiavellian design way back in the

eighteenth century: “*Those who can make you believe absurdities can make you commit atrocities.*” Chapters 2 through 25 have tried to make the public mind become intimately aware of the vile absurdities it has been made to accept, and how the superlative narrative control and perception management system of empire actually works. The system harnesses the best talents worldwide, including from among the Muslims, our own *house niggers*. The implanted false beliefs have been diabolically augmented by real terror system manufactured by empire itself, as propaganda alone is often insufficient as the sole prime-mover of human motivation to lay down their lives for the cause of the *patricians*, and both together have been essential in mobilizing the public for World War IV globally. As the chapters unravel, there is, in point of fact, no “global war on terror” except as pretext for “imperial mobilization” to one-world government. The plurality of “Islams” and the plurality of “terror” and the plurality of narratives are only its best friends. All who have participated in any aspect of this deception, wittingly (as ideologues and mercenaries) or unwittingly (as useful idiot and stooges), are criminals. Being a fool, and becoming a tool in Machiavelli's hand, is also criminal. This book has demonstrated how the mind also easily fools itself into co-option when self-interest is at stake, and for which it seeks justifications and excuses. “I didn't know” is the best one ever invented! This book has endeavored to take that excuse away for the generations growing up in our epoch!

Timeless fables such as Nineteen eighty-four have surely captured this tortuous and dystopic reality far more engagingly than my little endeavor, which has humbly deconstructed the actual reality of Muslim blood tributes to their masters with far less wit and with much greater mental anguish. The harsh knowledge expatiated in my book, and the intellectual, emotional, and spiritual strength it has taken to continually endear myself to this subject for over a decade of activism, since the day of 9/11, has not failed to extract its own tribute!

The most pleasure I have had is in developing Chapter 1. This

book-length treatise came about somewhat serendipitously as explained in Part-I. The chapter has grown organically over the past four years as the study deepened, and ripened, both in the mind and on the page. It could perhaps be better organized and condensed if composed afresh. In its current presentation despite its length, it is quite effective for anyone who wants to learn the path of inquiry, as opposed to someone who just wants to pluck the fruit. In other words, the study teaches the thought processes necessary for rationally deciphering and comprehending the Holy Qur'an by the logical mind. The journey itself is the destination --- a message that has come to be lost on the fast world. Robert Pirsig captured that journey for the modern mind in *Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance*.

Chapter 1 has demonstrated before the public mind that most difficult path of being objective about any matter that pertains to self. This especially includes religion but is not limited to it. The French philosopher known as Voltaire cited above, and quoted mainly by the modern literati for his treasury of pithy wisdom which often border on truism, such as "*Man is free at the instant he wants to be*", is a tad harder to apply when the chains of servitude are internal. In the limit, it is a self-referential problem. Chapter 1 has provided the basic tools for a journey on that path. This journey is the sine qua non for overcoming both self-deception and artifacts of socialization.

Imagine Chapter 1 as that motorcycle journey and its length would only bother the child too much in a hurry to get home. Others, namely those who wish to learn how to fish, it cannot but help change their outlook on their own understanding of the religion of Islam --- a Book that needs accurate deciphering like a cryptogram. There is only one correct plaintext which the ciphertext carries in its secrecy envelop. Like any cipher, it can also yield a plurality of plaintext. But how do you separate the gibberish plaintext from the singular correct plaintext? The problem is compounded when the deciphering leads to multiple correct sounding plaintext which are in fact incorrect. This is a mathematical problem which even school children are familiar with as

the simple substitution cipher which can produce both gibberish as well as meaningful sentences when deciphered but which are in fact not the one that was originally encrypted. In technical terms, this is called collisions. The collision-space of the Holy Qur'an is tremendously huge. There is no reference plaintext available today to compare it with. Meaning, the noble Prophet of Islam who as both its Messenger and its Exemplar, was mandated by the verses of the Holy Qur'an to be the final arbiter among his people of the correctly deciphered plaintext from all the other spurious versions, has been dead for fourteen centuries. And so, today, virtually every Muslim, scholar and laity alike, mufti and ayatollah alike, mullah and imam alike, among all Muslim sects without exception, gravitates to his or her own socialized version of the plaintext. This is a statement of fact based on empiricism. It is an observation beyond doubt. It is self-evident.

The singular lesson to learn from this book, if there is any lesson to learn at all, is that the latter aspect, the socialized religion of Islam as opposed to its singular plaintext understanding, is what principally enables the hijacking of the religion of Islam by empire. This too is an empirical fact. Only its public recognition is woefully absent. And that too is principally due to the willful social engineering of the pulpits by rulers from the very early spread of Islam to ensure that the Muslim public mind continues to misperceive the religion of Islam, continues to not obstruct and not interfere with the designs of the rulers who make their own heaven on earth while encouraging the public to seek their heaven elsewhere. This book has unraveled how that travesty transpires ab initio, from first principles, directly from the verses of the Holy Qur'an.

This scrutiny without prejudice, and akin to solving any technical or intellectual problem in engineering and science by first perceptively understanding the problem domain, has automatically pointed the way forward to its rectification. Though the engineered Solution Space identified in Chapter I Part-3 Section V appears very simple in its presentation, its implication can be far reaching. That is due to

both its philosophical elegance as well as its practicability.

The solution, unsurprisingly, falls out of the Holy Qur'an itself. It is not my invention even though the abstractions used to explain it are. Even that I don't know how these occurred to me --- I think my formal education in computer science and mathematics as well as my engineering craft as systems architect building real world systems, must have helped in compartmentalizing the problem as explained in Part-II. My natural resistance to narrative control, and fascination with detective stories of Sherlock Holmes and Agatha Christie's Hercule Poirot since childhood, must have provided the necessary skepticism. But ultimately, as a Muslim, I do feel that there is a Power greater than me... and, not all mysteries can be explained in a lifetime. This book being one of them. Before 9/11, I could not even imagine I'd write a book of resistance, or stand up to liars and the deception of rulers, or fight back. I do not know or understand the source of that fighting spirit, but it is the same spirit which endears me to this intellectual labor of love.

The proposed solution space is simple enough an intellectual exercise that even a high school student can undertake it on her own. It will surely transform her. From classrooms in Sunday schools to pulpits pursuing the inquiry at their appropriate levels of introduction and audience acumen with even a modicum of seriousness will surely transform society.

It is not that we do not now understand how to begin rectifying the noise and distortions accumulated over fourteen centuries of imperial mobilizations and self-serving incestuous self-reinforcements. The impediment is that no pulpit and no ruler has the will to alter the existing paradigms of power due to their own narrow self-interests. Status quo confers power and authority upon them. Which pulpit and which pope would like to admit to their flock that much of what they believe actually comes from pages outside the Holy Qur'an written by ordinary people just like them? If these scribes of history are presumed to be super pious and super holy men then so what? They are



still not named as **authors to go to** in the Holy Qur'an to understand the Holy Qur'an! The paradoxes examined in the study are shocking enough by themselves even for the learned mind. Imagine the cognitive dissonance in the public mind! It will take a great deal of wise social annealing to not create public discontent and it is not readily apparent what altruistic forces of truth and integrity exist in any society today to deal with it.

Consequently, as a first baby step, it is really up to individual people, ordinary people, to take up that gauntlet of examination on their own. They will receive no help from their pulpit, from their ulla-mas, any time soon. Just the act of their asking that question and persistently seeking answers in any kind of voice will easily get them ostracized from their community. Anyone bold enough to undertake it in any country flying the flag of Islam can see themselves permanently retired, early.

All these sectarian constructs that encourage “following” their respective popes lest the laity might sin if he uses his own head, are the first real impediment to this transformation. I do not foresee it happening voluntarily or naturally. The forces of social engineering in every society will always prevent it. To overcome this behavior control that remains anchored in narrative and thought control, will require an equally powerful and opposite force which can liberate Muslims from their pulpits. These revered pulpits of “Islam”, irrespective of their particular parochial school of thought and flavor of sect and dogma, remain as bound in shackles put on their ethos by the venerated scribes of history as in earlier generations. That is the best case scenario, when the pulpit is only beholden to its own socialized ethos and no Machiavellian forces are controlling it. The more real situation is that empire will always stand in the way of any real transformation. Principal rulers and their power-brokers will continue to purchase and define pulpits, scholarship, communication systems, education systems, political systems, and also surrogate rulers and vassals.

Top down transformation is virtually impossible in the reality of Machiavellian power today and its infinite ability to preempt, corrupt, and co-opt. Serendipity of course can always strike early – but one can hardly bank on it!

The insurmountability of the problem is perhaps why the mind so easily inclines towards the superstitions of the Last Days. The 1.6 to 2 billion Muslims are not unique in that respect. We have a vastly superior precedent set for us by the 3 billion Christians also waiting for their particular flavor of the Last Days. The Jews are in a similar same boat, awaiting their own savior. This has become a self-fulfilling prophecy in every Abrahamic generation from time immemorial since the rulers also prefer that the masses continue their *Waiting for Allah!*

Short of a benign superpower driving transformation for the welfare of humanity, it may happen organically only in a new society, in new generations, and new civilizations coming to Islam, or on another planet when man reaches there, whence the guidance of the religion of Islam will surely spread primarily from the text of the Holy Qur'an, and not from books of narratives and histories penned by the hand of the holy man which have become their own religion.

As the final thought before closing, it bears restating that this is not a book of faith. It is a work of intellect by an ordinary student of truth searching for truth in all matters with the few neurons that he has been gifted with. All matters are related, and interlinked, and never merely the sum of its components. The whole is often greater than the sum of its parts. Understanding the making of the human mind takes insight into that greater whole some of which takes more than just the five quantitative senses to perceive. It is the distinction in the famous Western fable of Star Trek between Mr. Spock and Captain Kirk. It is perhaps apropos to revisit the insightful observation of physicist Max Planck quoted in the opening chapter of this book:

“Modern physics has taught us that the nature of any system cannot be discovered by dividing it into its

component parts and studying each part by itself, since such a method often implies the loss of important properties of the system. We must keep our attention fixed on the whole and on the interconnection between the parts. ... The same is true of our intellectual life. It is impossible to make a clear cut between science, religion and art. **The whole is never equal simply to the sum of its various parts.**”

As one of my youngsters once put it to me after carefully scrutinizing all the evidence I had put before my children on a case that I had been working on, in paraphrase: *“you asserted that if I followed the trail of evidence you are presenting, I'd reach the exact same conclusion as you. But I don't.”* I responded, rather taken aback since we were role playing a hypothetical court room scenario and I had specifically asked that my entire analysis be judged solely on the evidence before them and not on their own knowledge or beliefs about it; it was my way of sanity-checking the completeness of the evidence for a report I had written and I thought I had presented my entire case with Mr. Spock's pristine logic: what if future history, meaning, future confessions, revelations from declassified state secrets as Zbigniew Brzezinski's on how he caused the Soviet Intervention in Afghanistan in 1979, or under victor's justice as was administered to the leaders of Nazi Germany at Nuremberg in 1946, etceteras, bears out the whole truth that the evidence already before the public today reveals to me? My youngster's prompt reply, and I quote it from memory almost verbatim for I have never forgotten it: *“then I will think that you had remarkable insight into the matter.”*

So much for compartmentalizing any matter into logic vs intuition. Knowing for oneself and proving to others are entirely different things. Even in science. We can see that in Global Warming for instance, or how the WTC towers, especially building 7, could collapse or decimate into dust so catastrophically. Which is why this book is only the intellectual journey in a domain where intuition and insight

based on what has gone before are most crucial in averting the same history from transpiring again. This book is neither the first word on the subject of understanding the whole, nor certainly the last. Only accept from this humble endeavor what you cannot refute. I quoted the mind of Socrates using the words of an English playwright\* at the very beginning of this book in the Preface, and I would like to also bid the reader adieu with the same invitation:

‘Agree with me if I seem to you to speak the truth; or, if not, withstand me might and main that I may not deceive you as well as myself in my desire, and like the bee leave my sting in you before I die. And now let us proceed.’

Thank you.

Zahir Ebrahim

California, United States of America

April 17, 2015

**Footnote** \* Classicist Edith Hamilton, via historian Eustace Mullins' The World Order, Foreword, 1985

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Quran-Afterword>

**Short URL:** <http://tinyurl.com/Hijacking-Islam-Afterword>

**Source URL:** <http://faith-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2015/04/islam-why-is-quran-easy-to-hijack-afterw.html>

First Published April 07, 2015

# Credits

## Image Sources

### About

[1] pg. xv Caption The three wise monkeys  
hear\_speak\_see\_no\_evil\_toshogu via wikipedia

[2] pg. xxx Graph of FBI presentation Militancy Considerations is  
[http://www.wired.com/images\\_blogs/dangerroom/2011/09/fbi\\_islam\\_graph\\_1.jpg](http://www.wired.com/images_blogs/dangerroom/2011/09/fbi_islam_graph_1.jpg) ;  
from the article by Spencer Ackerman, Sept. 14, 2011,  
<http://www.wired.com/dangerroom/2011/09/fbi-muslims-radical/2/>

[3] pg. xxxvi Gestalt Shift, slide from Desiree L. Rover's  
Presentation on Vaccinations, Netherlands, Aug. 01 2009  
<http://youtube.com/watch?v=P8QKSMK2Ytw>

### Chapter 2

[4] pg. 368 Book cover: "Islam is of The Devil" by the Qur'an  
burning Christian saint in Gainesville, Florida, Pastor Terry Jones,  
[Amazon.com](http://Amazon.com)

[5] pg. 373 Caption Image of convert Muslim preacher, Shaykh  
Hamza Yusuf Hanson of California, formerly a Christian, at the  
Presidential address to the US Congress declaring war on

Afghanistan, September 20, 2001, captured from CSPAN video:  
<http://www.c-spanvideo.org/program/166196-1>

[6] pg. 374 Caption Photograph of shameless stooges and house niggers seated at the massa's table, Tahir ul Qadri and Imran Khan, both of Pakistan, at World Economic Forum, January 2011.

Photograph sent to Project Humanbeingsfirst by a reader

[7] pg. 375 Book cover: The Sublime Quran By Laleh Bakhtiar  
<http://kazi.org/>

## **Chapter 4**

[8] pg. 408 Graph of FBI presentation Militancy Considerations op. cit. [2]

## **Chapter 5**

[9] pg. 422 Photograph of shameless stooges at WEF Jan. 2011, op. cit. [6]

[10] pg. 428 Caption Face of “moderate Islam”. Image of Western asset and author of a 600-page Fatwa on Terrorism, Tahir ul Qadri of Pakistan, basking in the adulation of his prostrating fans, from video  
<http://youtube.com/watch?v=jq8ELb0JXyo>

## **Chapter 7**

[11] pg. 511 Image composite of Pastor Terry Jones & burning Qur'an, unknown source from the web

[12] pg. 512 Book cover: “Islam is of The Devil” op. cit. [4]

[13] pg. 531 Photo Zbigniew Brzezinski via  
<http://pacificfreepress.com>

[14] pg. 535 Graph of FBI presentation Militancy Considerations

op. cit. [2]

## Chapter 8

[14] pg. 560 Image Brian Gerrish - State of the Nation talk at the January 2009 Stoke Lawful Rebellion Conference, BBC5 TV captured from video

<http://www.bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/video/brian-gerrish-state-nation>

[15] pg. 560 Image Brian Gerrish Common Purpose - Exposing the Real Traitors, Wakeup Call Conference 12 December 2009, BBC5 TV captured from video

<http://www.bbc5.tv/eyeplayer/video/brian-gerrish-exposing-common-purpose>

[16] pg. 561 Image One Nation Under Siege Police State Rising By William Lewis, screen shot captured from video

[17] pg. 562 Caption The face of Secular Humanism. Secular Humanism is the Moral Relativism of the New Age: Morality derived from Intellect leads to Barbarianism and Enslavement under the false pretense of Enlightenment. Photograph of a poster taken at an anti-war protest, kids\_racism. Noted in jpg property: Sydney rally and march, Saturday 22 July 2006, Source Possum News Network, [http://brushtail.com.au/july\\_06\\_on/israel\\_out!.html](http://brushtail.com.au/july_06_on/israel_out!.html)

[18] pg. 568 Caption Image of US National Security Advisor Zbigniew Brzezinski lecturing the tribal, un-educated, simple indomitable mountain people, well-known for their tribal customs of fighting all invaders, and who came to be celebrated as the Afghan Mujahideen during the Ronald Reagan Administration, on the Pak-Afghan border during 1979-1980 to harvest their cheap blood for American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives on the grand chessboard of the Cold War era with the diabolical “doctrinal motivation” of “God is on your side”. Screen shot from PBS video <http://sites.google.com/site/humanbeingsfirst/download->

pdf/god\_is\_on\_your\_side.wmv

[19] pg. 569 Face of “moderate Islam”, op. cit. [10]

[20] pg. 595 Face of useful idiots, the three wise monkeys, op. cit. [1]

[21] pg. 597 Graph of FBI presentation Militancy Considerations op. cit. [2]

## **Chapter 9**

[22] pg. 606 Caption The face of Secular Humanism, op. cit. [17]

[23] pg. 621 Image of Bruce Lee teaching his young apprentice in the movie Enter the Dragon, “Don't concentrate on the finger or you will miss all that heavenly glory”,  
<http://youtube.com/watch?v=roY9SaqM0mo>

[24] pg. 622 Image from video footage Battle At Kruger  
<http://youtube.com/watch?v=LU8DDYz68kM>

## **Chapter 10**

[25] pg. 629 Caption Electrical Engineering representation of the AND Logic of Surah Al-Asr of the Holy Qur'an, by the author - just another way to think about the AND conjunctive clause, a sixth grade level grammar representation depicted in electrical engineering parlance.

## **Chapter 11**

[26] pg. 648 Caption Silence: the root cause of banality of evil, photo of Bahraini Muslim girl holding up the “Silence is a War Crime” Poster, source unknown, from the web



## Chapter 12

[27] pg. 665 The three wise monkeys, op. cit. [1]

[27a] pg. 669 Caption Perspective pollution, op. cit. [3]

[28] pg. 692 Photograph of shameless stooges at WEF Jan. 2011, op. cit. [6]

## Chapter 13

[29] pg. 708 Book cover: The Sublime Quran By Laleh Bakhtiar, <http://www.kazi.org/>

## Chapter 14

[30] pg. 774 Photograph Sir Muhammad Iqbal, via Iqbal Academy, Pakistan, source wikipedia

## Chapter 14 Annex

[31] pg. 818 The Mahmood Mosque in Kababir, Haifa, Israel. Image via wikipedia

## Chapter 15

[32] pg. 828 Caption Shia Killings, Quetta mass funeral and burial, February 20, 2013, Naseer Ahmed/Reuters, “A man prepares graves for the burial of victims of Saturday's bomb attack.”  
[http://www.thestar.com/photos/from\\_the\\_photo\\_desk/2013/02/editors-choice-picture-of-the-day-february-17-2013.html](http://www.thestar.com/photos/from_the_photo_desk/2013/02/editors-choice-picture-of-the-day-february-17-2013.html) via <http://Hazara.net>

[33] pg. 828 Caption Shia Killings, Quetta mass funeral and burial, February 20, 2013 via <http://Hazara.net>

## Chapter 16

[34] pg. 834 Caption Photograph unnamed Hazara shia boy mourning his loved ones, killed by terrorists in bomb blast, internet news source afp via article: Deafening silence on #ShiaGenocide in Pakistan pierced with the sounds of protests by the civil society – by Hasnain Waljee, February 20, 2013, <http://lubpak.com/archives/244363>

[35] pg. 834 Caption Photograph two young unnamed Hazara shia girls mourning their loved ones, killed by terrorists in bomb blast, this photo is <http://lubpak.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/11/kid82.jpg> via article “Why are 6000 Shia children killed by Deobandi terrorists in Pakistan less worthy than Palestinian children?”, Nov 18, 2012, <http://lubpak.net/archives/231236>

[36] pg. 835 Caption Photograph Dr Syed Ali Haider, assassinated for being shia with six bullets, Lahore, Feb 18, 2013, this photo is <http://i.dawn.com/2013/02/dr-syed-ali-haider.jpg>

[37] pg. 835 Caption Photograph Murtaza Haider, 11 year old, assassinated for being shia with bullet to the head, shot along with his father while going to school, Lahore, Feb 18, 2013, this photo is <http://i.dawn.com/2013/02/290-murtaza-haider.jpg>

[38] pg. 835 Caption Photograph of woman carrying the placard “Am I Next?”, protesting the killing of Hazara Shia Muslims at a recent dharna in Pakistan, via [theindusripple.blogspot.com](http://theindusripple.blogspot.com)

[39] pg. 836 Caption Photograph of small child carrying the placard “Kill Me IM Shia”, this photo is <http://lubpak.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/11/241.jpg> via article “Why are 6000 Shia children killed by Deobandi terrorists in Pakistan less worthy than Palestinian children?”, <http://lubpak.net/archives/231236>

[40] pg. 844 Photograph of shameless stooges at WEF Jan. 2011, op. cit. [6]

## Chapter 16 Annex

[41] pg. 847 Caption Vanilla or Chocolate is merely the icing on the devil's cake! Photograph of five American Presidents, presidents-club-lunch at the Whitehouse, AP photo, Jan 07, 2009, originally via <http://www.charlotteobserver.com/437/gallery/457389.html> ; from article by Zahir Ebrahim, <http://print-humanbeingsfirst.blogspot.com/2009/04/vanilla-or-chocolate-icing-ondevilscake.html>

## Chapter 19

[42] pg. 904 Photo Jamea Orwathul Wuthqa, a Shia Islamic Seminary in Lahore Pakistan, from their website [islamimarkaz.com](http://islamimarkaz.com)

[43-57] pgs. 906 – 914 Caption The face of “Revolutionary Islam”

[43] ashura-child1 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[44] ashura-child2 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[45] ashura-child3 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[46] ashura-child4 Noted in jpg property: A Lebanese Shiite young girl, cries as a man cuts her forehead with a razor to mark Ashoura Day in the southern market town of Nabatiyeh, Lebanon, on Wednesday Jan. 7, 2009. AP Photo/Mohammed Zaatari

[47] ashura-child5 Noted in jpg property: A Lebanese child cries as he is cut in the head during Ashoura day in the southern market town of Nabatiyeh, Lebanon, Sunday, Dec. 27, 2009. AP Photo/Mohammed Zaatari

[48] ashura-child6 Noted in jpg property: A Lebanese child cries as he is cut in the head during Ashoura day in the southern market town

of Nabatiyeh, Lebanon, Sunday, Dec. 27, 2009. AP Photo/Mohammed Zaatari

[49] ashura-child7 Noted in jpg property: Indian Shiite Muslims flagellate themselves on Ashura, in Mumbai, India, Monday, Dec. 28, 2009. AP Photo/Rafiq Maqbool

[50] ashura-child8 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[51] ashura-child9 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[52] ashura-child10 internet news sources, no ownership information in the jpg property

[53] ashura-children1 Noted in jpg property: Indian Shiite Muslims flagellate themselves during an Ashura procession in Hyderabad, India, Monday, Dec. 28, 2009. AP Photo/Mahesh Kumar A.

[54] ashura-man1 Noted in jpg property: An Afghan Shi'ite Muslim flagellates himself during an Ashura procession in Kabul November 14, 2013. Photo: REUTERS/Omar Sobhani ; via ibtimes.co.uk

[55] ashura-man2 Noted in jpg property: Iraq Shi'ite Muslim men bleed as they gash their foreheads with swords and beat themselves during the religious festival of Ashura in Najaf. Photo: REUTERS/Alaa Al-Marjani ; via ibtimes.co.uk

[56] ashura-woman1 Noted in jpg property: A Shi'ite Muslim woman marches with men, who are bleeding after tapping their foreheads with razors, during a Muharram procession. Photo: REUTERS/Ali Hashisho ; via ibtimes.co.uk

[57] ashura-woman2 Noted in jpg property: Observing Ashura A Lebanese woman performs self-flagellation ritual during the Ashura procession in the southern city of Nabatiyeh, on November 14, 2013. Photo credit should read MAHMOUD ZAYYAT/AFP/Getty Images ; via huffingtonpost.com

## Chapter 21

[58] pg. 941 Fizza Malik - Young Pakistani lawyer killed in terror attack in Islamabad, March 03, 2014. Photo via Dawn.com, <http://www.dawn.com/news/1090984/fizza-malik-beyond-the-death-toll>

[59] pg. 955 Photo Zbigniew Brzezinski via <http://pacificfreepress.com>

[60-62] pgs. 961 – 962 The Ultimate Fate of Vulgar Propagandists: 'Don't be Afraid' Photos of The Goebbels family via Der Spiegel, <http://www.spiegel.de/international/germany/0,1518,druck-653981,00.html>

[60] Caption Nazi propaganda chief Joseph Goebbels with his six children Harald, Hilde, Holde, Hedda, Helga und Helmut, <http://www.spiegel.de/images/image-22061-galleryV9-suml.jpg>

[61] Caption Magda Goebbels poses with her children Hilde, Holde, Hedda, Helga und Helmut, <http://www.spiegel.de/images/image-22064-galleryV9-mfjr.jpg>

[62] Caption Bodies of Goebbels' six innocent children paying the ultimate price, <http://www.spiegel.de/images/image-22328-galleryV9-fqbh.jpg>

## Chapter 21 Annex

[63] pg. 967 Screen shot from BBC Time Watch 3 Part documentary on Operation Gladio, June 1992: “Deception is a state of mind and the mind of state”, <http://youtube.com/watch?v=yXavNe81XdQ>

## Chapter 23

[64] pg. 990 Caption The UK Indian Independence Act 1947, 18th July 1947, first page, source

[http://legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1947/30/pdfs/ukpga\\_19470030\\_en.pdf](http://legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/1947/30/pdfs/ukpga_19470030_en.pdf), page cached

<http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/05/uk-indian-independence-act-1947-pg01.jpg>

[65] pg. 991 Caption The Balfour Declaration November 2nd 1917, cached <http://humanbeingsfirst.files.wordpress.com/2013/10/balfour-declaration-nov-2nd-1917-dear-lord-rothschild.jpg>

## Other Sources

[66] **About** pg xliii Dedication wording respectively spun from Caroll Quigley's dedication in *Tragedy and Hope*, and Zbigniew Brzezinski's dedication in *The Grand Chessboard – American Primacy and Its Geostrategic Imperatives*. Their books are dedicated to the harbingers of dystopia. My book is dedicated to those who rise to interdict it.

# Index

## Index

### A

- Absolute Rule 197, 224  
 Accountability Equation 473, 636, 642, 643  
 Aga Khan 251, 266, 640, 872, 877  
 Age of Jahiliya 289, 326, 547  
 Ahlul Bayt 118, 133, 137, 147, 152, 155, 158, 165, 170  
 Ahmadi/Qadianis 875  
 Ahmadiyyat 807, 819  
 Al-Furqaan 96  
 Allama Iqbal 70, 341, 587, 620, 774  
 Arc of crisis 848  
 Ayatollah (imam) Khomeini 222  
 Ayatollah Khamenei 224

### B

- Bernard Lewis 43, 359, 361, 363, 386  
 Book well-guarded 95

### C

- CAIR 362, 389  
 Cleansed heart 42, 109, 204, 492, 493  
 Crisis of Islam 203, 361

### D

- Deen-ul-Haq 58, 210, 525, 633  
 Definition of God 317  
 Democracy Revolutions 678

### E

- Epistemology 316

### F

- Face of Brzezinski's Islam 531, 568  
 Face of Communist subversion 966  
 Face of Jews' Islam 535, 597  
 Face of Musalman's Islam 591  
 Face of Religion of Islam in the Holy Qur'an 471  
 Face of Secular Humanism 562, 606  
 Face of "moderate Islam" 428, 569  
 Face of "revolutionary Islam" 906, 929  
 Face of "useful idiot's Islam" 595  
 Falsifiability 18  
 FBI training presentation titled "Militancy Considerations" 535, 597

### G

- George Bernard Shaw 949, 1013  
 Gödel's incompleteness theorem 316

### H

Hegelian Dialectic 372  
 History's actors 616  
**I**  
 Imran Hosein 440  
 Imran Khan 374, 422, 691, 692,  
 839, 844  
 Iranian Revolution 222  
**K**  
 Kafirdom 857, 879  
**L**  
 Laleh Bakhtiar 375, 707  
 Last Days 439, 1032  
 Likkha-parrha jahils 950  
 Logic mind 49, 65, 321  
**M**  
 Macaulay 325  
 Marja-e-taqlid 258  
 Max Planck 15, 71, 1032  
 Mr. Spock 48  
 Mr. Spock Abstraction 65  
 Muslim Rage 359  
 Mutahhari 124, 346, 553, 915  
**N**  
 Noam Chomsky 383, 386  
**O**  
 Operation Gladio 967, 969  
**P**  
 Philosopher-king 222, 226  
 Prisoners of the cave 106, 345  
 Profiles of Intelligence 685  
**Q**  
 Qadianis 836, 857, 871  
**R**  
 Reductio ad absurdum 257, 258,  
 319, 444, 446  
**S**  
 Samuel Huntington 359  
 Schrödinger's cat 316

Scientific method 18, 280, 316  
 Secular Humanism 561, 581,  
 607, 619  
 Shameless Stooges 422  
 Shia killings 857  
 Simile of the Cave 671  
 Social Darwinianism 619  
 Solon 863  
 Spiritual Islam 202  
 Superman 264, 537, 774, 781,  
 799, 950  
 Switching pronouns Surah Abasa  
 347  
**T**  
 Tahir ul Qadri 374, 422, 691, 692,  
 840, 844  
 Takfirism 220, 821, 879  
 The Road Not Taken 333  
**U**  
 US Army's Top Secret Field Manual  
 965  
**V**  
 Verse of Obedience 89, 231  
 Verse of Perfect Cleansing 133  
 Verse of Purification 133  
 Verse of Separation 59  
 Verse of Unification 59  
 Verse of Wasilah 108  
 Vilayat-i faqih 223  
 Vulgar propagandist 386, 478,  
 552  
**W**  
 Waiting for Allah 437, 1032  
 Will to power 264, 606, 615, 676,  
 774  
**Z**  
 Zbigniew Brzezinski 531, 538,  
 848, 954  
 Zulfikar Ali Bhutto 681, 836









# ***Why is the Holy Qur'an so easy to Hijack?***

This book which you now hold in your hands, *Hijacking The Holy Qur'an And Its Religion Islam – Muslims and Imperial Mobilization*, 2015 Revised Second Edition, abbreviated to *Hijacking Holy Qur'an And Islam*, is a mini compendium of topics at the intersection of religion of Islam and political science. It is a case study in social engineering, of why the Holy Qur'an is so easy to misinterpret for self-interests, and consequently, so easy to hijack for “imperial mobilization”. The book is not about faith or on proselytizing Islam, but about understanding the mechanics of power and how it makes the public mind to achieve its global primacy using “Islam” as the bogeyman.

The religion of Islam since its inception had been hijacked into an absolutist system for the exercise of imperial power by Muslim rulers. Anyone on the throne or the pulpit could interpret the verses of the Holy Qur'an any which way they liked, simply by making recourse to outside narratives written by their own favored scribes. By thus fixing the values of the Indeterminates in the Holy Qur'an to suit narrow self-interests, it was easy to hijack Islam to motivate the public to accept Muslim empires in the name of Islam. Fanning the flames of gratuitous interpretations by overzealous scholars and fixing these Indeterminates throughout the ages with partisan and imperial narratives, reinforced different socialized interpretations among the masses of the same common text of the Holy Qur'an. It made divide et impera (divide and rule) even simpler.

How is one to prevent the hijacking of the Holy Qur'an from a self-serving understanding for oneself due to the inevitable socialization and perception biases, before one can even begin to interdict the pious pulpits and super-power think-tanks hijacking Islam for imperial mobilization? Hegemony, they say, is as old as mankind. Can it be effectively resisted? Or, is mankind doomed to the perpetual battle of Darwinian primacy until the Last Days?

